Google

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

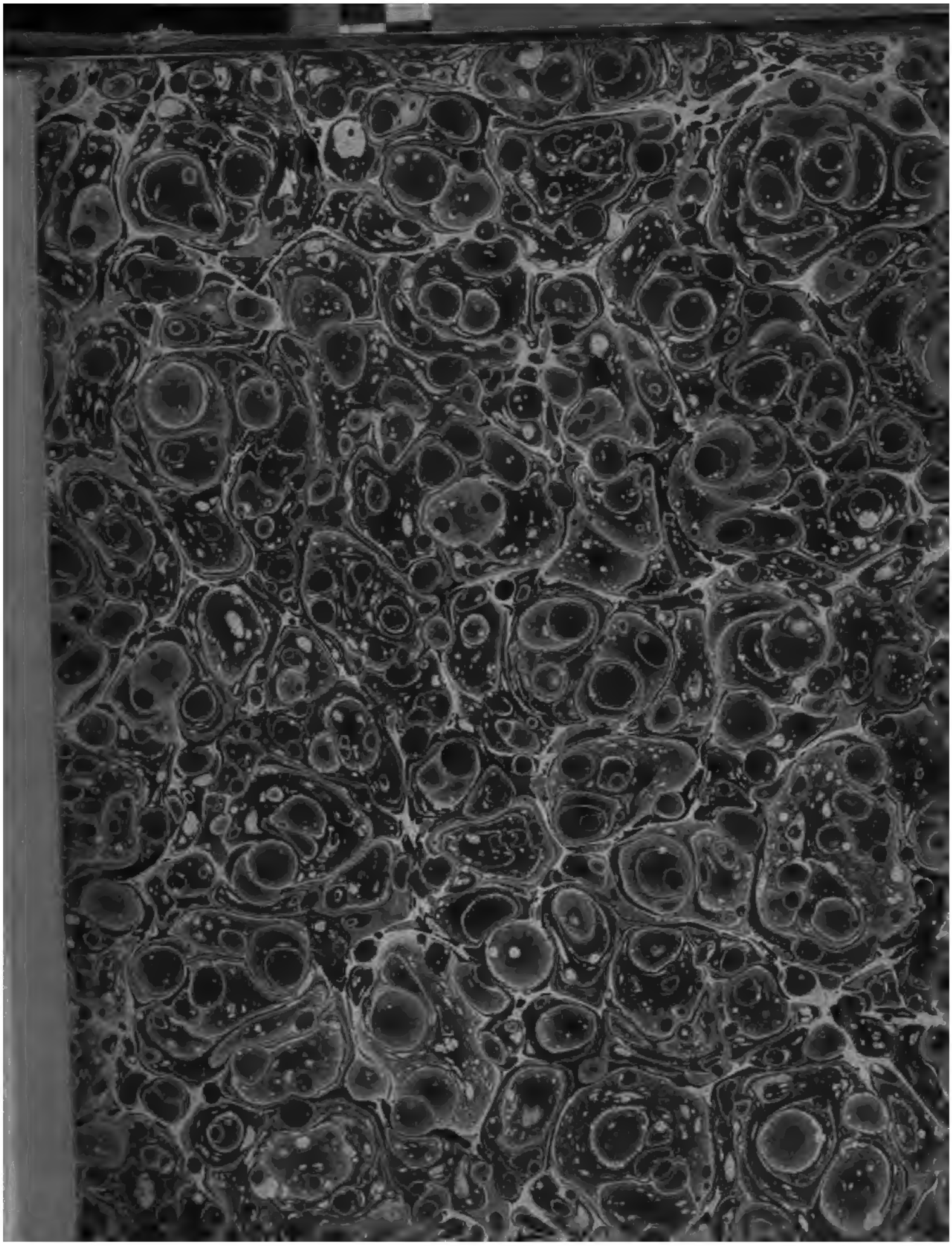
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/

LELAND·STANFORD·JVNIOR·VNIVERSITY



PROGRESSES,

PUBLIC PROCESSIONS, &c.

OF

QUEEN ELIZABETH.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

"The splendor and magnificence of ELIZABETH's Reign is no where more strongly painted than in these little Diaries of some of her Summer Excursions to the houses of her Nobility; nor could a more acceptable present be given to the world, than a re-publication of a select number of such details as this of the Entertainment at Elvetham, that at Killingworth, &c. &c. which so strongly mark the spirit of the times, and present us with scenes so very remote from modern manners." PERCY's Reliques of Antient English Poetry, vol. III. p. 64.

Ὡς ΚΕΙΝΗ περὶ κῆρι τετίμηταί τε, καὶ ἐστὶν,
Ἐκ λαῶν, οἳ μίν ῥα, θεὸν ὣς, εἰσορόωντες,
Δειδέχαται μύθοισιν, ὅτε στείχησ' ἀνὰ ἄστυ.

Odyss. vii. 69.

When through the street she gracious deigns to move,
(The public wonder, and the public love,)
The tongues of all with transport sound her praise,
The eyes of all, as on a goddess, gaze.

POPE's Odyssey, ver. 90.

A Yeoman of the Guard, attending Queen Elizabeth on a Progress.

THE

PROGRESSES

AND

PUBLIC PROCESSIONS

OF

QUEEN ELIZABETH.

AMONG WHICH ARE INTERSPERSED

OTHER SOLEMNITIES, PUBLIC EXPENDITURES, AND REMARKABLE EVENTS,

DURING THE REIGN OF THAT ILLUSTRIOUS PRINCESS.

COLLECTED FROM

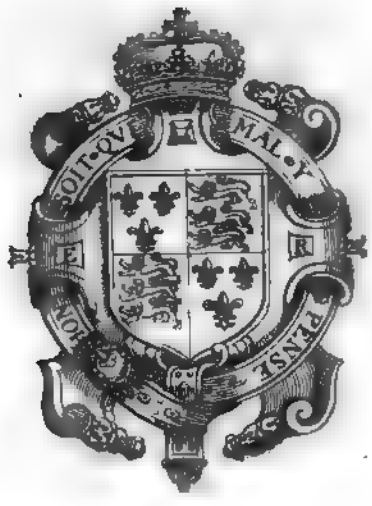
Original Manuscripts, Scarce Pamphlets, Corporation Records, Parochial Registers, &c. &c.

ILLUSTRATED WITH HISTORICAL NOTES,

BY JOHN NICHOLS, F. S. A. Lond. Edinb. & Perth.

A NEW EDITION, IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOLUME II.



LONDON: PRINTED BY AND FOR JOHN NICHOLS AND SON,

(PRINTERS TO THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES,)

25, PARLIAMENT STREET.

1823.

Item, a juell of golde, contayning 4 emeraldes without foyle, and VII smale perles. Geven by Mr. *Lavyson*, Goldsmithe.

Item, a riche juell, being a clocke of golde, garnished with dyamondes, rubyes, emeraldes, and perles, with one very fayre rubye in the bottome, and a fayre emeralde pendante sett in golde, and two mene perles pendaunte, all 9 oz. 3 q^{a}. Geven by Mr. *Hatton*, Capitayne of the Garde.

[New-yeres Gifts continued.]

First, oone sault of silver guilt, squared with IIII pillers and two bolles of cristall. Geven by the Ladye *Mary Sydney*.

Item, some toothe-pickes of golde. Geven by Mr. *Snowe*.

Item, some litell beare glasses, in a case of mother-of-pearle, and in a box of crimson silke embroudered with golde and silver. Geven by Mr. *West*.

Item, a saulte of agath, garnished with golde, steeple fashion; in the toppe[1] a jasper with v smale pearles set, and IIII smale pearles pendaunte. Geven by Mr. *John Harrington*.

Plate received at sundry tymes of sundry persones.

First, oone coller of golde of the order of St. George, with a George hanging at it. Bought of the Lady *Chandoies* Dowyer. 37 oz.

Item, oone chalice with a patten of silver guilt, received from the Deane of *Westminster*, being parcell of the deficience set upon persone *Thurlande*. 34 oz.

Item, tenn dosen of knotts lyke strawes. Geven by Mr. *Hattoun*, anno 18° Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Item, a border containing VII buttons or troches of gold, in every of them III smale rubyes, and VIII buttons or troches of golde, in every of them IV mene perle. Geven to her Majestie by the Lady *Cheyney* in Progress-tyme, anno XVIII° prædict.—Theise are no Newe-yeres Giftes.

1575-6.

The Festivities of Christmas were held this year, as usual, by the Queen at Hampton Court; from which place Lord Burghley dates his dispatches, on Christmas Eve, and again on New-year's day.

On the 4th of January, Francis Lord Talbot[2] thus writes to his Father from Hampton Court: "Here are Imbassidors out of Fraunce, bothe from the Kinge, and from Moũsure. It was a breaute that Moũsure was põsoned, but nowe adver-

[1] In the margin, in a different hand, "with a pyramyde on the top of the cover, enamuled grene and red."

[2] Eldest son of the Earl of Shrewsbury. He died in 1582, in the life-time of his father.

tisemens are cum̃en to the contrarie: He hathe referred his cause to be delt in by hire Matie betwixt him and his brother the Kinge; howe hire Magestie wyll please to deale in it is not yet knowen, but the Imbassidors make showe of desier to be dispached. Here is also Sr Henrie Cobham returned out of Spaine, wth aunswer of his message. Also here is come one frõ the Prince of Orenge, oute of the Lowe Cuntrie, wth a cople of chief marchaunts of Flaunders, to make offer of that cuntrie to be delivered into hire Matie's hands; and, if it will please hire to kepe it, they wyll betake themselves to ther merchaundries, and peay hire M^tie suche tribute as before they peayed to the Kinge of Speane; they also require speadie ãnswer. The Counsell be all at the Couert; they site daylie, and the Imbassidors cum to them. The Imbassidors have had audiens of the Quene twise. Hire Matie is troubled wth these causes, wch maketh hire verie malincolie; and simeth greatlie to be oute of quiate: What shall be done in these matters as yett is unknowne, but here is Imbassidors of all sydes, and laboreth greatlie one agenst another. Hire Matie hathe pute unto hire to deale bothe betwixt the Kinge of Speane and the Lowe Cuntrie; the Kinge of Fraunce and his brother: Hire Matie meay deale as please hire, for I thinke they bothe are wearie of the warres; espetiallie Flaunders, w^che, as the report goueth, is utterlie wanting bothe of monie, munition, and pouder, and therefore hathe offred their cuntrie to the Quene's Matie.

"It is thoughte hire Matie wyll remove verie shortlie to Whitehall[1]."

In Harrington's "Nugæ Antiquæ," vol. I. p. 120, is preserved "The Queen's Most Excellent Majesties Oration[2] in the Parliament House, March 13, 1575-6."

Early in this year we find the following Letter from the Queen:

"To our trustie and welbeloved the Master and Fellowes of our College in the Universitie of Cambr. commonly called the Queen's College.

"ELIZABETHA REGINA.

"Trustie and welbeloved we greet you well. Understanding that the rowme of a Felowship is voyd in that our Colledg, by one Harington's voluntary surrendrey of the same (who is otherwise provided, as we be informed) we let yow

[1] Lodge's Illustrations, vol. II. p. 135.

[2] This Oration does not appear in Sir Simon D'Ewes's Journals of the Parliaments during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, though, on the 14th of March, 1575, a long Speech is recorded as then delivered by Lord Keeper Bacon, at the Queen's commandment. Perhaps the present, like sõme modern parliamentary harangues, might have been only an intended Speech.

[know,] that upon the good and credible report which hath been made unto us of the honest behaviour and towardness in learning of our welbeloved Thomas Hughes, one of that Colledge, lately commenced Batchelor; and of the earnest desire he hath to folowe and continue his studye (which we cannot but much commend in him). We have thought good to write these our letters in his favour unto you, hartelie requireing and praying you, that assembling yourselves in your accustomed order, you make choyse of him before anie other, to have the said rowme of a Fellowshipp, and thereupon to admit and receive him to the same: anye statute, order, or custome of our house whatsoever that might move you to the contrary notwithstandinge. In which case we doe, by these our letters, dispense with you. And, as your readiness in the accomplishing of this our request we cannot but take in verie thankful parte, and, as occasion shall serve, remember the same in anie your reasonable suyts to be made to us hereafter to your comforts; soe, in case you shall, upon some scruple or cause arysinge amongst youreselves, differ to satisfie our request (as wee thinke you will not), then our pleasure is, that you doe, not onlie certifie us in writinge what moveth you so to doe, but alsoe forbear to make election of anie other to that place, until you be advertised of our further pleasure. Yeven under our signett, at our Pallace of Westminster, the 24th daie of April, 1576."

"The Court News now," says Strype, "was concerning the Queen's Progress this Summer: which was yet scarcely resolved upon. Her Majesty's determination therof was uncertain, as Mr. Gilbert Talbot[1] wrote to the Earl of Shrewsbury, July 6:

"My duty most hũbly rem^{d}, r. honorable my syngler good L. and father. Synce my comynge hither to the Cowrt, there hathe bene sondry determinations of her Maties Progresse this Sum̃er. Yesterday it was set downe that she would to Grafton and Northampton, Leicester, and to Asheby, my L. Huntyndon's house, and there to have remayned xxi dayes, to th'ende the water of Buxtons myghte have hene bene daly broughte thither for my L. of Lecester, or any other, to have used; but late yesternyghte this purpose altered, and now at this p̃sent her Matie thynketh to goe no further than Grafton: howbeit there is no certayntie, for thes ii or iii dayes it hath changed every v owres. The fysitions hathe fully resolved, that whersoever my L. of Lecester be, he must drinke and use Buxton's water xx^{tie} dayes together. My Lady Essex and my Lady Susan

[1] Second son of the Earl of Shrewsbury, and successor to the title. See before, under the year 1573, in vol. I. p. 328.

will be shortly at Buxtons, and my Lady Norris shortly after; I can not learne of any others that come from hence. This day Mr. Secre. Walsyngham hathe gotten the byll sygned for the S. Q.' diett, and to morrowe early it shall be sente to th'Exchequer, that as sone as possible we may receave the monye; wᵉʰ shalbe disposed, accordynge to yoʳ L. coñandement, in payment of all yoʳ debtes here.

"I have bespoken II pair of litell flagons, for their is none reddy made, and I feare they will not be fynished before my departure hence. I have seene many fayre hangynges, and yoʳ L. may have of all prycesse, eyther IIˢ a styck, or VII grotes, IIIˢ, IIIIˢ, vˢ, or VIˢ, the styck, eaven as yoʳ L. will bestow; but there is of vˢ the styck that is very fayre. But, unless yoʳ L. send upp a measure of what depthe and bredthe you wolde have them, suerly they will not be to yoʳ L.' lykynge: for the moste of them are very shallow, and I have yet seene none that I thynke depe inoughe for a great chamber, but for lodgynges[1].

"I have had some talke wᵗʰ my L. of Lecester synce my commynge, whom I fynde moste assuredly well affected towards yoʳ L. & yoʳˢ: I never knew man in my lyfe more joyfull for their frende then he at my Ladye's noble & wyse governmẽt of her sealfe at her late beinge here; saynge that he heartely thanked God of so good a frende & kynseman of yoʳ L. and that you are matched wᵗʰ so noble and good a wyfe. I sawe the Q. Maᵗⁱᵉ yesternyghte in the garden; but, for that she was taulkynge wᵗ my L. Hunsden, she spake nothynge to me, but loked very ernestly on me: I here her Maᵗⁱᵉ conceaveth somwhat better of me then heretofore; and my L. of Lecester doubteth not in tyme to brynge all well agayne. I can learne of no certayne newes worthy to wryte to yoʳ L. Sʳ Willm̃ Wynter hath not yette sente any resolute answere from the Flushyngers, and Prynce of Orange, touchynge our merchante's shypps & goods[2]; for other matters, of Fraunce, I know Mʳ Secretary Walsyngham's wonted manner is to sende yoʳ L. occurrents that come from thence. Mʳ Secr. Smythe lyeth styll in harde cace at his house in Essex, &, as I here, this day, or to-morrowe, setteth towardes the bathes in Somersettshyre: the use of his tounge is cleane taken from him; that he cannot be understode, suche is the contynuallnes of the rume that distelleth from his hedd downwards. Thus not knowynge wherwᵗʰ ells to troble yoʳ L. I most hũbly beseeche yoʳ blessynge, wᵗʰ my wonted prayer for yoʳ L. longe

[1] Not deep enough for a state-room, but fit for common apartments.

[2] Some Dutch privateers had lately pillaged several English merchant ships, under the pretence that they were carrying provisions to Dunkirk, &c. and Sir William Winter, with Beale, Clerk of the Council, was sent to demand restitution.

continuans in all honor, and most perfyte healthe. From the Cowrte, this Friday at nyghte, the vith of July 1576.

Yo^r L. moste hũble & obedient lovinge son, GILBERT TALBOTT[1]."

Some few days after, the Earl's other son, Lord Francis, shewed, "That upon his coming to Court, as soon as her Majesty saw him in the Privy Closet, she asked him, how his Lordship and my Lady did? To whom he answered, that he had in charge to do both their humble duties to her; and that his Lordship and my Lady were in best estate when they heard first the prosperous health of her Majesty; and she said, she was the most assured thereof: and told him, that neither of their loves was lost unto her; for that she requited it with the like again, with other good words to that effect. But because the time would not then serve, she had, he added, no further talk or question with him." And on the 11th of July, he says, "The determ^n of her Maj^s Progress hath been so uncertain till now, I have stand in doubt what to advertize your Lordship; for yesterday it was to Grafton, and so to Ashby, my Lord of Huntingdon's House, there to have remained for 21 days; but this present day it is altered, and her Maj^y will no further than Grafton[2] this yere." The Court being dispersed, he adds, "that, having not to do such things there as otherwise his Father had commanded him, he intended to go presently to Wiltshire, where his wife was with my Lord her brother; and, after some small time of abode there, he would wait on his Lordship[3]."

The Queen began her Progress, July the 30th, towards Havering.

"Sept... The Queen's Majesty continueth at Windsor[4]."

Queen Elizabeth visited Sir William More twice at his house at Loseley, near Guildford, in Surrey: but it is very extraordinary that amongst the numerous letters and papers preserved by that Gentleman, and now at Loseley, there is no actual account of either of these Visits, though there are several that shew the intention[5].

[1] Lodge, vol. II. p. 150.

[2] A small town near Towcester, in Northamptonshire. Henry VIII. built a Palace there, on an estate which he had obtained from the family of Grey, in exchange for certain lands in Leicestershire. The house was destroyed in the Civil Wars, and its demesne is possessed by the Duke of Grafton. See before, in vol. I. pp. 254. 525.

[3] Unpublished Talbot Papers, F. 161.

[4] Lord Burghley's Diary.

[5] In the Archæologia, vol. XIX. p. 261, is "An Account of the confinement of Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, by Order of Queen Elizabeth, in 1570, first at the house of Alderman Becher, in London, and then at Loseley in Surrey, the seat of William More, Esq. (afterwards Sir William) taken from Original Papers there preserved, and now in the possession of James More Molyneux, Esq.

August 2, without the addition of the year, Sir Anthony Wingfield, writes to *Mr.* More (which address proves that it was prior to 14 May, 1576, when he was knighted by the Earl of Leicester, in the Queen's presence, at Pirford in Surrey, the seat of Sir John Wolley[1]) as follows: "After I had advertised my Lord Chamberlain what few small rooms, and how unmeet your house was for the Queen's Majesty, he did this day shew it unto her Majesty, and thereupon [she] determined to go to the Manor house[2]; and now upon the sudden is changed, and is determined to come to your house; and for that it shall not [be] a great trouble and a hindrance unto you, [I] have spoken with my Lady Clinton in your cause, and she doth think it good that you should come and declare unto my Lord of Leicester your estate, that her Majesty might not come unto your house."

24 Aug. 1576, Mr. Horsman (a Gentleman in the employ of the Lord Treasurer Cecil) writes to *Sir* William More (he having been knighted in the preceding May), with a letter from the Lord Treasurer, which he meant to have brought, but was prevented by illness, that "Lord Lincoln means to see you shortly. 'Tis thought the Queen will not come to your house this Summer. She removes to-morrow to Hatfield from Hertford, and there remaineth it is not known how long, and so to St. Alban's[3], then to Cheynies[4], or to Mr. Sands[5] his house, and to Reading, and there remaineth during her pleasure; for my Lord Treasurer told me that he heard the plague was about Otelands."

the representative of that Family (1819), communicated by William Bray, Esq. Treasurer."—The Queen's warrant to Mr. More is dated at Otelands, July, 10, 1570; and it appears that the Earl remained under restraint at Loseley till July, 1573, when he was permitted to go to the house of his father-in-law, the Lord Martial, at Cowdry. He died at Otelands, 1581. — To saddle subjects with State Prisoners would now be deemed an enormous hardship, and justly so, for it is punishing the keeper with responsibility or confinement to his house. Accordingly Messrs. Becher and More soon began to grumble, for they could neither visit out nor travel (p. 266). In October, 1570, the Privy Council enquired, "whether the Earl of Southampton came to Common Prayer, or not" (p. 267). Mr. Fosbroke (Berkeley MSS. p. 203) has shown the arbitrary conduct of Archbishop Whitgift, concerning Popish Servants, but this of the Common Prayer was not so intolerant as might be supposed; for, *under this very same year*, Fuller says (Church Hist. Cent. xvi. B. ix. p. 97), "hitherto Papists generally, without regret, repaired to the publick places of Divine Service, and were present at our Prayers, Sermons, and Sacraments;" but in *this* year Recusancy commenced; and the Earl's conduct therein was very properly investigated, for faction, not conscience, was the real instigator. — This may be the time mentioned in the "Progress of 1569," vol. I. pp. 237, 238, where it appears that the Queen was at Guildford, on the 3d, and again on the 12th of August, 1569, which was the year after the building of the new-house at Loseley was finished.

[1] Of whom see hereafter, under the years 1577 and 1591. [2] In Guildford Park.

[3] Qu. to Gorhambury? [4] The Earl of Bedford's. [5] Mr. Sandys, of the Vine, in Hampshire.

Sunday Dinner the 19th of November, Anno 18 Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

The Queenes Majesty's booke.

1st Course.		s.	d.
Cheat and mancheat	6	0	6
Bere and ale -	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	3 p.	1	9
Fleshe for the pott,			
Beafe -	2 s.	4	0
Mutton -	3 s.	1	6
Veale -	1 q^{a}	2	6
Swane or gose	1	7	0
Capon gr. -	2	4	0
Connyes -	3	1	0
Friants -	1 s.	2	0
Custerd -	1	1	4
Fritter -	1 s.	0	8

2d Course.			
Lambe or kidde	dim̃	0	10
Herons or feasant	2	5	0
Cocks or godwitts	7	3	6
Chickens -	7	2	0½
Pejons -	9	0	10
Larks - -	2 doz.	1	0
Tarte - -	1	1	4
Eggs - -	dim̃ c.	1	8
Butter -	16 dishes	1	4
Fritter -	1 s.	0	8

Summa, 45*s.* 0½*d.*

The Queenes Majestys' daylye service.

1st Course.		s.	d.
Cheat and mancheate	14	0	8
Bere and ale -	7 g.	0	10½
Wine - -	1 s. 2 p.	3	6
Mutton boylde	2 s.	1	0
Capon gr. boylde	1	2	0
Chickens boylde	4	1	2
Larks boylde -	18	0	9
Partridges boyld	2	1	8
Mutton p^{r} -	1 br.	0	7
Beafe boylde -	1 crope	6	8
Beafe boyld	dim̃ surloyne	1	8
Signett -	1	7	0
Capon gr. -	2	4	0
Veale - -	6 s.	5	0
Mutton for allowez	2 s.	1	0
Chines of beafe rost	1	2	0
Cocks -	7	3	6
Chickins -	9	2	7½
Plovers -	9	3	9
Veale pies -	1	2	6
Custerd -	1	1	4

2d Course.			
Larks - -	2 doz.	1	0
Snytes -	9	2	3
Partridges -	3	2	6
Feasants -	2	5	0
Connyes -	6	2	0
Pullets gr. -	2	2	0
Chickin pies -	1	2	0
Tarte - -	1	1	4.
Fritter -	1 s.	0	8
Butter -	14 lb.	4	8
Eggs - -	3 q^{a}	2	6
The previe kitchen by the daye.	Cheate, 12 / Manch. 18	1	6

Summa, £.4. 0*s.* 8*d.*

Surchardge, 35*s.* 7½*d.*

Sunday Supper the 19th of November, anno ut supra.

The Queenes Majesty's booke.

1st Course.		s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	6	0	6
Bere and ale -	4 g.	0	7
Wine - -	3 p.	1	9
Fleshe for the potte, Mutton boylde	2 s.	1	0
Mutton rost -	2 s.	1	0
Capon gr. -	2	4	0
Herons -	2	5	0
Connyes -	3	1	0
Chickins bake	1 s.	2	0

2d Course.			
Lambe or kydde	dim̃	0	10
Cocks or godwitts	7	3	6
Partridges -	4	3	4
Pejons or plovers	9	3	9
Larks - -	2 doz.	1	0
Tarte - -	1 s.	1	4
Butter -	16 dishes	1	4
Eggs - -	1 q^{a}	0	10

Summa, 32*s.* 9*d.*

The Queenes Majesty's daylie service.

1st Course.		s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	14	0	8
Bere and ale -	7 g.	0	10½
Wine - -	1 s. 2 p.	3	6
Sallets			
Mutton boylde	2 s.	1	0
Chickins boylde	4	1	2
Larks boylde	18	0	9
Partridges -	2	1	1
Slised beafe -	1 s.	1	8
Mutton rost -	3 s.	1	6
Capon gr. -	2	4	0
Chickins -	9	2	7½
Teales -	10	2	6
Tonges -	2	1	0
Udders -	2	0	8
Cocks -	7	3	6
Chickin pies -	1	2	0
Doucetts -	1 s.	1	4

2d Course.			
Feasants -	2	5	0
Partridges -	3	2	6
Snites -	9	2	3
Plovers -	9	3	9
Larks - -	2 doz.	1	0
Connyes -	6	2	0
Bitters -	2	5	0
Great birdes -	9	0	9
Larks bake -	2 doz.	2	0
Tarte - -	1	1	4
Butter -	14 lb.	4	8
Eggs - -	3 qtrs.	2	6

Summa, 63*s.* 2*d.*

Surchardge, 30*s.* 5*d.*

Surchardge for one wnole day, 71*s.* 5½*d.*

Monday breakefaste the 30th of November, anno ut supra.

The Queenes Majesty's boke.				The Queenes Majesty's daylie service.			
		s.	*d.*			*s.*	*d.*
Cheate and mancheate	10	0	6	Cheate and mancheate	10	0	6
Ale and bere -	2 g.	0	3½	Ale and bere -	7 g.	0	10½
Wine - -	1 p.	0	7	Wine - -	1 p.	0	7
Fleshe for Pottage.							
Mutton for the pott	3 s.	1	6	Mutton for the pott	4 s.	2	0
Longe bones -	2	0	6	Long bones -	4	0	10
Ise bones -	2	0	2	Ise bones -	3	0	6
Chines of beafe	1	1	4	Chines of beafe	1	1	4
Chines of mutton	4	1	0	Chines of mutton	11	2	0
Shorte bones -	2	0	4	Short bones -	2	0	2
				Chines of veale	3	0	7
				Veale - -	2 s.	2	0
Chines of beafe	1	1	4				
Coynnyes -	2	0	8	Chines of beafe	1	1	4
Butter -	6 dishes	0	6	Butter -	2lb.	0	8
Summa, 8*s.* 6½*d.*				Summa, 13*s.* 4½*d.*			

Surchardge, 4*s.* 10½*d.*

Mondaye Dynner the 20th of November, anno ut supra.

The Queenes Majesty's booke.

			s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate		5 loves	0	6
Bere and ale	-	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	-	3 p.	1	9

1st Course.

Fleshe for the pott,				
Beafe -	-	2 s.	4	0
Mutton	-	3 s.	1	6
Veale -	-	1 qrtr.	2	6
Signet	-	1	3	4
Capon gr.	-	2	4	0
Connyes	-	3	1	0
Friants	-	1 s.	2	0
Custerde	-	1	1	4
Fritter	-	1 s.	0	8

2d Course.

Lambe or kidde		dim̃	0	10
Herons or feas		2	5	0
Cocks or goodwitts		7	3	6
Chickin	-	7	2	0½
Pejons	-	9	0	10
Larks -	-	2 doz.	1	0
Tarte -	-	1	1	4
Fritter	-	1 s.	0	8
Butter	-	16 dishes	1	4
Eggs -	-	1 qrtr.	0	10

Summa, 45*s.* 5½*d.*

The Queenes Majesty's daylie service.

			s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate		8	0	8
Bere and ale	-	7 g.	0	10½
Wine -	-	1 s. 2 p.	3	6

1st Course.

Capon gr. boylde		1	2	0
Cocks boylde		3	1	6
Larks b.	-	12	0	6
Chickins b.	-	4	1	2
Mutton b.	-	2 s.	1	0
Salt brewes	-	1 br.	0	8
Beafe -	-	1 crop.	6	8
Beafe	-	dim̃ surloyne	1	8
Veale rost	-	3 s.	3	0
Capon gr.	-	2	4	0
Cocks -	-	7	3	6
Plover	-	9	3	9
Snites	-	9	2	3
Connye pies	-	2	2	6
Custerde	-	1	1	4

2d Course.

Pullets gr.	-	2	2	0
Teales -	-	7	1	9
Partridges	-	3	2	6
Feasants	-	2	5	0
Chickins	-	9	2	9
Connyes	-	6	2	0
Larks bake	-	2 doz.	2	0
Tarte -	-	1	1	4
Butter	-	14 lb.	4	8
Eggs -	-	3 qrtr.	2	6

Pannado.

Capon gr.	-	1	2	0

Previe Kichen.

Cheate	-	12	1	6
Mancheate	-	18		

Summa, 70*s.* 7*d.*

Surchardge, 30*s.* 1½*d.*

Monday Supper the 20th of November, anno ut supra.

The Queenes Majesty's booke.

		s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	5 loaves	0	6
Bere and ale -	4 g.	0	7
Wine - -	3 p.	1	9

1st Course.

Fleshe for the pott,			
Mutton boylde	2 s.	1	0
Mutton r. -	2 s.	1	0
Capon gr. -	2	4	0
Herons -	2	5	0
Connyes -	3	3	0
Chickins bake -	1 s.	2	0
Dulcetts -	1 s.	1	4

2d Course.

Lambe or kydde	dim̃	1	2
Cocks or godwitts	7	3	6
Partridges -	4	3	4
Pejons or plovers	9	3	9
Larks - -	2 doz.	1	0
Tarte - -	1	1	4
Butter -	16 dishes	1	4
Eggs - -	1 qrtr.	0	10

Summa, 33*s.* 5*d.*

The Quenes Majesty's daily service.

		s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	8	0	8
Bere and ale -	7 g.	0	10½
Wine - -	1 s. 2 p.	3	6

1st Course.

Sallets { Olives. Capers.			
Capon gr. boylde	1	2	0
Chickins b. -	4	1	2
Teales b. -	3	0	9
Partridges b. -	2	1	8
Mutt. b. -	2 s.	1	0
Slised beaf -	dim. crop.	1	8
Mult. r. -	3 s.	1	6
Capon gr. -	2	4	0
Cocks - -	7	3	6
Plovers -	7	2	9
Chickins -	9	2	7½
Larks - -	2 doz.	2	0
Dulcetts -	1 s.	1	4

2d Course.

Pullets gr. -	2	2	0
Snytes -	7	1	9
Teales - -	7	1	9
Partridges -	3	2	6
Connyes -	6	2	0
Great birdes -	10	0	10
Chickin pies -	1	2	4
Tarte - -	1	1	4
Butter -	14 lb.	4	8
Eggs - -	3 q^{a}	2	6

Summa, 52*s.* 10*d.*

Surchardge, 18*s.* 5*d.*

The surchardge for one whole day, 53*s.* 4½*d.*

Wednesday Dynner, being fishe daye, the 22d of November, anno ut supra.

The Quenes Majestie's booke.

		s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	8	0	8
Bere and ale -	4 g.	0	4
Wine - -	3 p.	1	0

The Quenes Majesty's daylie service.

		s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	8	0	8
Bere and ale -	7 g.	0	10½
Wine - -	1 s. 2 p.	3	6

1st Course.			s.	d.
Linges	-	1	1	0
Pike	-	1	1	2
Salmon r.	-	1 q^{a}	3	4
Haddocke	-	3	1	0
Whitings	-	16	1	4
Gurnards	-	2	4	0
Tenches	-	2	1	8
Birts	-	dim̃	2	6
2d Course.				
Sturgion	-	1 s.	2	6
Conger	-	1 s.	1	4
Carpe	-	1	2	0
Eles and Lampernes		1 s.	2	0
Chines of Salmon		1	1	8
Perches	-	7	1	9
Cruez	-	7 doz.	3	6
Tarte	-	1	1	4
Crem	-	1 q^{a}.	0	3
Butter	-	12 dishes	1	0
Eggs	-	1 q^{a}.	0	10

Summa, £.1. 16*s.* 11*d.*

1st Course.			s.	d.
Lings	-	1	1	0
Collops and Eggs		1 s.	0	6
Whitings	-	12	1	0
Salmon p.	-	dim̃	1	8
Pike	-	1	1	2
Gurnards	-	2	4	0
Dorrie	-	1	2	6
Birte	-	dim̃	2	6
Soles	-	1 p.	0	10
Salmon Calves		1 s.	2	6
Lamperne pye		1	2	0
Custerde	-	1	1	4
2d Course.				
Eles and Lampernes		1 s.	2	0
Carpe	-	1	2	0
Tenches	-	1	0	10
Smelts	-	dim̃ c.	1	0
Flounders and Roches		20	1	8
Creuz	-	7 doz.	3	6
Wardon pie	-	1	1	8
Tarte	-	1	1	4
Veale boylde	-	2 s.	2	0
Capon gr. b.	-	1	2	0
Chickins b.	-	4	1	2
Larks b.	-	2 doz.	1	0
Mutton b.	-	2 s.	1	0
Veale roste	-	2 s.	2	0
Capon gr.	-	1	2	0
Pullet gr.	-	1	1	0
Chickins	-	9	2	9
Larks	-	18	0	9
Snytes	-	6	1	6
Plovers	-	6	2	6
Cocks	-	5	2	6
Teales	-	4	1	0
Partridges	-	2	1	8
Connyes	-	6	2	0
Pannado.				
Capon gr.	-	1	2	0
Butter	-	14 lb.	4	8
Eggs	-	1 q^{a}.	2	6
Previe House.				
Butter	-	5 lb.	1	8
Eggs	-	3 q^{a}.	0	10

Summa, £.3. 18*s.* 8½*d.*

Surchardge, £.2. 1*s.* 9½*d.*

Wednisdaye Supper the 22d of November, anno ut supra.

The Quenes Majesty's booke.			s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	5		0	6
Bere and ale -	4	gal.	0	7
Wine - -	3	p.	1	9
1st Course.				
Linges - -	1		1	0
Pike - -	1		1	2
Salmon r. -	1	q^{a}.	2	6
Haddock -	3		1	0
Whiting -	16		1	4
Gurnade or sea breame	2		4	0
Tenches or chevins	2		1	8
Birte - -	dim̃		2	6
2d Course.				
Sturgian or porpas	1	s.	2	6
Conger - -	1	s.	1	4
Carpe or breame	1		2	0
Eles or Lamperns	1	s.	2	0
Perches -	7		1	9
Crevis - -	7	doz.	3	6
Tarte - -	1		1	4
Chines of salmon	1		1	8
Creme - -	1	q^{a}.	0	3
Butter - -	12	dishes	1	0
Eggs - -	1	q^{a}.	0	10

Summa, £.1. 17*s*. 2*d*.

The Quenes Majesty's daylie service.			s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	8		0	8
Bere and ale -	7	g.	0	10½
Wine - -	1	s. 2 p.	3	6
1st Course.				
Linge - -	1		1	0
Pike - -	1		1	2
Whitings -	12		1	0
Gurnards -	2		4	0
Birte - -	dim̃		2	6
Soles - -	1	cuple	0	8
Dorrie -	1		2	6
Lamperne pie -	1		2	0
Dulcetts -	1	s.	1	4
2d Course.				
Carpe - -	1		2	6
Tenches -	1		0	10
Breame -	1		2	0
Smelts -	50		1	0
Lamperns -	20		2	0
Flounders -	20		2	0
Salmon calver -	1	s.	2	6
Crevis -	7	doz.	3	6
Warden pie -	1		1	8
Tarte - -	1		1	4
Chickins boylde	4		1	2
Larks boylde -	18		1	0
Mutton boylde	2	s.	1	0
Mutton r. -	3	s.	1	6
Capon gr. -	1		2	0
Chickins -	6		1	3
Cocks -	7		3	6
Snytes -	6		1	6
Teales -	4		1	0
Partridges -	2		1	8
Feasants -	1		2	6
Connyes -	6		2	0
Butter -	14	lb.	4	8
Eggs - -	3	qrtr.	2	6

Previe House.			s.	d.
Butter -	-	5 lb.	1	8
Eggs -	-	1 qrtr.	0	10

Previe Kitchen.				
Cheate -	-	12	1	6
Mancheate	-	18		

Summa, £.3. 10*s.* 9½*d.*

Surchardge, £.1. 13*s.* 7½*d.*

The surcharge for one whole day, £.3. 15*s.* 5*d.*

Friday Dynner the 24th of November, anno ut supra.

The Quenes Majesty's booke.			s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	5		0	6
Bere and ale -		4 g.	0	7
Wine -		3 p.	1	0
1st Course.				
Lings -	-	1	1	9
Pike -	-	1	1	2
Salmon r.	-	1 qrtr.	3	4
Haddocke	-	3	1	0
Whitings	-	16	1	4
Gurnards	-	2	4	0
Tenches	-	2	1	8
Birte -	-	dim̃	2	6
2st Course.				
Sturgeon	-	1 s.	2	6
Conger	-	1 s.	1	4
Carps or bream		1	2	0
Eles and lamperns		1 s.	2	0
Chines of salmon		1	1	8
Perches	-	7	1	9
Crevis	-	7 doz.	3	6
Tarte -	-	1	1	4

The Quenes Majesty's daylie service.			s.	d.
Cheate aud mancheate	8		0	8
Bere and ale -		7 g.	0	10½
Wine -	-	1 s. 2 p.	3	6
1st Course.				
Lings -	-	1	1	0
Collops and eggs		1	0	8
Whitings	-	12	1	0
Salmon p.	-	dim̃	1	8
Gurnards	-	2	4	0
Pike -	-	1	1	2
Dorrie	-	1	2	6
Conger broyled		1	1	8
Haddocks and codde gr.		1	1	8
Birte -	-	dim̃	2	6
Soles -	-	1 cuple	0	10
Salmon calver -		1 s.	2	6
Lamperne pie -		1	2	0
Custerde -		1	1	4
2d Course.				
Eles or Lamperns		1 s.	2	0
Carpe -		1	2	0

		s.	d.
Crem - -	1 quart.	0	3
Butter - -	16 dishes	1	4
Eggs - -	1 qrtr.	0	10

		s.	d.
Tenche -	1	0	10
Smelts -	dim̃ c.	1	0
Flounders and roches	20	1	8
Crevis - -	7 doz.	3	6
Wardon pie -	1	1	8
Tarte - -	1	1	4
Veale boylde -	2 s.	2	0
Capon gr. b. -	1	2	0
Chickins b. -	4	1	2
Larks b. -	2 doz.	1	0
Mutton b. -	2 s.	1	0
Veale roste -	2 s.	2	0
Capon gr. -	1	2	0
Chickins -	9	2	9
Larks - -	18	0	9
Snytes -	6	1	6
Plovers -	6	2	6
Cocks - -	5	2	6
Teales - -	4	1	0
Connyes -	6	2	0
Butter - -	14 lb.	4	8
Eggs - -	3 qrtr.	2	6

Summa, £.1. 17s. 9d.

Previe House.

		s.	d.
Butter -	5 lb.	1	8
Eggs - -	1 qrtr.	0	10

Summa, £.3. 17s. 4½d.

Surchardge, £.1. 19s. 7½d.

Friday's Supper the 24th of November, anno ut supra.

The Quenes Majesty's booke, nil.

The Quenes Majesty's daylie service.

		s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate		0	5
Bere and ale -		0	8
Wine - -	1 s.	2	6
Carpe - -	1	2	6
Flounders -	dim. qrtr.	1	0
Crevis - -	5 doz.	2	6

			s.	d.
Mutton boylde		3 s.	1	0
Chickins boylde		4	1	2
Mutton roste	-	2 s.	1	0
Quales boyld	-	6	3	0
Pejons	-	4	0	5
Capon gr.	-	1	2	0
Gulls	-	2	2	8
Mewez	-	4	2	8
Quales	-	6	3	0
Great birds	-	18	1	0
Butter	-	5 lb.	1	8
Eggs	-	1 qrtr.	0	10
Cheate	-	12	1	6
Mancheate	-	18		

Summa, £.1. 11s. 4d.

Surchardge patz.

The surchardge for one whole day, £.3. 10s. 11½d.

			£.	s.	d.
Sondaye	-	-	3	11	5½
Mondaye	-	-	2	13	4½
Tuisdaye	-	-	3	11	5½
Wenisdaye	-	-	3	15	5
Thursdaye	-	-	3	11	5½
Fridaye	-	-	3	10	11½
Saturdaye	-	-	3	15	5

The whole surchargde above the Quenes Majesty's booke signed by the weeke, amountithe to £.24. 9s. 6½d.

		£.	s.	d.
By the Monethe	-	97	18	2
By the Yeare	-	1272	16	2

1 Service. A diett for the Quenes Majesty's boardes end upon a fleshe day.

According to her Majesty's booke signed with her hande.

Dynner.

Fine mancheate	3	0	2½
Course mancheate	3	0	0½
Fine cheate -	1	0	0½
Course cheate -	3	0	1½
Bere and ale -	2 g.	0	3½
Wine - -	2 p.	1	0½

According as that hathe bene daylie servid.

Dynner.

Fine mancheate	4	0	4
Fine cheate -	2	0	2½
Course cheate -	7	0	5½
Bere and ale -	4 g.	0	7½
Wine - -	2 p.	1	4

1st Course.			s.	d.
Fleshe for the pott		1 s.	0	6
Beafe -	-	1 s.	1	8
Mutton p.	-	1 s.	0	6
Capon Kent	-	1	1	0
Connyes	-	2	0	7
Friandes	-	1 s.	1	0
Custerde	-	1 s.	1	0
Fritter -	-	1 s.	0	6
2d Course.				
Lambe	-	dim.	0	7
Cocks -	-	3	1	6
Plovers	-	4	1	4
Tarte -	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	4 dishes	0	4
Eggs -	-	dim. qrtr.	0	4½
Supper.				
Fine mancheate		3	0	2½
Course mancheate		3	0	0¾
Fine cheate	-	1	0	0½
Course cheate	-	3	0	1½
Bere and ale	-	2 g.	0	3½
Wine	-	2 p.	1	0½
1st Course.				
Mutton boylde		1 s.	0	6
Mutton rost	-	1 sholder	0	6
Capon k.	-	1	1	0
Connyes	-	2	0	7
Dulcetts	-	1 s.	1	0
2d Course.				
Lambe	-	dim.	0	7
Cocks -	-	3	1	6
Teales -	-	5	1	0
Tarte -	-	1	1	0

Summa, £.1. 3s. 9d.

1st Course.			s.	d.
Powdred mutton		1 s.	0	7
Beafe -	-	1 s.	2	0
Veale -	-	1 s.	1	0
Swane or gose	-	dim.	2	0
Capon good	-	1	1	8
Connyes	-	2	0	8
Friands custerds		1 s.	1	4
2d Course.				
Lambe	-	dim.	0	7
Cockes teales	-	4	1	6
Plovers or larks		18	1	0
Tarte -	-	1	1	0
Fritter -	-	1 s.	0	6
Butter	-	1 lb.	0	4
Eggs -	-	dim. qrtr.	0	5
Supper.				
Fine mancheate		4	0	4
Fine cheate	-	2	0	2½
Course cheate	-	7	0	5½
Bere and ale	-	4 g.	0	7½
1st Course.				
Mutton boylde	-	1 s.	0	7
Mutton rost	-	1 s.	0	7
Capon good	-	1	1	8
Connyes	-	2	0	8
Mallards	-	2	1	4
Dulcetts	-	1	1	0
2d Course.				
Lambe -	-	dim.	0	7
Cocks or teales		4	1	6
Chickins	-	5	1	5½
Tarte -	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	1 lb.	0	4
Eggs -	-	dim. qrtr.	0	5

Summa, £.1. 11s. 7½d.

Sunday Supper the 19th of November, anno ut supra.

The Queenes Majesty's booke.

1st Course.		s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	6	0	6
Bere and ale -	4 g.	0	7
Wine - -	3 p.	1	9
Fleshe for the potte,			
Mutton boylde	2 s.	1	0
Mutton rost -	2 s.	1	0
Capon gr. -	2	4	0
Herons -	2	5	0
Connyes -	3	1	0
Chickins bake	1 s.	2	0

2d Course.			
Lambe or kydde	dim̃	0	10
Cocks or godwitts	7	3	6
Partridges -	4	3	4
Pejons or plovers	9	3	9
Larks - -	2 doz.	1	0
Tarte - -	1 s.	1	4
Butter -	16 dishes	1	4
Eggs - -	1 q^{a}	0	10

Summa, 32*s.* 9*d.*

The Queenes Majesty's daylie service.

1st Course.		s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	14	0	8
Bere and ale -	7 g.	0	10½
Wine - -	1 s. 2 p.	3	6
Sallets			
Mutton boylde	2 s.	1	0
Chickins boylde	4	1	2
Larks boylde	18	0	9
Partridges -	2	1	1
Slised beafe -	1 s.	1	8
Mutton rost -	3 s.	1	6
Capon gr. -	2	4	0
Chickins -	9	2	7½
Teales -	10	2	6
Tonges -	2	1	0
Udders -	2	0	8
Cocks -	7	3	6
Chickin pies -	1	2	0
Doucetts -	1 s.	1	4

2d Course.			
Feasants -	2	5	0
Partridges -	3	2	6
Snites -	9	2	3
Plovers -	9	3	9
Larks - -	2 doz.	1	0
Connyes -	6	2	0
Bitters -	2	5	0
Great birdes -	9	0	9
Larks bake -	2 doz.	2	0
Tarte - -	1	1	4
Butter -	14 lb.	4	8
Eggs - -	3 qtrs.	2	6

Summa, 63*s.* 2*d.*

Surchardge, 30*s.* 5*d.*

Surchardge for one wnole day, 71*s.* 5½*d.*

Monday breakefaste the 30th of November, anno ut supra.

The Queenes Majesty's boke.				The Queenes Majesty's daylie service.			
		s.	*d.*			*s.*	*d.*
Cheate and mancheate	10	0	6	Cheate and mancheate	10	0	6
Ale and bere -	2 g.	0	3½	Ale and bere -	7 g.	0	10½
Wine - -	1 p.	0	7	Wine - -	1 p.	0	7
Fleshe for Pottage.							
Mutton for the pott	3 s.	1	6	Mutton for the pott	4 s.	2	0
Longe bones -	2	0	6	Long bones -	4	0	10
Ise bones -	2	0	2	Ise bones -	3	0	6
Chines of beafe	1	1	4	Chines of beafe	1	1	4
Chines of mutton	4	1	0	Chines of mutton	11	2	0
Shorte bones -	2	0	4	Short bones -	2	0	2
				Chines of veale	3	0	7
				Veale - -	2 s.	2	0
Chines of beafe	1	1	4				
Coynnyes -	2	0	8	Chines of beafe	1	1	4
Butter -	6 dishes	0	6	Butter -	2lb.	0	8

Summa, 8*s.* 6½*d.* Summa, 13*s.* 4½*d.*

Surchardge, 4*s.* 10½*d.*

Monday Supper the 20th of November, anno ut supra.

The Queenes Majesty's booke.

			s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	5 loaves		0	6
Bere and ale -	4 g.		0	7
Wine - -	3 p.		1	9
1st Course.				
Fleshe for the pott,				
Mutton boylde	2 s.		1	0
Mutton r. -	2 s.		1	0
Capon gr. -	2		4	0
Herons -	2		5	0
Connyes -	3		3	0
Chickins bake -	1 s.		2	0
Dulcetts -	1 s.		1	4
2d Course.				
Lambe or kydde	dim̃		1	2
Cocks or godwitts	7		3	6
Partridges -	4		3	4
Pejons or plovers	9		3	9
Larks - -	2 doz.		1	0
Tarte - -	1		1	4
Butter -	16 dishes		1	4
Eggs - -	1 qrtr.		0	10

Summa, 33*s.* 5*d.*

The Quenes Majesty's daily service.

			s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	8		0	8
Bere and ale -	7 g.		0	10½
Wine - -	1 s. 2 p.		3	6
1st Course.				
Sallets { Olives. Capers.				
Capon gr. boylde	1		2	0
Chickins b. -	4		1	2
Teales b. -	3		0	9
Partridges b. -	2		1	8
Mutt. b. -	2 s.		1	0
Slised beaf -	dim. crop.		1	8
Mult. r. -	3 s.		1	6
Capon gr. -	2		4	0
Cocks - -	7		3	6
Plovers -	7		2	9
Chickins -	9		2	7½
Larks - -	2 doz.		2	0
Dulcetts -	1 s.		1	4
2d Course.				
Pullets gr. -	2		2	0
Snytes -	7		1	9
Teales - -	7		1	9
Partridges -	3		2	6
Connyes -	6		2	0
Great birdes -	10		0	10
Chickin pies -	1		2	4
Tarte - -	1		1	4
Butter -	14 lb.		4	8
Eggs - -	3 q^{a}		2	6

Summa, 52*s.* 10*d.*

Surchardge, 18*s.* 5*d.*

The surchardge for one whole day, 53*s.* 4½*d.*

Wednesday Dynner, being fishe daye, the 22d of November, anno ut supra.

The Quenes Majestie's booke.

			s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	8		0	8
Bere and ale -	4 g.		0	4
Wine - -	3 p.		1	9

The Quenes Majesty's daylie service.

			s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	8		0	8
Bere and ale -	7 g.		0	10½
Wine - -	1 s. 2 p.		3	6

1st Course.		s.	d.
Linges -	1	1	0
Pike - -	1	1	2
Salmon r. -	1 q^{a}	3	4
Haddocke -	3	1	0
Whitings -	16	1	4
Gurnards -	2	4	0
Tenches -	2	1	8
Birts -	dim̃	2	6
2d Course.			
Sturgion -	1 s.	2	6
Conger -	1 s.	1	4
Carpe - -	1	2	0
Eles and Lampernes	1 s.	2	0
Chines of Salmon	1	1	8
Perches -	7	1	9
Cruez - -	7 doz.	3	6
Tarte - -	1	1	4
Crem - -	1 q^{a}.	0	3
Butter -	12 dishes	1	0
Eggs - -	1 q^{a}.	0	10

Summa, £.1. 16*s*. 11*d*.

1st Course.		s.	d.
Lings - -	1	1	0
Collops and Eggs	1 s.	0	6
Whitings -	12	1	0
Salmon p. -	dim̃	1	8
Pike - -	1	1	2
Gurnards -	2	4	0
Dorrie -	1	2	6
Birte - -	dim̃	2	6
Soles - -	1 p.	0	10
Salmon Calves	1 s.	2	6
Lamperne pye	1	2	0
Custerde -	1	1	4
2d Course.			
Eles and Lampernes	1 s.	2	0
Carpe -	1	2	0
Tenches -	1	0	10
Smelts -	dim̃ c.	1	0
Flounders and Roches	20	1	8
Creuz - -	7 doz.	3	6
Wardon pie -	1	1	8
Tarte - -	1	1	4
Veale boylde -	2 s.	2	0
Capon gr. b. -	1	2	0
Chickins b. -	4	1	2
Larks b. -	2 doz.	1	0
Mutton b. -	2 s.	1	0
Veale roste -	2 s.	2	0
Capon gr. -	1	2	0
Pullet gr. -	1	1	0
Chickins -	9	2	9
Larks - -	18	0	9
Snytes -	6	1	6
Plovers -	6	2	6
Cocks - -	5	2	6
Teales -	4	1	0
Partridges -	2	1	8
Connyes -	6	2	0
Pannado.			
Capon gr. -	1	2	0
Butter - -	14 lb.	4	8
Eggs -	1 q^{a}.	2	6
Previe House.			
Butter -	5 lb.	1	8
Eggs - -	3 q^{a}.	0	10

Summa, £.3. 18*s*. 8½*d*.

Surchardge, £.2. 1*s*. 9½*d*.

Wednisdaye Supper the 22d of November, anno ut supra.

The Quenes Majesty's booke.			s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	5		0	6
Bere and ale -	4	gal.	0	7
Wine - -	3	p.	1	9
1st Course.				
Linges - -	1		1	0
Pike - -	1		1	2
Salmon r. -	1	q^{a}.	2	6
Haddock -	3		1	0
Whiting -	16		1	4
Gurnade or sea breame	2		4	0
Tenches or chevins	2		1	8
Birte - -	dim̃		2	6
2d Course.				
Sturgian or porpas	1	s.	2	6
Conger - -	1	s.	1	4
Carpe or breame	1		2	0
Eles or Lamperns	1	s.	2	0
Perches -	7		1	9
Crevis - -	7	doz.	3	6
Tarte - -	1		1	4
Chines of salmon	1		1	8
Creme - -	1	q^{a}.	0	3
Butter - -	12	dishes	1	0
Eggs - -	1	q^{a}.	0	10

Summa, £.1. 17s. 2d.

The Quenes Majesty's daylie service.			s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	8		0	8
Bere and ale -	7	g.	0	10½
Wine - -	1	s. 2 p.	3	6
1st Course.				
Linge - -	1		1	0
Pike - -	1		1	2
Whitings -	12		1	0
Gurnards -	2		4	0
Birte - -	dim̃		2	6
Soles - -	1	cuple	0	8
Dorrie -	1		2	6
Lamperne pie -	1		2	0
Dulcetts -	1	s.	1	4
2d Course.				
Carpe - -	1		2	6
Tenches -	1		0	10
Breame -	1		2	0
Smelts -	50		1	0
Lamperns -	20		2	0
Flounders -	20		2	0
Salmon calver -	1	s.	2	6
Crevis -	7	doz.	3	6
Warden pie -	1		1	8
Tarte - -	1		1	4
Chickins boylde	4		1	2
Larks boylde -	18		1	0
Mutton boylde	2	s.	1	0
Mutton r. -	3	s.	1	6
Capon gr. -	1		2	0
Chickins -	6		1	3
Cocks -	7		3	6
Snytes -	6		1	6
Teales -	4		1	0
Partridges -	2		1	8
Feasants -	1		2	6
Connyes -	6		2	0
Butter -	14	lb.	4	8
Eggs - -	3	qrtr.	2	6

Previe House.			s.	d.
Butter -	-	5 lb.	1	8
Eggs -	-	1 qrtr.	0	10

Previe Kitchen.				
Cheate -	-	12	1	6
Mancheate	-	18		

Summa, £.3. 10*s.* 9½*d.*

Surchardge, £.1. 13*s.* 7½*d.*

The surcharge for one whole day, £.3. 15*s.* 5*d.*

Friday Dynner the 24th of November, anno ut supra.

The Quenes Majesty's booke.			s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate		5	0	6
Bere and ale -		4 g.	0	7
Wine -		3 p.	1	0
1st Course.				
Lings -	-	1	1	9
Pike -	-	1	1	2
Salmon r.	-	1 qrtr.	3	4
Haddocke	-	3	1	0
Whitings	-	16	1	4
Gurnards	-	2	4	0
Tenches	-	2	1	8
Birte -	-	dim̃	2	6
2st Course.				
Sturgeon	-	1 s.	2	6
Conger	-	1 s.	1	4
Carps or bream		1	2	0
Eles and lamperns		1 s.	2	0
Chines of salmon		1	1	8
Perches	-	7	1	9
Crevis	-	7 doz.	3	6
Tarte -	-	1	1	4

The Quenes Majesty's daylie service.			s.	d.
Cheate aud mancheate		8	0	8
Bere and ale -		7 g.	0	10½
Wine -	-	1 s. 2 p.	3	6
1st Course.				
Lings -	-	1	1	0
Collops and eggs		1	0	8
Whitings	-	12	1	0
Salmon p.	-	dim̃	1	8
Gurnards	-	2	4	0
Pike -	-	1	1	2
Dorrie	-	1	2	6
Conger broyled		1	1	8
Haddocks and codde gr.		1	1	8
Birte -	-	dim̃	2	6
Soles -	-	1 cuple	0	10
Salmon calver -		1 s.	2	6
Lamperne pie -		1	2	0
Custerde -		1	1	4
2d Course.				
Eles or Lamperns		1 s.	2	0
Carpe -		1	2	0

		s.	d.
Crem - -	1 quart.	0	3
Butter - -	16 dishes	1	4
Eggs - -	1 qrtr.	0	10

		s.	d.
Tenche -	1	0	10
Smelts -	dim̃ c.	1	0
Flounders and roches	20	1	8
Crevis - -	7 doz.	3	6
Wardon pie -	1	1	8
Tarte - -	1	1	4
Veale boylde -	2 s.	2	0
Capon gr. b. -	1	2	0
Chickins b. -	4	1	2
Larks b. -	2 doz.	1	0
Mutton b. -	2 s.	1	0
Veale roste -	2 s.	2	0
Capon gr. -	1	2	0
Chickins -	9	2	9
Larks - -	18	0	9
Snytes -	6	1	6
Plovers -	6	2	6
Cocks - -	5	2	6
Teales - -	4	1	0
Connyes -	6	2	0
Butter - -	14 lb.	4	8
Eggs - -	3 qrtr.	2	6

Summa, £.1. 17*s.* 9*d.*

Previe House.

Butter -	5 lb.	1	8
Eggs - -	1 qrtr.	0	10

Summa, £.3. 17*s.* 4½*d.*

Surchardge, £.1. 19*s.* 7½*d.*

Friday's Supper the 24th of November, anno ut supra.

The Quenes Majesty's booke, nil.

The Quenes Majesty's daylie service.

Cheate and mancheate		0	5
Bere and ale -		0	8
Wine - -	1 s.	2	6
Carpe - -	1	2	6
Flounders -	dim. qrtr.	1	0
Crevis - -	5 doz.	2	6

		s.	d.
Mutton boylde	2 s.	1	0
Chickins boylde	4	1	2
Mutton roste -	2 s.	1	0
Quales boyld -	6	3	0
Pejons -	4	0	5
Capon gr. -	1	2	0
Gulls - -	2	2	8
Mewez -	4	2	8
Quales -	6	3	0
Great birds -	18	1	0
Butter -	5 lb.	1	8
Eggs - -	1 qrtr.	0	10
Cheate -	12 }	1	6
Mancheate -	18 }		

Summa, £.1. 11s. 4d.

Surchardge patz.

The surchardge for one whole day, £.3. 10s. 11½d.

	£.	s.	d.
Sondaye - -	3	11	5½
Mondaye - -	2	13	4½
Tuisdaye - -	3	11	5½
Wenisdaye - -	3	15	5
Thursdaye - -	3	11	5½
Fridaye - -	3	10	11½
Saturdaye - -	3	15	5

The whole surchargde above the Quenes Majesty's booke signed by the weeke, amountithe to £.24. 9s. 6½d.

	£.	s.	d.
By the Monethe -	97	18	2
By the Yeare - -	1272	16	2

1 Service. A diett for the Quenes Majesty's boardes end upon a fleshe day.

According to her Majesty's booke signed with her hande.

Dynner.

Fine mancheate	3	0	2½
Course mancheate	3	0	0¼
Fine cheate -	1	0	0½
Course cheate -	3	0	1½
Bere and ale -	2 g.	0	3½
Wine - -	2 p.	1	0½

According as that hathe bene daylie servid.

Dynner.

Fine mancheate	4	0	4
Fine cheate -	2	0	2½
Course cheate -	7	0	5½
Bere and ale -	4 g.	0	7½
Wine - -	2 p.	1	4

1st Course.		s.	d.
Fleshe for the pott	1 s.	0	6
Beafe - -	1 s.	1	8
Mutton p. -	1 s.	0	6
Capon Kent -	1	1	0
Connyes -	2	0	7
Friandes -	1 s.	1	0
Custerde -	1 s.	1	0
Fritter - -	1 s.	0	6
2d Course.			
Lambe -	dim.	0	7
Cocks - -	3	1	6
Plovers -	4	1	4
Tarte - -	1	1	0
Butter -	4 dishes	0	4
Eggs - -	dim. qrtr.	0	4½
Supper.			
Fine mancheate	3	0	2½
Course mancheate	3	0	0¾
Fine cheate -	1	0	0½
Course cheate -	3	0	1½
Bere and ale -	2 g.	0	3½
Wine -	2 p.	1	0½
1st Course.			
Mutton boylde	1 s.	0	6
Mutton rost -	1 sholder	0	6
Capon k. -	1	1	0
Connyes -	2	0	7
Dulcetts -	1 s.	1	0
2d Course.			
Lambe -	dim.	0	7
Cocks - -	3	1	6
Teales - -	5	1	0
Tarte - -	1	1	0

Summa, £.1. 3s. 9d.

1st Course.		s.	d.
Powdred mutton	1 s.	0	7
Beafe - -	1 s.	2	0
Veale - -	1 s.	1	0
Swane or gose -	dim.	2	0
Capon good -	1	1	8
Connyes -	2	0	8
Friands custerds	1 s.	1	4
2d Course.			
Lambe -	dim.	0	7
Cockes teales -	4	1	6
Plovers or larks	18	1	0
Tarte - -	1	1	0
Fritter - -	1 s.	0	6
Butter -	1 lb.	0	4
Eggs - -	dim. qrtr.	0	5
Supper.			
Fine mancheate	4	0	4
Fine cheate -	2	0	2½
Course cheate -	7	0	5½
Bere and ale -	4 g.	0	7½
1st Course.			
Mutton boylde -	1 s.	0	7
Mutton rost -	1 s.	0	7
Capon good -	1	1	8
Connyes -	2	0	8
Mallards -	2	1	4
Dulcetts -	1	1	0
2d Course.			
Lambe - -	dim.	0	7
Cocks or teales	4	1	6
Chickins -	5	1	5½
Tarte - -	1	1	0
Butter -	1 lb.	0	4
Eggs - -	dim. qrtr.	0	5

Summa, £.1. 11s. 7½d.

1 Service. A like diett for her Majesty's boards ende upon a fishe daye.

According to her Majesty's booke, signed with her hande.

Dynner.

		s.	d.
Fine mancheate	3	0	2½
Course mancheate	3	0	0¾
Cheate fine -	1	0	0½
Cheate course	3	0	1½
Bere and ale -	2 g.	0	3½
Wine -	2 p.	1	0½

1st Course.

Linge -	1	0	3
Pike - -	1	1	2
Salmon p. -	1 qrtr.	12	0
Haddocke or plaice	2	0	8
Gurnarde -	1	1	4
Tenche -	1	0	10
Birte -	dim.	2	0

2d Course.

Conger -	1 s.	2	0
Eles and lamperns	1 s.	1	4
Crevis -	4 doz.	2	0
Tarte -	1	1	0
Butter -	2 dishes	0	2
Eggs -	dim. qrtr.	0	4½

Supper.

Fine mancheate	3	0	2½
Coarse mancheate	3	0	0¾
Cheate fine -	1	0	0½
Cheate course	3	0	1½
Bere and ale -	2 g.	0	3½
Wine -	2 p.	1	0¼

1st Course.

Linge -	1 qrtr.	0	3
Pike -	1	1	2

According as that hathe bene daylie servid.

Dynner.

		s.	d.
Fine mancheate	4	0	4
Cheat fine -	2	0	2½
Coarse cheat -	7	0	5½
Bere and ale -	4 g.	0	7½
Wine -	2 p.	1	4

1st Course.

Linge -	1 qrtr.	0	4
Pike - -	1	1	2
Salmon p. -	1 s.	1	0
Gurnarde or whiting	1 s.	2	0
Plaice soales -	2	1	0
Custerde or lamperns bake	1	1	0

2d Course.

Salmon, birte, or congers	1 s.	1	8
Lamperns, roches	1 s.	0	8
Creviz or eles	1 s.	0	9
Tarte -	1 s.	1	0
Bredd for the kitchin		0	4
Butter -	1 lb.	0	4
Eggs -	dim. qrtr.	0	5

Supper.

Fine mancheate	4	0	4
Cheate fine -	2	0	2½
Cours cheate -	7	0	5½
Bere and ale -	4 g.	0	7½
Wine -	2 p.	1	0½

1st Course.

Linge -	1 qrtr.	0	4
Pike -	1	1	2

		s.	d.
Salmon p. -	1 qrtr.	1	0
Haddock or plaice	2	0	8
Gurnarde -	1	1	4
Tenche -	1	0	10
Birte -	dim.	2	0

2d Course.

Conger -	1 s.	2	0
Eles and lamperns	1 s.	1	4
Creviz -	4 doz.	2	0
Tarte - -	1	1	0
Butter -	2 dishes	0	2
Eggs - -	dim. qrtr.	0	4½

Summa, £.1. 11s. 5½d.

		s.	d.
Salmon p. -	1 qrtr.	1	0
Gurnard or whiting	1 s.	2	0
Plaice soles -	2	1	0
Custerds or lamperns bake	1	1	0

2d Course.

Salmon, birte, or conger	1 s.	1	8
Lamperns, roches	1 s.	0	8
Creviz or eles,	1 s.	0	9
Tarte - -	1	1	0
Butter -	1 lb.	0	4
Eggs - -	dim. qrtr.	0	5
Bred for the kitchin		0	4

Summa, £.1. 9s. 3d.

6 Services. A diett for two services of meate servid to the Lords, 1 service to the Lord Chamberlaine, 1 service to Mr. Secretary, and 2 services to Mr. Threasurer and Mr. Comptroller, all of like fare upon a fleshe daye.

According to her Majesty's booke, signed with her hande.

Dynner.

Fine mancheate	2	0	2½
Mancheate course	3	0	0¾
Cheate fine -	1	0	0½
Cheate course	7	0	3½
Ale and bere -	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	2 p.	1	0½

1st Course.

Fleshe for the potte	1 s.	0	6
Beafe - -	1 s.	1	8
Mutton p. -	1 s.	0	6
Veale -	2 s.	1	4
Capon k. -	1	1	0
Capon course -	1	0	4

According as they have been daylye servid.

Dynner.

Fine mancheate	4	0	4
Fine cheate -	2	0	2½
Coarse cheate -	10	0	7½
Bere and ale -	8 g.	1	2
Wine -	2 p.	1	4

1st Course.

Fleshe for the pott	1 s.	0	7
Mutton p. -	1	0	7
Beafe -	1 s	2	0
Swane, goose -	1 s.	2	0
Veale -	2 s.	2	0
Capon good -	1	1	8

		s.	d.
Connyes -	2	0	7
Friands -	1	1	0
Custerd -	1	1	0
Fritter -	1 s.	0	6
2d Course.			
Lambe -	dim.	0	7
Cocks -	4	2	0
Plovers -	6	2	0
Tarte -	1	1	0
Fritter -	1 s.	0	6
Butter -	6 dishes	0	6
Supper.			
Fine mancheate	3	0	2½
Course mancheate	3	0	0¾
Cheate fine -	1	0	0½
Cheate coarse	7	0	3½
Bere and ale -	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	2 p.	1	0½
1st Course.			
Mutton boylde	1	0	6
Mutton r. -	2 s.	1	0
Capon k. and coarse	2	1	4
Connyes -	2	0	7
Dulcetts			
2d Course.			
Lambe -	dim.	0	7
Cocks -	4	2	0
Plovers -	6	2	0
Tarte -	1	1	0
Butter -	3 dishes	0	3

Summa, £.1. 17s. 8½d.

		s.	d.
Connyes -	2	0	8
Friants or custerde	1	1	4
Fritter -	1	0	6
2d Course.			
Lambe, kydd k.	dim.	0	7
Cocks, plovers, and rabets	6	1	4
Pejons, larks -	1 s.	1	0
Tarte -	1	1	0
Fritter -	1 s.	0	6
Butter -	2 lb.	0	8
Eggs -	dim. qa.	0	5
Bred for the kitchen		0	3
Supper.			
Fine mancheate	4	0	4
Fine cheate -	2	0	2½
Coarse cheate -	10	0	7½
Bere and ale -	8 g.	1	2
Wine -	2 p.	1	4
1st Course.			
Mutton boylde	1 s.	0	7
Mutton roste -	2 s.	1	2
Capon good -	1	1	8
Chickins or connyes	2	0	8
Dulcetts -	1 s.	1	0
2d Course.			
Lambe -	dim.	0	7
Cocks or snytes	6	1	6
Pejons -	6	1	0
Tarte -	1	1	0
Butter -	2 lb.	0	8
Eggs -	dim. qa.	0	5
Bred for kitchen		0	3

Summa, £.1. 13s. 11d.

6 Services. A like diett for the Lords and others upon the fishe daye.

According to her Majesty's book, signed with her hand.

Dynner.		s.	d.
Fine mancheate	3	0	2½
Coarse mancheate	3	0	0¾
Fine cheate -	1	0	0½
Coarse cheate -	7	0	3½
Bere and ale -	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	2 p.	1	0½
1st Course.			
Linge -	1 s.	0	6
Pike - -	1	1	2
Salmon p. -	1 joll	1	0
Haddocke or plaice	2	0	8
Gurnarde -	1	1	4
Tenches -	1	0	10
2d Course.			
Conger or birte	1 s.	2	0
Eles or lamperns	1 s.	1	6
Crevis -	4 doz.	2	0
Tarte -	1	1	0
Butter -	4 dishes	0	4
Eggs -	dim. qrtr.	0	4½
Supper.			
Fine mancheate	3	0	2½
Coarse mancheate	3	0	0¾
Fine cheate -	1	0	0½
Coarse cheate -	7	0	3½
Bere and ale -	4 g.	0	7½
Wine -	2 p.	1	0½
1st Course.			
Linge -	1 s.	0	6
Pike - -	1	1	2
Salmon p. -	1 joll	1	0
Haddocke or plaice	2	0	8
Gurnarde -	1	1	4
Tenches -	1	0	10

According as they have bene daylie served.

Dynner.		s.	d.
Fine mancheate	4	0	4
Fine cheate -	2	0	2½
Coarse cheate -	10	0	8½
Bere and ale -	8 g.	1	2
Wine -	2 p.	16	0
1st Course.			
Linge -	1 s.	0	10
Pike - -	1	1	2
Salmon p. or whitings	1 s.	1	0
Gurnarde or birte	1 s.	1	4
Freshe codd -	1 s.	1	0
Custerd -	1	1	0
2d Course.			
Conger or salmon freshe	1 s.	1	8
Eles and lamperns	1 s.	1	6
Crevis -	4 doz.	1	6
Tarte -	1	1	0
Butter -	2 lb.	0	8
Eggs -	dim. qrtr.	0	5
Bred for kitchen		0	3
Supper.			
Fine mancheate	4	0	4
Fine cheate -	2	0	2½
Coarse cheate	10	0	7½
Bere and ale -	8 g.	1	2
Wine -	2 p.	1	4
1st Course.			
Linge -	1 s.	0	10
Pike - -	1	1	2
Salmon p. or whiting	1 s.	1	0
Gurnarde or birte	1 s.	1	4
Fresh codde or soales	1 s.	1	0
Custerde -	1	1	0

2nd Course.

			s.	d.
Conger or birt		1 s.	2	0
Eles and lamperns		1 s.	1	6
Crevis	-	4 doz.	2	0
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	4 dishes	0	4
Eggs	-	dim. qrtr.	0	4½

Summa, £.1. 9s. 10¼d.

2d Course.

			s.	d.
Conger of fresh salmon		1 s.	1	8
Eles or lamperns		1 s.	1	6
Crevis	-	3 doz.	1	6
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	2 lb.	0	8
Eggs	-	dim. qrtr.	0	5
Bred for kitchen			0	3

Summa, £.1. 14s.

3 Services. A diett for 2 services of Ladyes in presence, and 1 service for the first of Ladyes served upon a fleshe daye.

According to her Majesty's booke, signed with her hand.

Dynner.

Fine mancheate		1	0	1
Coarse mancheate		2	0	0½
Fine cheate	-	1	0	0½
Coarse cheate	-	2	0	1
Bere and ale	-	2 g.	0	3½
Wine	-	dim. p.	3d.	dim.¼

1st Course.

Beafe	-	1 s.	1	8
Mutton powdered		1 s.	0	6
Veale		1 s.	0	8
Capon coarse		1	0	4
Connyes	-	1	0	3½
Friands	-	1 s.	1	0

2d Course.

Lambe	-	dim.	0	7
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Fritter	-	1 s.	0	6

According as they have bene daylie served.

Dynner.

Fine mancheate		4	0	4
Fine cheate	-	2	0	2½
Coarse cheate	-	7	0	5½
Bere and ale	-	5 g.	0	8½
Wine	-	dim. p.	0	4

1st Course.

Mutton powdered		1 s.	0	7
Beafe	-	1 s.	2	0
Veale	-	1 s.	1	0
Swane or gose		1 s.	1	8
Capon coarse	-	4	0	8
Custerd	-	1	1	0

2d Course.

Lambe or connyes		1 s.	0	8
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Fritter	-	1 s.	0	6
Butter	-	1 lb.	0	4
Eggs	-	-	0	2
Bred for kitchen			0	3

Supper.

		s.	d.
Fine mancheate	1	0	1
Coarse mancheate	2	0	0½
Fine cheate -	1	0	0½
Coarse cheate -	2	0	1
Bere and ale -	2 g.	0	3½
Wine -	dim. p.	3d. dim.	¼

1st Course.

Mutton boylde	1 s.	0	6
Mutton roste -	1 s.	0	6
Capon coarse -	1	0	4
Connyes -	1	0	3½

2d Course.

Lambe -	dim.	0	7
Tarte -	1	1	0

Summa, 11s. 4¼d.

Supper.

		s.	d.
Fine mancheate	4	0	4
Fine cheate -	2	0	2½
Coarse cheate -	7	0	5½
Bere and ale -	5 g.	0	8½
Wine -	dim. p	0	4

1st Course.

Mutton boylde	1 s.	0	7
Mutton rost -	1 s.	0	7
Capon -	2	0	8
Connyes -	2	0	8
Dulcetts -	1 s.	1	0

2d Course.

Lambe -	1 s.	0	8
Tarte - -	1	1	0
Butter -	1 lb.	0	4
Eggs -		0	2
Bred for kitchen		0	3

Summa, 19s. 10d.

3 Services. A diett for the aforesaid, 3 services of Ladyes upon fish days.

According to her Majesty's book, signed with her hand.

Dynner.

		s.	d.
Fine mancheate	1	0	1
Coarse mancheate	2	0	0½
Fine cheate -	1	0	0½
Coarse cheate -	2	0	1
Bere and ale -	2 g.	0	3½
Wine -	dim. p.	3d. dim.	¼

1st Course.

Linge -	1 s.	0	4
Pike -	dim.	0	7
Haddocke or plaice	1 s.	0	8
Rochetts -	1 s.	0	4
Tench or chevin	1 s.	1	2

According as they have been daylie served.

Dynner.

		s.	d.
Fine mancheate	4	0	4
Fine cheate -	2	0	2½
Coarse cheate	7	0	5½
Bere and ale -	5 g.	0	8½
Wine -	dim. p.	0	4

1st Course.

Linge -	1 s.	0	4
Pike -	dim.	0	7
Gurnard -	1 s.	1	0
Whiting or plaice	1 s.	1	0
Tench or lampernes	1 s.	0	8
Custerd -	1	1	0

2d Course.			s.	d.
Conger	-	1 s.	1	8
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Butter	-		0	1½

Supper.

Fine mancheate		1	0	1
Coarse mancheate		2	0	0½
Fine cheate	-	1	0	0½
Coarse cheate		2	0	1
Bere and ale		2 g.	0	3½
Wine	-	dim. p.	3d. dim.	¼

1st Course.

Linge	-	1 s.	0	4
Pike	-	dim.	0	7
Haddoke or plaice		1 s.	0	8
Rochetts	-	1 s.	0	4
Tench or chevin		1 s.	1	2

2d Course.

Conger	-	1 s.	1	8
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	-	0	1½

Summa, 13s. 4¼d.

2d Course.			s.	d.
Conger or soles		1 s.	0	10
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	1 lb.	0	4
Eggs	-	-	0	2
Bred for kitchen		-	0	3

Supper.

Fine mancheate	4	0	4
Fine cheate	2	0	2½
Course cheate	7	0	5½
Bere and ale	5 g.	0	8½
Wine -	dim. p.	0	4

1st Course.

Linge	-	1 s.	0	4
Pike	-	dim.	0	7
Gurnarde	-	1 s.	1	0
Whiting or plaice		1 s.	1	0
Tench or lamperns		1 s.	0	8
Dulcetts	-	1 s.	1	0

2d Course.

Conger	-	1 s.	0	10
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	1 lb.	0	4
Eggs	-	-	0	2
Bred for kitchen		-	0	3

Summa, 18s. 5d.

1 Service. A diett of one service to the Master of the Horse upon a fleshe day.

According to her Majesty's booke, signed with her hande.

Dynner.		s.	d.
Fine mancheate	2	0	2
Coarse mancheate	2	0	0½
Fine cheate -	1	0	0½
Coarse cheate	7	0	3½
Bere and ale	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	1 p.	0	6½
1st Course.			
Beafe and mutton powdred	1 s.	2	2
Veale -	2 s.	1	4
Capon coarse	2	0	8
Connyes -	2	0	7
Friands -	1 s.	1	0
2d Course.			
Lambe -	1 s.	0	7
Larks -	1 s.	0	7
Tarte -	1	1	0
Supper.			
Fine mancheate	2	0	2
Coarse mancheate	2	0	0½
Fine cheate	1	0	0½
Coarse cheate	7	0	3½
Bere and ale	4 g.	0	7
1st Course.			
Mutton boylde	1 s.	0	6
Mutton r. -	2 s.	1	0
Capon coarse	2	0	8
Connyes -	2	0	7
Dulcets -	1	1	0

According as he hathe been daylye servid.

Dynner.		s.	d.
Fine mancheate	4	0	4
Fine cheate	2	0	2½
Coarse cheate	10	0	7½
Bere and ale	8 g.	1	2
Wine -	2 p.	1	4
1st Course.			
Fleshe for the pott	1 s.	0	7
Mutton p. - -	1 s.	0	7
Beafe -	1 s.	2	0
Veale -	2 s.	2	0
Swane, goose	1 s.	2	0
Capon good	1	1	8
Connyes -	2	0	8
Friants or custerde	1	1	4
Fritter -	1	0	6
2d Course.			
Lambe -	1 s.	0	7
Cocks, plovers, or rabets	6	1	4
Pejons, larks	1 s.	1	0
Tarte -	1	1	0
Fritter -	1 s.	0	6
Butter -	2 lb.	0	8
Eggs -	dim. q^{a}.	0	5
Bred for the kitchen		0	3
Supper.			
Fine mancheate	4	0	4
Fine cheate	2	0	2½
Coarse cheate	10	0	7½
Bere and ale	8 g.	1	2
Wine -	2 p.	1	4

2d Course.		s.	d.
Lambe	1 s.	0	7
Larks	1 s.	0	7
Tarte	1	1	0

1st Course.		s.	d.
Mutton boylde	1 s.	0	7
Mutton roste	2 s.	1	2
Capon good	1	1	8
Chickins or connyes	2	0	8
Dulcets	1 s.	1	0
2d Course.			
Lambe	1 s.	0	7
Cocks or snytes	6	1	6
Pejons	6	1	0
Tarte	1	1	0
Butter	2 lb.	0	8
Eggs	dim. q^{a}.	0	5
Bred for kitchen		0	3

Summa, 17*s.* 1½*d.* Summa, £.1. 14*s.* 11*d.*

1 Service. A diett for one Mess served unto the Master of the Horse upon a fishe daye.

According to her Majesty's booke, signed with her hande.

Dynner.			
Fine mancheate	2	0	2
Coarse mancheate	2	0	0½
Fine cheate	1	0	0½
Bere and ale	4 g.	0	7
Wine	1 p.	0	6¼
1st Course.			
Linge	1 s.	0	6
Pike	1	1	2
Salmon p.	1 joll	1	0
Haddocke or plaice,	1 s.	0	8
Tenche	1	0	10

According as he hathe bene daylie servid.

Dynner.			
Fine mancheate	4	0	4
Fine cheate	2	0	2½
Coarse cheate	10	0	7½
Bere and ale	8 g.	1	2
Wine	2 p.	1	4
1st Course.			
Linge	1 s.	0	10
Pike	1	1	2
Salmon p. or whitings	1 s.	1	0
Gurnarde or birte	1 s.	1	4
Freshe codd	1 s.	1	0
Custerd	1	1	0

2d Course.			s.	d.
Conger	-	1 s.	2	0
Eles or lamperns		1 s.	1	4
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Supper.				
Fine mancheate		2	0	2
Coarse mancheate		2	0	0½
Fine cheate		1	0	0½
Coarse cheate		7	0	3½
Bere and ale		4 g.	0	7
Wine	-	1 p.	0	6½
1st Course.				
Linge	-	1 s.	0	6
Pike	-	1	1	2
Salmon p.	-	1 joll.	1	0
Haddocke or plaice		1	0	8
Truce	-	1	0	10
2d Course.				
Conger	-	1 s.	2	0
Eles or lamperns		1 s.	1	4
Tarte	-	1	1	0

Summa, £.1. 0s. 3½d.

2d Course.			s.	d.
Conger or freshe salmon		1 s.	1	8
Eles or lamperns		1 s.	1	4
Crevis	-	3 doz.	1	6
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	2 lb.	0	8
Eggs	-	dim. qrtr.	0	5
Bred for kitchen		-	0	3
Supper.				
Fine mancheate		4	0	4
Fine cheate		2	0	2½
Coarse cheate		10	0	7½
Bere and ale		8 g.	1	2
Wine	-	2 p.	1	4
1st Course.				
Linge	-	1 s.	0	6
Pike	-	1	1	2
Salmon p. or whiting		1 s.	1	0
Gurnarde or birte		1 s.	1	4
Fresh codde		1 s.	1	0
Custerde	-	1	1	0
2d Course.				
Conger or freshe salmon		1 s.	1	8
Eles or lampern		1 s.	1	4
Crevis	-	2 doz.	1	6
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	1 lb.	0	8
Eggs	-	dim. qrtr.	0	5
Bred for the kitchin			0	3

Summa, £.1. 13s.

11 Services. A diett for two services served to Mr. Threasurers and Mr. Comptrollers next mess, two services to the Gentlewomen of the Previe Chamber, one service to the Cofferer, two services to the Clerk of the Green-clothe, two services to the Clerks Comptrollers, one service to the Chief Clerk of the Kitchen, and one service to the Master of the Jewel-house, upon a fleshe daye.

According to her Majesty's book, signed with her hand.

Dynner.		s.	d.
Fine mancheate	1	0	1
Coarse mancheate	2	0	0½
Fine cheate	1	0	0½
Coarse cheate	7	0	3½
Bere and ale	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	1 p.	0	6¼
1st Course.			
Beafe -	1 s.	1	8
Mutton powdered	1 s.	0	6
Veale -	2 s.	1	4
Capon coarse	2	0	8
Connyes -	2	0	7
Friandes -	1 s.	0	10
2d Course.			
Lambe -	dim.	0	7
Fritter -	1 s.	0	6
Supper.			
Fine mancheate	1	0	1
Course mancheate	2	0	0½
Fine cheate	1	0	0½
Course cheate	7	0	3½
Bere and ale	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	1 p.	0	6¼

According as they have bene daylie served.

Dynner.		s.	d.
Fine mancheate	1	0	1
Fine cheate	1	0	1
Coarse cheate	8	0	6
Bere and ale	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	1 p.	0	8
1st Course.			
Beafe -	1 s.	2	0
Mutton powdred	1 s.	0	7
Veale -	2 s.	2	0
Capon or gose	1	0	10
Connyes -	2	0	8
Friands -	1 s.	1	0
2d Course.			
Lambe -	dim.	0	7
Tarte -	1	1	0
Fritter -	1 s.	0	6
Butter -	1 lb.	0	4
Eggs -	-	0	2
Bred for kitchen	-	0	2
Supper.			
Fine mancheate	1	0	1
Fine cheate	1	0	1
Course cheate	8	0	6
Bere and ale	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	1 p.	0	8

1st Course.		s.	d.
Mutton boylde	1 s.	0	6
Mutton rost	2 s.	1	0
Capon coarse	2	0	8
Connyes -	2	0	7
Dulcetts -	1	0	10
2d Course.			
Lambe -	dim.	0	7
Larkes -	12	0	7

Summa, 14*s.* 6½*d.*

1st Course.		s.	d.
Mutton boylde	1 s.	0	7
Mutton rost	2 s.	1	2
Capon or hennes	2	0	8
Connyes or mall.	2	0	10
Dulcets -	1 s.	1	0
2d Course.			
Lambe -	dim.	0	7
Tarte -	1	1	0
Butter -	1 lb.	0	4
Eggs -	-	0	2
Bred for kitchen	-	0	2

Summa, £.1. 0*s.* 2*d.*

11 Services. A diett of the aforesaid 11 services of meat upon a fish day.

According to her Majesty's booke, signed with her hande.

Dynner.			
Fine mancheate	1	0	1
Course mancheate	2	0	0½
Fine cheate	1	0	0½
Coarse cheate	7	0	3½
Bere and ale	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	1 p.	0	6¼
1st Course.			
Linge -	2 s.	1	0
Pike -	1	1	2
Haddocke or plaice	1	0	8
Gurnarde	1	1	0
2d Course.			
Tenche or chevin	1 s.	0	10
Tarte -	1	1	0
Butter -	1 dishe	0	1

According as they have bene daylie servid.

Dynner.			
Fine bread and coarse	8	0	8
Bere and ale	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	1 p.	0	8
1st Course.			
Linge -	2 s.	1	0
Pike -	1	1	2
Haddoke or plaice	1 s.	1	0
Gurnarde	1	1	4
Custerde -	1	1	0
2d Course.			
Tenche -	1 s.	0	10
Tarte -	1	1	0
Butter -	1 lb.	0	4
Eggs -	-	0	2
Bred for kitchen	-	0	2

DAILY EXPENSES OF THE [illegible]

1st Course

Mutton boylde	[illegible]	[illegible]	
Mutton rost	[illegible]	[illegible]	
Capon coarse	[illegible]	[illegible]	
Connyes -	[illegible]	[illegible]	
Dulcetts -	[illegible]	[illegible]	

2d Course

Lambe -	dim.	[illegible]	
Larkes -	[illegible]	[illegible]	0 7
		[illegible]	0 7
		[illegible]	0 4
		[illegible]	1 0

Summa, [illegible]

		lim.	0 7
11 Services. A diet [illegible]		1	1 0
According to her Majesty's use [illegible]		dim. lb.	0 2
signed with her hande		then	0 1

Dynner

		ma,	14*s.* 1*d.*
Fine mancheate			
Course mancheate			
Fine cheate		s upon a fish day.	
Coarse cheate		is he hathe bene daylie	
Bere and ale		served.	
Wine			

[illegible]

Dynner.

Linge		ancheate 8	0 4
Pike		4 g.	0 7
Haddocke [illegible]		- 1 p.	0 8
Gurnarde			

1st Course.

Tendr[illegible]		- 2 s.	1 0
Tarte		- 1 s.	0 8
Butte		1 s.	0 8
		- 1 s.	0 8

2d Course.			s.	d.
Tenche or chevin		1 s.	0	10
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	1 dish	0	1

Supper.

Bread, ale, and wine, as at dynner			1	6¼

1st Course.

Linge	-	2 s.	1	0
Pike	-	1	1	2
Haddoke or plaice		1 s.	0	8
Gurnarde	-	1	1	0

2d Course.

Tenche or chevin		1 s.	0	10
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	1 dish	0	1

Summa, 13*s.* 7½*d.*

2d Course.			s.	d.
Roches	-	1 s.	0	5
Tarte	-	1	1	0

Supper.

Bread, ale, and wine, as at dinner			1	7

1st Course.

Linge	-	2 s.	1	0
Whitings	-	1 s.	0	8
Salmon p.	-	1 s.	0	8
Red fish	-	1 s.	0	8

2d Course.

Roches	-	1 s.	0	5
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	dim. lb.	0	2
Bredd for kitchen		-	0	1

Summa, 11*s.* 3*d.*

1 Service. A diet for the Master of the Horse, his next mess upon a flesh day.

According to her Majesty's booke, signed with her hand.

Dynner.

Cheate and mancheate		6	0	2½
Bere and ale		2 g.	0	3½
Wine	-	dim. p. 3*d.*	dim.	¼

1st Course.

Beaf and mutton powdered		1 s.	2	2
Veale	-	1 s.	0	8
Bake meat	-	1 s.	1	0

According as he hathe bene daylie served.

Dynner.

Cheate and mancheate		8	0	4
Bere and ale		4 g.	0	7
Wine	-	1 p.	0	8

1st Course.

Beaf and mutton p.		1 s.	2	6
Veal	-	1 s.	1	0
Pullets	-	2	0	4
Custerd	-	1	1	0

2d Course.			s.	d.
Connyes	-	1	0	3½

Supper.

Bread, ale, and wyne, as at dinner			9*d.* dim.	¼

1st Course.

Mutton boylde		1 s.	0	6
Mutton rost		1 s.	0	6
Capon coarse		1	0	4

2d Course.

Lamb	-	dim.	0	7

Summa, 7*s.* 6¾*d.*

2d Course.			s.	d.
Connyes	-	2	0	8
Tarte	-	1	1	0

Supper.

Bread, ale, and wine, as at dinner		1	7

1st Course.

Mutton boylde		1 s.	0	7
Mutton rost		1 s.	0	7
Pullets	-	2	0	4
Dulcets	-	1 s.	1	0

2d Course.

Lambe	-	dim.	0	7
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	dim. lb.	0	2
Bred for kitchen		-	0	1

Summa, 14*s.* 1*d.*

1 Service. A diet for the Master of the Horse his next mess upon a fish day.

According to her Majesty's booke, signed with her hande.

Dynner.

Cheate and mancheate		6	0	2½
Bere and ale		2 g.	0	3½
Wine		dim. p.	3*d.* dim.	¼
Linge	-	1 s.	0	6
Pike	-	dim.	0	7
Plaice	-	1 s.	0	4
Whitings	-	1 s.	0	6

According as he hathe bene daylie servid.

Dynner.

Cheate and mancheate		8	0	4
Bere and ale		4 g.	0	7
Wine	-	1 p.	0	8
Linge	-	1 s.	0	6
Whitings	-	1 s.	0	8
Salmon p.		1 s.	0	8
Red fish	-	1 s.	0	8
Roches	-	1 s.	0	5
Tarte	-	1	1	0

Supper.			s.	d.
Bread, ale, and wine, as at dinner		9d. dim. ¼		
Linge	-	1 s.	0	6
Pike	-	dim.	0	7
Plaice	-	1 s.	0	4
Whitings	-	1 s.	0	6

Summa, 5s. 4¼d.

Supper.			s.	d.
Bread, ale, and wine, as at dinner			1	7
Linge	-	1 s.	0	6
Whitings	-	1 s.	0	8
Salmon p.	-	1 s.	0	8
Red fish	-	1 s.	0	8
Roches	-	1 s.	0	5
Tarte	-	1 s.	1	0
Butter	-	dim. lb.	0	2
Bred for kitchin		-	0	1

Summa, 11s. 3d.

21 Services. A diet for five services of Ladies sitting in the Queen's Chamber, four services of Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen Ushers and Chaplains, one service to the first of the Chamberers, two services to the Spicerye and Averye, two services to the under Clerks of the Kitchen, one service to the Serjeant and Clark of the Larder, one service to the Physicians, three services to the Serjeant Porter, Robes, and Groomes of the Previe Chamber, and two services to the Master Cook upon a fleshe daye.

According to her Majesty's booke, signed with her hande. 21 s.

Dynner.				
Cheate and mancheate		5	0	2½
Bere and ale		2 g.	0	3½
Wine	-	dim. p.	3d. dim.	¼
Beafe	-	1 s.	1	8
Mutton p.	-	1 s.	0	6
Veale	-	1 s.	0	8

According as they have been daylye servid. 16 s.

Dynner.				
Cheate and mancheate		6	0	4
Bere and ale		3 g.	0	5
Wine	-	dim. p.	0	4
Beafe	-	1 s.	2	0
Mutton p.	-	1 s.	0	7
Veale	-	1 s.	1	0

		s.	d.
Capon coarse	1 s.	0	4
Bake meat	1 s.	0	10
Connyes -	1	0	3½

		s.	d.
Capon -	1 s.	0	4
Pyes or custerd	1 s.	0	8
Connyes -	1	0	4

Supper.

		s.	d.
Bread, ale, and wine, as at dinner	9d. dim. ¼		
Mutton boylde	1 s.	0	6
Mutton roste	1 s.	0	6
Capon coarse	1	0	4
Bake meat	1 s.	0	10
Connye -	1 s.	0	3½

Supper.

		s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate, ale, and wine, as at dinner	1	1	
Mutton boylde	1 s.	0	7
Mutton rost	1 s.	0	7
Capon -	1	0	4
Connyes -	1	0	4
Pejons or lamb	1 s.	0	6
Butter -	dim. lb.	0	2
Bread for kitchen	-	0	1

Summa, 8*s.* 3¼*d.*

Summa, 9*s.* 8*d.*

21 Services. A diet for the aforesaid 21 services upon a fishe daye.

According to her Majesty's booke, signed with her hand. 21 s.

Dynner.

		s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	5	0	2½
Bere and ale	2 g.	0	3½
Wine	dim. p.	3*d.* dim.	¼
Linge -	1 s.	0	4
Plaice -	1 s.	0	4
Whiting or haddoke	1 s.	0	6
Salmon p. -	1 s.	0	8
Flounders -	1 s.	0	4

According as they have bene daylie served. 16 s.

Dynner.

		s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	6	0	4
Bere and ale	3 g.	0	5
Wine -	dim. p.	0	4
Linge -	1 s.	0	4
Plaice -	1 s.	0	6
Pike -	dim.	0	7
Whiting -	1 s.	0	10
Dorrye -	1	0	8

2d Course.			s.	d.
Lambe	-	1 s.	0	7
Larks	-	1 s.	0	7
Tarte	-	1	1	0

1st Course.			s.	d.
Mutton boylde		1 s.	0	7
Mutton roste		2 s.	1	2
Capon good		1	1	8
Chickins or connyes		2	0	8
Dulcets	-	1 s.	1	0

2d Course.

Lambe	-	1 s.	0	7
Cocks or snytes		6	1	6
Pejons	-	6	1	0
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	2 lb.	0	8
Eggs	-	dim. q^{a}.	0	5
Bred for kitchen		-	0	3

Summa, 17*s.* 1½*d.* Summa, £.1. 14*s.* 11*d.*

1 Service. A diett for one Mess served unto the Master of the Horse upon a fishe daye.

According to her Majesty's booke, signed with her hande.

Dynner.

Fine mancheate		2	0	2
Coarse mancheate		2	0	0½
Fine cheate		1	0	0½
Bere and ale		4 g.	0	7
Wine	-	1 p.	0	6¼

1st Course.

Linge	-	1 s.	0	6
Pike	-	1	1	2
Salmon p.	-	1 joll	1	0
Haddocke or plaice,		1 s.	0	8
Tenche	-	1	0	10

According as he hathe bene daylie servid.

Dynner.

Fine mancheate		4	0	4
Fine cheate		2	0	2½
Coarse cheate		10	0	7½
Bere and ale		8 g.	1	2
Wine	-	2 p.	1	4

1st Course.

Linge	-	1 s.	0	10
Pike	-	1	1	2
Salmon p. or whitings		1 s.	1	0
Gurnarde or birte		1 s.	1	4
Freshe codd		1 s.	1	0
Custerd	-	1	1	0

2d Course.		s.	d.
Conger -	1 s.	2	0
Eles or lamperns	1 s.	1	4
Tarte -	1	1	0

Supper.

Fine mancheate	2	0	2
Coarse mancheate	2	0	0½
Fine cheate	1	0	0½
Coarse cheate	7	0	3½
Bere and ale	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	1 p.	0	6½

1st Course.

Linge -	1 s.	0	6
Pike -	1	1	2
Salmon p. -	1 joll.	1	0
Haddocke or plaice	1	0	8
Truce -	1	0	10

2d Course.

Conger -	1 s.	2	0
Eles or lamperns	1 s.	1	4
Tarte -	1	1	0

Summa, £.1. 0s. 3½d.

2d Course.		s.	d.
Conger or freshe salmon	1 s.	1	8
Eles or lamperns	1 s.	1	4
Crevis -	3 doz.	1	6
Tarte -	1	1	0
Butter -	2 lb.	0	8
Eggs -	dim. qrtr.	0	5
Bred for kitchen	-	0	3

Supper.

Fine mancheate	4	0	4
Fine cheate	2	0	2½
Coarse cheate	10	0	7½
Bere and ale	8 g.	1	2
Wine -	2 p.	1	4

1st Course.

Linge -	1 s.	0	6
Pike -	1	1	2
Salmon p. or whiting	1 s.	1	0
Gurnarde or birte	1 s.	1	4
Fresh codde	1 s.	1	0
Custerde -	1	1	0

2d Course.

Conger or freshe salmon	1 s.	1	8
Eles or lampern	1 s.	1	4
Crevis -	2 doz.	1	6
Tarte -	1	1	0
Butter -	1 lb.	0	8
Eggs -	dim. qrtr.	0	5
Bred for the kitchin		0	3

Summa, £.1. 1s.

11 Services. A diett for two services served to Mr. Threasurers and Mr. Comptrollers next mess, two services to the Gentlewomen of the Previe Chamber, one service to the Cofferer, two services to the Clerk of the Green-clothe, two services to the Clerks Comptrollers, one service to the Chief Clerk of the Kitchen, and one service to the Master of the Jewel-house, upon a fleshe daye.

According to her Majesty's book, signed with her hand.

Dynner.		s.	d.
Fine mancheate	1	0	1
Coarse mancheate	2	0	0½
Fine cheate	1	0	0½
Coarse cheate	7	0	3½
Bere and ale	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	1 p.	0	6¼
1st Course.			
Beafe -	1 s.	1	8
Mutton powdered	1 s.	0	6
Veale -	2 s.	1	4
Capon coarse	2	0	8
Connyes -	2	0	7
Friandes -	1 s.	0	10
2d Course.			
Lambe -	dim.	0	7
Fritter -	1 s.	0	6
Supper.			
Fine mancheate	1	0	1
Course mancheate	2	0	0½
Fine cheate	1	0	0½
Course cheate	7	0	3½
Bere and ale	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	1 p.	0	6¼

According as they have bene daylie served.

Dynner.		s.	d.
Fine mancheate	1	0	1
Fine cheate	1	0	1
Coarse cheate	8	0	6
Bere and ale	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	1 p.	0	8
1st Course.			
Beafe -	1 s.	2	0
Mutton powdred	1 s.	0	7
Veale -	2 s.	2	0
Capon or gose	1	0	10
Connyes -	2	0	8
Friands -	1 s.	1	0
2d Course.			
Lambe -	dim.	0	7
Tarte -	1	1	0
Fritter -	1 s.	0	6
Butter -	1 lb.	0	4
Eggs -	-	0	2
Bred for kitchen	-	0	2
Supper.			
Fine mancheate	1	0	1
Fine cheate	1	0	1
Course cheate	8	0	6
Bere and ale	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	1 p.	0	8

1st Course.		s.	d.
Mutton boylde	1 s.	0	6
Mutton rost	2 s.	1	0
Capon coarse	2	0	8
Connyes -	2	0	7
Dulcetts -	1	0	10
2d Course.			
Lambe -	dim.	0	7
Larkes -	12	0	7

Summa, 14*s.* 6½*d.*

1st Course.		s.	d.
Mutton boylde	1 s.	0	7
Mutton rost	2 s.	1	2
Capon or hennes	2	0	8
Connyes or mall.	2	0	10
Dulcets -	1 s.	1	0
2d Course.			
Lambe -	dim.	0	7
Tarte -	1	1	0
Butter -	1 lb.	0	4
Eggs -	-	0	2
Bred for kitchen	-	0	2

Summa, £.1. 0*s.* 2*d.*

11 Services. A diett of the aforesaid 11 services of meat upon a fish day.

According to her Majesty's booke, signed with her hande.

Dynner.			
Fine mancheate	1	0	1
Course mancheate	2	0	0½
Fine cheate	1	0	0½
Coarse cheate	7	0	3½
Bere and ale	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	1 p.	0	6¼
1st Course.			
Linge -	2 s.	1	0
Pike -	1	1	2
Haddocke or plaice	1	0	8
Gurnarde	1	1	0
2d Course.			
Tenche or chevin	1 s.	0	10
Tarte -	1	1	0
Butter -	1 dishe	0	1

According as they have bene daylie servid.

Dynner.			
Fine bread and coarse	8	0	8
Bere and ale	4 g.	0	7
Wine -	1 p.	0	8
1st Course.			
Linge -	2 s.	1	0
Pike -	1	1	2
Haddoke or plaice	1 s.	1	0
Gurnarde	1	1	4
Custerde -	1	1	0
2d Course.			
Tenche -	1 s.	0	10
Tarte -	1	1	0
Butter -	1 lb.	0	4
Eggs -	-	0	2
Bred for kitchen	-	0	2

Supper.			s.	d.
Fine mancheate	1		0	1
Coarse mancheate	2		0	0½
Fine cheate	1		0	0½
Course cheate	7		0	3½
Bere and ale	4 g.		0	7
Wine -	1 p.		0	6¼
1st Course.				
Linge -	2 s.		1	0
Pike -	1 s.		1	2
Haddock or plaice	1 s.		0	8
Gurnarde	1		1	0
2d Course.				
Tenche or chevin	1 s.		0	10
Tarte -	1		1	0
Butter -	1 dish		0	1
Summa, 14*s.* 7½*d.*				

Supper.			s.	d.
Fine bread and coarse			0	8
Bere and ale -			0	7
Wine - -			0	8
1st Course.				
Linge -	2 s.		1	0
Pike -	1		1	2
Haddoke or plaice	1 s.		1	0
Gurnarde -	1 s.		1	4
Custerde -	1		1	0
2d Course.				
Tenche or chevin	1 s.		0	10
Tarte -	1		1	0
Butter -	1 lb.		0	4
Eggs -	-		0	2
Bread for the kitchen			0	2
Summa, 19*s.* 10*d.*				

1 Service. A diett for Mr. Secretaryes next mess upon a flesh day.

According to her Majesty's book, signed with her hand.

Dynner.			s.	d.
Fine mancheate	1		0	1
Coarse mancheate	2		0	0½
Fine cheate	1		0	0½
Coarse cheate	7		0	3½
Bere and ale	4 g.		0	7
Wine -	1 p.		0	6¼
1st Course.				
Beafe -	1 s.		1	8
Mutton p.	1 s.		0	6
Veale -	2 s.		1	4

According as he hathe bene daylie served.

Dynner.			s.	d.
Cheate and mancheate	8		0	4
Bere and ale	4 g.		0	7
Wine -	1 p.		0	8
1st Course.				
Beafe -	1 s.		2	0
Mutton p.	1 s.		0	7
Veale -	1 s.		1	0
Capon coarse	1 s.		0	4

			s.	d.
Capon coarse		2	0	8
Connyes	-	2	0	7
Friands	-	1 s.	0	10

2d Course.

Lambe	-	dim.	0	7
Fritter	-	1 s.	0	6

Supper.

Bread, ale, and wine, as at dynner			1	6¼

1st Course.

Mutton boylde		1 s.	0	6
Mutton rost		2 s.	1	0
Capon coarse		2	0	8
Connyes	-	2	0	7
Dulcets	-	1 s.	0	10

2d Course.

Lamb	-	dim.	0	7
Larks	-	1 s.	0	7

Summa, 13*s.* 6½*d.*

2d Course.

Connyes	-	2	0	8
Tarte	-	1	1	0

Supper.

Bread, ale, and wine, as at dinner			1	7

1st Course.

Mutton boylde		1 s.	0	7
Mutton r.	-	1 s.	0	7
Pullets	-	2	0	4
Dulcets	-	1 s.	1	0

2d Course.

Lamb	-	dim.	0	7
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	dim. lb.	0	2
Brede for the kitchen			0	1

Summa, 14*s.* 1*d.*

1 Service. A diet for Mr. Secretary's next mess upon a fish day.

According to her Majesty's book, signed with her hand.

Dynner.

Fine mancheate		1	0	1
Coarse mancheate		2	0	0½
Fine cheate		1	0	0½
Coarse cheate		7	0	3½
Bere and ale		4 g.	0	7
Wine	-	1 p.	0	6¼

1st Course.

Linge	-	2 s.	1	0
Pike	-	1	1	2
Haddoke or plaice		1	0	8
Gurnarde	-	1	1	0

According as he hathe bene daylie served.

Dynner.

Cheate and mancheate		8	0	4
Bere and ale		4 g.	0	7
Wine	-	1 p.	0	8

1st Course.

Linge	-	2 s.	1	0
Whiting	-	1 s.	0	8
Salmon p.		1 s.	0	8
Red fishe	-	1 s.	0	8

2d Course.			s.	d.
Tenche or chevin		1 s.	0	10
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	1 dish	0	1

Supper.

Bread, ale, and wine, as at dynner			1	6¼

1st Course.

Linge	-	2 s.	1	0
Pike	-	1	1	2
Haddoke or plaice		1 s.	0	8
Gurnarde	-	1	1	0

2d Course.

Tenche or chevin		1 s.	0	10
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	1 dish	0	1

Summa, 13*s.* 7½*d.*

2d Course.			s.	d.
Roches	-	1 s.	0	5
Tarte	-	1	1	0

Supper.

Bread, ale, and wine, as at dinner			1	7

1st Course.

Linge	-	2 s.	1	0
Whitings	-	1 s.	0	8
Salmon p.	-	1 s.	0	8
Red fish	-	1 s.	0	8

2d Course.

Roches	-	1 s.	0	5
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	dim. lb.	0	2
Bredd for kitchen		-	0	1

Summa, 11*s.* 3*d.*

1 Service. A diet for the Master of the Horse, his next mess upon a flesh day.

According to her Majesty's booke, signed with her hand.

Dynner.

Cheate and mancheate	6		0	2½
Bere and ale	2 g.		0	3½
Wine -	dim. p.	3*d.*	dim.	¼

1st Course.

Beaf and mutton powdered	1 s.		2	2
Veale -	1 s.		0	8
Bake meat -	1 s.		1	0

According as he hathe bene daylie served.

Dynner.

Cheate and mancheate	8		0	4
Bere and ale	4 g.		0	7
Wine -	1 p.		0	8

1st Course.

Beaf and mutton p.	1 s.		2	6
Veal -	1 s.		1	0
Pullets -	2		0	4
Custerd -	1		1	0

2d Course.			s.	d.
Connyes	-	1	0	3½

Supper.

Bread, ale, and wyne, as at dinner			9*d.* dim.	¼

1st Course.

Mutton boylde		1 s.	0	6
Mutton rost		1 s.	0	6
Capon coarse		1	0	4

2d Course.

Lamb	-	dim.	0	7

Summa, 7*s.* 6¾*d.*

2d Course.			s.	d.
Connyes	-	2	0	8
Tarte	-	1	1	0

Supper.

Bread, ale, and wine, as at dinner		1	7

1st Course.

Mutton boylde		1 s.	0	7
Mutton rost		1 s.	0	7
Pullets	-	2	0	4
Dulcets	-	1 s.	1	0

2d Course.

Lambe	-	dim.	0	7
Tarte	-	1	1	0
Butter	-	dim. lb.	0	2
Bred for kitchen		-	0	1

Summa, 14*s.* 1*d.*

1 Service. A diet for the Master of the Horse his next mess upon a fish day.

According to her Majesty's booke, signed with her hande.

Dynner.

Cheate and mancheate		6	0	2½
Bere and ale		2 g.	0	3½
Wine		dim. p.	3*d.* dim.	¼
Linge	-	1 s.	0	6
Pike	-	dim.	0	7
Plaice	-	1 s.	0	4
Whitings	-	1 s.	0	6

According as he hathe bene daylie servid.

Dynner.

Cheate and mancheate		8	0	4
Bere and ale		4 g.	0	7
Wine	-	1 p.	0	8
Linge	-	1 s.	0	6
Whitings	-	1 s.	0	8
Salmon p.		1 s.	0	8
Red fish	-	1 s.	0	8
Roches	-	1 s.	0	5
Tarte	-	1	1	0

Supper.			s.	d.
Bread, ale, and wine, as at dinner		9d. dim. ¼		
Linge	-	1 s.	0	6
Pike	-	dim.	0	7
Plaice	-	1 s.	0	4
Whitings	-	1 s.	0	6

Summa, 5s. 4¼d.

Supper.			s.	d.
Bread, ale, and wine, as at dinner			1	7
Linge	-	1 s.	0	6
Whitings	-	1 s.	0	8
Salmon p.	-	1 s.	0	8
Red fish	-	1 s.	0	8
Roches	-	1 s.	0	5
Tarte	-	1 s.	1	0
Butter	-	dim. lb.	0	2
Bred for kitchin		-	0	1

Summa, 11s. 3d.

21 Services. A diet for five services of Ladies sitting in the Queen's Chamber, four services of Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen Ushers and Chaplains, one service to the first of the Chamberers, two services to the Spicerye and Averye, two services to the under Clerks of the Kitchen, one service to the Serjeant and Clark of the Larder, one service to the Physicians, three services to the Serjeant Porter, Robes, and Groomes of the Previe Chamber, and two services to the Master Cook upon a fleshe daye.

According to her Majesty's booke, signed with her hande. 21 s.

Dynner.				
Cheate and mancheate		5	0	2½
Bere and ale		2 g.	0	3½
Wine	-	dim. p.	3d. dim.	¼
Beafe	-	1 s.	1	8
Mutton p.	-	1 s.	0	6
Veale	-	1 s.	0	8

According as they have been daylye servid. 16 s.

Dynner.				
Cheate and mancheate		6	0	4
Bere and ale		3 g.	0	5
Wine	-	dim. p.	0	4
Beafe	-	1 s.	2	0
Mutton p.	-	1 s.	0	7
Veale	-	1 s.	1	0

		s.	d.
Capon coarse	1 s.	0	4
Bake meat	1 s.	0	10
Connyes -	1	0	$3\frac{1}{2}$

		s.	d.
Capon -	1 s.	0	4
Pyes or custerd	1 s.	0	8
Connyes -	1	0	4

Supper.

Bread, ale, and wine, as at dinner	9*d.* dim. $\frac{1}{4}$		
Mutton boylde	1 s.	0	6
Mutton roste	1 s.	0	6
Capon coarse	1	0	4
Bake meat	1 s.	0	10
Connye -	1 s.	0	$3\frac{1}{2}$

Supper.

Cheate and mancheate, ale, and wine, as at dinner	1	1	
Mutton boylde	1 s.	0	7
Mutton rost	1 s.	0	7
Capon -	1	0	4
Connyes -	1	0	4
Pejons or lamb	1 s.	0	6
Butter -	dim. lb.	0	2
Bread for kitchen	-	0	1

Summa, 8*s.* $3\frac{1}{4}$*d.*

Summa, 9*s.* 8*d.*

21 Services. A diet for the aforesaid 21 services upon a fishe daye.

According to her Majesty's booke, signed with her hand. 21 s.

Dynner.

Cheate and mancheate	5	0	$2\frac{1}{2}$
Bere and ale	2 g.	0	$3\frac{1}{2}$
Wine	dim. p.	3*d.* dim.	$\frac{1}{4}$
Linge -	1 s.	0	4
Plaice -	1 s.	0	4
Whiting or haddoke	1 s.	0	6
Salmon p. -	1 s.	0	8
Flounders -	1 s.	0	4

According as they have bene daylie served. 16 s.

Dynner.

Cheate and mancheate	6	0	4
Bere and ale	3 g.	0	5
Wine -	dim. p.	0	4
Linge -	1 s.	0	4
Plaice -	1 s.	0	6
Pike -	dim.	0	7
Whiting -	1 s.	0	10
Dorrye -	1	0	8

Supper.			s.	d.
Bread, ale, and wine, as at dinner			9d. dim.	¼
Linge	-	1 s.	0	4
Plaice	-	1 s.	0	4
Whiting or haddoke		1 s.	0	6
Salmon p.	-	1 s.	0	8
Flounders	-	1 s.	0	4

Summa, 5s. 10¼d.

Supper.			s.	d.
Bread, ale, and wine, as at dinner			1	1
Linge	-	1 s.	0	4
Pike	-	dim.	0	7
Plaice	-	1 s.	0	6
Whiting	-	1 s.	0	10
Dulcets	-	1 s.	0	8
Butter	-	dim. lb.	0	2
Bred for kitchin		-	0	1

Summa, 8s. 3d.

43 Services. A diett of two services to the beddes and bowes, one service to the Groome Porter, one service to the Potticarye, five services to the Yeomen and Groome, Cookes, one service to the Surgeons, with 27 of Houshold Officers, and four services of Chamberers sitting in the Queen's Chamber upon a fleshe daye.

According to her Majesty's booke, signed with her hande, 43 s.

Dynner.					
Cheate coarse	-	3	0	1½	
Bere and ale	-	1 g. dim.	2½d. dim.	¼	
Beafe	-	1 s.	1	8	
Veale	-	1 s.	0	8	
Connyes	-	1 s.	0	3½	

Supper.					
Bread and drink, as at dinner			4d. dim.	¼	
Mutton boylde		1 s.	0	6	
Mutton rost	-	1 s.	0	6½	
Connyes	-	1	0	3½	

Summa, 3s. 6¼d.

According as they have bene daylie served, 48 s.

Dynner.					
Cheate coarse	-	3	0	2	
Bere and ale	-	1 g. dim.	0	3	
Beafe	-	1 s.	1	8	
Veale	-	1 s.	0	10	
Connyes	-	1 s.	0	4	

Supper.					
Bread and drink, as at dinner			0	5	
Mutton boylde	-	1 s.	0	7	
Mutton roste	-	1 s.	0	7	
Connyes	-	1	0	4	

Summa, 5s. 2d.

41 Services. A diett for the aforesayde 53 services upon a fishe daye.

According to her Majesty's book, signed with her hand, 41 s.

Dynner.		s.	d.
Cheate coarse -	3	0	1½
Bere and ale -	1 g. dim.	2½d.	dim.¼
Linge - -	1 s.	0	4
Plaice or whiting	1 s.	0	5
Salmon, herringe or stoks	1 s.	0	3

Supper.			
Bread, ale, and wine, as at dinner	4d. dim. ¼		
Linge - -	1 s.	0	4
Plaice or whiting	1 s.	0	5
Salmon, herring	1 s.	0	3

Summa, 2s. 8¼d.

According as they have been daylie served, 48 s.

Dynner.		s.	d.
Coarse cheate -	3	0	2
Bere and ale -	1 g. dim.	0	3
Linge - -	1 s.	0	4
Whiting -	1 s.	0	7
Salmon - -	1 s.	0	7

Supper.			
Bread and drink, as at dinner		0	5
Linge - -	1 s.	0	4
Plaice - -	1 s.	0	7
Salmon - -	1 s.	0	7

Summa, 3s. 10d.

14 Services. A diet for two services to the Maydes servants, one service to the Lady Strafforde's servants, one service to Mrs. Blanche Aprice's servants, two services to the Gentlewomen's servants of the Previe Chambere, one service to the Master of Request's servants, one service to the standing wardroppe, one service to the Keeper of the House, one service to the Lockesmythe, and ten services to the Porters and Skourers of all sides.

According to her Majesty's book, signed with her hand, 14 s.

Fleshe daye.	Dynner.		
Cheate coarse -	2	0	1
Ale - -	1 g.	0	1¼
Beafe - -	1 s.	1	8
Veale - -	1 s.	0	8

According as they have bene daylie served, 20 s.

Fleshe daye.	Dynner.		
Cheate coarse -	2	0	1
Ale - -	1 g.	0	1¼
Beafe - -	1 s.	1	8
Veale - -	1 s.	0	10

Supper.		s.	d.
Bread and drink, as at dinner		0	2¾
Mutton boylde	1 s.	0	6
Mutton roste -	1 s.	0	6

Summa, 3s. 9½d.

Supper.		s.	d.
Bread and bere, ut supra		0	2¾
Mutton boylde -	1 s.	0	7
Mutton rost -	1 s.	0	7

Summa, 4s. 1½d.

Fishe daye. Dinner.		s.	d.
Bread and drink, as upon the fishe daye		0	2¾
Linge - -	1 s.	0	4
Plaice or whitings	1 s.	0	4

Supper.		s.	d.
Bread and bere, as at dinner		0	2¾
Linge - -	1 s.	0	4
Plaice or whiting	1 s.	0	4

Summa, 1s. 9½d.

Fishe daye. Dinner.		s.	d.
Bread and drink, as upon the fleshe daye		0	2¾
Linge - -	1 s.	0	4
Whiting -	1 s.	0	4

Supper.		s.	d.
Bread and drink, as at dinner		0	2¾
Linge - -	1 s.	0	4
Whiting -	1 s.	0	4

Summa, 1s. 9½d.

12 Services. A diett for one service to the Serjeant and Clerk of the Poultrie, one service to the Serjeant and Clerk of the Bake-house, one service to the Serjeant and Clerk of the Wood-yeard, one service to the Serjeant and Clerk of the Squillery, one service to the Serjeant and Clerk of the Pastry, one service to the Serjeant of the Eurye, one service to the Serjeant of the Pantrye, one service to the Serjeant of the Cellar, one service to the Serjeant and Clerk of the Occatrye, one service to the Surgeons, and one service to the Master Cookes of the Lords-side and Haul-place.

According to her Majesty's book, signed with her hand, 12 s.

Fleshe daye. Dinner.				
Cheate coarse -	3	0	1½	
Bere and ale	1 g. dim.	2½d.	dim.	¼

According as they have been daylie served, 1 s.

Fleshe daye. Dinner.				
Cheate and mancheate	5	0	2½	
Bere and ale -	2 g.	0	3¼	
Wine - -	dim. p.	0	4	

			s.	d.
Beafe	- -	1 s.	1	8
Veale	-	1 s.	0	8
Connyes	-	1	0	3½

Supper.

Bread and drink, as at dinner			4d.	dim.¼
Mutton boylde	-	1 s.	0	6
Mutton r.	-	1	0	6
Connyes	- -	1		3½

Summa, 3s. 7¼d.

Fishe daye. Dinner.

Bread and drink, as upon the fleshe daye			4d.	dim.¼
Linge	- -	1 s.	0	4
Plaice or whiting		1 s.	0	5
Salmon, herrings		1 s.	0	3

Supper.

Bread and drink, as at dinner			4d.	dim.¼
Linge	- -	1 s.	0	4
Plaice or whiting		1 s.	0	5
Salmon, herring		1 s.	0	3

Summa, 2s. 6¼d.

			s.	d.
Beafe	- -	1 s.	2	0
Mutton p.	-	dim. s.	0	3
Veale	- -	1 s.	1	0
Pyes	- -	1 s.	0	6
Butter	- -	dim. lb.	0	2
Bread for kitchen		-	0	1

Supper.

Bread, ale, and wine, as at dinner			0	9¼
Mutton boylde	-	1 s.	0	7
Mutton roste	-	1 s.	0	7
Pullets	-	1 s.	0	2
Connyes,	-	1	0	4
Butter	- -	dim. lb.	0	2
Bread for kitchen		-	0	1

Fishe daye. Dinner.

Bread, ale, and wine, as upon fleshe daye			0	9¼
Linge	- -	1 s.	0	4
Whitings	-	1 s.	0	10
Salmon	- -	1 s.	0	7
Roches	- -	1 s.	0	6

Supper.

Bread, ale, and wine, as at dinner			0	9¼
Linge	- -	1 s.	0	4
Whitings	-	1 s.	0	10
Salmon	- -	1 s.	0	7
Roches	- -	1 s.	0	6

Summa, 6s. 1½d.

A Rate of diet as well how every mess of meat should be served by the Queen's Majesty's booke signed with her hande, as also how they have bene and are daylie served with certain other messes at board-wages, as followeth: *viz.*

Services.	According to her Majesty's book by the yere. £.	s.	d.	According as they are served by the yere. £.	s.	d.
The Queen's Majesty - - -	1288	8	9½	2509	18	4
1 The Queen's Majesty's board - -	452	8	11½	520	9	0¼
2 The Lords[1] - - - -	988	4	4	1171	9	6
1 The Lord Chamberlain - -	494	2	2	585	14	9
1 Master of Horse's - - -	310	17	0	585	14	9
1 Mr. Secretary - - - -	494	2	2	585	14	9
1 Mr. Threasurer - - -	494	2	2	585	14	9
1 Mr. Comptroller - - -	494	2	2	585	14	9
2 Ladies in presence - - -	410	16	10	653	14	10
1 The first of the Ladies - -	205	8	5	326	17	5
2 Ladies of the Previe Chamber - -	493	18	11	679	3	2½
1 Mr. Threasurer's next mess - -	246	19	5½	339	11	7¼
1 Mr. Comptroller's next mess - -	246	19	5½	339	11	7¼
1 Master of the Horse's next mess -	113	14	8¾	220	3	10½
1 Mr. Secretary's next mess - -	246	19	5½	220	3	10½
1 Mr. Cofferer - - - -	246	19	5½	339	11	7¼
2 Clerks of the Green Cloth - -	493	18	11	679	3	2½
2 Clerks Comptrollers - - -	493	18	11	679	3	2½
1 Chief Clerk of the Kitchen - -	246	19	5½	339	11	7¼
1 Master of the Jewel-house - -	246	19	5½	339	11	7¼
1 The Spicery - - - -	124	7	7¾	154	11	7¼
1 The Averie - - - -	124	7	7¾	154	11	7¼
2 The Under Clerke of the Kitchen -	248	15	3½	309	3	3
4 Ladies and Gentlewomen of the Queen's Chamber - - - -	497	10	7	618	6	6
2 Gentlemen, Ushers, and Sewars -	248	15	3½	309	3	3
1 Groomes of the Previe Chamber -	124	7	7¾	154	11	7½
2 The Physicians - - -	248	15	3½	309	3	3
1 The Robes - - - -	124	7	7¾	154	11	7½
1 The Serjeant Porter - - -	124	7	7¾	154	11	7½
1 The Chaplains - - - -	124	7	7¾	154	11	7½
1 Master Cook for the Queen - -	124	7	7¾	154	11	7½

[1] Earl of Leicester probably. EDIT.

Services.	According to her Majesty's book by the yere. £.	s.	d.	According as they are served by the yere. £.	s.	d.
1 Sergiant and Clerk of the Bake-house -	65	10	1	118	11	5
1 Sergiant and Clerk of the Poultry -	65	10	1	118	11	5
1 Sergiant and Clerk of the Wood-yeard -	65	10	1	118	11	5
1 Sergiant and Clerk of the Squillery -	65	10	1	118	11	5
1 Sergiant and Clerk of Larder - -	65	10	1	118	11	5
1 Sergiant and Clerk of Pastrie - -	65	10	1	118	11	5
1 Sergiant and Clerk of Catrye - -	65	10	1	118	11	5
1 Sergiant of the Ewrye - - -	65	10	1	118	11	5
1 Sergiant of Pantrye - - -	65	10	1	118	11	5
1 Sergiant of the Cellar - - -	65	10	1	118	11	5
1 The Surgions - - - -	65	10	1	118	11	5
1 Master Cooke of the Lord's side - -	65	10	1	118	11	5
1 Master Cooke of the aul place - -	65	10	1	118	11	5
4 Chamberers - - - -	262	0	4	314	17	4
2 The Beddes and Bowes - - -	131	0	2	157	14	8
1 The Appoticarye - - -	65	10	1	78	17	4
1 The Groome Porter - - -	65	10	1	78	17	4
1 The Compting-house - - -	65	10	1	78	17	4
1 The Jewel-house - - -	65	10	1	78	17	4
5 The Cookes on all sides - - -	327	10	5	394	6	8
2 The Bake-house - - -	131	0	2	157	14	8
2 The Pantrye - - - -	131	0	2	157	14	8
2 The Buttrye - - - -	131	0	2	157	14	8
1 The Cellar - - - -	65	10	1	78	17	4
2 The Ewrye - - - -	131	0	2	157	14	8
1 The Piccher-house - - -	65	10	1	78	17	4
1 The Chaundrie - - - -	65	10	1	78	17	4
1 The Confeccionarie - - -	65	10	1	78	17	4
1 The Waffrie - - - -	65	10	1	78	17	4
2 The Larder - - - -	131	0	2	157	14	8
1 The Boyling-house - - -	65	10	1	78	17	4
1 The Skalding-house - - -	65	10	1	78	17	4
1 The Poultrie - - - -	65	10	1	78	17	4
3 The Squillerie - - - -	196	10	3	236	12	0
3 The Pastrye - - - -	196	10	3	236	12	0
2 The Porters at Gate - - -	131	0	2	157	14	8
2 The Wood-yeard - - -	131	0	2	157	14	8
2 The Almners - - - -	131	0	2	157	14	8
1 Master of Requests Chamber - -				54	15	0
1 Mrs. Blanche Apprice's Chamber -				54	15	0
1 Ladie Stafforde's Chamber - -				54	15	0

Services.	According to her Majesty's book by the yere. £. s. d.	According as they are served by the yere. £. s. d.
1 Mr. Hatton's Chamber - -		54 15 0
2 Gentlewomen Servants - -	102 8 9½	109 10 0
The Maydes Servants - -	102 8 9½	199 10 0
10 Children of the Kitchen, &c. -	512 3 11½	547 10 0
1 Standing Wardroppe - -	33 14 7¼	35 9 4¼
1 Keeper of the House - -	33 14 7¼	35 9 4¼
1 Locksmythe - - -	33 14 7¼	35 9 4¼
Summa,	£15,441 19 10¼	£21,096 10 4¼

A Rate of all Breakfasts.

	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
The Queen's Majesty's Breakfast	174 10 3¼	279 9 1	
The Erle of Leycester - -		29 3 4	
Mr. Threasurer - - -		29 3 4	
Mr. Comptroller - - -		29 3 4	273 4 0
Mr. Secretarye - - -		29 3 4	
The Maydes of Honor - -		29 3 4	
The Compting-house - -		46 14 0	
The Yeoman of the Guard -		70 13 4	
Summa,	£174 10 3¼	£542 13 1	
The whole chardge of diet with the breakfasts for one whole yere, - -	£15,616 10 2	£21,639 3 5¼	
So increased		6,022 13 3¼	

	£. s. d.		£. s. d.
The Sergiant of the Poultrie	6 4 3½	The Compting-house	16 15 11
The Sergiant of Pastrie	6 4 3½	Mrs. Lawdres -	9 1 10¼
The Sergiant of Larder	6 4 3½	The Beddes -	19 5 4½
Mr. Threasurer -	50 14 1½	The Groom Porter	6 6 7½
Mr. Comptroller -	50 14 1½	The Potticary -	6 6 7½
Mr. Cofferer -	29 6 11¼	The Jewel-house -	8 17 2¾
Two Clerks of Green Cloth	58 13 11½	Yeomen Cookes of the Queen's side -	4 14 4½
Two Clerks Comptrollers	58 13 11½	Yeomen Cookes of the Lord's side - -	4 14 4½
The Chief Clerk of Kitchin	29 6 11¼	Yeomen Cookes of the th'aule place - -	4 14 4½
The Spicerye -	16 3 1¼	The Previe Bake-house	6 6 7½
The Averye -	16 3 1¼	The Pantrye -	6 6 7½
Two Under Clerks of Kitchin	26 12 10	The Buttrye -	6 6 7½
The Sergiant Porter	14 8 7	The Cellar -	6 6 7½
The Maydes of Honor	41 2 0¼		
Gentlewomen of the Bed Chamber -	18 4 8½		

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
The Ewry - -	6	6	7½	The Pastrye -	6	6	7½
The Piccher-house	6	6	7½	The Squillerie -	6	6	7½
The Chaundrie -	6	6	7½	The Wood-yeard -	6	6	7½
The Confeccionarye	6	6	7½	The Porter at Gate -	6	6	7½
The Larder -	6	6	7½	The Poultrie -	6	6	7½
The Boyling-house	6	6	7½	The Almners -	6	6	7½
The Skalding-house	6	6	7½	The Waffrye -	6	6	7½

The whole chardge of Bouche of Courte for one whole yere £1,760 18s. 3½d.

An estimate of all commaundments and waste in the Queen's Majesty's house by the space of one whole yere; neither comprised within her book of ordinance, nor spoken of within any of the incidents before recited.

The Bake-house.

First, bread, delivered to six conducts of the Bake-house every of them one cast by the daye, amounteth to 14 quarters by the yere; and in broken bread delivered to the almners, 5 qrtr. 4 bush. dim. in the whole by the yere	Wheat, 19 qrtr. 4 bush. dim. Money, £6. 10s. 0d.
In flower spent and wasted upon the moulding board and couch cloth by the yere, amounteth by estimation to	Wheat, 18 qrtr. 7 bush. Money, £6. 5s 10d.
The lack of the weight in wheat, 52 qrtr. 5 bush. and wasted in the skriving and making clean of wheat and spoil of vermin, 26 qrtr. 3 bush. in all by the yere,	Wheat, 89 qrtr. Money, £29. 13s. 4d.
Summa, £42. 9s. 2d.	

The Buttrye and Cellar.

The lecage of ale and bere, being by estimation 11 ton in carriage, as by trial thereof, made by the space of one month, and so in the whole year by estimation,	Ale and bere, 150 ton, Money, £292. 10s 0d.
Wastide and spilte in drawing, and in the buttrye fees, after the rate of one hogshead by the day, and so by the yere.	Ale and bere, 91 ton, Money, £187. 9s. 0d.
In ullage for fitting up the stale bere sent out of the store-houses to the court by the yere,	Bere, 25 ton, Money, £48. 15s. 0d.
In ullage and lecage of wines in the store-houses, filled up and sent to the court by the yere,	Wine, 23 ton, Money, £253. 0s. 0d.
Summa, £771. 14s. 0d.	

The Catrye.

Muttons stolen, and dead of the moreyn, by declaration thereof made by the Keeper of the Pastures,	Muttons 127, Money, £31. 15s. 0d.
Linges wasted and spoiled in the store-house, and eaten with cats and rats in the whole yere,	Linges 19, Money, 14s. 3d.
Stockfish likewise wasted and spoiled, and eaten with vermin,	Stockfish 14, Money, 2s. 8d.

Summa, £32. 11s. 11d.

The Kitchins and Larders.

Commaundments and waste, in the kitchins and larders, given to divers personages in time of sikness and for the Queen's Majesty's honor, after the rate of 10 mess by the daye, every mess rated at £50. by the yere, in the whole,	£500 0s. 0d.

Summa patet.

The Poultrie.

Spent and given in butter and eggs on the fish days at every table within her Majesty's House, as well in Lent and out of Lent, whereof no mention is made in the book of ordinance, and given unto divers offices out of the poultrie for her Majesty's honor by the yere, by estimation,	£450 0s. 0d.
In oatmeal, onions, barberries, and such like, being not rated in the book of ordinance,	£100 0s. 0d.

Summa, £500. 0s. 0d.

The Stable.

Waste and costs of hay in sundrie barnes, by reason of the moistness of the ground, and so not mete to be spent.	£5 0s. 0d.
Oats likewise spoiled and eaten with vermin by the yere, by estimation,	Oat, 22 qrtr. Money, £6 13s. 4d.

Summa, £11. 13s. 4d.

	£.	s.	d.
The whole summa of waste and commaundments not comprised in the book of ordinance, nor toucht in anye of the incidents before recited by the yere,	1858	8	5

Memorandum. That the surchardges of the feasts of Christmas, Easter, Whitsuntide, and All Saints, with the banquets on Twelf-daye and Shrove Tuesday, at night, are nothing before considered or remembered.

	£.	s.	d.
The whole charges of diet, board-wages, and all other incidents and necessary wastes for one whole yere - -	48082	2	10¾
The chardges of breakfasts - - - -	542	13	1
The chardges of diet - - - - -	21096	10	4¼
Board-wages - - - - - -	1507	14	2
Wages, &c. - - - - - -	6127	4	3¾
Incidents of Houshold and Stable - - - -	1518	14	3¾
Bouche of courte - - - - - -	1761	18	3½
Waste and commaundments - - - -	1858	8	5

The names of all such persons as do receive board-wages daylie throughout the yere, and not comprised within her Majesty's booke of diet; *viz.*

s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
1	0	*per diem*, The Gentlemen of the Chappel by the yere	779	5	4
0	4	The Trumpetors by the yere - -	104	5	4
1	0	The four Marshalls of the Haule - -	73	0	0
1	0	The four Sewers of the Haule - -	73	0	0
1	0	The two Surveyors at the Dresser of the Haule	36	10	0
0	2	The 13 Servitors of the Haule - -	39	13	0
0	6	The Men Lawnders - - -	63	18	0
1	4	The Gentleman Harbinger - -	24	6	8
0	6	The Four Yeomen Harbingers - -	36	10	0
0	6	The Carte Takers - - -	36	10	0
0	3	The Conducts of the Bake-house -	30	0	4
0	6	The Heardes - - - -	18	5	0
0	4	The Marshalls at the Gate - -	21	5	10
		The Bread Bearers - - -	9	2	6
		The Yeomen and Groomes of the Leashe -	24	6	8
0	4	Mistris Lawndress for the Queen's -	6	1	8
0	8	Allen Matthew, Gent. of the Ewrye -	12	3	4
0	6	Edward Jakes, Yeoman Garneter - -	9	2	6
0	4	Anthonie Maria, and his Fellow Musicions	24	6	8
0	6	John Palmer, Yeoman of the Store -	9	2	6
0	4	The Messengers - - - -	31	8	4
0	4	Piero Guye, and his fellow (a musician) -	12	3	4
0	6	The Yeomen and Groom of the Bake-house	18	5	0
0	4	John Leyts, Yeomen of the Leash -	6	1	8
0	4	Edward Hellows ut supra - -	6	1	8
0	3	Nicholas Christian, Messenger of the Counting-house	3	0	10
		Summa, - - -	£1507	14	2

Wages, &c.

The Wages of the Chamber, Houshold, and Chapel, by yere	1527	7	9
The Wages of the Previe Chamber - - -	700	16	8

	£.	s.	d.
The Queen's Majesty's offerings by the yere - -	11	9	8
Annuities and pensions - - - - -	1271	13	8½
Lyverye Clothe for her Majesty's Servants - -	328	1	9
The chardge of the Knights of the Garter upon St. George's day	126	8	0¼
Reward given to Inns in Progress time where her Majesty hath been	3	6	8
The Queen's Majesty's daylie almes by the yere - -	73	0	0
The writing and finishing of the accompt - - -	25	0	0
Summa,	£6127	3	3¼

A Rate of the Charges of all manner of Incidents within all Offices of her Majesty's Houshold, and not comprised in her Highness Booke of Diet; *viz.*

Anno 15 Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

The Bake-house.

£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
40	0	0	First for wood for firnage of breed by the yere -	95	16	11
50	0	0	Measuring, carriage, and botillage of wheate -	121	15	2
13	6	8	Necessaries, as canvas for couche clothe, sacks, carte-clothes, houses and garnardes hyred	50	14	8
10	0	0	Expences of Purviors and others of the said office -	43	2	0
113	6	8	Summa,	£310	9	3

£.	s.	d.	The Buttrie and Cellar.	£	s.	d.
40	0	0	In malmsey (sack, muscadills), and other sweet wines, by the yere - - -	199	7	8
18	0	0	In reynishe wine - - - -	54	6	6
100	0	0	In cellaring, carriage, cowperage, cranage, and sponage of wine - - -	188	2	10
20	0	0	In ashen cuppes - - - -	24	19	2
5	0	0	In lether potts - - - - -	17	1	0
26	13	4	Emptie caske and cowperage of ale - -	103	7	0
133	6	8	Carriage of ale and bere - - -	209	16	8
13	6	8	Expences of purviors of wine, ale, and bere -	210	10	0
4	0	0	Houses and labourers hired - - -	19	19	4
360	6	8	Summa,	£1107	0	2

The Spicerye.

£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
400	0	0	In wax, over and above the bouche of the courte -	686	8	5
666	13	4	Spycies by estimation - - - -	2000	0	0
133	6	8	Dyaper and linen cloth - - -	300	0	0
120	0	0	White lights by estimation - - -	155	10	0
300	0	0	Carriage of Houshold stuffe upon removing-days	287	0	0
66	13	4	Expences of Gentlemen Ushers, Harbingers, and other officers - - -	195	0	0
26	13	4	In parchment, paper, ink, quills, counters, and other necessaries for the counting-house, spicerie, and chaundrie - - -	35	10	0
1713	6	8	Summa,	£3759	8	5

The Kitchen.

66	13	4	Board wages of sick folks, and expences out of court, divers officers - -	156	14	1
16	13	4	Carriage of venison by the yere - - -	45	7	6
20	0	0	Rewards given unto such as brought presents -	6	16	8
6	13	4	The fee of the boyling lead for bastinge - -	33	16	0
nil.			Necessaries and labourers hyred - -	19	19	2
110	0	0	Summa,	£262	13	5

The Catrye.

20	0	0	Bay salt by estimation - - - -	27	2	0
13	6	8	White salt by estimation - - -	55	19	0
130	0	0	Pastures hyred, carriage of fleshe, fresh-water fish, salt lings, coddes, salt salmon, herrings, &c. and hyer of houses - -	809	11	8
163	6	8	Summa,	£892	12	8

The Poultrie.

126	0	0	Carriage of poultrie stuff by the yere - -	302	2	8
30	0	0	Expences out of the courte house, hire, and other necessaries - - -	53	10	4
150	0	0	Summa,	£355	13	0

New-yere's Gifts charged upon LADY HOWARDE, 1576-7.

First, a coller of golde contayning 13 peeces, whearin are 13 greate emeraldes and 13 peeces of golde, with 13 troches of perles, 5 perles in every troche, and in every peece 4 smale rubyes. Geven by therle of *Lecetor.*

Item, six dosen of buttons of golde, whearof 3 dosen being men, and 3 dosen fyshes. Geven by therle of *Warwicke.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a dove, whearin is three emeralds, the biggest of them pendaunte without foyle, two table rubyes, two table dyamondes, the rest garnished with 4 smale rubyes. Geven by therle of *Bedforde.*

Item, a payre of braceletts of golde, being 20 peeces, whearof 16 sett with blacke stones and 4 smale perles in a troche. Geven by therle of *Hartforde.*

Item, a fayre juell of golde, with three personages in it standing under a tree. The same juell garnished with smale dyamondes, in the midell a large rubye, and beneathe it a lesse rocke rubye, with a ragged perle pendaunte. Geven by therle of *Ormonde.*

Item, a juell of golde, being an oyster garnished with 4 smale rubyes, one dyamonde, and an ophall. Geven by therle of *Surrey.*

Item, a cheyne of golde garnished with smale perle, 11 oz. dim̃. q^{a}. Geven by Vycount *Gormanstone.*

Item, a juell, being an agathe hedd, garnished with golde and a lorell garlande garnished abowte with sparcks of rubyes, and a pendaunte of golde garnished with 8 sparcks of rubyes, with an ophall in the midest. Geven by the Countyes of *Oxforde.*

Item, three dosen of buttons of golde, being acornes. Geven by the Countyes of *Warwicke.*

Item, a carkenet and a payre of braceletts of golde sett with amatastes and carnewe hedds. The carkenet contained 18 peeces, and the bracelet 16 peeces. Geven by the Counties of *Lyncolne.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a payre of braceletts, contayning 20 peeces of golde, goldsmithe's worke enamuled; whearof 10 peeces, in every peece a rubye; and 10 peeces, in every peece 2 perles. Geven by therle of *Kyldare.*

Item a juell of golde, being an agathe of Neptune sett with 6 very smale rubyes, 2 very smale dyamondes, and 3 cowrse perles, whearof one bigger than the rest. Geven by the Ladye *Burgheley.*

Item, a payre of braceletts, which may serve for a carkenett, fully garnished with ophales and rubyes very fayre, enamulated with an ophall pendaunte. Geven by Mr. *Hatton,* Capitaine of the Garde.

Item, a tothe and eare-picke of golde, being a dolphin enamuled with a perle pendaunte, 16 small rubyes being but sparcks, and 5 sparcks of dyamonds. Geven by the Ladye *Cheake.*

Item, a juell of golde, whearin is sett a white agathe, and sett with 4 smale sparcks of rubyes and a smale perle pendaunte. Geven by Mrs. *Blaunche Parrye.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a pomaunder, on eche side a smale poynted dyamonde; and a smale perle pendaunte. Geven by Mrs. *Catherine Paston.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a table, thearin is a salamaunder of ophalles garnished with 18 smale dyamondes, and a pendaunte with ophales and rubyes. Geven by Mr. *Thomas Heneage*, Threasorour of the Chamber.

Item, a ring of golde with 6 ophalles and very smale rubyes. Geven by Mrs. *Heneage.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a litle bell enamuled, and garnished with small sparcks of rubyes, the clapper being a corse perle. Geven by Mrs. *Townesende.*

Item, a cheine of pomander slightly garnished with golde. Geven by Captaine *Laightoune.*

Item, six smale tothe-picks of golde. Geven by Mrs. *Snowe.*

[New-yere's Gifts continued.]

First, a jugge of christall garnished with silver guilt, with a phenix in the toppe within a crown. Geven by the Lord *Henry Semer.* 23 oz. q^{a}.

Item, oone standishe of silver guilt, with boxses for ink, dust, and counters, all of silver guilt. Geven by Mrs. *Dale*, the Master of the Requests Wife. 37 oz. q^{a}.

1577.

On the promotion of Dr. Whitgift, (in April 1577) from the Mastership of St. John's College, Cambridge, to the Bishoprick of Worcester, Dr. Richard Howland, then Master of Magdalen College, was removed to St. John's; and Mr. Henry Copinger, Fellow of St. John's, was nominated by the Queen to the Mastership of Magdalen. But the Patron (afterwards Earl of Suffolk), or those under whose Wardship he was, contesting the title, Mr. Copinger, after holding the Mastership a very short time, resigned it the same year—a very hard fate for so deserving a man.—In the same year, however, he was presented by Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford, to the Rectory of Lavenham [1] in Suffolk, which he held

[1] Dr. Fuller relates the following story of Mr. Copinger: "Dr. Reynolds, who had been Minister of Lavenham Church, revolting to Rome, the Earl of Oxford, who was Patron of it, presented one Mr. Copinger, but upon this condition, that he should pay no tythes for his park, being almost half the land of the parish. Mr. Copinger told his Lordship, "that he would rather return the presentation, than by such sinful gratitude, betray the rights of the Church," which answer so affected the Earl,

for 45 years. Dying Dec. 21, 1602, was buried at Lavenham [1]; and bequeathed £10. a-year to the poor of that parish.

Mr. Copinger had been presented in 1591 to the Prebend of Absthorpe, in the Cathedral Church of York; which in 1609 he resigned to his second son Ambrose, who was afterwards Rector of Lavenham, and of Buxhall (of which he was also the Patron), both in the County of Suffolk.

that he replied, "I scorn that my estate should swell with Church goods." But, notwithstanding these words, the Earl's Successor contested the right, and it cost Mr. Copinger 1600*l.* to recover it, and leave it to the quiet possession of his successors."

[1] On a very curious monument on the left hand side of the altar in Lavenham Church, are the figures of Mr. Copinger, his wife kneeling before a small table, twelve children below, also kneeling, and on each side an angel, each having a scroll in his hand; on one of which is inscribed, "Dilecti, accipite coronam vitæ:" on the other, "Mortui, venite ad judicium." Over one angel (on the corona of the cornice), "Novissimus lectus sepulchrum;" and over the other, "Viventes sequentur mortuos."

On a large pannel on the left side is this inscription:

"Sacrum Memoriæ
Henrici Copingeri, antiquissimâ Copingerorū
Familiâ, in agro hoc Suffolciensi, oriundi, hujus
Eclesiæ per quadraginta et quinque annos Pastoris,
pacifici, fidelissimi, et vigilantissimi,
Monumentum hoc, amoris et pietatis ergo,
dilectissima uxor Anna, marito optimè
merenti, heu invita superstes mœrens posuit.
Amans Maritus, prole fœcundus Pater,
Sancti pius Pastor gregis.
Qui sensa dextrè codicis docuit sacri,
Nec voce quàm vitâ magis.
Qui largâ abundè pavit indigos manu
Securus annonæ domi.
Hìc plenus annis, plenior Deo, jacet,
Secum polo gregem trahens.
Mutus jacet: sed lingua, quæ vivo decus,
Vitam paravit mortuo."

On the corresponding tablet on the right is the following: "This monument was erected at the sole cost of Mrs. Ann Copinger, in memory of her deare Husband, the rev'd and godly divine Mr. Henry Copinger (fourth son of Henry Copinger, of Buxhall in this county, esq. by Agnes his wife, daughter to Sir Tho's Jermine, of Rushbrooke Hall, knt.), the painful and vigilant Rector of this Church, by the space of 45 years, Prebendarie of the Metropolitan Church of St. Peter in Yorke, Lord of the Towne, and Patron of the Church of Buxhall, aforesaide, who marryed Ann, daughter to Henry Fisher, of Linne, in Norfolk, gent. and by her had 8 sonnes and 4 daughters; and after he had lived godly 72 years, died peaceably the 21st of December, anno 1622."

In a circle at the foot of the monument: "Justorum memoria benedicetur."

On a tablet underneath: "This monument of Dr. Henry Copinger was new beautified Anno Domini 1721, by Mrs. Judith Brinkley, daughter of Thomas Burly, gent. and Margaret his wife, 3d daughter and coheir of Ambrose Copinger, D. D. by Judith his wife, only daughter of Roger Keddington, gent. which Ambrose was second son of the said Henry, and also Rector of this parish, and of Buxhall, where he was buried."

From Mr. Henry Copinger was also descended the wife of Henry Moore, of Kentwall Hall, in Long-

The Queen was at Theobalds on the 14th of May 1577; and, on the 18th, Sir Nicholas Bacon (having incurred the Queen's displeasure, like the Earl of Hertford, and from a somewhat similar occasion, the suspicion of favouring a book written in defence of the claims of the House of Suffolk to the Crown, in preference to that of the Queen of Scots,) took an opportunity of confirming himself in the Royal favour, to which he was with some difficulty restored by Cecil.

On the 18th of May, and five succeeding days, the Queen was sumptuously entertained by the Lord Keeper[1], at an expence of nearly £600. as appears by the following document[2]:

"The Charges expended at Gorhambury[3], by reason of her Majesty's coming thither on Saturday the 18th of May, 1577, before Supper, and continuing until Wednesday after Dinner following, warranted by a Book of Particulars:

	£.	s.	d.
Pantry and Pastry. First for wheat in the Pantry and Pastry -	47	12	8
Buttery. Item, in Beer and Ale - - - -	24	16	8

Melford, Esq. who in 1764 was Lord of the Manor of Lavenham.—See Parsons's "Kentish Monuments," p. 508; and Kirby's "Suffolk Churches," p. 20, where Mr. Copinger's monument is engraved.

An immediate ancestor of these Divines is thus noticed by Dr. Fuller: "William Coppinger, born at Bucks-Hall in this county, where his family flourisheth at this day in a good esteem. He was bred a fishmonger in London, so prospering in his profession, that he became Lord Mayor, anno 1512. He gave the half of his estate (which was very great) to pious uses, and relieving of the poor. His bounty mindeth me of the words of Zaccheus to our Saviour, "Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold." Demand not of me whether our Coppinger made such plentiful restitution, being confident there was no cause thereof, seeing he never was one of the publicans, persons universally infamous for extortion; otherwise, I confess, that that charity, which is not bottomed on justice, is but built on a foundred foundation. I am sorry to see this gentleman's ancient arms (the epedemical disease of that age) subtracted, in point of honour, by the addition of a superfluous bordure."

[1] It is probable that the Queen visited the Lord Keeper at Gorhambury, in August 1568, when she was at St. Alban's (see Vol. I. p. 254.) She was certainly there in the Summer of 1572 (see p. 309); and repeated the Visit in 1573-4, her Charter to the Corporation of Thetford bearing date at Gorhambury, March 12, in the 16th year of her Reign.

[2] From a MS. in the British Museum. Bibl. Birch, 4100.

[3] "Goreham-berie, Goar-ham, or Guer-hambury, a house rased from the foundation by the right worthie Syr Nicholas Bacon, Knight, deceased, sometime Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England to our most mighty Queene Elizabeth, who for his excellent virtues and rare wisdom, liveth yet in honourable memory amongst the most venerable." Norden's Hertfordshire, p. 24.

Mr. Pennant, who visited Gorhambury in 1780, gives the following interesting description of it. "The manor was, from very antient times, part of the lands of the Abbey of St. Alban's: the original name is not delivered to us; that which it has at present was derived from Robert de Gorham, elected

Cellar. Item, in Wine of all kinds - - - -	57	5	8
Ewery and Chaundry. Item in Cotton Lights, and in Quarnirs [1], Torches, and Mortroses [2] - - - - -	15	18	9

Abbot of the House in 1151. Mr. Salmon conjectures, that he might have built here a villa, a luxury not unfrequent with the Abbots of the richer houses. In 1540 Henry VIII. made a grant of it to Ralph, afterwards Sir Ralph Rowlet, who sold it to Sir Nicholas Bacon, the worthy and able Lord Keeper, and father of the great Lord Verulam. The elegance of his taste was apparent in his buildings, which confirm the observation of Lloyd, that "his use of learned artists was continual." To him we are indebted for Redgrave in Suffolk, and the seat in question. In both he adhered to his rational motto, *Mediocria Firma.* [It was at Gorhambury (not at Redgrave, as has repeatedly been stated) that he departed from his rule, but not till after his Royal Mistress, who had honoured him with a Visit there, told him, "You have made your house too little for your Lordship." "No, Madam," replied he; "but your Highness has made me too big for the house." But after this he added the wings.]—The building consists of two parts, discordant in their manner, yet in various respects of a classical taste.—On the outside of the part which forms the approach is the Piazza, or Porticus, with a range of pillars of the Tuscan order in front, where the philosophic inhabitants walked and held their learned discourse; and within side is a court with another piazza: the one being intended for enjoying the shade, the other to catch, during winter, the comfortable warmth of the sun.

The walls of the piazzas are painted *al fresco* with the adventures of Ulysses, by Van Koepen. In one is a statue of Henry VIII.; in the other a bust of Sir Nicholas Bacon, and another of his Lady.

Mr. Clutterbuck has preserved the following account of the erecting of this house, from a MS. in the Lambeth Library: "A brief of the whole charges bestowed upon the building Gorhambury between the 1st day of March 1563, and the last day of September 1568, *viz.* by the space of five years and 14 days: 1563, £315. 9*s.*; 1564, £463. 7*s.* 1*d.*; 1565, £177. 6*s.* 7½*d.*; 1566, £562. 3*s.* 9*d.*; 1567, £171. 8*s.* 8½*d.* 1568, £204. 16*s.* 8*d.*—*Memorandum.* There is not accounted for in this brief any timber felled with the Lord Keeper's woods, or otherwise; neither is there valued any freestone from the Abbey of St. Alban's, lime, sand; nor the profits that might have accrued, of burning and making of brick, within the time above mentioned."

This House (of which a good View, engraved by Mazell from a drawing by Moses Griffith is here given) appears to have formed a quadrangle; but the chief parts that are now standing are the ruins of the Hall, which constituted the inner side of the Court, and a high octagonal tower, commanding some good views over the surrounding country, though now too ruinous to be ascended. These remains form the principal objects in a View given in the "Beauties of England and Wales," vol. VII. p. 114, where may also be seen, p. 122, a very neat view of the present mansion.

The modern house, built at a small distance from the old, is a spacious stone edifice of the Corinthian order, connected with two wings, built of brick, and stuccoed. It was erected between the years 1778 and 1785, by the present Earl Verulam, from the designs and under the direction of Sir Robert Taylor. The grand entrance is by a flight of steps leading beneath a handsome pediment, supported on well proportioned columns; the summit of the central part is finished by a ballustrade and cornice. The Hall, with the Library, and the other principal apartments, are large, and are decorated with a rich collection of portraits, chiefly of the age of Queen Elizabeth.

[1] Q. a light of a certain weight. [2] *Mortar, morteir,* a lamp or torch.

GORHAMBURY.

	£.	s.	d.
Kitchen. Item, in Beef 8 Oxen, 31*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* In Mutton 60 Carcases, 27*l.* In Veals 18 Carcases, 9*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.* In Lambs 34 Carcases, 7*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* In Kids, to 50*s.* - - - -	77	15	2
Achates[1] in Fowls. Item, Capons of all kinds 206, 16*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* Pullets of all kinds, 21*s.* Chickins 31 dozen and 8, 6*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Geese 10 dozen, 6, 12*s.* Herons 12 dozen and 8, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Bitterns 8 dozen and 10, 17*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* Ducklings 12 dozen, 3*l.* 13*s.* Pigeons 19 dozen and 7, 42*s.* 10*d.* Birds of the West 18 dozen and 7, 18*s.* 7*d.* Godwittes 2 dozen, 4*l.* Dotterds 14, 9*s.* 4*d.* Shovelers 13, 43*s.* 4*d.* Pheasants 2 dozen and 5 3*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* Partridges 14, 11*s.* 8*d.* Quails 16 dozen and 9, 8*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* Maychicks 17 dozen, 3*l.* 8*s.* Malards 23, 15*s.* 4*d.* Teals 12, 4*s.* Larks 3 dozen and 9, 2*s.* 6*d.* Curlews 3, 4*s.* Knots 1 dozen, 4*s.* - - - - - -	105	7	11
Achates in Fish. Item for Sea Fish of all kinds, 23*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.* For Fresh-water Fish of all kinds, 13*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.* - - -	36	18	6
Achates, *viz.* In Gammons of Bacon, baked and boiled, 30*s.* Dried Tongues 24, 16*s.* Pigs 26, 37*s.* Bacon 2 Flitches, 11*s.* Neats Tongues, 8*s.* Sheep's Tongues, 6*d.* Cows Udders, 12*d.* Calves Feet, 2*s.* Hares, 16*d.* Rabbits 61 dozen and 9, 7*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.* Butter, 8*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* Eggs, 57*s.* Cream, 50*s.* 8*d.* Milk, 6*d.* Fnce[2], 33*s.* 9*d.* - - - - - -	28	12	11
Saltery. Item, in Vinegar and Verjuice - - -	3	12	0
Spicery. Item, in spice of all sorts - - - -	27	6	1¼
Confectionary. Item, in Banquetting Stuff - - -	19	0	6
Wood-yard. Item, in Wood - - - - -	8	1	8
Colehouse. Item, in Coles - - - - -	16	0	0
Necessaries, Herbs, Flowers, and Artichokes. Item, in Necessaries, 18*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.* In Herbs, Flowers, and Artichokes, 6*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*	25	1	7
Rewards. Item, in Rewards for Presents, 19*l.* 16*s.* In Rewards for Officers of the Queen, 12*l.* 5*s.* - - - -	22	1	0
Carriage. Item, in Carriages from London to Gorhambury, and from Gorhambury back again to London - - -	10	0	0
Item, to an Upholsterer for things hired - - -	1	15	8
Item, to them of the Rach[2] - - - - -	20	0	0
Item, to the Cooks of London for their Wages - - -	12	0	0
Item, to Labourers for their Wages - - - -	1	8	8
Item, for feeding of Fowl - - - - -	0	6	0

[1] *Cates*, dainties. *Achetour*, a caterer. Gloss. to Tyrwhitt's Chaucer. *Achets* in Scotland still signifies little dishes.

[2] Sic MS.

	£.	s.	d.
Item, for alteration of things beside the Stuff - - -	7	10	0
Item, for Loss of Pewter, 6*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* For Loss in Napery, 50*s.* 6*d.*	8	16	0
Summa totalis of all Expences, besides a Cup presented to the Queens Majesty - - - - - - -	577	6	7¼

Besides 25 Bucks and 2 Stags [1].

Sir Nicholas Bacon, charmed with the pleasant situation of Gorhambury, built here a neat and elegant house, adorned with fine gardens, which in those days made it very famous [2]. Over the entrance into the Hall were these lines, which prove the date of the building to have been 1571:

Hæc cum perfecit Nicholaus tecta Baconus
Elizabeth regni lustra fuere duo.
Factus eques magni Custos fuit ipse Sigilli:
Gloria sit soli tota tributa Deo.
Mediocria firma [3].

Over a gate leading into the Orchard, which had a garden on one side and a wilderness on the other, under the statue of Orpheus stood these verses:

Horrida nuper eram aspectu latebræque ferarum,
Ruricolis tantum numinibusque locus.
Edomitor faustò huc dum forte supervenit Orpheus
Ulterius qui me non sinit esse rudem;
Convocat, avulsis virgulta virentia truncis,
Et sedem quæ vel Diis placuisse potest.
Sicque mei cultor, sic est mihi cultus et Orpheus:
Floreat O noster cultus amorque diu!

[1] "As Sir Nicholas Bacon entertained the Queen with good eating, his younger son Sir Francis, whom she used, for his solid sense and grave behaviour, to call *her young Lord Keeper*, 18 years after, being then 34, assisted his patron, Robert Earl of Essex, in paying her a compliment on the anniversary of her accession, 1595. Against this most kind and generous patron he shortly afterwards pleaded for the Crown at his trial; and, after his execution, drew a declaration of his treasons, a piece of ingratitude for which no satisfactory apology has yet been made." R. G.

[2] History of English Improvements in Architecture, Gardening, &c. MS. quoted in the Biographia Britannica, art. NICHOLAS BACON.

[3] Mr. Walpole complimented the late Possessor of Gorhambury on his good taste in preserving the venerable mansion honoured by the visits of Elizabeth, and the residence of the great Lord Verulam. But, alas! we may apply to Fashion what the Poet says of Love, "Omnia vincit Amor, et nos cedamus Amori." As a former choice preponderated in favour of old Gorhambury against Sopewell, so a later sacrificed the old to a modern Gorhambury. R. G.

Of yore how frightful did this place appear,
Here howl'd wild beasts, and satyrs frolick'd here,
When luckily for me this Orpheus came,
Whose heav'nly art has smooth'd my rugged frame,
For withered stocks, gave these fair spreading-trees,
And rais'd a shade that deities might please.
Labours like his my Orpheus here employ,
Oh may we both each other long enjoy!

In the Orchard was a little Banqueting-house[1], adorned with great curiosity, having the Liberal Arts beautifully depicted on its walls; over them the pictures of such learned men as had excelled in each; and under them, verses expressive of the benefits derived from the study of them.

These verses, and the names of those whose pictures were there placed, follow:

GRAMMAR.

Lex sum sermonis linguarum regula certa,
Qui me non didicit cætera nulla petat.
O'er speech I rule, all tongues my laws restrain,
Who knows not me seeks other arts in vain.
DONATUS, LILLY, SERVIUS, and PRISCIAN.

ARITHMETIC.

Ingenium exacuo, numerorum arcana recludo,
Qui numeros didicit quid didicisse nequit.
The wit to sharpen, I my secrets hide,
These once explor'd, you'll soon know all beside.
STIFELIUS, BUDÆUS, PYTHAGORAS.

LOGIC.

Divido multiplices, res explanoque latentes
Vera exquiro, falsa arguo, cuncta probo.
I sep'rate things perplex'd, all clouds remove,
Truth I search out, shew error, all things prove.
ARISTOTLE, RODOLPH, PORPHYRY, SETON.

[1] "This elegant Summer-house (no longer existing) was not dedicated to Bacchanalian festivities, but to refined converse on the Liberal Arts, which were decyphered on the walls, with the heads of Cicero, Aristotle, and other illustrious antients and moderns who had excelled in each. This room seemed to have answered to the Diacta, or favourite summer-room of the younger Pliny, at his beloved Laurentinum, built for the enjoyment of an elegant privacy, apart from the noise of his house. Methinks I discover many similitudes between the villas of the Roman Orator and our great Countryman. This building, the porticos suited for both seasons, a *crypto porticus* or noble gallery over the other; and, finally, towers placed at different parts of the building, recall to mind many parts of the villa, so fully described by its philosophic owner." Pennant, p. 224.

MUSIC.

Mitigo mœrores, et acerbas lenio curas,
Gestiat ut placidis mens hilarata sonis.

Sorrow I sooth, relieve the troubled mind,
And by sweet sounds exhilarate mankind.

ARION, TERPANDER, ORPHEUS.

RHETORIC.

Me duce splendescit, gratis prudentia verbis
Jamque ornata nitet quæ fuit ante rudis.

By me the force of wisdom is display'd,
And sense shines most when in my robes array'd.

CICERO, ISOCRATES, DEMOSTHENES, QUINTILIAN.

GEOMETRY.

Corpora describo rerum et quo singula pacto
Apte sunt formis appropriata suis.

What bodies are, and all their forms I shew,
The bounds of each, and their proportions too.

ARCHIMIDES, EUCLID, STRABO, APOLLONIUS.

ASTROLOGY.

Astrorum lustrans cursus viresque potentes,
Elicio miris fata futura modis.

The motions of the starry train,
And what those motions mean, I too explain.

REGIOMONTANUS, HALY, COPERNICUS, PTOLOMY.

The Queen this Summer had planned an extensive Progress into Kent, Surrey, and Sussex; where, according to custom, she would have received the Entertainments of the Nobles and persons of the best quality at their houses, who were glad of the honour, and made very expensive preparations for her.

The Lord Buckhurst in particular was very desirous to entertain her at his house in Sussex; and therefore sent to the Earl of Sussex, Lord Chamberlain, to understand when her Majesty's pleasure was to come into those parts; that as the Earl of Arundel, the Lord Montagu, and others, expecting her presence with them, and had made great provisions for her and her retinue, so he might not be wanting with his,

being fain to send into Flanders to supply him, the others having drawn the country dry before him. And in what concern that Nobleman was on this occasion his letter will shew, written in the beginning of July, " That he beseeched his Lordship to pardon him, that he became troublesome unto him, to know some certainty of the Progress, if it might possibly be, the time of provision was so short; and the desire he had to do all things in such sort as appertained, so great, as he could not but thus importune his Lordship to procure her Highness to grow to some resolution, both of the time when her Majesty would be at Lewes, and how long her Highness would tarry there. For that he having already sent into Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, for provision; he assured his Lordship, he found all places possest by my Lord of Arundel, my Lord Montagu, and others, so as of force he was to send into Flanders; which he would speedily do, if the time of her Majesty's coming and tarriance with him were certain. He beseeched his Lordship, therefore (if it might be), to let him know, by his Lordship's favourable means, somewhat whereunto to trust. For if her Highness should not presently determine, he saw not how possibly they might, or could, perform that towards her Majesty which was due and convenient. He trusted his Lordship would measure his cause by his own; that he should be loth her Highness would come unto him before he were ready to receive her; to hazard thereby his dishonour, and her Majesty's dislike." And then (fearing that his house might not be agreeable to such a Guest) he added, " That he could not but beseech God, that that house of his did not mislike her; that, he said, was his chief care. The rest should be performed with that good heart, as he was sure it would be accepted. But that if her Highness had tarried but one year longer, we had been, said he, too too happy: [his house by that time more fitted for her Entertainment.] But God's will and her's be done[1]." This was dated July the 4th, 1577.

[1] Thomas Sackville, educated at Hart Hall, Oxford; and afterwards at Cambridge and the Inner Temple; author of " Ferrex and Porrex," acted before the Queen by the Gentlemen of the Inner Temple at Whitehall, 1561, and of the " Mirror for Magistrates;" Knight of the Shire for Sussex, 1 Elizabeth; knighted by the Duke of Norfolk in her presence, June 8, 1567; and the same day created Baron Buckhurst. He was her Embassador to congratulate Charles IX. of France, on his marriage, and sat on the trial of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk; was created Earl of Dorset, 1 James I. whom he afterwards received at Oxford as Chancellor of the University, 1605. He died 1608, and was buried at Withiam, in the county of Sussex, where is *Buckhurst*, the antient mansion-house of the Sackville family. See a very full and characteristic account of him in Brydges's Peerage, vol. II. p. 110, *et seq.* and his great attention to the Queen, as here, in the smallest matters.

From various causes (chiefly from apprehension of the plague) the Queen seems to have been disappointed herself, as well as the Nobility who had made preparations for receiving her. It appears, however, by the following Letter that her Majesty was actually this year at Loseley in Surrey. July 10, 1577, Henry Goring, Esq. of Burton in Sussex, writes to Sir William More, as an old friend, "that, hearing the Queen has laid two nights at Loseley, and intended to lie two nights at his house in Sussex, he asks how he is to entertain her; whether she brings her own stuffe [1], beer, and other provisions, or whether Sir William provided every part."

As no trace occurs of any subsequent Visit during this Summer, the Queen most probably remained in her Palace at Greenwich.

Divers great persons of the Court took this opportunity to repair to Buxton Wells for their health, as Sir Thomas Smith, Secretary, Sir William Fitz-William, Mr. Manors, Lady Harrington; and amongst the rest, the Lord Treasurer Burghley.

The Earl of Shrewsbury was likewise there for a gouty hand, and both drank and bathed diligently. But upon some warning from Court concerning an attempt, either to rescue the Scottish Queen, or some other danger relating to her, he was forced to leave the place, and to be gone to his charge.

The Lord Treasurer set out from his house, Theobalds, about July 22; thence to Burghley House [2]; thence by Derby and Ashborn in the Peak, to Chatsworth, the Earl of Shrewsbury's House, to lodge there; and so to Buxton.

[1] This probably means "bedding." If the Goring family still remaining in Sussex have preserved old letters, as Sir William More did, the answer to this letter would be a curious thing. John James, Esq. of Godalming (who died in March 1803), had two stools handsomely worked, and an Italian carved cabinet, which had been left by Queen Elizabeth in "a Visit to Wyatt of Loseley." By this it should seem that the Queen provided at least a part of her "stuff;" and that these curiosities were genuine there is no doubt; but there is a slight error in this traditionary narrative, which may be thus corrected. There was no Mr. Wyatt ever had Loseley; but a gentleman of that name had a house at Shackleford, in the parish of Godalming, about a mile from Loseley; and it is very possible that, when the house at Loseley was *avoided* to make room for the Queen, Lady More might be received at Shackleford, and might afterwards present the stools to Mrs. Wyatt, as a complimentary return for her reception.

[2] On the 23d the Lord Treasurer dates from Mr. Chamble's, at Kyngston Wood, in Cambridgeshire, near Caxton; and says, "Mr. Manors is five miles hence at Royston, for he came from London yesterday, and I from Waltham. I mean to be at my house at Burghley this night, by God's grace; and upon the return of my man from Buxton, I will take my journey as I shall see occasion."

The Earl of Leicester was at Buxton also the month before, *viz.* in June; and being in those parts, visited the Earl of Shrewsbury at Chatsworth; where the Earl, with his Lady, gave him a most splendid and noble reception; and likewise made him some extraordinary present: and when he was at Buxton, discharged his diet. This that Earl might the rather do, since he knew what a favourite Leicester was with the Queen, and what service such an one might upon occasion do him with her. When Leicester returned, he acquainted the Queen with the great respect shewn him at Chatsworth; which was so highly acceptable to her, that she thought fit to write him a gracious Letter of thanks for the same; and withall had in her mind the great dependance she and the whole state of her kingdom had upon his vigilance over the Scotch Queen in his keeping. The letter is worthy the repeating, which was in these words (with her own name on the top of the letter); *viz.*

"ELIZABETH R.

"Our very good Cousin[1]; Being given to understand from our Cousin of Leicester, how honourably he was not only lately received by you our cousin, and the Countess of Chatsworth, and his diet by you both discharged at Buxton, but also presented with a very rare present; we should do him great wrong (holding him in that place of favour we do) in case we should not let you understand in how thankful sort we accept the same at both your hands, not as done unto him, but unto our own self: reputing him as another ourself. And therefore you may assure yourself, that we, taking upon us the debt, not as his, but our own, will take care accordingly to discharge in such honourable sort, as so well deserving creditors as ye are shall never have cause to think ye have met with an unthankful debtor.

"In the acknowledgment of new debts, we may not forget our old debt, the same being as great as a Sovereign can own to a subject, when, through your loyal and most careful looking to the charge committed to you, both we and our realm enjoy a peaceable government; the best good hap that to a prince on earth can befal. This good hap then growing from you, ye might think yourself most unhappy, if you served such a Prince as should not be as ready graciously to consider of it, as thankfully to acknowledge the same. Whereof you may make full account to your comfort when time shall serve. Given under our signet, at

[1] See his relation to her Majesty stated in the Pedigree in Nash's Worcestershire, vol. I. p. 158.

our manor of Greenwich, the 25th day of June, 1575, and in the 19th year of our reign."

Aug. 4, 1577, Lord Burghley, in a Letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury, after describing a mortality at Oxford, " where there are deade Sir Robert Doyly, and an uncle of his, William Danvers, of Banbury, Mr. Wayneman, and the most parte of the freehoulders that were at the Assizes in Oxford; 50 schollers and 20 townesmen are deade;" says, " the Queene's Matie stayeth her determination of any progresse, doubtenge leaste this sickeness might increase farther, wch I truste God of his mercie will staye [1]."

The Lord Treasurer, August 7, writes thus from Buxton, " When he began, as he said, the day before to be a Lawnder, having ended his drunkenness the day before;" as he affected merrily to express himself in the homely language there, for the method then used, first of drinking the waters, and then bathing. This account of himself he gave in a letter to the Earl of Sussex; who was now, notwithstanding a hurt in his leg, following the Court, wishing him, the said Earl, long there, as a very useful man to attend the Queen in her Progress; who had wished himself at Buxton with the Treasurer. In answer to which wish, " the said Treasurer wished the same (had he not been so necessarily attending the Queen) as he knew no Nobleman in the earth more to his heart's contentation. And this, he said, he wrote even with the best vein in his heart."

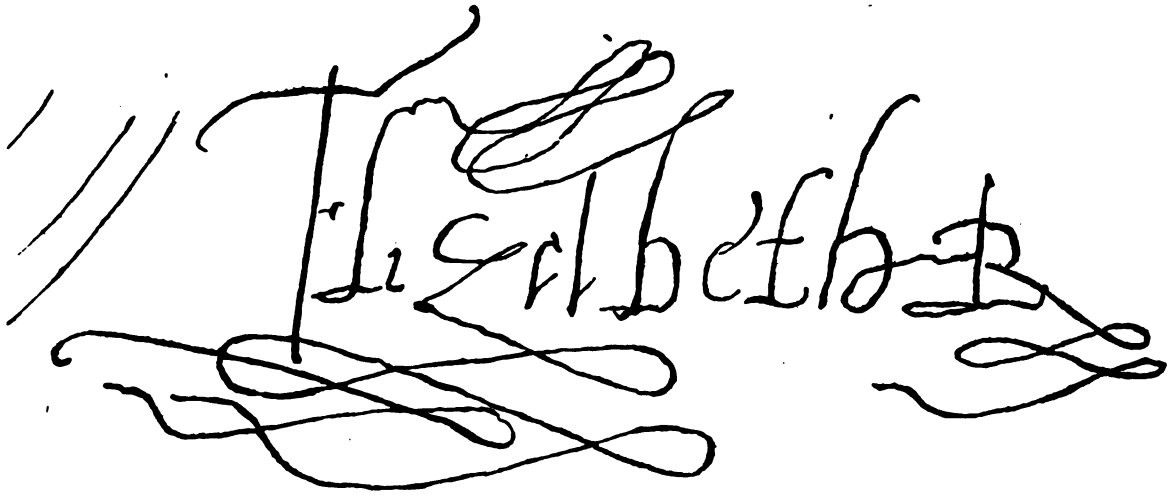
I next find the Lord Treasurer following the Queen. On the 21st of August he dates " from the Court;" in the beginning of September was at my Lord Admiral's house, at West Horsley in Surrey; whence the said Lord Treasurer wrote to the Earl of Shrewsbury, " that at his coming to the Court, he found loud alarms by news, written from France and the Low Countries, of the Queen of Scot's escape, or in likelihood ere long to be rescued. He continued his thanks for all the Earl's liberal courtisies, when he was with him at Chatsworth; praying his Lordship to assure himself of his poor but assured friendship while he lived." The Earl, for his generosity and hospitality in his late entertainments of the Earl of Leicester and Lord Burghley, and likewise for his faithfulness to the Queen in his most important charge, had great favour at Court.—Lord Burghley dates another Letter, " From ye Court, at my L. Admy's howss, 7 Septemb. 1577 [2]."

[1] By this fearful sickness more than 300 persons perished; amongst whom were, Bell, Chief Baron of the Exchequer; Sir William Babington, Harcourt, Fettiplace, and Barham, an eminent Lawyer.

[2] Of Edward Earl of Lincoln, then Lord Admiral, see vol. I. pp. 75. 291.

Anno Regni Regine Elizabethe vicesimo, 1577-8.

New-yer's Guifts guiven to her MAJESTIE *at her Honor of Hampton Corte, by these Persons whose Names do hereafter ensue, the first day of January, the Yere aforesaid*[1].



	£.	s.	d.
By the Lady *Margaret Leneox*, a casting bottell of agathe, garneshed with golde, and sparcks of rubyes, and a woman holding in her hand a scrowle written with this word, ABUNDANCIA. per oz.			
Delivered to the Lady *Howard*.			
By the Lady *Mary Gray*, 2 peir of swete gloves, with fower dosen buttons of golde, in every one a sede perle.			
Delivered to Mrs. *Eliz. Knowlls*.			
By the Lady *Margret* Countess of Darby, a petticote of white satten, reysed and edged with a brode embrawdery of divers colloures.			
Delivered to *Rauf Hoope*, Yoman of the Roobes.			
By Sir *Nicholas Bacon*, Knight, Lorde Keeper of the Greate Seale of Inglande, in golde - - - - - -	13	6	8
By the Lorde *Burligh*, Lorde Treausorour of Inglande, in golde -	20	0	0
By the Lorde Marques of *Winchester*, in golde - - -	20	0	0
Delivered to *Henry Sakford*, Grome of the Previe Chamber.			

[1] From an Original Roll, now in the possession of Craven Ord, Esq.

Erles and Vicomts.

	£.	s.	d.
By therle of *Leycetor*, Master of the Horses, a carcanet of golde ennamuled, nyne peces whereof are garneshed with sparks of diamonds and rubyes, and every one of them a pendant of golde ennamuled, garneshed with small sparks of rubyes and ophall in the mydds; and tenne other peeces of golde lykewyse ennamuled, every of them garneshed with verey small diamonds; two large ragged perles set in a rose of sparks of rubyes, and every of the two lesser perles pendant, and a pendant of golde, in every of them a small diamonde lozenged, and a small rubye, and in the myddes a large pendant of golde garneshed with meane rubyes, an ophall, and a meane perle pendant, and six dosen of buttons of golde lykewyse ennamuled, every button garneshed with small sparks of rubyes, in every of them a large ragged perle.			
Delivered to the said Lady *Howarde*.			
By therle of *Arondell*, in golde - - - - -	30	0	0
By therle of *Sussex*, Lorde Chamberleyn, in golde - -	20	0	0
By therle of *Lincoln*, High Admirall of Inglande, in golde -	10	0	0
By therle of *Bedford*, in golde - - - - -	20	0	0
By therle of *Shrewesbury*, in golde - - - -	20	0	0
By therle of *Darby*, in golde - - - - -	20	0	0
By therle of *Huntingdon*, in golde - - -	10	0	0
Delivered to *Henry Sakford*.			
By therle of *Warwick*, a gowne with hanging sleves of black vellat alov' with small wyer of golde lyke scallop shelles set with spangills, embrawdred with a garde with sondry byrds and flowers enbossed with golde, silver, and silke, set with seede perle.			
Delivered to *Rauf Hoope*.			
By therle of *Rutlande*, in golde - - - - -	10	0	0
By therle of *Penbroke*, in golde - - - - -	20	0	0
By therle of *Northumberlande*, in golde - - -	10	0	0
By therle of *Southampton*, in golde - - - -	20	0	0
Delivered to *Henry Sakford*.			
By therle of *Hertford*, a juell, being a ship of mother-of-perle, garneshed with small rubys, and 3 small diamonds.			
By therle of *Ormonde*, a fayer juell of golde, being a phenex, the winges fully garneshed with rubyes and small diamonds, and at the fete thre feyer diamonds and two smaller; in the top a branche garneshed			

with six small diamonds, thre small rubyes, and 3 very meane perle, and in the bottome thre perles pendant. £. s. d.

Delivered to the said Lady *Howarde.*

By the Vicounte *Mountague*, in golde - - - - 10 0 0
Delivered to *Henry Sakford.*

DUCHESSES, MARQUISSES, AND COUNTISSES.

By the Duches of *Suffolke*, a feyer cushyn of purple vellat, very feyerly embrawdred of the story of Truth set with garnetts and sede perle, the backsyde purple satten frynged, and tassells of Venice golde and sylke.

Delivered to *Richard Tod*, Keeper of the Warderobe.

By the Duches of *Somerset*, in golde - - - - 13 6 8
Delivered to *Henry Sakford.*

By the Marques of *Northampton*, a kyrtill of white satten embrawdred with purles of golde like clowdes, and leyed rownde abought with a bone lace of Venice golde.

Delivered to *Rauf Hoope.*

By the Lady Marques of *Winchester*, Dowager, in golde - - 10 0 0
Delivered to *Henry Sakford.*

By the Lady Marques of *Winchester*, a smock of cameryck wrought with tawny sylke and black, the ruffe and collor edged with a bone lace of silver.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore.*

By the Countes of *Sussex*, in golde - - - - 10 0 0
Delivered to *Henry Sakford.*

By the Countes of *Lincoln*, a dublet with double sleves, assh collour, upon tyncell leyed with pasmane lace of gold and silver, lyned with yelowe sarceonet.

By the Countes of *Warwyck*, a fore parte and a peir of sleves of white satten, embrawdred with branches and trees of damaske golde, two gards of black vellat, upon the fore parte embrawdred with golde, silver, and sylke, set with sede perle, and lyned with tawney sarceonet.

By the Countes of *Shrewesbury*, a gowne of white satten leyed on with pasmane of golde, the vernewyse, lyned with strawe collored sarceonet.

Delivered to *Rauf Hoope.*

By the Countes of *Huntingdon*, in golde - - - - 8 0 0
Delivered to *Henry Sakford.*

	£.	s.	d.
By the Countess of *Oxford*, a dublet of white satten alov' enbrawdred with flowers of golde, and lyned with strawe collored sarceonet. Delivered to *Rauf Hoope.*			
By the Countes of *Essex*, ruffs of lawnde white worke, edged with sede perle, and a yelo here, and another like black. Delivered here to Mrs. *Eliz. Knowlls*, and the ruffs to Mrs. *Jane Bresells.*			
By the Countess of *Penbroke*, Dowager, in golde - -	12	0	0
Delivered to *Henry Sakford.*			
By the Countes of *Penbroke*, a dublet of lawne embrowdred al over with golde, silver, and sylke of divers collors, and lyned with yelow taphata.			
By the Countes of *Bedford*, a dublet and a fore parte of murry satten embrowdred with flowers of golde, silver, and sylke, and lyned with orenge tawny taphata. Delivered to *Rauf Hoope.*			
By the Countes of *Northumberlande*, in golde - - -	10	0	0
By the Countes of *Southampton*, in golde - - -	10	0	0
By the Countes of *Rutlande*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0
Delivered to *Henry Sakford.*			
By the Countes of *Kent*, a remnant of white satten prented cont' 19 yds. di. Delivered to *Rauf Hoope.*			
By the Countes of *Kent*, Dowager, a fan flowers of sylke of sundry collors, the handill of an inbrawdry worke set with small sede perle. Delivered to Mrs. *Eliz. Knowlls.*			
By the Countes of *Cumberlande*, a fore parte of lawnde cut-worke wrought with blacke and white unmade. Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore.*			

VICECOUNTESS.

By the Vicountess *Mountague*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0

	£.	s.	d.
Busshopps.			
By tharchebusshop of *Yorke*[1], in golde	30	0	0
By the Busshop of *Ely*[2], in golde	30	0	0
By the Busshop of *Durham*[3], in golde	30	0	0
By the Busshop of *London*[4], in golde	20	0	0
By the Busshop of *Winchester*[5], in golde	20	0	0
By the Busshop of *Salisbury*[6], in golde	20	0	0
By the Busshop of *Lincoln*[7], in golde	20	0	0
By the Busshop of *Norwiche*[8], in golde	20	0	0
By the Busshop of *Worcetor*[9], in golde	20	0	0
By the Busshop of *Lichfelde and Coventrie*[10], in golde	13	6	8
By the Busshop of *Hereford*[11], in golde	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *St. David*[12], in golde	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *Carlille*[13], in golde	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *Exetour*[14], in golde	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *Bathe*[15], in golde	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *Peterborowe*[16], in golde	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *Glocetour*[17], in golde	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *Chichester*[18], in golde	10	0	0

Delivered to *Henry Sakford.*

[1] Edwyn Sandys, Bp. of Worcester, 1559; of London 1570; Abp. of York 1566—1588.

[2] Richard Cox, Bp. of Ely 1559—1581.

[3] Richard Barnes, Bp. of Carlisle 1570; of Durham 1577—1587.

[4] John Aylmer, Bp. of London 1576—1594.

[5] Robert Horne, Bp. of Winchester 1560—1579.

[6] Edmund Gheast, Bp. of Rochester 1559; of Salisbury 1571—1578.

[7] Thomas Cowper, Bp. of Lincoln 1570; of Winchester 1584—1595.

[8] Edmund Freake, Bp. of Rochester 1571; of Norwich 1575; of Worcester 1584—1593.

[9] John Whitgift, Bp. of Worcester 1577—1584.

[10] Thomas Bentham, Bp. of Lichfield and Coventry 1559—1578.

[11] John Scory, Bp. of Rochester 1551; of Chichester 1551; deprived by Queen Mary in 1553; and in 1559 made Bp. of Hereford by Queen Elizabeth; died in 1585.

[12] Richard Davies, Bp. of St. Asaph 1559; of St. David's 1561—1582.

[13] John May, Bp. of Carlisle 1577—1598.

[14] Wm. Bradbridge, Bp. of Exeter 1570—1579.

[15] Gilbert Berkeley, Bp. of Bath and Wells 1559—1581.

[16] John Piers, Bp. of Peterborough 1576; of Salisbury 1578.

[17] Richard Cheyney, Bp. of Gloucester 1561—1581.

[18] Richard Curteys, Bp. of Chichester 1570—1586.

Lordes.

	£.	s.	d.
By the Lorde of *Hunesdon*, a juell of golde, being a swan of mother-of-perle on thone side, thother syde ennamuled white; thone of the wyngs garneshed with small diamonds, and one small diamonde towards the tayle; and another pece of mother-of-perle, being a little pot garnyshed with small diamonds and rubys. Delivered to the said Lady *Howarde.*			
By the Lorde *Haward*, a fore part of white cut worke embrawdred with golde, unlyned. Delivered to *Rauf Hoope.*			
By the Lorde *Burgevenny*, in golde - - - -	5	0	0
By the Lorde *Ryche*, in golde - - - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Darcy of Chyche*, in golde - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Shandowes*, in golde - - - -	6	13	4
By the Lorde of *Bokehurst*, in golde - - - -	5	0	0
By the Lorde *Northe*, in golde - - - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Paget*, in golde - - - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Stafford*, in golde - - - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Cumpton*, in golde - - - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Norrys of Ricote*, in golde - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Lumley*, in golde - - - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Wharton*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0
Delivered to *Henry Sakford.*			
By the Lorde *Cobham*, a petticote of yelow satten, leyed al over with a pasmane of silver and tawnye sylke, frenged with silver and sylke, and lyned with tawny sarceonet. Delivered to *Rauf Hoope.*			
By the Lord *Russell*, a ringe of golde, called a peramadas, set [*with*] seven small diamonds, and rounde aboute with small rubys, and two sparks of ophall. Delivered to the said Lady *Howarde.*			
By the Lord *Cheyny*, a fore parte and a peir of boddys of a Frenche kyrtill of blewe cloth of silver, enbrawdred al over with Venice golde, with a small garde of black vellat, enbrawdred with Venice golde and silver, and lyned with black sarceonet. Delivered to *Rauf Hoope.*			

£. s. d.

BARONESSES.

By the La. *Burley*, a round kyrtill of cloth of silver, with a garde of black vellat, enbrawdred with flowers of golde and silver, and lyned with black sarceonet.

Delivered to *Rauf Hoope*.

By the Lady of *Hunesdon*, in golde - - - - 10 0 0

By the Lady *Hawarde*, Dowager, in golde - - - 10 0 0

By the Lady *Tayleboyes*, in golde - - - - 10 0 0

Delivered to *Henry Sakford*.

By the Lady *Cobham*, a petticote of white satten, lyned with carnacion sarceonet, leyed over with a silver lace, lyke waves, and carnacion silke, and frynged with silver and carnacion sylke.

Delivered to *Rauf Hoope*.

By the Lady *Seint John of Bletteslowe*, in golde - - 10 0 0

By the Lady *Audeley*, in golde - - - - - 6 0 0

By the Lady of *Bookehurst*, in golde - - - - 5 0 0

By the Lady *Norrys*, in golde - - - - - 10 0 0

By the Lady *Barckley*, in golde - - - - - 10 0 0

Delivered to *Henry Sakford*.

By the Lady *Cheyny*, the trayne of a French kyrtill of blewe cloth of silver, enbrawdred al over with Venice golde, with a small garde of black vellat, enbrawdred with golde and silver, and lyned with blac sarceonet.

By the Lady *Hawarde*, jun. a fore parte of networke changeable, enbrawdred with flowers like roses, of golde, silver, and sylke, and lyned with crymsen taphata.

By the Lady *Dacres of the South*, a pettycote of tawny satten, reysed with four borders of enbrawdery, silver and golde, with hoopes lyned with orenge collored sarceonet.

Delivered to *Rauf Hoope*.

By the Lady *Shandowes*, Dowager, a dublet of peche collored satten, al over covered with white cut worke, and leyed with a lace of Venice gold, lyned with orenged collored sarceonet, and a swete bag of crymson taphata enbrawdred with Venice golde and spangills.

The dublet delivered to *Rauf Hoope*; — the swete-bag to Mrs. *Skydmore*.

By the Lady *Shandowes*, jun. a cushyn-clothe of lawne, wrought with white worke of branches and trees, edged with white bone worke wrought with crownes.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmor*.

By the Lady *Paget*, the Lorde Paget's wif, a Gascone coate of black vellat, al over leyed with pasmane of silver, and lyned white sarceonet.

Delivered to *Rauf Hoope*.

By the Lady *Paget Care*, a garlande of golde, ennamuled with a pendant of golde like a swerde, and a man of golde ennamuled grene, hanging at a small cheyne.

Delivered to the said Lady *Howard*.

By the Lady *Talbot*, a skarf of networke flowereshed with golde and silver, edged at thends with a brode pasmane of Venice golde and silver, and at the sids a narrow, lyned with russet sarceonet.

Delivered to Mrs. *Eliz. Knowlls*.

By the Lady *Sheffeld*, a dublet of sad tawny satten, covered with white cutworke, enbrawdred with flowers of silver and spangills, and lyned with white sarceonet.

By the Lady *Mary Vere*, a fore parte of purple taphata, set with roses of white sipers, and cheynes betweene of Venice golde, with a brode pasmane of golde, unlyned and unmade.

Delivered to *Rauf Hoope*.

LADIES.

By the Lady *Mary Sydney*, one peir of perfumed gloves, with twenty-four small buttons of golde, in every of them a small diamond.

Delivered to Mrs. *Eliz. Knowlls*.

By the Lady *Mary Se'm'*, wif of Mr. Rogers, a lynyng, a peir of sleves, and three ruffs of lawne cutworke of flowers.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmor*.

By the Lady *Stafford*, a night gowne of tawny satten, edged with a pasmane of Venice golde, and furred with black conny.

Delivered to *Rauf Hoope*.

By the Lady *Carewe*, a cushyn cloth of fyne cameryk, with byrds and bests of black silke, edged with bone lace of Venice silver.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmor*.

By the Lady *Woodehouse*, a peir of braceletts of golde, cont' 24 peces of goldesmythes worke; in twelve of them agathes, and in thother twelve two perles apece, per oz. 2 oz. 3 qrs.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skidmor*.

By the Lady *Cheke*, a fore parte of a kyrtill of white networke, floreshed with silver with a small pasmane lace, and lyned with white sarceonet.

Delivered to *Rauf Hoope*.

By the Lady *Butler*, in golde - - - - -	6	0	0
By the Lady *Pawlet*, in golde - - - - -	5	0	0
By the Lady *Gresham*, in golde - - - - -	10	0	0
By the Lady *Crumwell*, in golde - - - -	5	0	0

Delivered to *Henry Sakford*.

By the Lady *Drury*, a fore parte and a peir of sleves of white satten set with spangills, and lyned with tawney sarceonet.

Delivered to *Rauf Hoope.*

By the Lady *Hennage*, a juell, being a dolphyn of mother of perle, garnished with small sparks of rubyes and ophall.

Delivered to the said Lady *Howard.*

By the Lady *Walsingham*, two pillowbiers of cameryck, wrought with sylke of divers collors, cut.

By the Lady *Willowbye*, Sir Frauncis Willowbye's wyf, a lynyng for a collor, and a peir of sleves networke, floreshed with silver and golde.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmor.*

By the Lady *Ratclif*, five creppins of lawne, garneshed with golde and silver purle; two swete baggs of sylke; and a night coyf of white cutworke, floreshed with silver, and set with spangills; and five to the pykes, beinge quilles.

The crepyns delivered to Mrs. *Blanche*; Th'rest to Mrs. *Skydmor.*

By the Lady *Frogmorton*, a kyrtill of yelow satten, al over with Venice silver, with roses of twists of silver, lyned with sarceonet.

Delivered to *Rauf Hoope.*

By the Lady *Arondell*, a ring of golde with one small diamonde with small sparks of diamonds and rubys abowte it.

Delivered to the said Lady *Howard.*

By the Lady *Wylfords*, a fore parte of lawne cutworke, white.

By the Lady *Marvyn*, two parteletts of networke, thone floreshed with golde, thother with silver.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmor.*

By the Lady *Crofts*, a feyer cushyn enbrawdered with silke of sundry collors, with thistory of Icorus, lyned with changeably taphata, and iiii buttons with tassells of silke of sondry collors.

Delivered to *Richard Tod.*

By the Lady *Sowche*, Sir John Sowche's wyf, a smock of camerick, the sleves and parte of the boddy wrought with black silke and golde, the ruffs and collors edged with a bone lace of golde.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmor.*

KNIGHTS.

	£.	s.	d.
By Sir *Fraunces Knowlls*, Knight, Treasurer of the Householde, in golde - - - - - - - - -	10	0	0
By Sir *James Crofts*, Knight, Comptroller of the Householde, in golde - - - - - - - - -	10	0	0

Delivered to *Henry Sakford.*

	£.	s.	d.
By Sir *Christofer Hatton*, Knight, Vice Chamberleyn and Capitaine of the Garde, a feyer juell of golde, being a crosse of diamonds fully garneshed with small diamonds, and a feyer perle pendant; the Queen's picture on the back side; and more, a juell of golde, wherein is a dog leding a man over a bridge, the boddy fully garneshed with small diamonds and rubys, and thre small perles pendant; the back side certayne verces written.			
Delivered to the said Lady *Howard*.			
By Sir *Rauf Sadlier*[1], Knight, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, in golde - - - - - - - -	15	0	0
Delivered to *Henry Sakford*.			
By Sir *Frauncis Walsingham*, Knight, Principall Secretary, a gowne of blewe satten, with rewes of golde, and two small pasmane laces of Venice golde, faced with powdred armyns.			
Delivered to *Rauf Hoope*.			
By *Thomas Wylson*, Esquir, Secretary, a cup of agathe garneshed with golde, and set with stone.			
Delivered in charge to the Master of the Juel House.			
By Sir *Walter Myldemey*, Knight, Chancellor of thexchequer, in golde - - - - - - - - -	10	0	0
By Sir *William Cordell*, Master of the Rolls, in golde - -	10	0	0
By Sir *Christopher Haydon*, Knight, in golde - - -	10	0	0
By Sir *William Damsell*, Knight, receyvor of the courte of wards, in golde - - - - - - - - -	10	0	0
By Sir *Henry Crumwell*, Knight, in golde - - -	10	0	0
By Sir *Thomas Gresham*, Knight, in golde - - -	10	0	0
By Sir *Owen Hopton*, Lieutenant of the Tower, in golde -	10	0	0
By Sir *John Thyn*, in golde - - - - -	5	0	0
Delivered to *Henry Sakford*.			

By Sir *Gawen Carewe*, a smock of camerick, wrought with black silke in the collor and sleves, the square and ruffe wrought with Venice golde, and edged with a small bone lace of Venice golde

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmor*.

By Sir *Gilbert Dethick*, alias Garter Principal King at Armes, a booke of the states in King William Conqueror's tyme.

Delivered to Mrs. *Blanche*.

[1] Sir Ralph Sadler died in the 80th year of his age, anno Domini 1587, and was buried in the chancel of Standon church, Herts.

By Sir *Henry Lee*, Knight, a juell, being a garlande of golde with leaves, and the walnutts in the myddes, with a butterfly pendant of sparks of ophalls and rubyes.

Delivered to the said Lady *Howard*.

By Sir *Thomas Henage*, Knight, Treausoror of the Chamber, a cloke of black vellat set with xvi great buttons of golde, being dolphyns, and edged with a small pasmane lace of golde, and lyned with sarceonet.

Delivered to *Rauf Hoope*.

By Sir *William Drury*, a fore parte of asshecollored satten, enbrawdred with clowdes and wormes of golde and silver, lyned with yelowe sarceonet.

Delivered to *Rauf Hoope*.

By Sir *Edward Horsey*, Knight, a cheyne of pomaunder with a verey small ragged perle.

Delivered to the said Lady *Howard*.

GENTILWOMEN.

By *Blanche a Parry*, a litill box of golde to put in cumphetts, and a litill spone of golde, weying all 3 oz. 1 qr.

Delivered to the said Lady *Howard*.

By *Frauncis Hawarde*, a littil vale of networke, set with spangills of silver.

Delivered to Mrs. *Elizabeth Knowlls*.

By *Elizabeth Knowlls*, a fore parte, boddies, and partelet of sipers, cryppen worke.

By *Edmunds*, a dublet of white networke floreshed al over with silver and spangills, lyned with white taphata.

By *Skydmore*, a fore parte and a peir of sleves of peche collored satten with a cordant of golde and sylke, and set with spangills, lyned with yelow sarceonet with two pasmane laces of golde abowte the border.

Delivered to *Rauf Hoope*.

By *Snowe*, six handekerchers wrought with sylke of sundry collors, and edged with pasmane lace of golde.

Two with the Lady *Stafford*, and four with Mrs. *Skydmor*.

By *Baptest*, six handekerchers of cameryck, with a brode border of black sylke, and edged with a pasmane of golde.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore*.

By *West*, a fan of fethers of sundry collors, with a handill of silver.

Delivered to Mr. *Myddilmore*.

By *Katheryne Paston*, a pettycote of white satten, al over with pasmane of golde and silver, lyned with yelow sarcenet.

Delivered to *Rauf Hoope*.

By *Marbury*, two small pillowbyers wrought with silke of divers collors.

By *Digby*, six handkerchers wrought with black, and edged with a bone lace black and white.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skidmor*.

By *Jane Byssetts*, a partlet, a peir of ruffs, and a peir of cuffs of lawne, wrought with black sylke and silver, and the partelet floreshed with golde and silver set with spangills.

Delivered to Herself.

By *Townesende*, a rownde kyrtill of tawny vellat, edged with a brode bone lace of silver and golde, set with spangills.

Delivered to *Raufe Hoope*.

By *Cave*, six handekerchers wrought with black worke, with a border of Venice golde and silver pasmane lace.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmor*.

By *Lichefelde*, two peir of gloves perfumed, a sute of ruffs, three peces of very feyer cutworke wrought with golde and sylke, and a feyer handekercher.

The gloves delivered to Mrs. *Knowlls*; the ruffs to Mrs. *Jane*; and the handkercher to Mrs. *Skydmor*.

By *Sackford*, a skrene of sarceonet enbrawdred with Venice golde, with a white falkon bering a septor.

Delivered to Mrs. *Sakford*.

By *Elizabeth Hawarde*, a collor and a peir of ruffs of cutworke garneshed with silver, blak-work, and spangills.

Delivered to Mrs. *Jane Brisetts*.

By Mr. *Wynkefelde*, a cup of silver guilt, shutting and opening in the middest, pomegranade fation, the handle being a wheat-eare. 6 oz. di.

In charge with the Master of the Juells.

By *Harman*, a sute of lawne floreshed black with byrds and beasts, edged with a bone lace, white and black.

By *Twyst*, lawndrys, iii handekerchers wrought with blac Spanysh worke, and edged with a bone lace of Venice golde, and four totheclothes of coarse Hollande wrought with black sylke, and edged with bone lace of silver and black sylke.

By *Taylor*, a night coyf of lynnen alover enbrawdred with Venice golde, and silke of sundry collors.

By *Note*, six handekerchers of cameryck edged with bone lace of golde and silver.

By *Barley*, six handerchers of cameryck edged with pasmane lace of golde.

By *Montague*, a peir of sleves of cameryck wrought with roses and budds of black sylke.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmor*.

By *Dane*, thre peces of lawne.
Delivered to Mrs. *Blanche*.

By *Cropson*, a night coyf of cameryck cutworke and spangills, with a forehed cloth, and a night border of cutworke with bone lace.

By *Amy Shelton*, six handekerchers of camerick edged with pasmane of golde and silver.

By *Huggans*, six handekerchers of sundry sortes, one wrought with murry sylke, and threst of other collors.
Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmor*.

By *Dale*, a fore parte of a kyrtill and a dublet of strawe collored satten, netted al over with flowers, trees, and borders of sylver and black sylke, lyned with orenge collered taphata.
Delivered to *Rauf Hoope*.

By *Julio*, a cushyn cloth and a pillowbere of cameryk wrought with black worke of sylke.
Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmor*.

CHAPLYNS.	£.	s.	d.
By Archdeacon *Carowe*[1], Deane of the Chapell, in golde -	10	0	0

Delivered to *Henry Sakford*.

By *Absolon*, Master of the Savoy, a Bible covered with cloth of golde, garneshed with silver, and gilte; and two plates with the Queenes armes.
Delivered to *John* of the Closet.

GENTILMEN.

By *John Harrington*, esquire, a remnant of black clothe of silver, rewed, containing 6 yds. qrt. di.
Delivered to *Rauf Hoope*.

By *Rauf Bowes*, a cap of purple vellat set with eight dosen and six buttons of golde, with a white fether.

By *Edward Clere*, in golde - - - - -	10	0	0

Delivered to *Henry Sakford*.

By *Phillip Sydney*, a smock of camerick, the sleves and collor wrought with blac worke, and edged with a small bone lace of golde

[1] See befor,e under 1561, vol. I. p. 115.

£. s. d.

and silver; and a sute of ruffs cutworke, floreshed with golde and silver, and set with spangills, containing 4 oz.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmor* the smocke; the ruffs to Mrs. *Jane Brisettes.*

By *Edwarde Bashe*, in golde - - - - 10 0 0

Delivered to *Henry Sakford.*

By *Dyer*, a fore parte of a kyrtill of lawne, enbrawdred with flowers of golde, sylke, and silver, of sundry collors, lyned with sarcenet.

Delivered to *Rauf Hoope.*

By *Stanhop*, a small juell of golde with ophall in the mydds, set abowte with small rubyes and a perle pendant.

Delivered to the said Lady *Howarde.*

By *Fowlke Grevell*, a smocke of camerick wrought abowte the coller and sleves of Spanysshe worke of rose sand tres, and a night coyf with a forehed clothe of the same worke.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmor.*

By *Benedic Spynnala*, a petticote of watchet satten, leyed al over with pasmane lace of golde and sylver, and flowers, with eight yards of pasman of golde and silver rownde abowte it, lyned with yelo taphata.

Delivered to *Rauf Hoope.*

By *Newton*, a cup of silver guilte, being a poranger, with a snayle in the top standing upon an oken leaf, per oz.

With the Quene, by *John Wyneard.*

By Doctor *Hewyk*, a pot of grene gynger, and another of orenge flowers.

By Doctor *Maister*, a pot of grene gynger, and other of orenge flowers.

By *Julio*, a pot of grene ginger, and another of orenger flowers.

By *John Hemawey*, a pot of wardyn's condite, and Manns Xp̃i.

By *Ryche*, a box of peches of Jennewey.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmor.*

By *Smythsonne*, Master Cooke, a feyer marchpane.

By *Dudley*, Sergeaunt of the Pastry, a greate pye of quynses and wardyns guilte.

By *William Huggans*, a grete swete bag of purple taphata enbrawdred, and nineteen small baggs of sarcenet.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmor.*

By *Marke Antony*, a viall.

Delivered to Mrs. *Baptest.*

By *Ambrose Lupo,* a box of lute strynges.

By *Putrino,* two pictures; thone of Judith and Holyfernes, thother of Jula and Sicera.

Delivered to Mr. *Baptest.*

By *Charles Smyth,* a cheyne of pomaindes, with buttons of silver betwene.

Delivered to the said Lady *Howard.*

By *Christofer Gyles,* a Cutler, a meate knyf with a feyer hafte of white bone; a conceyte in it.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmor.*

By *Morgan,* Apotticary, thre boxes, one of gynger candy, another of grene gynger, and the thirde orenge candit.

Delivered to Mr. *Sakford.*

By *Smyth,* Dustman, two boltes of cameryck.

Delivered to Mrs. *Blanche.*

JUELLS BROUGHT INTO THE NEWE YERE'S GUIFT CHAMBER, WITHOUT REPORT MADE BY WHOM THEY WERE GIVEN.

Item, a juell of golde, being a woman ennamuled, called VIRTUTE[1], a paire of compassis in one hande, and a greene garlande in the other, standing upon a raynebowe, the boddy garneshed with sparks of diamunds and rubyes, brought into the New Yer's Guift Chamber by *Henry Sakford;* but no report made who gave it to her Majestie.

Item, a juell of golde, being a fawcon and a phesaunt, garneshed with rubyes, diamunds, emeralds, and perles; lykewyse brought by the said *Sackforde,* making no reporte who gave it.

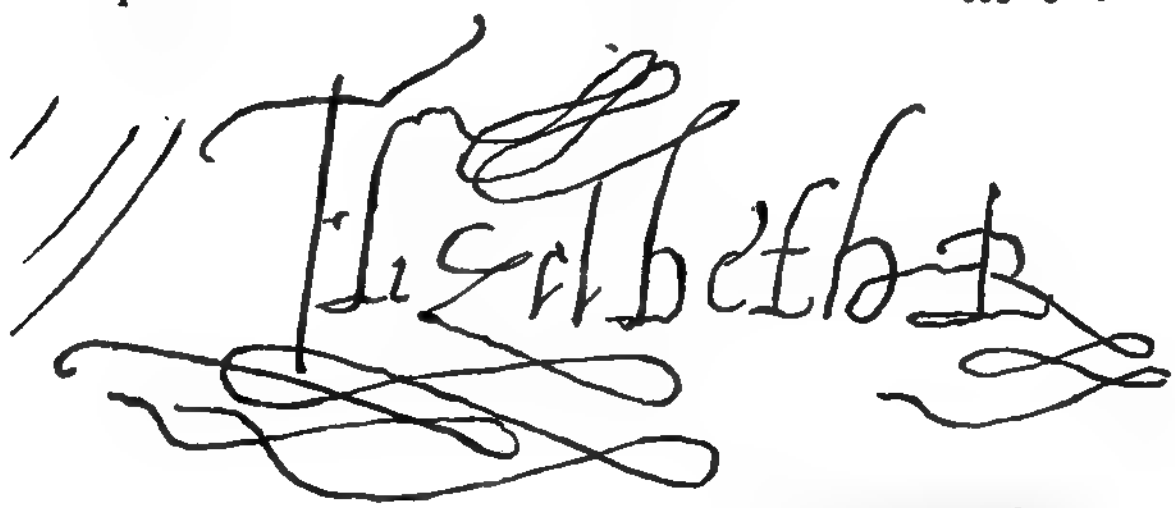
Item, a juell, being a lampe with a harte in a flame of fyer, garneshed with two saphers, diamunds, aubyes, and ophalls, and a sarpent of ophall with a ruby pendant, set with six small perles and one perle pendant; brought into the said chamber by Mr. *Kyllegrewe,* without reporte made who gave it.

Item, a juell, being a lylly of golde, with a butterflye in the same, and a sea crabbe, garneshed with small ophalls, rubys, and diamunds, with rooses of mother-of-perle and sparks of rubyes; brought into the said chamber by Mrs. *Skydmore,* without report made by whom it was given.

Delivered to the said Lady *Howarde,*

[1] VIRGO in another copy.

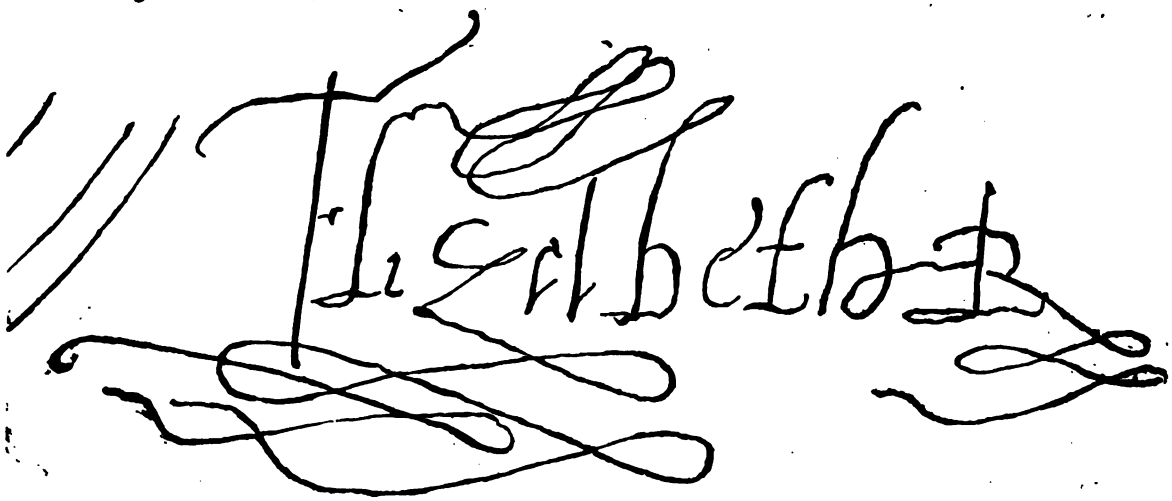
	£.	s.	d.
Summa totalis of all the money given to her Majestie, and delivered, ut supra - - - - - - - -	993	13	4



Examined by N. Bristow.
J. Pigeon.
Ste. Fulwell.
Richard Astelby.

Anno Regni Regine ELIZABETHE *Vicesimo.*

Newyers Guift given by her MAJESTIE, *at her Honour of Hampton Courte, to these Persones whose names doo hereafter ensue, the first Day of January, the yere aforesaid.*



To the Lady *Margret Leneox*, three guilte boolls with a cover; of the store of the charge of John Asteley, Esquire, Maister and Treausorour of our Juells and Plate, and parcell of $^{m}_{IIII}$ oz. by us appoynted to be in areddynes for like purposes, 87 oz. di.

To the Lady *Mary Gray*, a cup with a cover, Brandon, per oz. 18 oz.

To Sir *Nicholas Bacon*, Knight, Keper of the Greate Seale of Inglande, one doble booll of silver and guilte, Keel, per oz. 34 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To the Lady *Margret* Countes of *Darby*, one doble boole guilte, Brandon, per oz. 50 oz.

To the Lorde *Burley*, Lorde High Treausorour of Ingland, a duble booll of silver and guilte, Keele, per oz. 40 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To the Lorde Marques of *Winchester*, a boole of silver and guilte, Brandon, per oz. 30 oz. 3 qrs.

EARLES.

To therle of *Leycetour*, Master of the Horses, one boole of silver and guilte, Keele, per oz. 100 oz. di.

To therle of *Arondell*, a dubble boole of silver and guilte, Keele, per oz. 50 oz.

To therle of *Sussex*, Lorde Chamberleyn, a dobble boole of silver and guilt, Brandon, per oz. 35 oz.

To therle of *Lincoln*, Lorde Admirall, one boole of silver and guilte, with a cover, Brandon, per oz. 22 oz. 3 qrs.

To therle of *Warwyck*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 112 oz. di. di. q.

To therle of *Bedfords*, a gilte cup with a cover, Keele, per oz. 30 oz. di.

To therle of *Shrewesbury*, a boole of silver and guilte, with a cover, Keele, per oz. 30 oz. qr. di.

To therle of *Darby*, thre booles, with a cover, of silver and guilte; of our store aforesaid, per oz. 30 oz.

To therle of *Huntingdon*, a boole of silver and guilte, with a cover, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. di.

To therle of *Rutlande*, one boole with a cover, guilte, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. di.

To therle of *Penbroke*, one boole of silver and guilte, Keele, per oz. 30 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To therle of *Northumberlande*, one boole of silver and guilte, with a cover, Keele, 20 oz.

To therle of *Hertfords*, one boole of silver and guilte, with a cover, Keele, 19 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To therle of *Southampton*, a boole of silver and guilte, with a cover, Brandon, per oz. 30 oz. di. di. qr.

To therle of *Ormunde*, one peir of flaggonnes of silver and guilte; parcell of our store, ut supra, (95 oz. 3 qrs.) and thre booles of silver, and guilte, with a cover, Keele, per oz. in toto 161 oz.

To the Vicounte *Mountague*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 19 oz. 3 qrs. di.

Duchesses, Marquisses, and Countisses.

To the Duchess of *Suffolk*, a double boole of silver and guilte, Keele, 39 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To the Duches of *Somerset*, one cup of silver and guilte, with a cover, Brandon, per oz. 25 oz. qr. di.

To the Lady Marques of *Northampton*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 42 oz.

To the Lady Marques of *Winchester*, Dowager, in guilte plate, Keele, 21 oz.

To the Lady Marques of *Winchester*, the younger, in guilte plate, Keele, 18 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To the Countess of *Sussex*, one booll of silver and guilte, with a cover, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. di. qr.

To the Countes of *Lincoln*, in guilte plate, Keele, 49 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To the Countes of *Warwick*, in guilte plate, Brandon, 33 oz. 1 qr. di. In guilte plate, Keele, 4 oz. and one cup of silver and guilte; of our store, ut supra, 7 oz. di. qr. in toto 44 oz. di.

To the Countes of *Shrewesbury*, a boole of silver and guilte, Brandon, per. oz. 30 oz. 3 qrs.

To the Countes of *Huntingdon*, a double boole of silver and guilte, Brandon, per oz. 35 oz.

To the Countes of *Oxfords*, a boole of silver and guilte, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. di. qr.

To the Countes of *Essex*, a stope of silver and guilte, Keele, per oz. 28 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Countes of *Penbroke*, Dowager, one boole of silver and guilte, with a cover; of our store, ut supra, per oz. 26 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Countes of *Penbroke*, the younger, one boole of silver and guilte Brandon, per oz. 24 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Countes of *Bedfords*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 50 oz. di.

To the Countes of *Northumberlande*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 20 oz. qr.

To the Countes of *Southampton*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 19 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Countes of *Rutlande*, one boole of silver and guilte, with a cover, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. qr.

To the Countes of *Kent*, Dowager, a cup of silver and guilte, with a cover, Brandon, per oz. 18 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Countes of *Kent*, junior, a cup of silver and guilte, Keele, per oz. 20 oz. qr. di.

To the Countes of *Comberlande*, a cup of silver and guilte, with a cover, Keele, per oz. 9 oz. di. di. qr.

Vicecountes.

To the Vicecountes *Mountague*, a cup of silver and guilte, with a cover, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. di.

Busshopps.

To the Archebusshop of *Yorke*, a boll of silver and guilte, with a cover, Keele, per oz. 35 oz.

To the Busshop of *Ely*, a tankerd of silver and guilte, Keele, per oz. 36 oz.

To the Busshop of *Dureham*, a booll of silver and guilte, with a cover, Keele, per oz. 34 oz. di.

To the Busshop of *London*, a salte of silver and guilte, Keele, per oz. 28 oz. 3 qrs.

To the Busshop of *Winchester*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 30 oz. di. qr.

To the Busshop of *Salisbury*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 28 oz. di. qr.

To the Busshop of *Lincolne*, in guilt plate, Brandon, per oz. 31 oz.

To the Busshop of *Norwiche*, one guilt boole, of our store, ut supra, per oz. 24 oz. di. qr.

To the Busshop of *Worcetour*, one guilte cup of our store, ut supra, per oz. 23 oz. di. qr.

To the Busshop of *Lichfield and Coventry*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 20 oz. qr.

To the Busshop of *Hereford*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 16 oz. qr.

To the Busshop of *St. David's*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 17 oz. di.

To the Busshop of *Karlile*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 15 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Busshop of *Excetour*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 16 oz.

To the Busshop of *Bathe*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 16 oz. qr. di.

To the Busshop of *Peterborough*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 15 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To the Busshop of *Glocetour*, one guilte pot of our store, per oz. 18 oz. qr.

To the Busshop of *Chichester*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 16 oz. qr.

Lordes.

To the Lorde of *Hunesdon*, one double boole of silver and guilte, Brandon, per oz. 31 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Lorde *Hawarde*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 104 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To the Lorde of *Burgevenny*, in guilte plate; of our store as aforesaid, per oz. 9 oz. qr. di.

To the Lorde *Ryche*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 19 oz. 3 qrs.

To the Lorde *Darcy of Chytte*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 19 oz. di.

To the Lorde *Russell*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. qr. di.

To the Lorde *Shandowes*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 13 oz. di. qr.

To the Lorde *Bokehurst*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 10 oz. di. qr.

To the Lorde *Northe*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 20 oz. qr. di.

To the Lorde *Paget*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 20 oz. qr. di.

To the Lorde *Staffords*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. 3 qrs.

To the Lorde *Compton*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. di. qr.

To the Lorde *Norrys of Ricot*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 21 oz.

To the Lorde *Cobham*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 20 oz.

To the Lorde *Lumley*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. qr.

To the Lorde *Wharton*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 19 oz.

To the Lorde *Cheny*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 21 oz. di. qr..

BARRONESSES.

To the Barronesse *Burleigh*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 24 oz.

To the Barronesse *Hawarde*, Dowager, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 20 oz.

To the Barronesse, *Hawarde*, junior, in guilte plate, of our store, ut supra, per oz. 24 oz. qr.

To the Barronesse *Cobham*, a double boole of silver and guilte, Keele, per oz. 50 oz.

To the Barronesse *Hunesdon*, thre guilte booles with a cover, Keele, per oz. 25 oz. qr. di.

To the Barronesse *Dacres of the South*, in guilte plate, Brandon, 16 oz. qr. di.

To the Barronesse *Tayleboyes*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 20 oz. 3 qrs.

To the Barronesse *Shandowes*, Dowager, in guilte plate, Brandon, per. oz. 20 oz. di.

To the Barronesse *Shandowes*, junior, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 11 oz. qr. di.

To the Barronesse *St. John of Bletslowe*, in guilte plate; of our store, ut supra, 17 oz. di.

To the Barronesse *Paget*, the Lorde Pagett's wyf, in guilte plate; of our store, ut supra, 19 oz. di.

To the Barronesse *Paget Care*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 25 oz. qr.

To the Barronesse *Cheyney*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 40 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To the Barronesse *Audeley*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 12 oz. di. qr.

To the Lady *Talbot*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 13 oz.

To the Barronesse *Bokehurst*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 9 oz. di.

To the Barronesse *Norres*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. qr.

To the Barronesse *Sheffelde*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 16 oz. qr. di.

To the Barronesse *Barkley*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 18 oz. qr. di.

To the Lady *Mary Vere*, in guilte plate, of our store, ut supra, 16 oz. qr.

LADIES.

To the Lady *Mary Sydney*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 30 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To the Lady *Mary Semer*, wyf to Mr. Rogers, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 13 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Lady *Stafford*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 30 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To the Lady *Carowe*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 35 oz. qr.

To the Lady *Woodehouse*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 23 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Lady *Cheke*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 24 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To the Lady *Butler*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 16 oz. qr. di.

To the Lady *Hennage*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 22 oz.

To the Lady *Walsingham*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 16 oz. 3 qrs.

To the Lady *Drury*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 16 oz.

To the Lady *Pawlet*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 11 oz. di. qr.

To the Lady *Willowby*, Sir Frauncis's wif, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 18 oz. di. qr.

To the Lady *Gresham*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 19 oz.

To the Lady *Crumwell*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 12 oz.

To the Lady *Ratclyff*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 14 oz.

To the Lady *Frogmerton*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 22 oz. qr.

To the Lady *Arondell*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 15 oz.

To the Lady *Wylfords*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 19 oz.

To the Lady *Marvyn*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 14 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To the Lady *Crofts*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz.

To the Lady *Sowche*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 13 oz. di. qr.

KNIGHTS.

To Sir *Fraunces Knowlls*, Knight, Treasourer of the House, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 25 oz.

To Sir *James Crofts*, Comptroller of the same, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 24 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To Sir *Christopher Hatton*, Knight, Vice Chamberleyne and Capitane of the Garde, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 400 oz.

To Sir *Rauf Sadlier*, Chauncellour of the Duchy, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 30 oz. 3 qrs.

To Sir *Frauncis Walsingham*, Knight, Principal Secretary, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 60 oz. di.

To Sir *Walter Myldemay*, Knight, Chauncellour of thexchequer, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 27 oz. qr.

To *Thomas Wilson*, Esquire, another Secretary, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 25 oz.

To Sir *Thomas Hennage*, Knight, Treasorour of the Chamber, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 48 oz.

To Sir *William Cordell*, Knight, Master of the Rolls, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To Sir *Christofer Haydon*, Knight, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 22 oz.

To Sir *William Damsell*, Knight, Receyvour of the Courte of Wards, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 21 oz. di. di. qr.

To Sir *Henry Crumwell*, Knight, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. 3 qrs.

To Sir *Gawen Carowe*, Knight, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 35 oz. di.

To Sir *Thomas Gresham*, Knight, in guilte plate; of our store, ut supra, per oz. 20 oz. 3 qrs.

To Sir *Owen Hopton*, Knight, Lieutenant of the Tower, in guilte plate, of our store, per oz. 22 oz. qr.

To Sir *John Thyn*, Knight, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 11 oz.

To Sir *Gilbert Dethyck*, Knight, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 12 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To Sir *Henry Lee*, Knight, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 49 oz. 3 qrs.

To Sir *William Drury*, Knight, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 17 oz.

To Sir *Edwards Horsey*, Knight, a guilte boole, of our store, ut supra, per oz. 31 oz. qr.

GENTILWOMEN.

To Mrs. *Blanche Parry*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 18 oz. di.

To Mrs. *Elizabeth Knowlls*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 15 oz.

To Mrs. *Fraunces Hawarde*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 14 oz. qr. di.

To Mrs. *Edmunds*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 15 oz. di. qr.

To Mrs. *Skydmore*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 15 oz.

To Mrs. *Snowe*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 13 oz. qr.

To Mrs. *Baptest*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 16 oz.

To Mrs. *West*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 15 oz. di. di. qr.

To Mrs. *Katheryn Pastone*, in guilte plate, of our store, ut supra, 15 oz.

To Mrs. *Marbury*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 13 oz. qr.

To Mrs. *Digby*, in guilte plate, of our store, ut supra, 16 oz. di. di. qr.

To Mrs. *Jane Brissetts*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 15 oz.

To Mrs. *Townesende*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 29 oz.

To Mrs. *Cave*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 15 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To Mrs. *Lychefelde*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 16 oz. qr.

To Mrs. *Sackforde*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 22 oz.

To Mrs. *Elizabeth Hawarde*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 14 oz. qr.
To Mrs. *Dale*, in guilte plate, of our store, ut supra, per oz. 24 oz. di. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Wynkefelde*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 12 oz. qr. di.
To Mrs. *Harman*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 9 oz. qr. di.
To Mrs. *Smythson*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 7 oz. qr.
To Mrs. *Twyst*, Lawndres, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 5 oz.
To Mrs. *Note*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 13 oz.
To Mrs. *Barley*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 12 oz. di.
To Mrs. *Mountague*, in guilte plate, of our store, ut supra, 13 oz. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Dane*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 20 oz.
To Mrs. *Huggans*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz.
To *Amy Shelton*, in guilte plate, of our store, ut supra, 11 oz. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Julio*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 11 oz. qr.
To Mrs. *Crokeson*, in guilte plate; of our store, ut supra, 9 oz.

Maydes of Honour.

To the Lady *Susan*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 10 oz. di. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Mary Ratclyf*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 10 oz. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Katharyn Hawarde*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 10 oz. qr. di.
To Mrs. *Elyn. Bridges*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 10 oz. di. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Elizabeth Garret*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 10 oz. di. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Martha Hawarde*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 10 oz. di. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Hyde*, Mother of the Mades, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 12 oz. di. di. qr.

Chaplyns.

To Archdeacon *Carowe*, Deane of the Chapell, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 22 oz. qr.
To *Absolyn*, Master of the Savoy, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 5 oz.

Gentilmen.

To *John Harrinton*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 40 oz.
To *Rauf Bowes*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 24 oz. di.
To *Edward Clere*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 17 oz. 3 qrs.
To *Philip Sydney*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 22 oz. di. di. qr.
To *Edwarde Basshe*, in guilte plate, of our store, ut supra, per oz. 21 oz.

To *Dyer*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 16 oz. di. qr.

To *Stanhop*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 21 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To *Fowlke Grevell*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 13 oz. di. qr. di.

To *Smyth Custume*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 15 oz.

To *Benedic Spynnala*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 51 oz. and in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. In toto 80 oz.

To *Newton*, in guilte plate, of our store, ut supra, 6 oz. 3 qrs. and in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 8 oz. qr. In toto 15 oz.

To Doctor *Hewick*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 14 oz. 3 qrs.

To Doctor *Maister*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 14 oz. 3 qrs.

To *Julio*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 14 oz. di. di. qr.

To *John Hemawey*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 6 oz. di.

To *John Ryche*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 6 oz. di.

To *John Smythson*, alias *Taylor*, Master Cooke, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 8 oz. qr.

To *John Dudley*, Sergeant of the Pastry, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 4 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To *William Huggans*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 30 oz.

To *Morgan*, Potticary, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 5 oz. qr.

To *Marke Anthony*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 5 oz. di.

To *Ambros Lupo*, in guilte plate; of our store ut supra, per oz. 5 oz. qr.

To *Petricio*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 4 oz. di.

To *Charles Smyth*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 20 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To *Christofer Gyles*, Cutlier, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 2 oz. qr.

Fre Guifts.

To Sir *George Haward*, Knight, Gentlemen Usher of our Privey Chamber, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 12 oz. di.

To Mr. *John Asteley*, Master and Treausorour of our Juells and Plate, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 18 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To Mr, *Thomas Asteley*, Grome of our Privey Chamber, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 8 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To Mr. *Edward Care*, Grome of our said Privey Chamber, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 8 oz. 3 qrs.

To Mr. *Henry Sackfords*, another Grome of our said Chamber, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 8 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To Mr. *John Baptest*, another Grome, in guilte plate, Keele, 8 oz. 3 qrs.

To Mr. *Henry Myddilmore*, another Grome, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 8 oz. 3 qrs.

To Mr. *Knevet*, another Grome, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 8 oz. di.

To Mr. *Thomas Gorges*, likewyse Grome, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 8 oz. di. di. qr.

To *William Killegrave*, another Grome, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 8 oz. di.

To *Rauf Hoope*, Yoman of our Roobes, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 12 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To *Nicholas Bristow*, Clerc of our Juells and Plate, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 10 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To *John Pigeon*, Yoman of the same, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 10 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To *Stephen Fulwell*, another Yoman there, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 10 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To *Richard Asteley*, Grome of the same, in guilte plate; of our store one oz. 3 qrs. and in guilte plate, Brandon, 9 oz. di. qr. In toto 10 oz. 3 qrs. di.

Summa totalis of all the plate given awey as aforesaid, 5332 oz.

GUIFFTES GIVEN AND DELIVERED AT SUNDRIE TYMES, IN MANER AND FOURME FOLLOWING, *vix.*

First, given and delyvered the 29th of May, anno regni regine Elizabeth 19°, to Sir *Cormak*, an Irish Gentleman, a cheyne of golde, of our store, of the charge of *John Asteley*, Esquir, Master and Treausorour of our Juells and Plate; and parcell of fyve hundreth one pounds, 23*d.* and by us appoynted to by golde for like purposes, 22 oz. di. di. qr. golde.

Item, moare given and delivered the 19th of June, anno præd', to Baron *John Prayner*, Ambassadour sent from the Emperour of Alman', one cheyne of golde of the charge of the said *John Asteley*, and parcell of the said some, &c. 54 oz. di. qr. 6 gr. golde.

Item, given and delivered the 6th of July, anno præd', to Vicount of *Gawnte*, sent from the States of the Lowe Country, a cheyne of golde per oz. 67 oz. di. qrt. of the charge of the said *John Asteley*, and parcell of the said some, 67 oz. di. qr. golde.

Item, given and delivered the 16th of November, anno præd' to Mounss. *Lobopyne*, a Messanger sent from the Frenche King, a cheyne of golde per oz. 33 oz. 3 qrs. of the charge of the said *John Asteley*, and parcell of the said some, 33 oz. 3 qrs. golde.

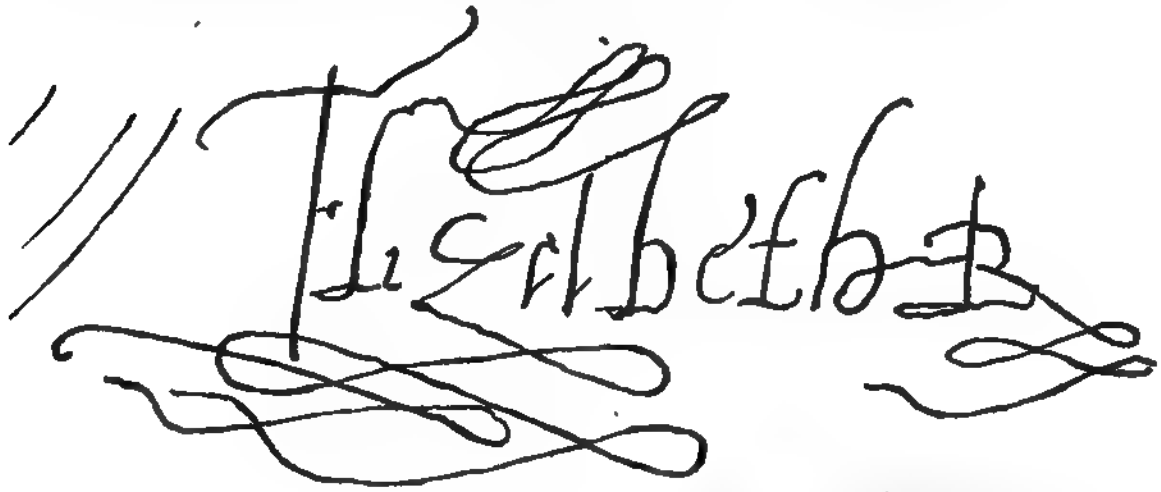
Item, more given and delivered the 11th of December, anno 20° regine, to Mounss. *Gastell*, sent from Seniour Don John Danstriagonnour, of the Lowe Countrie, a cup with a cover guilte, per oz. 78 oz. qr. a cup of silver and guilte,

per oz. 53 oz. di. a cup of silver and guilte, per oz. 51 oz. di. di. qr. a cup of silver and guilte per oz. 41 oz. 3 qrs. and one cut of silver and guilte, per oz. 38 oz. di. qr. all being of the charge the said *John Asteley*, and parcell of 4000 ounces, &c. 263 oz. qr. silver.

Item, moare given by her said Majestie, and delivered the 16th day of December, anno 20° præd', to the Marques *Havering*, sent from the State of the Lowe Countrie of Flaunders, a bason and a leyer of silver and guilte, per oz. 147 oz. a peir of potts of silver and guilte, per oz. 219 oz. qr. a peir of flagonnes of silver and guilte, per oz. 237 oz. di. thre guilte booles with a cover, per oz. 123 oz. qr. and one salte of silver and guilte, per oz. 54 oz. di. qr. all being of the charge of the said *John Asteley*, and parcell of the said 4000 oz. In toto, 781 oz. di. qr. silver.

Item, moare given by her said Majestie, and delyvered the said 16th of December, anno præd', to Mounss. *Adolf Medilkyrk*, a Gentilman of the said Marquesse, a peir of small potts of silver and guilte, per oz. 74 oz. di. and one boole of silver and guilte, per oz. 30 oz. qr. bought of Hugh Keele, one of our goldesmithes. In toto, 104 oz. 3 qrs. silver.

Item, more given by her saide Majestie, and delivered the secunde of Marche, anno 20° præd', to Doctor *Bewtricke*, sent from Duke Cashemere, a chaine of golde, bought of Robert Brandon and Hugh Keall, our goldesmithes, per oz. 33 oz. 1 d. ob. wait golde.



Examined by N. Bristow. Ste. Fulwell.
J. Pigeon. Richard Asteley.

1577-8.

On the 19th of February, 1577-8, Dr. James, Dean of Christ Church, Oxford, preached before the Queen in the Chapel at Hampton Court [1].

Early in 1578 Queen Elizabeth honoured John Lacy [2], Esq. a rich Citizen of London, by visiting him at Putney, where he then resided in a spacious old house, on the site of the ancient mansion of the Waldecks. Her Majesty, no doubt, derived either convenience or amusement from this gentleman's acquaintance; for she seems to have honoured him with her company more frequently than any of her subjects [3], and sometimes stayed at Putney two or three nights. The Visits were repeated twice in 1579; and the Queen was there again in 1580. In 1582 she stayed two nights, July 10 and 11; in 1584 one night: and in 1585 two nights, July 27 and 28. She was there July 29, 1585; again in 1589; dined there three times in 1596; and staid three days in March 1596-7. She was at Putney again one night in 1597; two nights in 1601; and on her final removal from Whitehall to Richmond, Jan. 21, 1602-3, two months before her death, she dined at Mr. Lacy's.

The Queen's Progresses in this year were very extensive; and the earliest of them is described in a Letter from Gilbert Talbot to his Father, 3 May, 1578:

"On May-day I sawe her Matie; and it pleased her to speake to me very graciously. In the morninge, about VIII of the clocke, I happened to walke in the Tylte-yarde, under the Gallery where her Matie useth to stande to see the ruñinge

[1] "A Sermon preached before the Queenes Maiestie at Hampton Court, the 19 of February last paste, on Ezra, iv. 1—3. By William Jones, Doctor of Diuinitie, and Deane of Christe's Church, Oxford," was published in 1578.

[2] Mr. Lacy was a member of the Clothworkers' Company. He lived near the water-side; and his house, which was rebuilt in 1598, is still standing. The armorial bearings of the Clothworkers are on the ceiling of one of the rooms of his house, which is now the property of Mrs. Mary and Mrs. Henrietta D'Aranda.

[3] This Visit is entered in the Churchwarden's Accompts of Fulham, by a payment of "2s. 8d. to the Ringers for vittels." Several similar entries occur in those Books, in which it also appears that King James and his Queen went from Putney to Whitehall, July 22, 1603, previously to their Coronation; and a Survey of Putney, anno 1617, mentions the circumstance of the King's having been in Mr. Lacy's house. Lysons, vol. III. p. 394.

at tylte; where by chaunce she was, and lokynge out of the wyndow, my eye was full towards her, and she shewed to be greatly ashamed thereof, for that she was unreddy, and in her nyght-stuffe; so when she saw me at after dynner, as she wente to walk, she gave me a great phyllyp on the forehead, and toulde my L. Chamberlayne, who was the nexte to her, howe I had seene her that morninge, and how muche ashamed thereof she was. And after, I presented unto her the remembrans of yor L.' and my La.' bounden duty and s̃vis; and sayde y^t^ you bothe thoughte yo^r^selves moste bounden to her for her most gracious delynge towards yor daughter, my La. of Lennoxe; and y^t^ you assuredly trusted in the continuans of her favourable goodnes to her and her daughter: And she answered, that she allwayes founde you more thankefull then she gave cause; and so, w^th^oute sayinge any-thinge more thereof, asked of both your healthes; and so went on, and spake to others. My L. of Lecester thretenethe to cum to Buxton's this sum̃er. If it wold please y^r^ L. in y^r^ next l^res^ to wryte sumthynge thereof to him, I thinke y^t^ he wolde take it in very good p̃te, and yet I imagine it woulde neither much further his cum̃ynge or tarryinge.

The P'ł̃am^t^ is not thoughte to houlde this May. It is thoughte her Matie will go in p̃gresse to Norfolke this yeare, but there is no certayne determination thereof as yet.

On Monday or Twesday nexte her Matie goethe to my L. Cumpton's[1] house at Totnam; and so to my L. Tre. at Tybolles, and there tarryethe III or IIII dayes; and from thens to Mr. Bashe's[2] house; and so to Wanstedd, and there IIII or v dayes."

[1] Henry Compton Lord Compton, whom the Queen visited in 1572, at his house in Warwickshire (see vol. I. p. 317), died 32 Elizabeth; having married, 1st, Frances, daughter of Francis Earl of Huntingdon; 2d, Anne, daughter of Sir John Spencer, of Althorpe. His eldest son William, by his first wife, was created Earl of Northampton, 16 James I. Dugdale, Bar. vol. II. p. 402.—Norden, p. 41, says of Tottenham, "At this place, Lord Compton hath a proper ancient house;" and afterwards, "Mockings, called the manor of Mockings, an auncient house of the Lord Compton's, moated about." The manor in 1785 became the property of James Townsend, Esq. by marriage with the heiress of Henry Hare, Baron Coleraine. The house stands on the South side of a lane, commonly called Marsh-lane, on the East side of the London road, nearly opposite the fifth mile stone. It bears no mark of antiquity, except being still moated round. Mr. Townsend died Jan. 20, 1797; and in July 1792 his son, Henry Hare Townsend, sold the manors of Bruses, Pembrokes, Mockings, and Daubeneys, together with all the manorial rights, to Mr. Thomas Smith. Mr. Smith in 1805, sold the manors to Sir William Curtis, Bart. The waste lands were then valued at about £.8000; a fishery on the river Lea, and a large quantity of timber standing on the waste, were included in the purchase.

[2] Edward Bashe, or Baeshe, Esq. Surveyor-General of the Navy under Henry VIII. and the three succeeding monarchs. This gentleman was seated at Stansted Abbas, near Hoddesdon, in Hertfordshire; which parish still retains several memorials of his beneficence; and his hospitality is recorded by Fuller

From Theobalds, the residence of the Lord Treasurer, the Queen, after visiting Mr. Bache's at Stansted Abbas, proceeded to Mr. Barrett's at Bell-house [1], a fine old mansion in the parish of Alveley, in the way to Wanstead, in Waltham Forest, which was the Earl of Leicester's seat, where she was entertained by the following dramatic interlude, written on the occasion by Sir Philip Sidney [2], and printed at the end of the "Arcadia;" the subject of which was a Contention between a Forrester and a Shepherd for the MAY-LADY.

Her Most Excellent Majestie walking in Wanstead Garden [3], as she passed down into the Grove, there came suddenly among the train one apparalled like an honest Man's Wife of the Country; where, crying out for justice, and desiring all the Lords and Gentlemen to speak a good word for her, she was brought to the Presence of her Majestie, to whom upon her knees she offered a supplication, and used this speech.

The SUITER.

Most fair Lady! for as for other your titles of state, statelier persons shall give you, and thus much mine own eyes are witnesses of, take here the Complaint of me poor wretch, as deeply plunged in misery, as I wish to you the highest point of happiness.

and others. His family remained at this place till 1676, when Sir Ralph Bashe was driven by necessity to sell the small remnant of an estate, which had been almost ruined in the Civil Wars, to Mr. Field, whose descendants still possess it.

[1] The seat of the late Lord Dacre, then of Edward Barrett, Esquire, who was High Sheriff of that County in 1571, and died in 1580. Morant's Essex, vol. I. p. 79.—Bell-house is a large stately edifice, situated about three quarters of a mile from Alveley church; standing rather low; nevertheless commanding a good view into Kent. It is surrounded with a park about three miles in circumference, adorned with fine old oaks, and various kinds of trees, formed into vistas, affording most agreeable prospects. When the diversion of hawking was fashionable, there was a Heronry here, which has been for many years disused.—Bell-house is now the property of Sir Thomas Barrett Lennard, Bart. who has carefully preserved the original appearance of the apartments occupied by the Queen in an adjoining farm-house.

[2] This accomplished Hero died in 1586, in the prime of life, as will appear in the account of his funeral under that year.

[3] On or near the site of Wanstead House stood an old mansion called *Naked-hall Hawe*, which seems to have been the manerial house. It is probable that it was rebuilt by Lord Chancellor Rich, who made it his country residence. Queen Mary was there some days, between her accession to the throne and her coronation. The Chancellor was also honoured by a Visit from Queen Elizabeth in 1561 (see before, in vol. I. p. 93). Robert Earl of Leicester, who purchased this house in 1577, considerably improved it, and in 1578 entertained Queen Elizabeth there in the manner above described. We shall find her there again in her return from the Summer's Progress of 1578.

Only one daughter I have, in whom I had placed all the hopes of my good hap, so well had she with her good parts recompensed my pain of bearing her, and care of bringing her up: but now, alas! that she is come to the time I should reap my full comfort of her, so is she troubled with that notable matter, which we in the Countrey call Matrimony, as I cannot chuse but fear the loss of her wits, at least of her honesty. Other women may think they may be unhappily combred with one master husband, my poor daughter is oppressed with two, both loving her, both equally liked of her, both striving to deserv her. But now lastly (as this jealousie forsooth is a vile matter) each have brought their partakers with them, and are at this present, without your presence redress it, in some bloody controversie. Now, sweet Lady, help; your own way guides you to the place where they encomber her. I dare stay here no longer, for our men say in the countrey, the sight of you is infectious.

And with that she went away a good pace, leaving the Supplication with her Majestie, which very formally conteineth this.

SUPPLICATION.

Most gracious Soveraign:

To one whose state is raised over all,
Whose face doth oft the bravest sort enchant,
Whose minde is suche as wisest mindes appall,
Who in ones self these divers gifts can plant;
How dare I, wretch, seek there my woes to rest,
Where ears be burnt, eyes dazled, hearts opprest?

Your state is great, your greatness is your shield,
Your face hurts oft, but still it doth delight,
Your minde is wise, but still it makes you milde,
Such planted gifts enrich even beggars sight:
So dare I, wretch, my bashful fear subdue,
And feed mine ears, mine eyes, my heart in you.

Herewith the woman-suiter being gon, there was heard in the wood, a confused nois, and forthwith there came out six shepherds, with as many foresters, haling and pulling to whether side they should draw the Ladie of May, who seemed to incline neither to the one nor the other side. Among them was Master Rombus a Schoolmaster of a village there by, who being fully persuaded of his own learned

wisdom, came thither with his autoritie to part their fray; where for answer he received many unlearned blows. But the Queen coming to the place where shee was seen of them, though they knew not her estate, yet something there was which made them startle aside and gaze upon her; till old father Lalus stepped forth (one of the substantiallest shepherds), and making a leg or two, said these few words:

LALUS the old Shepherd.

May it pleas your dignitie to give a little superfluous intelligence to that, which with the opening of my mouth, my tongue and teeth shall deliver unto you. So it is right worshipful audience, that a certain shee creature, which we shepherds call a woman, of a minsical countenance, but (by my white Lamb) not three quarters so beauteous as your self, hath disannulled the brain pain of two of our featioust young men. And will you wot how? By my mother Kit's soul, with a certain fransical maladie they call Love; when I was a young man, they called it flat follie. But here is a substantial School-master can better disnounce the whole foundation of the matter, although in sooth for all his loquence, our young men were nothing dutious to his Clarkship. Com on, com on, master School-master, bee not so bashless; wee say, that the fairest are ever the gentlest: tell the whole case, for you can much better vent the points of than I.

Then came forward Master Rombus, and with many special graces, made this learned Oration:

Now the thunderthumping Jove transfund his dotes into your excellent formositie, which have with your resplendent beams thus segregated the enmitie of these rural animals: I am *Potentissima Domina*, a Schoolmaster, that is to say, a Pedagogue, one not a little versed in the disciplinating of the juvenal frie, wherein (to my laud I say it) I use such geometrical proportion, as neither wanted mansuetude nor correction; for so it is described,

Parcare Subjectos & debellire Superbos.

Yet hath not the pulcritude of my virtues protected mee from the contaminating hands of these Plebeians; for coming *solummodo*, to have parted their sanguinolent fray, they yielded mee no more reverence, then if I had been som *Pecorius Asinus*. I, even I, that am, who am I? *Dixi, verbus sapiento satum est*. But what said that Trojan *Eneas*, when hee sojourned in the surging sulks

of the sandiferous seas, *Hæc olim memonasse juvebit.* Well, well, *ad propositos revertebo;* the puritie of the veritie is that certain *Pulcra puella profecto,* elected and constituted by the integrated determination of all this topographical region, as the Sovereign Ladie of this Dame Maie's mouth, hath been *quodammodo* hunted, as you would say, pursued by two, a brace, a couple, a cast of young men, to whom the craftie coward *Cupid* had *inquam* delivered his dire-dolorous dart.

But here the May-Lady interrupted his speech, saying to him,

Away, away, you tedious fool, your eyes are not worthie to look to yonder Princely sight, much less your foolish tongue to trouble her wise ears.

At which Master Rombus in a great chafe cried out,

O Tempori, O Moribus! in Profession a childe, in dignitie a woman, in years a Ladie, in *cæteris* a Maid, should thus turpifie the reputation of my doctrine, with the superscription of a fool, *O Tempori, O Moribus!*

But here again the May-Ladie saying to him,

Leav off, good Latin Fool, and let me satisfie the long desire I have had to feed mine eyes with the only sight of this age hath granted to the world.

The poor School-master went his way back; and the Lady kneeling down, said in this manner:

Do not think (sweet and gallant Lady) that I do abase my self thus much unto you because of your gay apparel, for what is so brave as the natural beauty of the flowers? nor becaus a certain Gentleman hereby seeks to do you all the honor he can in his hous; that is not the matter, he is but our neighbour, and these be our own groves; nor yet because of your great estate, since no estate can be compared to be the Lady of the whole month of May, as I am. So that since both this place and this time are my servants, you may be sure I would look for reverence at your hands, if I did not see something in your face which makes me yield to you. The truth is, you excel me in that wherein I desire most to excel, and that makes me give this homage unto you, as to the beautifullest Lady these woods have ever received. But now as old father Lalus directed me, I will tell you my fortune, that you may be judg of my mishaps, and other worthiness. Indeed so it is, that I am a fair wench, or els I am deceived, and therefore by the consent of

all our neighbors have been chosen for the absolute Lady of this merry month. With me have been (alas I am ashamed to tell it) two young men, the one a forester named Therion, the other Espilus a shepherd, very long even in love forsooth. I like them both, and love neither: Espilus is the richer, but Therion the livelier. Therion doth me many pleaures, as stealing me venison out of these forests, and many other such like pretty and prettier services, but withal he grows to such rages, that sometimes he strikes me, sometimes he rails at me. This shepherd Espilus of a milde disposition, as his fortune hath not been to me great service, so hath he never done me any wrong, but feeding his sheep, sitting under some sweet bush, sometimes they say he records my name in doleful verses. Now the question I am to ask you, fair Lady, is, whether the many deserts and many faults of Therion, or the very small deserts and no faults of Espilus, be to be preferred. But before you give your judgement (most excellent Lady) you shall hear what each of them can say for themselves in their rural songs.

Thereupon Therion challenged Espilus to sing with him, speaking these six verses:

THERION. Com, Espilus, come now declare thy skill,
Shew how thou canst deserve so brave desire,
Warm well thy wits, if thou wilt win her will,
For water cold did never promiss fire.
Great sure is she, on whom our hopes do live,
Greater is shee who must the judgment give.

But Espilus, as if he had been inspired with the Muses, began forthwith to sing, whereto his fellow shepherds set in with their Recorders, which they bear in their bags like pipes; and so of Therion's side did the forresters, with the Cornetts they wore about their necks like hunting horns in baudrikes.

ESPILUS. Tune up my voice, a higher note I yield,
To high conceits the song must needs be high:
More high than stars, more firm than flintie field,
Are all my thoughts, in which I live and die.
Sweet soul, to whom I vowed am a slave,
Let not wilde woods so great a treasure have.

THERION. The highest note comes oft from basest minde,
As shallow brooks do yield the greatest sound:
Seek other thoughts thy life or death to finde,
Thy stars bee fall'n, plowed is thy flintie ground.
Sweet soul, let not a wretch thath serveth sheep
Among his flock so sweet a treasure keep.

ESPILUS. Two thousand sheep I have as white as milk,
Though not so white as is thy lovely face;
The pasture rich, the wool as soft as silk:
All this I give, let mee possess thy grace.
But still take heed lest thou thyself submit,
To one that hath no wealth, and wants his wit.

THERION. Two thousand deer in wildest woods I have,
Them can I take, but you I cannot hold:
Hee is not poor, who can his freedom save,
Bound but to you, no wealth but you I would.
But take this beast, if beasts you fear to miss,
For of his beasts the greatest beast hee is.

(Both kneeling to the Queen.)

ESPILUS. Judg you to whom all beautie's force is lent.

THERION. Judg you of Love, to whom all love is bent.

But as they waited for the judgment her Majestie should give of their deserts, the shepherds and forresters grew to a great contention, whether of their fellows had sung better, and whether the estate of shepherds or forresters were the more worshipful. The speakers were Dorcas an old shepherd, and Rixus a young forester, between whom the Schoolmaster Rombus came in as a moderator.

DORCAS the Shepherd.

Now all the blessing of my old grandam (silly Espilus) light upon thy shoulders for this honie-comb singing of thine; now of my honestie, all the bells in the town could not have sung better. If the proud heart of the harlotrie lie not down to thee now, the sheep's rot catch her, to teach her, that a fair woman hath not her fairness to let it grow rustish.

RIXUS the Forester.

O Midas! why art not thou alive now to lend thine ears to this drivel. By the precious bone of a huntsman, he knows not the bleaying of a calf from the song of a nightingale; but if yonder great Gentlewoman be as wise as she is fair, Therion, thou shalt have the prize, and thou old Dorcas, with young Master Espilus, shall remain tame fools, as you be.

Dorcas. And with cap and knee be it spoken, it is your pleasure, neighbor Rixus, to be a wilde fool?

Rixus. Rather than a sheepish dolt.

Dorcas. It is much refreshing to my bowels you have made your choise; for my share, I will bestow your leavings upon one of your fellows.

Rixus. And art not thou ashamed (old fool) to liken Espilus, a shepherd, to Therion, of the noble vocation of huntsmen, in the presence of such an one as even with her eye only can give the cruel punishment?

Dorcas. Hold thy peace, I will neither meddle with her nor her eyes; they fain in our town they are dangerous both: neither will I liken Therion to my boy Espilus, since one is a thievish proller, and the other is as quiet as lamb that new came from sucking.

ROMBUS the School-master.

Heu, Ehem, Hei, Insipidum, Incitium vulgorum & populorum. Why, you brute Nebulons, have you had my *Corpusculum* so long among you, and cannot yet tell how to edifie an argument? Attend and throw your ears to me, for I am gravidated with childe, till I have endoctrinated your plumbeous cerebrosities. First, you must divisionate your point, *quasi* you should cut a chees into two particles; for thus must I uniform my speech to your obtruse conceptions: for *prius dividendum oratio antequam definiendum; exemplum gratia;* either Therion must conquer this Dame Mydas Nymph, or Espilus must overthrow her, and that *secundum* their dignitie, which must also bee subdivisionated into three equal *species*, either according to the penetrancie of their singing, or the melioritie of their functions, or, lastly, the superancie of their merits. *De* singing *satis. Nunc* are you to argumentate of the qualifying of their estate first, and then whether hath more infernally I mean deeply deserved.

Dorcas. O poor Dorcas, poor Dorcas! that I was not set in my young dayes to school, that I might have purchased the understanding of master Rombus mys-

terious speeches. But yet thus much I concern of them, that I must even give up what my conscience doth finde in the behalf of shepherds. O sweet honie milken loms; and is there any so flintie a heart, that can find about him to speak against them, that have the charge of such good souls as you be, among whom there is no envie, and all obedience, where it is lawful for a man to be good if he list, and hath no outward caus to withdraw him from it, where the eye may be busied in considering the works of nature, and the heart quietly rejoyced in the honest using them? If temptation, as Clerks say, be the most excellent, which is so fit a life for Templars as this is, neither subject to violent oppression, nor servile flattery? How many courtiers think you have I heard under our field in bushes make their woful complaints, som of the greatness of their Mistress estate, which dazled their eyes, and yet burned their hearts; som of the extremity of her beautie, mixed with extreme cruelty; som of her too much wit; which made all their loving labors folly. O how often have I heard one name sound in many mouths, making our vales witnesses of our doleful agonies! So that with long lost labor, finding their thoughts bare no other wool but despair, of young courtiers, they grew old shepherds. Well, sweet lams, I will end with you as I began: he that can open his mouth against such innocent souls, let him be hated as much as a filthy fox, let the taste of him be wors than mustie chees, the sound of him be more dreadful then the howling of a wolf, his sight more odible than a toad in ones porrage.

Rixus. Your life indeed hath some goodness.

ROMBUS the School-master.

O tace, tace, or all the fat will be ignified: first, let me dilucidate the very intrinsecal maribone of the matter. He doth use a certain rhetorical invasion into the point, as if indeed he had conference with his lambs; but the truth is, he doth equitate you in the mean time, Master Rixus: for thus he saith, that the sheep are good, *ergo* the shepherd is good, an *Enthymene a loco contingentibus,* as my finger and my thumb are *Contingentes.* Again he saith, Who liveth well is likewise good; but shepherds live well, *ergo* they are good: Syllogism in Darius King of Persia *a Conjugatis;* as you would say, a man coupled to his wife—two bodies, but one soul: but do you but acquiescate to my exhortation, and you shall extinguish him. Tell him his *major* is a knave, his *minor* is a fool, and his conclusion both—*Et ecce homo blancatus quasi lilium.*

Rixus. I was saying the shepherd's life had some goodness in it, because it borrowed of the country quietness somthing like ours; but that is not all: for ours, besides that quiet part, doth both strengthen the bodie, and raise up the minde with this gallant sort of activity. O sweet contentation! to see the long life of the hurtless trees, to see how in streight growing up, though never so high, they hinder not their fellows; they only enviously trouble, which are crookedly bent. What life is to be compared to ours, where the very growing things are ensamples of goodness? We have no hopes, but we may quickly go about them, and going about them, we soon obtain them; not like those that have long followed one (in troth) most excellent chace, do now at length perceive she could never be taken; but that if she stayed at any time near the pursuers, it was never meant to tarry with them, but only to take breath to flie further from them. He therefore that doubts that our life doth not so far excel all others, let him also doubt, that the well-deserving and painful Therion is not to be preferred before the idle Espilus, which is even as much as to say, as that the roes are not swifter than sheep, nor the stags more goodly than goats.

Rombus. *Bene, bene, nunc de questione prepositus,* that is as much as to say, as well, well, now of the proposed question—that was, whether the many great services and many great faults of Therion, or the few small services, and no faults of Espilus, be to be preferred, incepted or accepted the former.

The MAY-LADY.

No, no, your ordinary brains shall not deal in that matter, I have already submitted it to one, whose sweet spirit hath passed through greater difficulties, neither will I that your blockheads lie in her way.

Therefore, O Lady! worthy to see the accomplishment of your desires, since all your desires be most worthy of you, vouchsafe our ears such happiness, and me that particular favour, as that you will judg whether of these two be more worthy of me, or whether I be worthy of them: and this I will say, that in judging me, you judg more than me in it.

This being said, it pleased her Majesty to judg that Espilus did the better deserv her; but what words, what reasons she used for it, this paper, which carrieth so base names, is not worthy to contain. Sufficeth it, that upon the judgment given, the shepherds and forresters made a full consort of their cornets and recorders, and then did Espilus sing this song, tending to the greatness of his

own joy, and yet to the comfort of the other side, since they were overthrown by a most worthy adversary. The song contained two short tales; and thus it was:

Silvanus long in love, and long in vain,
At length obtained the point of his desire;
We being askt, now that he did obtain
His wished weal, what more he could require.
Nothing said he, for most I joy in this,
That Goddess mine my blessed being see's.

When wanton Pan, deceived with lion's skin,
Came to the bed, where wound for kiss he got,
To wo and shame the wretch did enter in,
Till this he took for comfort of his lot.
Poor Pan (he said) although thou beaten be,
It is no shame, since Hercules was he.

Thus joyfully in chosen tunes rejoyce,
That such an one is witness of my heart,
Whose clearest eyes I bless, and sweetest voyce,
That see my good, and judgeth my desert.
Thus woful I in wo this salv do find,
My foul mishap came yet from fairest mind.

The musick fully ended, the May-Lady took her leav in this sort:

Lady, your self, for other titles do rather diminish then add unto you, I and my little company must now leav you. I should do you wrong to beseech you to take our follies well, since your bounty is such, as to pardon greater faults. Therefore I will wish you good night, praying to God, according to the title I possess, that as hitherto it has excellently done, so henceforward the flourishing of May may long remain in you, and with you.

In July we find the Queen at Hunsdon; and the Lord Treasurer now at his house at Theobalds, where he had entertained her Majesty a month or two before; and thence he wrote to Mr. Randolph, Chamberlain of the Exchequer, and Master of the Posts, sometime Ambassador to Russia and Scotland, to signify to him, that she would have the Ambassador of Scotland to come to Hunsdon on the Thursday, and the next day to Mr. Sadleir's house[1] in Hertfordshire, where she would be. And that, considering the highway from London was by his house there at

[1] "Ralph Sadleir was born at Hackney, and was, as one epitaph on his monument expresses it, "a meane gentilman of name by his birthe-righte: yet in his tyme so rewarded was he, and eke of banerett had the degree for service done, which was due to doe, first to God, nexte to his Prince and contree, which oughte to move all suche as are Sorne so to spende their time, as God will them grace in carefullness and strife who may do best." Fuller's Worthies.

Another epitaph there says, "This worthie Knighte in his youthe was broughte up with Thomas Cromwell, afterwards Lorde Cromwell; and when he came to man's estate, he became his Secretarie, by means whereof he did write manie things touchinge matters of State, and by that meanes he in continuance of time was knowen to Kinge Henrie VIII. who conceaving a good opinion of him, as a man meete to serve him, tooke him from the Lord Cromwell about the 26th yeare of his raigne into his service, and about the 30th yeare of his raigne made him one of his Principall Secretaries: that Kinge did moste imploye him in service towarde Scotlande, whether he sente him in diveres and sondrie journies, bothe in warre and peace, in which service he behaved himself with suche diligence and fidelitie, that he ever came home in the Kinge's favor, and not unrewarded. He was of the Privye Counsell with Kinge Henry VIII. with Kinge Edwarde the VI. and with Queene Elizabeth, which from his firste callinge to that dignitie to the time of his deathe was about 50 years. In the fyrste yeare of Kinge Edwarde the VI. he was made Knighte Banerett at Muskelborowe fielde, and in the 10 yeare of Quene Elizabeth he was made Chancellor of the Duchie of Lancaster, in which office he continued till his deathe. He was a diligent and trustye servante to his Prince, and faythfull to the State, and beloved in his contrie. He died in the 80 yeare of his age, anno D'ni 1587, and in the 29 yeare of Quene Elizabeth, and is here buried."

Henry VIII. made him one of his executors, leaving him £.200, having before given him the manor of Standon by Ware, which had remained in the Crown ever since the death of Richard Duke of York, father of Edward IV. He was at the battle of Musselburgh, under the Protector Somerset, 1 Edward VI. as Treasurer to the army, and gained so much honour there, "by his great diligence in bringing the scattered troops in order and ready forwardness in the fray," (Holinshed) that he was, with Sir Francis Bryan and Sir Ralph Vane, made a Knight Banneret, these being the last who received that honour in England.—Queen Elizabeth made him Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, in the 10th year of her reign. He died in the 80th year of his age, 1587, leaving three sons and four daughters, and was buried on the South side of the chancel at Standon, where he has a very handsome

Theobalds, and that they must have a resting-place for dinner-time, he prayed Randolph, in his name, to make that Ambassador an offer to dine with him there.

monument with his figure in armour, his seven children, three sons and four daughters, kneeling below, and three inscriptions in Latin verse, and English verse and prose.

The Latin Inscription is as follows:

Radulphus Sadleir titulum fortitus equestrem
Principibus tribus arcanis a censibus unus,
Auspiciis sum Cromwelli deductus in aulam
Henrici Octavi, quem secretarius omni
Officio colui, regique gregique fidelis.
Vexillarum equitem me Musselburgia vidit,
Edwardus Sextus Scotiam cum frangerit armis.
Ducatu Lancastrensi sublime tribunal
Cancellarius ascendi, quod pondus honoris
Elizabethæ meæ posuit diadema senectæ.
Explesset natura suas & gloria partes,
Maturus facili decerpor ab arbore fructus.
Obiit anno domini 1589, 29 Eliz. ætat 80.

At the foot of the tomb stands the pole of the King of Scots' standard, which he took at Musselburgh. It is twenty-six feet long, including about six feet broken off from the point, and is banded all round with iron. Weever, 594. Salmon, 237, 238. Chauncy, 218, 221.

Underneath is the effigies of a Knight in armour, upon a plate of stone cut out under the form of a mat, and under the mat is inserted, "Servire Deo sapere."

Under that are the effigies of his three sons and four daughters kneeling, and at the foot of one of the pillars, "Ambitioni Crostis, in Conciliis apertus, Fidelis Regis Famulus, at semper Amator Patriæ virtute crevit."

On the North side of the chancel is a similar monument of Sir Ralph's son and his lady, with this inscription:

"D. O. M.
ET
Memoriæ Thomæ Sadleiri,
Equitis Aurati.
Hic situs obdormit Christo, Christoque resurget,
Thomas Sadleirus, stemmate clarus eques,
Quo micuere simul bonitas, prudentia, candor,
Cum probitate pudor, cum pietate fides.
Hæc illum decorant, hæc sunt monumenta sepulchro,
Qui tumulo decus est ut fuit ante suis.
Attamen hoc ponit monumentum filius illi
Ut constet Pietas officiosa Patri."

Where also he [the Treasurer] should be the gladder to see him, and he have the opportunity to see his house, according as he had said he had a desire to see. [For a fame went of my Lord's splendid buildings here.]

Below:

" Here resteth in assured hope of Resurrection in Christ, Sir Thomas Sadleir, of Standon, Knighte, sonne and heire of the Right Honorable Sir Rafe Sadleir, Knighte Banneret, Privie Counsellour to three Princes of this land; which Sir Thomas lived in honorable reputation for his learning and all other virtues; and as he lived, he ended his life most Christianly, leaving Rafe and Gertude his children by his wife Gertude, daughter of Robert Marckham, of Cottham, in the county of Nottingham, Esq. to whose memorie Rafe his sorrowful sonne in dutiful affection erected this monument, as his last dutie. He departed this world the 5th day of Januarie, M.DC.VI."

He married the eldest daughter of Sir Edward Coke, for whom there is this inscription on a blue marble tablet in the wall of the vestry:

Here lieth the body of Anne Coke,
eldest daughter of Sir Edward
Coke, Knight, Lord Chief Justice
of the Common Pleas, by his first
and last Wife, Bridget Paston,
daughter and heir of John Paston,
of Norfolk, Esq. At the age of 15 she
was married in 1601 to Ralfe
Sadleir of Standon, in Hart-
fordshire, esq. She lived his wife
59 years and odd months. She survi-
ved him, and here lies in an assured
hope of a joyful resurrection.
For I know that my Redeemer liveth, &c. &c.

At the East end of the chancel, " Here lies interred under this stone, Richard Sadleir, once of this Parish."

The following character of Sir Ralph Sadlier is taken from the Sloane MSS. 1523, fol. 25:

" His nights he devoted to contemplation, and his days to action; quick and clear were his thoughts; speedy and resolute in his performances he could not endure the spending of that time in designing one action which might perform two, or that delay in performing two which might have designed twenty.

" It is easier for subjects to oppose a Prince by applause than by armies.

" He that gives rewards, embaseth a man: He that takes vilifieth himself; who is so most rewarded is least.

" Since honour hath lost the value of a reward, men have lost the merit of virtue; and both become mercenary; men lusting rather after the wealth it buyeth, than after the qualities that deserve it.

" Two things he repented of. 1. That he had communicated a secret or two. 2. That he had lost an hour in the morning between four o'clock and ten.

G. Totter del. Printed by Simmonds

STANDEN HOUSE

Hertfordshire.

"Though there were nothing, as that Lord modestly told him, worth his desire, considering his foreign travels; although percase, added he, you may see as much

" Three things he bequeathed to such as have the honour to succeed him: 1. All letters that concerned him, since of years filed. 2. All occurrences since he was capable of observation, registered. 3. All expences, since he lived of himself, booked."

There were published from the Advocates Library at Edinburgh, 1720, 8vo. " Letters and negociations of Sir Ralph Sadleir, Ambassador of Henry VIII. of England to Scotland, containing the transactions of two memorable embassies, the first to King James V. in 1540, in order to dispose him to a Reformation; the second to the (Earl of Arran) Governor, and the States of Scotland, 1543, concerning a marriage between Mary their young Queen, and Edward VI. then Prince of Wales, and a perpetual friendship and union between the two nations."

Sir Ralph Sadleir *, son of Sir Thomas, entertained James I. two nights here in his way to Scotland, 1606, and died the same year, having succeeded to the estate on the death of his wife's brother Rafe, 1660†. His sister Gertude was married to Sir William Aston of Tixall, in the County of Stafford, created Baron Forfar for his services in the match with Spain, where he resided almost to the King's death.

This estate came, on the death of the last Lord James, 1755, to his two sisters, of whom Barbara the younger married the Hon. Thomas Clifford, and died in August 1786. She went to live at the family seat in Staffordshire, and carried the family pictures thither, and with them probably the tapestry representing the marriage of Prince Arthur, mentioned by Mr. Walpole, vol. II. p. 68.

The manor-house which Sir Ralph built at Standon, on the site of the old one, is still remaining, with his initials over the hall-door in wooden spandrils, and over a stone porch in the right hand corner of the court, R. S. with a lion rampant sinister parted per fess in a field Ermine ‡, and the date 1546 twice. It is a noble building, finely mantled with ivy. The house is built of brick, a model on a small scale of the great mansions of that time, and forms a quadrangle about 25 by 32 feet, entered by a gate sided by two octagon embattled towers, and one more at the North end of the front. On the South side is an oriel window to the hall; but most of the other windows have been sashed. On the North side is a gallery, over the kitchen; in one of the rooms were rondeaux of Royal heads painted on the wall, and in the kitchen an old press carved with Roman busts in rondeaux.

The chapel was not to be distinguished but by tradition. In the garret floor was found a singular trap-door, opening to a matted well-like place. Such an one is at Hever Castle in Kent. There was a second quadrangle of offices, mostly pulled down to repair farms. On the North side was the garden, surrounded by a wall, in which is a pointed gateway. A brick octagon pigeon-house remains on the South side, and at a distance a brick bridge of one arch over the river Rib. The situation is beautiful and picturesque, in the bottom of an amphitheatre of wood and corn-fields.

* Weever, 594, calls him " that bountiful good house-keeper, now living, 1680."

† Chauncy says, he fell in love with her as he came hither to buy horses against the creation of Prince Henry Prince of Wales.

‡ Or, a lion rampant parted per fesse Azure and Gules *Sadleir.* Motto, *Servire Deo sapere.*

to content you as in Muscovia [that barbarous country]. With no other I will offer any comparison." He told him further, "That my Lord of Hunsdon would also meet with him there at dinner; and the Queen's Majesty was privy, and well liking of this his invitation; and as the Ambassador should assent, so to send him word."

This was dated at Theobalds, the 21st of July, at night, 1578.

And after one or two removes, she came to Audely End, where the University of Cambridge waited upon her, with Speeches and Disputations made before her, as we shall hear by and by.

Thence she intended to proceed in her Progress to Suffolk, to the house of the Master of the Rolls [1]; and if she went not further, which was not presently concluded upon (as the Lord Burghley writ to the Vice Chancellor), then she would

A View of this venerable pile, as it appeared at the close of the 17th century, contributed by the then Lord Aston, was given by Sir Henry Chauncy, in his History of the County; but is now so scarce as rarely to be found in the best copies of this valuable work.

In 1786, a small View of it as it then existed, was drawn and engraved by T. Cook.

This house was leased in 1776 to one Longchat, to fit it up as a hunting-inn; which did not answer, and the whole was soon shut up and unoccupied, except the North half of the front, which was let to one Rowley, with a farm of £80. a year.

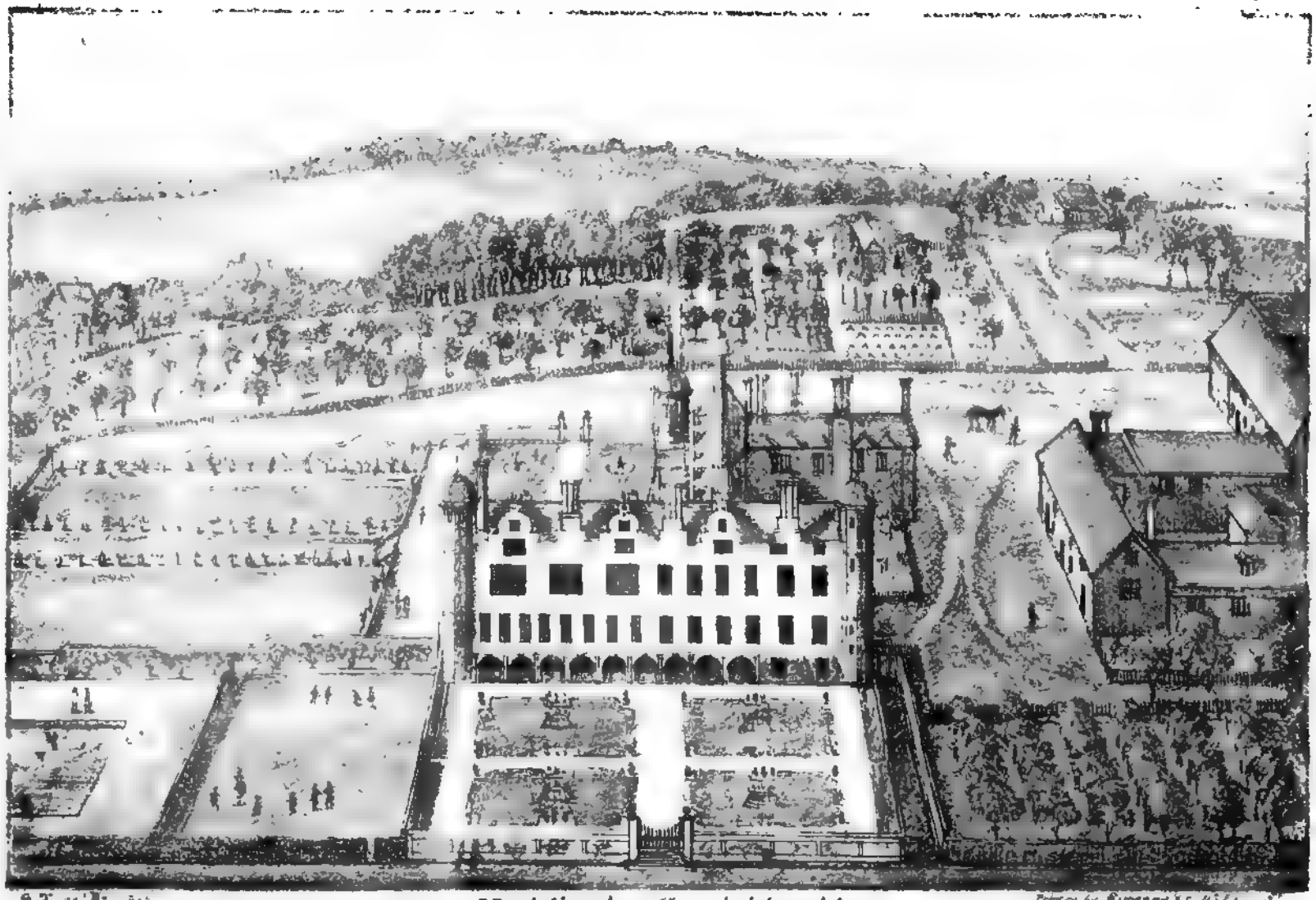
Standon was then let to a Popish seminary; and was afterwards sold to William Plumer, Esq. of Blakemere, Representative for the county of Herts. who refused to suffer the continuance of the Popish seminary on his estate. The establishment was removed therefore, to *Old Hat's Green*, at a little distance, where a spacious building has been erected for its convenience. Mr. Plumer opened a good road in front, communicating with the road at Collier's-end, about four miles from Ware.

Of his son William Plumer, Esq. who was also Representative in Parliament for the County, and died January 17 1822, aged 80, and of some of his ancestors, see Gent. Mag. vol. XCII. part 1, pp. 94. 370.

[1] This was Long Melford Hall, the mansion of Sir William Cordell, who at this time held that office, as he had done in the preceding Reign (see p. 118.)—This noble seat retains its venerable appearance in a good situation, built of brick, with four small round towers in front. Sir William dying without issue, left it with his estate to the youngest of his two sisters Jane, married to Richard Allington, of Horse-heath, in the county of Cambridge, Esquire. He sold it to Savage Earl Rivers, in which family it continued till the Restoration, when the Cordells re-purchased it. Robert Cordell, of Melford, Esquire, was created a baronet 1660. From the Cordells it descended to the family of Firebrace, and was occupied 1764 by the relict of Sir Cordell Firebrace, Bart. late one of the Representatives of the County. She re-married to the Hon. William Campbell, of Leyton Hall, Essex; and died in 1782, upwards of 80 years old. After her death, Mr. Campbell sold it to Sir Henry Parker, Bart. from whom it descended to her son, Sir William Parker.

J. Johnson del. 1737 J. Bowen Lithco Printed by P. Simonau

NEW VIEW OF [illegible] HALL SUFFOLK.



Maddingley Cambridgeshire.

return by Cambridge, by Mr. Hynde's [1], by Somersham [2], by Mr. Crumwell's [3], and so by Justice Dyer's [4], and the Lord St. John's [5], and so through Buckinghamshire towards Windsor. Thus much was signified by the Lord Burghley to the Vice-chancellor of Cambridge; that so the University might be prepared to receive her Majesty if she came that way.

But now, before we go further in this Progress, to relate something concerning the University's waiting upon the Queen while she was at Audley End, which was in the latter end of July.

Dr. Howland [6], Master of St. John's, and Vice-chancellor, had sent his letter to the Lord Burghley their Chancellor, with notice of their purpose in that respect; and likewise to give them his advice and instructions therein, "That they intended to wait upon her Majesty, with the heads of the Colleges: and to have in readiness some Disputants upon two moral questions. The one whereof was,

"*An Clementia magis sit laudanda in Principe quam Severitas.*

"The second, *De Fortunâ & Fato.*

when they intended to present the Queen with a book well bound;" but what that book was, I find not; perhaps some curious edition of the Bible [7].

[1] Madingley, by Cambridge, the seat of John Hynde, Serjeant at Law, in the reign of Henry VIII. since of the Cottons of Landwade, in this County, by marriage of Sir John Cotton, Knt. with Jane, daughter and sole heir of Edward Hynde, in the beginning of the last century. The house built about the time of Henry VIII. or Elizabeth, though much improved by the late Mr. Essex, retains traces of its antient magnificence.

[2] A noble Palace of the Bishop of Ely (then Dr. Cox), of which one wing remained till pulled down by the late Duke of Manchester.

[3] Ramsey Abbey, the seat of Sir Henry Cromwell, called from his liberality *The Golden Knight*, whom the Queen had knighted 1573, and who died 1603. His grandson Henry sold it Colonel Titus, whose surviving coheiress left it to her servants, who sold it to Coulson Fellowes, Esq. whose son William Fellowes afterwards possessed it. The Mansion-house now remaining was fitted up out of the ruins of the Monastery by Sir Henry Cromwell, whose initials are still on the doors.

[4] Probably at Great Stoughton, co. Huntingdon, of which family Lodowick Dyer, Sheriff 11 Charles I. was created a Baronet by Charles I. 1627, which title is now extinct. Fuller's Worthies, p. 167.

[5] At Melchborne, in the county of Bedford, the seat of Oliver St. John, on whom the Queen had conferred the barony of Bletshoe in 1558. He was great-great-grandson to Oliver St. John, first husband to Lady Margaret Beauchamp, who resided much here.

[6] Son and heir of John Howland, of London, Fellow of Peter House, Cambridge, Master of Magdalen College in 1575; then of St. John's, 1577; Bp. of Peterborough, 1584; died June 1600. Godwin, p. 559.

[7] This book proved to be Robert Stephens's first edition of the New Testament in Greek, bound in red velvet and gold, ornamented with the arms of England on each side. See p. 112.

" In answer, their High Chancellor heartily thanked them; and that he liked well of their purpose of presenting themselves unto her Majesty at Audley End. And that of the two questions he liked better the first. And that the second might yield many reasons impertinent for christian ears, if it were not circumspectly used; but yet he left the further consideration thereof to themselves [1]. That the present to her Majesty he allowed of; but that they must have regard, that the book had no savour of spyke, which commonly bookbinders did seek to add, to make their books savour well; for that her Majesty could not abide such a strong scent. That they should do well to provide for the Earl of Leicester, the Lord Chamberlain, and the Earl of Oxford, some gloves, with a few verses in a paper joined to them, proper to every of their degrees; so that in number they exceeded not above eight verses. That for himself he could spare them, so that others might have them; and that if Mr. Vice-chamberlain [Hatton] might have a pair with some verses, it should do well to conciliate his good-will, being a lover of learned men." This was dated, from the Court at Havering [2], July 15.

It was not before the 25th of July, that the Lord Burghley could inform the Vice-chancellor when the Queen was certainly to come to Audley End, *viz.* the next day. And forthwith ordering him, that his servant should bring a letter from him, as Vice-chancellor, and from some of the heads of the Colleges, jointly directed to the Earl of Leicester as their Steward, and to him [Lord Burghley] as their Chancellor; therein requiring those said Lords to direct them [the Heads] at what time, and in what order they should think meet, that they of the University should come. And that his particular opinion was, that he thought fittest for them all, to present themselves in their long black gowns. And as for the matter of the Oration to be uttered by their Orator, he knew it must be *demonstrativo genere*, mingled with thanks and praise to Almighty God, for his long blessings, delivered to the whole Realm by her Majesty's government; and particularly to the two Universities, which were kept by her, as by a Nurse, in quietness to be nourished in piety, and all other learning; free from all outward troubles, as rebellions, and such other innumerable calamities, as other countries were then subject unto. And so to the end, with thanks to her Majesty, and request to continue her favour. This Entertainment was soon after set forth in print, in a book by Gabriel Harvey [3].

[1] The first of these Questions was a little varied; the second totally changed. See p. 114.

[2] See before, vol. I. pp. 93, 94. 253. 307. 387.

[3] Gabriel Harvey, a native of Saffron Walden, and educated in the Free School of the Town, was a great master of the Latin tongue, an Orator, and a Poet; and, on the occasion of the Royal Visit,

The particulars of the attendance of the University at Audley End, are thus related in Mr. Cole's Collections:

"The 26th day of Julie 1578, the Queen's Majestie came in her Progresse intended into Norfolke, to Audley End, at the town of Walden. It was bie the Lord Treasurer, Highe Chauncelour of the University of Cambridge, the Vice-chauncelour, and the Masters of Colledges, thought meet and convenient for the dischardge of dutie, that the said Vice-chauncelor and hedds of Colledges should shewe themselves at the Courte, and welcome her Grace into thesse quarters. Wherupon the 27th day of Julie, being Sondaie, they came all to the Courte in

Harvey poured forth his encomiastic strains in great abundance; and afterwards published them in a separate volume, under the following title: "Gabrielis Harueii Gratulationum Valdinensium Libri Quatuor. Ad illustriss. augustissimamque Principem Elizabetham, Angliæ, Franciæ, Hiberniæque, Reginam longe serenissimam atque optatissimam. Londini, ex Officinâ Typographicâ Henrici Binnemani. Anno cıɔ.ıɔ.lxxviii. Mense Septemb." 4to; of which the following is a brief analysis:

"Dedication to Queen Elizabeth in 52 hexameter and pentameter verses."

Then *Liber Primus* has several Latin Epigrams prefixed, principally by celebrated foreign Scholars, commendatory of Queen Elizabeth.

Liber Secundus is dedicated to Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, whose crest adorns the title of the second book, and whose arms and quarterings are at the end of it, accompanied by "Corollarium Edouardi Grantæ," on this "Symbolum gentilitium."

Liber Tertius is dedicated in like manner, and with similar ornaments, to Lord Burleigh.

Liber Quartus is divided into three parts. The first is dedicated to the Earl of Oxford, the second to Sir Christopher Hatton, and the third to Sir Philip Sydney.

This last, "*Ad Nobilissimum humanissimumque Juvenem, Philippum* SIDNEIUM, *mihi multis nominibus longe charissimum*," begins,

"Tene ego, te solum taceam, Præclare Philippe,
Quemque aliæ gentes, quemque ora externa loquuntur?"

Then follows

"*Elegia ad eundem, paulo ante decessum*," beginning—

"Sum jecur, ex quo te primum, Sidnëie, vidi;
Os, oculosque regit, cogit amare jecur."

He was also the Author of, 1. "Gabrielis Harueii Ciceronianus, vel Oratio post reditum, habita Cantabrigiæ suos auditores. Quorum potissimum causa, diuulgata est. Londini, ex Officinâ Typographicâ Henrici Binneman. Anno cıɔ.ıɔ.lxxvii," 4to.

2. "Gabrielis Harueii Valdinatis, Smithus; vel Musarum Lachrymæ; pro obitu Honoratissimi viri, atque hominis multis nominibus clarissimi Thomæ Smithi, Equitis Britannie Maiestatisque Regiæ Secretarii. Ad Gualterum Mildmaium, Equitem Britannum, et Consiliarium Regium. Londini, ex Officinâ Typographicâ Henrici Binnemani. Anno cic.ıɔ.lxxviii." 4to.

their blacke gownes and hodds, where the Orator of the Universitie, namelie, Mr. Bridgewater of the King's College, in the auternoone about fouer of the clocke the same daie, kneeling before her Majestie, made, in the name of the Universitie, an Oracion gratulatorie, and behind him also kneeled all the Scholars until her Majestie willed them to arise. About the end of his Oracion, the Orator making mention of a present, Mr. Daniel Howla-d, then Vice-chauncelour, making his three ordinarie curtesies, and then kneeling at her Majestie's feete, presented unto her a New Testament in Greek, of Robert Stephanus his first printing in folio, bound in redde velvitt, and lymmed with gowld, the armes of England sett upon each side of the book very fair; and on the third leaf of the book, being fair and clean paper, was also sett and painted in colours the Arms of the Universitie, with these writings following:

Regiæ Majestati deditiss.
Academiæ Cantabrigiensis
Insignia.
Ille LEO illustris prognatus sanguine Judæ.
Vicit, et est dignus solvere signa LIBRI.
Vicit LEO. (the Arms) Aperit qui vincit.

MARS MUSAS.

Arma parum prosunt ni sit Prudentia rectrix:
Sic demum Musas MARTIA CORDA colunt.

Also with the book the said Vice-chancellour presented a paire of gloves, perfumed and garnished with embroiderie and goldsmithe's wourke, price 60*s*. and these verses:

In αποφθεγμα Sereniss.
Principis Elizabethæ

SEMPER VNA.

VNA quod es SEMPER, quod semper es Optima Princeps,
Quam bene conveniunt hae duo verba tibi:
Quod pia, quod prudens, quod casta, quod innuba Virgo
Semper es, hoc etiam SEMPER es VNA modo.
Et Populum quod ames, Populo quod amata vicissim
Semper es, hic constans SEMPER et VNA manes.
O utinam quoniam sic SEMPER es, VNA liceret,
VNA te nobis SEMPER, Eliza, frui.

In taking the book and the gloves, it fortuned that the paper in which the gloves were folded to open; and hir Majestie behoulding the beautie of the said gloves, as in great admiration, and in token of hir thankfull acceptation of the same, held up one of her hands; and then, smelling unto them, putt them half waie upon hir hands. And when the Oracon was ended, she rendryed, and gave most heartie thanks, promiseing to be mindful of the Universitie; and so alledging that she was weary, hott, and fainte after hir joyrnie, departed out of the chambre, sending fourthe the aunswere by the Lord Treasurer, "That if the Universitie would keepe and perform the promise and condicion made in the Oracion, she of her parte would accomplish their requests and peticion."

After hir Majestie had taken hir chambre, the Vice-chancellour, in the name of the whole Universitie, gave unto the Lord Burleigh, High Treasurer of England and Lord Chancellour, a present of perfumed gloves, price 20*s.* together with his arms blazd out in colors, with verses annext to them.

A like present with verses, &c. to the Erle of Leicester High Steward.

The Erle of Sussex was this daie from the Courte, but there was left him a paire of Cambridge gloves, price 4*s.* 2*d.* with certain verses; of which his honour made such accompte, that the next daie he willd Mr. Daniel Chaderton, taking his leave of him, and returning to Cambridge, to thanke the Universitie, and assure them of his good will, saying, "I am ready to pleasure the University to my powre. I am a Master of Arte of that Universitie, and have been twice at Oxford, and there that degree hath been twice offerd me, but I have refused the same; for I mean not to have two strings to my boe."

Item, unto the Erle of Oxford a paire of Cambridge gloves were given with verses.

Item, to Lord Hunsdon, Sir Christopher Hatton, Sir Francis Knollis, Sir Thomas Heneage, Mr. Thomas Wilson, Secretary; and gloves to Sir James Croft, Mr. Comptroller of the Queen's Houshold, Lords Charles and Henry Howard, Lord Ormond, and the Erle of Surrey.

After the departure of the Queen's Highnes, and giving of the gloves, the Lordes and the rest of the Nobilitie and Schollers of the Universitie went into a gallerie, and there called for beare and wine to welcome the Schollers; and from thence into the chambre of my Lord of Leicester, where was handled a Disputation of Philosophy kept and hadd by certaine of the Universitie, Masters of Arte,

namely, Mr. Fleming of King's College, who maintained these two questions affirmative:

1. *Clementia magis in Principe laudanda quam severitas.*
2. *Astra non imponunt necessitatem.*

The Opponents were, Mr. Harvey of Pembroke Hall;
Mr. Palmer of St. John's;
Mr. Hawkings of Peter House;

and Mr. Fletcher, of the King's College, was Moderator of the Disputacion; but my Lord Treasurer, our Chancellour, did take upon him most to moderate the whole Disputacion; and would not suffer any repeticions or long discourses by way of confutacion, to be used by any of them, saying, "Loquor ut Cancellarius, disputa dialecticè & syllogisticè." This Disputacion continued above three hours; and when it was endyd, the Lord Treasurer requested Mr. D. Byng, Master of Clare Hall, to determine, who for a time modestlie refused the same; but in fyne learnedlie and briefly concluded the said questions; and so the Schollers, honourablie dismist, returned home to Cambridge that nyght about midnyght, for in Walden they could get no lodging. There were also verses prepared with gloves for the Lord Keeper [Bacon], the Erle of Warwicke, and the Lord Northe: but, forasmuch as they were not then at Courte, nothing was given. The verses were puns on their mottoes and crests, and their arms painted by them.

The expence incurred by the Town of Saffron Walden, occasioned by this Visit of the Queen at Audley End, is thus recorded in the Accompt Book of that Corporation, from the 3d of October 1577 to the 3d of October 1578[1].

	£.	s.	d.
Imprimis, given the Quene's Maiestie a Cupp of Silver doble gilte, with a cover, waying 40 ounces at 7*s.* the ounce - - -	14	0	0
Paied for the Armes setting on - - - - -	0	18	0
Paied for a case - - - - - - -	0	4	0
Payed for wine at the White Harte for three of the Garde that came to see the state of the Towne - - - - -	0	1	8
Payed to the Quene's Clarke of the Markett - - -	0	10	0
Paied more for his supper at the White Harte, and for meate for his three horses - - - - - - -	0	6	4

[1] Communicated by the Hon. Richard Neville. See before, under 1571, vol. I. p. 280.

	£.	s.	d.
Payed to the Quene's Trompeter that proclaimed the pryses of things	0	6	8
Payed to Knighte Marchell's man for his fee	0	6	8
Payed to the Fflagoners	0	10	0
Payed to the Purvayor of the wayes	0	10	0
Payed to the Quene's Fotmen	1	0	0
Payed to the Porters	0	10	0
Payed to the Trumpetars	0	10	0
Payed to the Sariante at Armes	1	0	0
Payed to the Footmen of the coche and waggins	0	5	0
Payed to the Cookes	0	5	0
Payed to the Blacke Garde	0	5	0
Payed to the Carrier of the Quene's robes	0	5	0
Paied for a gallone of wine for the Ffrenche Ymbasyter	0	2	0
Payed for a sugar lofe geven to my Lorde of Lesitar	0	17	8
The some is .... £.	21	16	6

After quitting Audley End, the first notice which we have of the Royal Visit is given in Churchyard's Description of "The Entertaynemente of the Queene's Majestie into Suffolke[1] and Norffolke;" from which the following particulars are here extracted, to preserve the regular series of dates previous to her Majesty's Entertainment[2] at Norwich.

"To wright of the receiving of hir Highnesse into Suffolke and Norffolke in every poynte," says Churchyard, "as matter may move me, woulde conteyne a great time, in making a just rehearsall thereof: wherefore I will but briefely recite it, and committe the circumstance and manner of the same, to your discretion and judgment. The troth is, albeit they hadde but small warning certaynely to build upon, of the comming of the Queenes Majestie into both those sheeres, the gentlemen had made suche ready provision, that all the velvets and silkes were taken up that might be layde hand on, and bought for any money, and

[1] See in vol. I. p. 98, an account of the expence of the Queen's Progress into Suffolk in 1561.

[2] In the Return made of the Records belonging to the office of the Auditors of the Land Revenue in the Exchequer, is a large roll of Accounts of the Queen's (Elizabeth) Expences of her Household during her Three Month's Tour in the 14th Year (1572) of her Reign. In the month of July, 31 days, about £107. *per* day. In September the whole expence is put down at £2603. 5*s*. 6*d*. and calculated at £153. 8*s*. 10*d*. (Report of Public Records, fol. 1800, p. 174, No. 6.)

soone converted to such garments and sutes of roabes, that the shew thereof might have beautifyed the greatest triumph that was in Englande these many yeares: for (as I hearde) there were two hundred yong gentlemen, cladde all in white velvett, and three hundred of the graver sorte apparelled in blacke velvet coates and faire chaynes, all ready at one instant and place, with fifteene hundred serving men more on horsebacke, well and bravely mounted in good order, ready to receyve the Queenes Highnesse into Suffolke, which surely was a comely troupe, and a noble sight to beholde: and all these waited on the Sheriffe, Sir William Spring[1], during the Queenes Majesties abode in those parties, and to the very confynes of Suffolke. But before hir Highnesse passed to Norffolke, there was in Suffolke such sumptuous feasting and banketts, as seldome in any part of the world hath bin seene before.

"The Maister of the Rolles, Sir William Cordall[2], was one of the firste that

[1] Of Lavenham, Suffolk, High Sheriff in 1578.—His family were wealthy clothiers in that county. Thomas Spring, surnamed the "Rich Clothier," built the Chapel there, 1525; and another Thomas Spring the porch, 1486; for which last there is a monument in the vestry. This family came originally from Durham, where the village of Houghton was called after them "Le Spring." From Thomas beforenamed descended William of Pakenham, Suffolk, created a baronet 1641, which honour is now extinct.

[2] In the New-year's Gifts to Queen Mary, in 1556-7, this great Lawyer is introduced as "Maister Cordall, Solister." His present was "two poringers, worth £7;" and he received in return "a gilt cup with a cover, weighing 13 ounces and three quarters." He was made Master of the Rolls, Nov. 5, 1557, the fifth of Queen Mary, continuing therein till the day of his death, the 23d of Queen Elizabeth, and then was seated at Long Melford (see before, p. 108), which, with its fine old house was his estate; and it is now the property and the residence of her son, Sir William Parker. 1581

Dr. Fuller, noticing Sir William Cordell among the "Worthies" of Suffolk, says, "wherever he was born, he had a fair estate at Long Melford in this County, and lieth buried in that fair Church, under a decent monument. We will translate his epitaph, which will perfectly acquaint us with the great offices he had, and good offices he did to posterity:

Hic Gulielmus habet requiem Cordellus, avito
Stemmate qui clarus, clarior ingenio,
Hic studiis primos consumpsit fortiter annos,
Mox & causarum strenuus actor erat.
Tanta illi doctrina inerat, facundia tanta,
Ut Parlamenti publica Lingua foret;
Postea factus eques, Reginae arcana Mariae
Consilia, & Patriae grande subibat opus:
Factus & est Custos Rotulorum. Urgente senecta
In Christo moriens capit ad astra viam.

beganne this great feasting, and did lighte such a candle to the reste of the sheere, many that were glad bountifully and franckly to follow the same example, with such charges and cost, as the whole trayne were in some sort pleased therewith."

In the morning of August 5, the Queen rode from Melford to Lawshall Hall, near Bury, the seat of Sir William Drury[1]; who, for his part, at his house, "amde her Highnesse a costly and delicate dinner[2]."

"This gentleman," says Sir John Cullum, in his History of Hawsted, "had the honour of entertaining Queen Elizabeth, at his house here, in her Progress in 1578. She rode in the morning from Sir William Cordell's; and dined with one of the Drurys at Lawshall Hall, about five miles distant from Hawsted. The Visit is thus recorded in the Register of that parish, under the year 1578:

"It is to be remembred, that the Queen's Highnesse, in her Progresse, riding from Melford to Bury, 5° Aug. Regineque 20, annoque D'ni predicto, dined at Lawshall Hall, to the great rejoicing of the said parish, and the country thereabouts."

Pauperibus largus, victim vestemque ministrans,
Insuper hospitii condidit ille domum.

Here WILLIAM CORDAL doth in rest remain,
Great by his birth, but greater by his brain.
Plying his studies hard his youth throughout,
Of causes he became a pleader stout.
His learning deep, such eloquence did vent,
He was chose Speaker of the Parliament.
Afterwards Knight Queen Mary did him make,
And Counsellor, State work to undertake;
And Master of the Rolls. Well worn with age,
Dying in Christ, Heaven was his utmost stage.
Diet and clothes to poor he gave at large,
And a fair almshouse founded on his charge."

Sir William Cordell founded near the Church an Hospital for twelve old men, still subsisting. That good man, as Camden called him in his Britannia, lies buried in the Church under a sumptuous monument, with a long poetical epitaph in Latin, which may be seen in Weever, p. 747.

[1] High Sheriff of Suffolk in 1561.

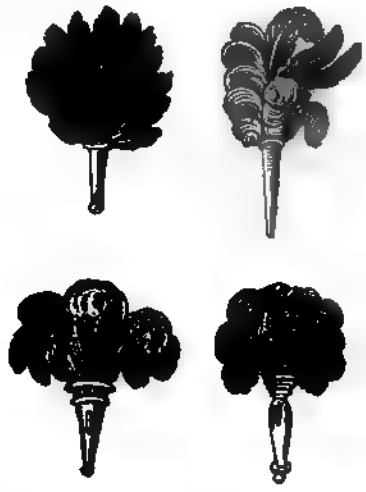
[2] Among the New Year's Gifts to Queen Elizabeth in 1582, Sir William Drury's present was, "a juell of golde, being a pomaunder garnished with sparcks of diamonds, rubyes, and perles;" and Mrs. Frances Drury gave "a forcke of corrall, garnished slightly with golde." And in 1584, Sir William presented her Majesty with "a juell of golde, being two snakes wounde together, garnished with sparcks of rubyes, one small diamond, one small emeralde, on th'one side, and three very small perles pendant, and a white dove in the midest, garnished with three small rubyes."—Of this Family see further, under the year 1589.

"In the evening the Royal Visitor came to Hawsted; her apartment there, ever afterwards, as usual, retaining her name; and tradition reports that she dropped a silver-handled Fan[1] into the moat.

[1] "When Mistress Bridget lost the handle of her fan," says Falstaff to Pistol, in "The Merry Wives of Windsor," "I took't upon mine honour thou hadst it not." Which leads to the following very curious observations from the several Annotators on the Bard of Nature:

"It should be remembered, that *fans*, in our author's time, were more costly than they are at present, as well as of a different construction. They consisted of ostrich feathers (or others of equal length and flexibility), which were sunk into handles. The richer sort of these were composed of gold, silver, or ivory, of curious workmanship. One of them is mentioned in "The Floire," Com. 1610: "—— she hath a fan with a *short silver handle*, about the length of a barber's syringe." Again, in "Love and Honour," by Sir W. Davenant, 1649: "All your plate, Vasio, is the *silver handle* of your old prisoner's *fan*."

In the frontispiece to a Play, called "Englishmen for my Money, or A pleasant Comedy of a Woman will have her Will, 1616," is a portrait of a lady with one of these fans, which, after all, may prove the best commentary on the passage. The three other specimens are taken from the "Habiti Antichi et Moderni di tutto il Mondo," published at Venice, 1598, from the drawings of Titian, and Cesare Vecelli, his brother.



This fashion was perhaps imported from Italy, together with many others in the reign of King Henry VIII. if not in that of King Richard II. STEEVENS.

Thus also Marston, in the "Scourge of Villanie," lib. iii. sat. 8:

"——— Another he
Her *silver-handled* fan would gladly be."

And in other places. And Bishop Hall, in his "Satires," published 1597, lib. v. sat. 4:

"Whiles one piece pays her idle waiting-manne,
Or buys a hoode, or *silver-handled* fanne."

"It was at this time, perhaps, that the Royal Guest bestowed the honour of Knighthood upon the master of the mansion; and it was probably this Sir

In the Sidney Papers, published by Collins, a fan is presented to Queen Elizabeth for a New-year's gift, the handle of which was studded with diamonds. WARTON.

The passage supposed to be alluded to in the Sidney papers is here transcribed from one of Mr. Rowland White's letters to Sir Robert Sidney, Dec. 13, 1595: "Her Majestie is in very good health, and comes much abroad. Upon Thursday she dined at *Kew*, my Lord Keeper's (Sir John Packering) howse (who lately obtained of her Majestie his sute for £.100 a yeare land in fee-farm). His intertainment for that meale was great and exceeding costly. At her first lighting, she had a fine fanne, with a handle garnisht with diamonds. When she was in the midle way, betweene the garden gate and the howse, there came running towards her one with a nosegay in his hand, delivered yt unto her, with a short well-penned speach; it had in yt a very rich jewell, with many pendants of unfirld diamonds, valued at £.400 at least. After dinner, in her privy chamber, he gave her a faire paire of virginals. In her bed chamber, presented her with a fine gown and a juppin, which things were pleasing to her Highness; and, to grace his Lordship the more, she, of herself, tooke from him a salt, a spoone, and a forcke, of faire agatte.".

It appears from Marston's "Satires," that the sum of £40. was sometimes given for a fan in the time of Queen Elizabeth. MALONE.

In a list of jewels given to the Queen at New-year's tide, 1589, is "A fanne of ffethers, white and redd, the handle of golde, inamaled with a halfe moone of mother of perles, within that a halfe moone garnished with sparks of dyamonds, and a fewe seede perles on th'one side, having her Majestie's picture within it; and on the back-side a device with a crowe over it. Geven by Sir Frauncis Drake."

The fans engraved in p. 118 are of foreign workmanship. In English portraits they appear more flat like skreens, or modern fans. That of the Countess of Suffolk, at Gorhambury, (copied in Pennant's Journey from Chester, p. 228, pl. XI.) resembles a powder puff; and others in the hands of Queen Elizabeth, in several portraits of her.

In the magnificent frontispiece, however, to Darcy's "Annales of Queen Elizabeth," she is represented with a much larger and a very handsome fan.

The late Mr. Brome, of —— near Hertford, had a quarto bible, 1611, which James I. used, covered with gold and silver netting, embroidered with his arms; Queen Elizabeth's feather fan, of brilliant colours; and a door from one of her apartments.

The Rev. Dr. Henley observes, that "these fans consisted of the trains of peacocks or ostriches, whose quills were set in a long stem, so as to imbricate the plumes in the gradations of their natural growth. Fans of this fashion were formerly used in England. That here subjoined, from a portrait of Elizabeth, was probably the same noticed by Mr. Warton in the Sidney Papers, as 'presented to her for a New-year's gift, the handle of which was studded with diamonds.' To judge from the language of Burton [—'if he get any remnant of her's, a buske-point, a *feather* of her *fanne*, a shoo-tye, a lace'—], these fans soon after became common. It was, however, to this kind that Milton alluded in a passage of Paradise Lost, the collocation of which, though disjointed, through the mistake of his amanuensis, may by transposing a word be restored:

——————— 'his sleep
Was aery light, from pure digestion bred,

William Drury who rebuilt, or greatly repaired, Hawsted House, afterwards called *Hawsted Place*[1], or *The Place.*—My reasons (says Sir John Cullum) for thinking so will appear from some circumstances in the description which I am going to give of it; and in which I shall be the more particular, as it will afford me an opportunity of illustrating in some measure the taste and mode of living at that period.

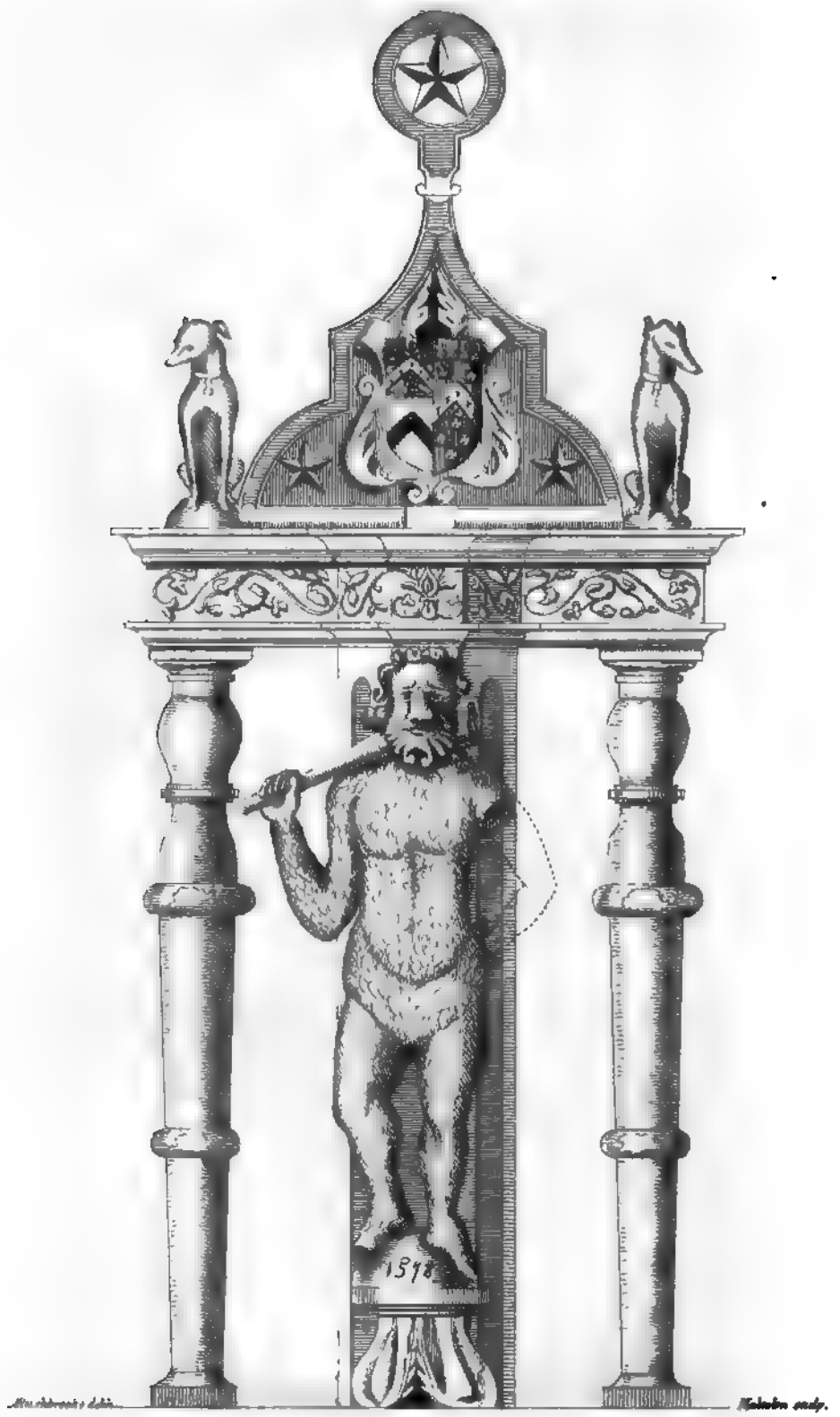
"Its situation, as of many old seats in this neighbourhood, is on an eminence[2], gently sloping towards the South. The whole formed a quadrangle, 202 by 211 feet, within; an area formerly called the *Base Court*, afterwards the *Court Yard.* Three of the sides consisted of barns, stables, a mill-house, slaughter-house, blacksmith's shop, and various other offices, which Harrison, in his Description of Britain, tells us, began in this reign to be thrown to a greater distance from the principal house than they were in the time of Henry VIII. The entrance was by a *gate-house* in the centre of the South side, over which were chambers for carters, &c. This was afterwards laid open, and fenced with iron palisades. The *mansion-house*, which was also a quadrangle, formed the fourth side, standing higher than the other buildings, and detached from them by a wide *moat*, faced on all its banks with bricks, and surrounded by a handsome terrace, a considerable part of which commanded a fine view of the surrounding country, and bespoke a taste superior to the artificial mount, which in many old gardens was to be clambered up for the sake of prospect. The approach to the house was by a

> And temperate vapours bland, which th' only sound
> Of fuming rills, and *leaves*, Aurora's FAN,
> Lightly dispersed, and the shrill matin song
> Of birds on ev'ry bough.'"

Trees, whose branches are well covered with LEAVES, may be, not improperly, styled FEATHERING; and, in the language of Milton, form the FAN of AURORA; which, when waved by the breeze of the morning, occasions the *rustling* that constitutes a third in the complex sound referred to. Thus, Mr. Whately, the first authority in the language of picturesque description:—"Large BOUGHS FEATHERING down, often intercept the sight."

[1] *Place* means a seat, a mansion, a residence. See Mr. Steevens's note on "As you like it," act II. scene 3.

[2] The proper situation of houses began to be attended to in this reign. Lord Bacon, who published his Essays before the end of it, says, in his forty-fifth, "he that builds a fair house upon an ill seat, committeth himself to prison. Neither do I reckon it an ill seat only where the air is unwholesome, but likewise where the air is unequal; as you shall see many fine seats set upon a knap of ground environed with higher hills round about it, whereby the heat of the sun is pent in, and the wind gathereth as in troughs," &c.



ANCIENT · STATVE · AT · HAWSTED · PLACE · SVFFOLK.

as it now remains A.D.1823. *Drawn to a Scale of ½ Inch to a foot.*

flight of steps, and a strong brick bridge of three arches, through a small jealous wicket, formed in the great well-timbered gate, that rarely grated on its hinges.

"Immediately upon your peeping through the wicket, the first object that unavoidably struck you, was a stone *figure of Hercules* [1], as it was called, holding in one hand a club across his shoulders, the other resting on one hip, discharging a perennial stream of water, by the urinary passage, into a carved stone bason. On the pedestal of the statue is preserved the date, 1578 [2], which was the year the Queen graced this house with her presence, so that doubtless this was one of the embellishments bestowed upon the place against the Royal Visit [3]. Modern times would scarcely devise such a piece of sculpture for a virgin Princess. A *fountain* was generally (yet surely injudiciously in this climate) esteemed a proper ornament for the inner court of a great house [4]. This, which still continues to flow, was supplied with water by leaden pipes, at no small expence, from a pond near half a mile off. This *inner court*, as it was called, in which this statue stood, and about which the house was built, was an area of 58 feet square. The walls of the house within it were covered with the pyracantha [5] *(Mespilus Pyracantha)* of venerable growth, which, with its evergreen leaves, enlivened with clusters of scarlet berries, produced in winter a very agreeable effect [6].

"Having crept through the wicket before mentioned, a door in the gateway on the right conducted you into a small apartment, called the *Smoaking-room;* a

[1] Perhaps he might be designed to represent a wild man, or savage, having no attribute of Hercules but his club, and all his limbs being covered with thick hair, and his loins surrounded with a girdle of foliage. He resembles much the supporters of the arms of the late Lord Berkeley of Stratton, and of the present Lord Wodehouse.—"*Hombre Salvagio*, just come out of the woods, with an oaken plant in his hand, and forgrown with moss and ivy," was one of the personages that addressed Queen Elizabeth at her famous Entertainment at Kenelworth Castle.—See vol. I. p. 490.

[2] The mullets and greyhounds are the cognizances of the Drurys; but the impaled shield of arms, which is the Cullums', quartering Crisp's and impaling Berkeley, must have been put up nearly a century after the date of 1578, by Sir Dudley Cullum, who married a Berkeley in September 1681. T. G. C.

[3] It is engraved in the annexed Plate.

[4] In the inward court, says Lord Bacon, in his model of a palace, let there be a fountain, or some fair work of statues, in the midst. In the court at Redgrave Hall, in this County, used to be a huge figure of Cerberus.

[5] The *Mespilus Pyracantha* must have been a great rarity at this time, as in the Kew Garden Catalogue it is not said to have been cultivated by Parkinson earlier than 1629. T. G. C.

[6] This plant seems again coming into fashion for covering the walls of houses, particularly in the neighbourhood of London.

name it acquired probably soon after it was built; and which it retained, with good reason, as long as it stood. There is scarcely any old house without a room of this denomination[1]. In these our ancestors, from about the middle of the reign of Elizabeth till within almost every one's memory, spent no inconsiderable part of their vacant hours, residing more at home than we do, and having fewer resources of elegant amusement. At one period at least, this room was thought to be the scene of wit; for in 1688, Mr. Hervey, afterwards Earl of Bristol, in a Letter to Mr. Thomas Cullum, desires "to be remembered by the witty smoakers at Hausted." Adjoining to this was a large *wood closet*, and a passage that led to the *dining-room*, of moderate dimensions, with a large buffet. These occupied half the South front. At the end of the dining-room was originally a *cloyster*, or arcade, about 45 feet long, fronting the East, and looking into a *flower-garden* within the walls of the moat. The arches were afterwards closed up and glazed; and a parlour made at one end. There are few old mansions without one or more of these sheltered walking-places; and they certainly had their use: but this age of list, sand-bags, and carpets, that dreads every breath of air as if it were a pestilence, shudders at the idea of such a body of the element being admitted into any part of a dwelling. This cloyster was terminated by the spacious and lofty *kitchen*, still standing, and well supplied with long oaken tables.

"On the left hand of entrance, and opposite the smoaking-room, was the *chapel*, a room of state, much affected by the old manerial lords, who seem to have disdained attending the parochial church. The last sacred office performed in it[2] was the christening the Author of this compilation[3], in July 1733. Through this was a door in the *drawing-room*, or largest parlour, which with the chapel occupied the other half of the South front. Adjoining to the parlour was a large gloomy *hall*, at one end of which was a screen of brown wainscot, in which was a door that led to the *buttery*, &c. These formed the West side of the square. Beneath these apartments, and those on the South side, were the *cellars*, well vaulted with brick. The North side was occupied by the kitchen and various offices; and at the back of it was a *drawbridge*. These were the apartments on the ground-floor, which was raised

[1] "If modern houses have not a room of this sort, they have one (perhaps several) unknown to the ancient ones, which is a *powdering room* for the hair."

[2] "Mr. William Hanmer and Mrs. Peregrine North, the father and mother of Sir Thomas Hanmer, Speaker of the House of Commons, were married in this chapel, Nov. 2, 1675."

[3] It is the late Sir John Cullum's, whose words are here given.

twelve feet above the surface of the moat. Over the gateway, chapel, and largest parlour, were the royal apartments, which were approached by a stair-case out of the hall. On this stair-case, against the wall, stood some painted boards, representing various domestic servants: I have one of them, a very pretty well-painted female, said to be for a house-keeper. I know not whether this fancy be as old as the house; the portrait I have, is certainly, from the dress, not more than a century old. Several bed-chambers of common proportions occupied the chief part of the rest of the first story. Among the rooms on that floor, was one called the *still-room;* an apartment where the ladies of old much amused themselves in distilling waters and cordials, as well for the use of themselves and of their poor neighbours, as for several purposes of cookery[1]. In this room stood a death's-head; no improper emblem of the effects of the operations carried on within it.

"Contiguous to one of the bed-chambers was a wainscoted closet, about seven feet square; the panels painted with various sentences, emblems, and mottos. It was called *the painted closet*[2]; at first probably designed for an *oratory*, and, from one of the sentences, for the use of a lady. The dresses of the figures are of the age of James I.[3]. This closet was therefore fitted up for the last Lady Drury, and perhaps under her direction. The paintings are well executed; and now put up in a small apartment at Hardwick House. A fac-simile of these Emblems is given in the two Plates here annexed; and as some of them are perhaps new, and mark the taste of an age that delighted in quaint wit, and laboured conceits of a thousand kinds, I shall set them down, confessing myself unable to unravel some

[1] It may not be unentertaining to see a list of some of the plants which were formerly distilled, taken from the Northumberland Household Book; "Roses, buradge, femingtory (fumitory), brakes, columbyns, okyn leefe, hart's tongue, draggons, parcelly, balme, walnot-leefes, longdobeef (langue du bœuf, ox-tongue), prymeroses, saige, sorrel, red mynt, betany, cowslops, dandelyon, fennel, scabias, elder-flowers, marygolds, wilde tansey, wormewoode, woodbind, endyff, hawsse."

[2] In the Gentleman's Magazine for November 1811, may be seen a description of 29 emblematical devices and mottoes, painted in compartments on an antient oak bedstead, at Hinckley, in Leicestershire.

[3] In the preceding reign the mythological and allegorical taste of the times in the Entertainments given to Queen Elizabeth is well described by Mr. Warton, in his History of English Poetry. "Where the Queen paraded through a country town, almost every Pageant was a Pantheon; even the pastry-cooks were expert mythologists: at dinner select transformations of Ovid's Metamorphoses were exhibited in confectionery, and the splendid iceing of an immense historic plumb-cake was embossed with a delicious basso-relievo of the destruction of Troy," &c. T. G. C.

of them. The following sentences, which are intelligible enough, are in cartouche scrolls, in narrow pannels, at top:

Quod sis esse velis, nihilque malis.

Summam nec metuas diem, nec optes.

Quæ cupio, haud capio.

Parva, sed apta mihi: nec tamen hic requies.

Nunquam minus sola, cum quam sola.

Amplior in cœlo domus est.

Frustra nisi Dominus.

EMBLEMS with MOTTOES.

1. A monkey sitting in a house window, and scattering money into the street *.

Ut parta labuntur.

2. A camel trampling in dirty water †.

Pura juvent alios.

3. A fire on the banks of a river.

Dum servi necessaria ‡.

4. A painter, having begun to sketch out a female portrait.

Dic mihi, qualis eris §.

5. A human tongue, with bat's wings, and a scaly contorted tail, mounting into the air ||.

Quo tendis?

6. A tree with sickly leaves, and a honey-comb at its roots. Near it another, quite leafless.

Nocet empta dolore voluptas.

7. An eagle in the air; an elephant in its talons.

Non vacat exiguis.

8. Some trees leafless, and torn up by the roots; with a confused landscape. Above, the sun and a rainbow ¶.

Jam satis.

9. An old man asleep, with ass's ears, and ants that seem carrying something into his mouth.

Etiam asino dormienti.

10. One man standing on the uppermost point of the earth; and another antipodal to him.

Et hic vivitur **.

11. A man endeavouring to light a candle at a glow-worm.

Nil tamen impertit.

12. A globe resting on a crab.

Sic orbis iter.

---

* This is among the emblems of Gabriel Simeon, a Florentine (published in English, together with the "Heroical Devises" of Claudius Paradin, in 1591), and designed to make us "laugh at those usurers, and the like, who heap up great sums of money, and leave it either to their brother or nephew, or else to dicers, whoremasters, gluttons, and the like, scarcely ever remembering this excellent and golden sentence, *male parta male dilabuntur*."

† The camel is reported to love dirty water, and, it is said, will not drink at a river, till he has troubled it with his feet. This is among the symbols and emblems published by Camerarius, in 1590, with this distich:

Turbat aquam sitiens cum vult haurire camelus;
Sic pacem, ex bellis qui lucra fœda sitit.

‡ Alluding to the old adage, *Fire and water are good servants, but bad masters.*

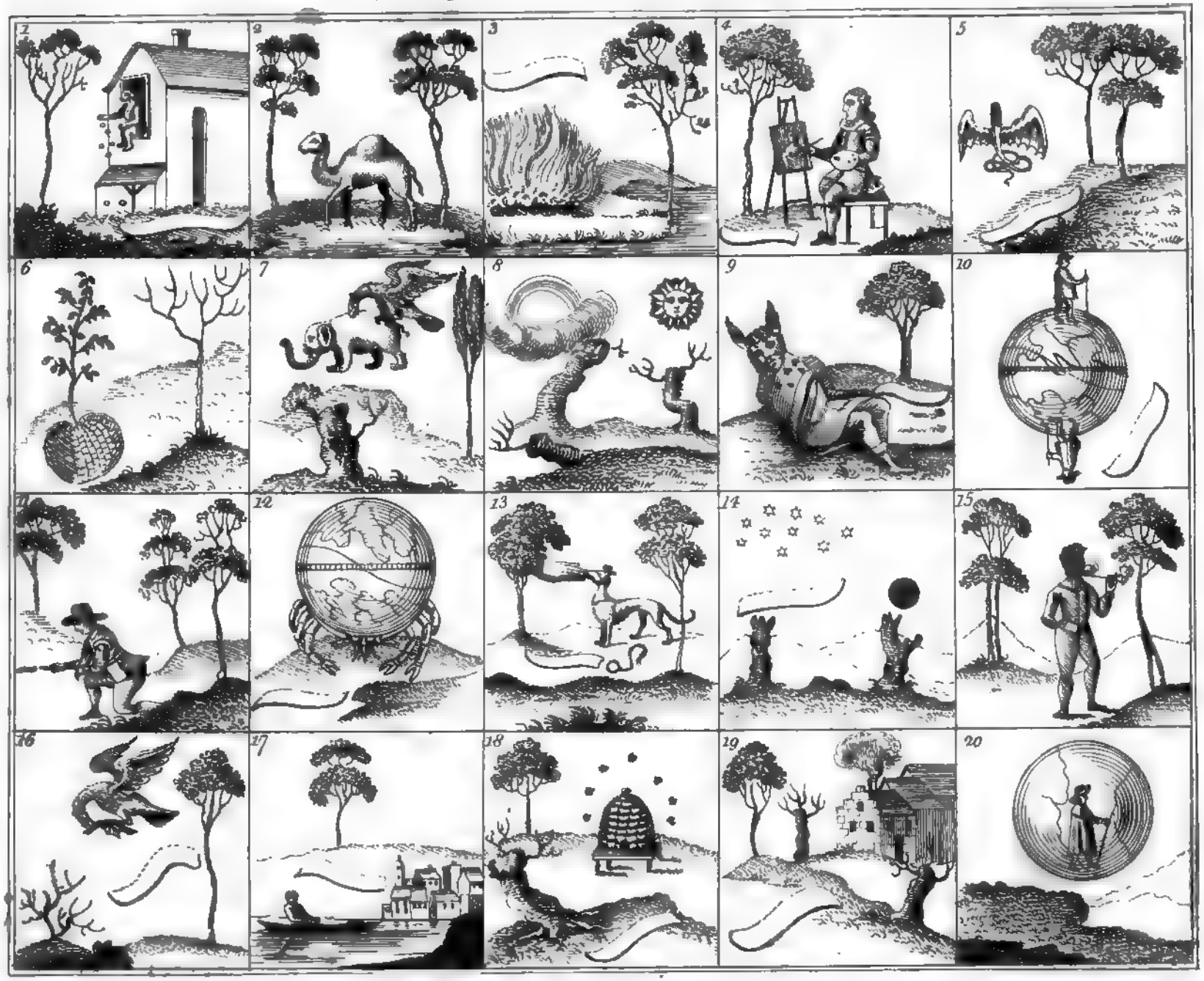
§ A hint to female vanity.

|| This is among the *Heroical Devises* of Paradin; and means to shew the foul extravagances of this unruly member.

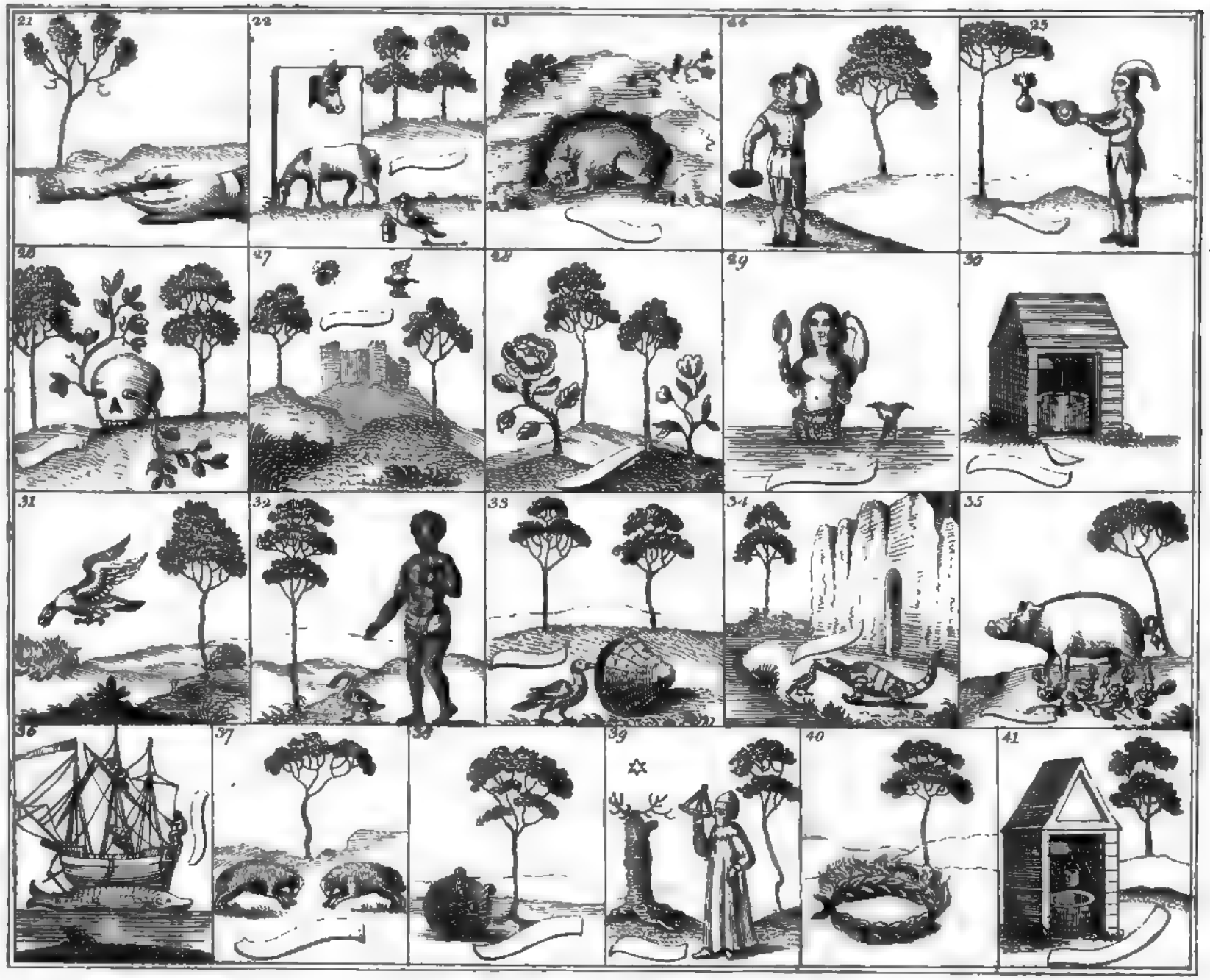
¶ The most faire and bountiful Queen of France, Katherine, used the sign of the rainbow for her armes, which is an infallible sign of peaceable calmenes, and tranquillitie. Paradin.

** This, I suppose, alludes to Sir Francis Drake's Voyage round the World in 1580, an achievement, which must for many years have continued the subject of discourse and admiration. In modern times, such an expedition is looked upon as scarcely more than a common navigation.

Emblems at Hardwick House.



Emblems at Hardwick House.



13. A greyhound disengaged from his collar, and licking his master's hand.

Non fugitiva fides.

14. The sun quite black, and golden stars.

Nec curo videri.

15. A blackamoor smoaking a pipe *.

Intus idem.

16. A bird of prey, in the air, devouring a small bird †.

Fruor nec quiesco.

17. A man rowing in a boat, with a town close in sight.

Et tamen aversor.

18. A bee-hive, with bees about it.

Cum melle aculeus.

19. A fire bursting from the top of a chimney.

Alte, sed extra locum.

20. A pilgrim traversing the earth; with a staff, and a light coloured hat, with a cockle-shell on it ‡.

Dum transis, time.

21. A man's hand holding something like a rope lighted, and from which smoke and fire issue.

Arsit, crepuit, evanuit.

22. An ass standing on his hind legs, his head appearing through the upper part of a white area. Beneath his head a horse is feeding. Near them is a woodcock, with one foot on a lanthorn.

Et occulte, et aperte.

23. A bear in his den.

Obscure, secure.

24. A man taking the dimensions of his own forehead with a pair of compasses §.

Fronti nulla fides.

25. A man in a fool's dress, blowing with a pair of bellows a pot suspended in the air, with some fire in it ||.

Sat injussa calet.

26. A death's head, with some plant of a dark hue issuing from one eye, and lying on the ground; while a similar plant, of a verdant colour, springs erect from the other.

Ut moreris vives.

---

* The blackamoor and the pipe were, in the reign of James, thought suitable companions for one another. The king's dislike of tobacco is well known.

† The meaning of this emblem is perhaps the same with one in Camerarius, which represents a bird of prey in the air, with a small bird in his talons, and in pursuit of some others, with this motto and distich:

Parta tenens, non parta sequar.
Multa licet fido sapiens in pectore condat,
Plura avido tamen usque appetit ingenio.

‡ With his *cockle hat* and *staff*. Shakspeare. Or, as he is described in *Green's Never too late*, 1616:

With *Hat of straw*, like to a swain,
Shelter for the sun and rain,
With *scallop-shell* before.

The cockle-shell hat was one of the essential badges of the pilgrim's vocation; for the chief places of devotion being beyond sea, or on the coasts, they were accustomed to put cockle-shells upon their hats, to denote the intention or performance of their devotion. Warburton. See Hamlet, act IV. scene 4.

§ This, I suppose, is designed as a contradiction to a fancy of Aristotle's, that the shape, and several other circumstances, relative to a man's forehead, are expressive of his temper and inclination. Upon this supposition, Simeon, before mentioned, has invented an emblem, representing a human head, and a hand issuing out of a cloud, and pointing to it, with this motto, *Frons hominem præfert*.

|| This may perhaps express the folly of those who are fond of fomenting disputes and animosities; as that more elegant one of Simeon's, which represents a warrior stirring a fire with his sword, and losing one of his eyes by a spark that flies out of it, with this motto, *Ignis gladio non fodiendus*.

27. A bat flying after a large black insect.

Trahit sua quemque.

28. A rose and a poppy.

O puzzi, O ponga.

29. A mermaid, holding a mirror in one hand, and combing her hair with the other.

Spem fronte.

30. A bucket descending into a well.

Descendendo adimpleor.

31. An eagle going to take something from a fire. Her nest of young ones near.

Pie sed temere.

32. A naked blackamoor, pointing to a swan with one hand, and to his own teeth with the other.

Jam sumus ergo pares.

33. A bird * thrusting its head into an oyster, partly open.

Speravi et perii.

34. A bird † feeding in a crocodile's mouth.

Pascor, at haud tuto.

35. A boar trampling on roses ‡.

Odi profanum vulgus.

36. A ship that has anchored on a whale §, which is in motion. The crew alarmed.

Nusquam tuta fides.

37. Two rams fighting, detached from the flock.

Nec habet victoria laudem.

---

* It is called the *Oyster-catcher (Hæmatopus ostralegus* Lin.), and is said to do its business very dextrously. The motto seems to suppose otherwise.

† *Trochilus*, a name given to a very numerous tribe of beautiful birds, one of which is reported to live on the fragments of meat which it picks out of the crocodile's mouth; an operation with which the latter is so delighted, that he entertains the greatest affection for this bird, and takes the utmost care not to hurt it. Camerarius, before mentioned, represents the crocodile as an emblem of gratitude, on this account, with this motto, *Gratis servire jucundum.* How the present motto is applicable to the subject, I cannot say. "Crocodilis in litore somno datis atque hiantibus *Trochili* aves involantes depurgant dentes, et os ipsum totum; quo munere et ipsi aluntur, et crocodilus sentiens secum commode agi, nihil nocet." (E. Wotton, Oxoniensis, de Differentiis Animalium, fol. 1552.) After the Trochilus has been well fed, the crocodile frequently devours his little bird; this supposition will make the motto sufficiently applicable. Dr. Shaw, in his General Zoology, has described 69 species of Trochili, and 106 species of Certhiæ, which are so nearly allied one to the other, that in some of the smaller species the distinction between them becomes somewhat obscure; and Wotton says, "Varia sunt Trochilorum genera et nomina, nec cum iis omnibus fœdere devincitur amicitiamque colit crocodilus, sed cum solo nuncupato *Cladorincho* (rostro tenui et flexili) societatem et amicitiam servat." T.G.C.

‡ That is, an impure and voluptuous person trampling upon, and despising elegant and virtuous pleasures. Camerarius has this, with the following distich:

Quid subus atque rosis? nunquam mens ebria luxu
Virtutis studiis esse dicata potest.

§ Milton, Par. Lost. b. ii. 200, has presented us with this image:

——— "that sea beast,
Leviathan, which God of all his works
Created hugest that swim the ocean stream:
Him, haply slumb'ring on the Norway foam,
The pilot of some small night-founder'd skiff,
Deeming some island, oft, as seamen tell,
With fixed anchor in his scaly rind,
Moors by his side, under the lee."

The above passage, Mr. Warton thinks, the poet drew from one in his favourite Ariosto, where Astolpho, Dudon, and Renaldo, are said to have seen so large a whale that they took it for an island. Notes on Spenser, vol. II. p. 261.

38. A hedge-hog rolled up, with apples on his prickles *.

Mihi plaudo ipse domi.

39. A philosopher looking at a star with a quadrant. Desipui sapiendo.

40. A garland of leaves lying on the ground, and in flames.

Quid ergo fefellit?

41. A full bucket drawn up to the top of a well.

Haud facile emergit.

The bottom pannels are adorned with flowers in a good taste.

"The *windows*, in general, were spacious [1], but high above the floors. In still earlier times, they were very narrow, as well as high, that they might be more difficult marks for the arrows of an enemy; and that, if the arrows did enter, they might pass over the heads of those that were sitting. After this precaution was needless, the windows, though enlarged, continued to be made high, even till modern days. The beauty of landscape, so much studied now, was then but little or not at all regarded; and high windows, when opened, ventilated the apartments better than low ones [2], and when shut, the air they admitted was less felt.

"On two porches, between which stands the figure of Hercules, are still extant in stone, the arms of Drury, consisting of 16 quarterings, and those of Stafford of Grafton, O. chev. G. with a canton Ermine, and 5 other quarterings. This circumstance, corroborated with the general style of the building, and the date of the pedestal of the statue, induced me to believe, that this house was rebuilt, or thoroughly repaired, by that Sir William Drury, who married a lady of the name of Stafford, and who succeeded to the estate upon the death of his grandfather, in 1557.

[1] Windows, large even to excess, were become so fashionable in this reign, that Lord Bacon, in his 45th Essay, complains, "you shall have sometimes fair houses so full of glass, that one cannot tell where to become, to be out of the sun, or cold."

[2] This, I am aware, is a doctrine that has of late been combated by some French philosophers, who inform us, that, from experiments made in hospitals, they find that the unwholesome vapours, issuing from the invalids, do not mount to the top of the apartments, but are suspended, not much above the evaporating bodies.

---

* The emblem of a frugal careful person. Pliny tells us, "Præparare Hieme Erinaceos sibi Cibos; et volutatos supra jacentia poma, affixa spinis, unum non amplius tenentes ore, portare ea in cavas arbores." Plutarch says, that the hedge-hog, in autumn, rolls itself among the grapes, which it has contrived to pull from the vines, and which it conveys, upon its spines, to its young ones. To this latter account Camerarius alludes in this distich:

Ericium hic qui ceu gradientem conspicis uvam
Frugi sis, et opes tu quoque linque tuis.

"The oak panels of the wainscot of one of the rooms at Hardwick House are all marked in gold with the *Stafford Knot*, the cognizance of that family [1].

"The walls of the house were chiefly built of timber and plaster. The *plaster* in the front was thickly stuck with fragments of glass, which made a brilliant appearance when the sun shone, and even by moonlight. Much of it still remains, and appears to be but little injured by two centuries; perhaps, will survive the boasted stucco of modern artists. I wish I could give the receipt for this excellent composition: I can only say, it contains plenty of hair, and was made of coarse sand, abounding with stones almost as big as horse-beans. And in some of the old walls round the house, where the bricks have crumbled away, the layers of mortar continue sound, and support themselves by their own compactness. The art was not lost even in the 17th century; for some plaster on an outhouse, which bears the date of 1661, still remains perfectly firm.

"This house was no bad specimen of the skill of former artists, in erecting what should last. Part has been taken down, not from decay, but because it was become useless. What is left, promises to stand many years. The mode of its construction contributed to its durability; for the tiles projected considerably over the first story, and that over the ground floor: so that the walls and sills were scarcely ever wetted [2]."

We now return to the description given by Churchyard:

"Sir Robert Jermyen at Rueshbroke [3] feasted the French Embassadoures two severall times, with whiche charges andcourtesie they stood marvellously contented.

[1] See, in the History of Hawsted, p. 166, a Plate of the Stafford arms at Maxtoke Castle, copied from the History of Leicestershire, vol. IV. p. 1037.

[2] Thus far from Sir John Cullum's "History of Hawsted," second Edition, revised by his Brother Sir Thomas Gery Cullum, Bart. pp. 154—166.

[3] The family of Jermin had Rushbroke from the reign of King John; and Robert Jermin, Esq. was High Sheriff in 1574. Dr. Fuller says, "He was a person of singular piety, a bountiful benefactor to Emanuel Colledge, and a man of great command in this County. He was father to Sir Thomas Jermin."—Sir Thomas was Privy Councillor and Comptroller of the Household to Charles I.; and his second son Henry was Master of the Horse and Chamberlain to his Queen. He was created Lord Jermin of St. Edmond's Bury, 1644; and Earl of St. Alban's, and Knight of the Garter, 1660: the Earldom expired in him, in 1683; but the Barony descended to Thomas his eldest brother's son; and Henry the second son was by James II. created Baron Dover, and died without issue 1708. The family ended in heirs general; one of whom brought this estate, by marriage, to the family of Davers, by whom it is still enjoyed.

"The Sheriffe Sir William Spring[1], Sir Thomas Kidson[2], Sir Arthur Higham[3], and divers other of worship, kept great houses, and sundry eyther at the Queenes comming, or returne, solemnely feasted hir Highnesse; yea, and deffrayed the whole charges for a day or twayne, presented giftes, made suche triumphes and devises, as indeede was most noble to beholde, and very thankefully accepted."

On the 7th of August the Queen was at Bury; but, if we may judge from the following extract from the Register of St. James's parish she stayed there but a short time.—"William West, the first that died of the Plague, August 8, 1578."

On Sunday, the 10th, the Queen was entertained at Euston Hall, near Thetford, by Mr. Rookwood[4] who was afterwards but ill requited for his hospitality[5].

[1] See before, p. 116.

[2] Sir Thomas Kitson was son of Sir Thomas Kitson, who, in the reign of Henry VIII. acquired a large fortune by trade in London; and, in 1538, built the stately mansion of Hengrave Hall, near Bury; which descended, by marriage, to the Gages; and is at present their family residence.

[3] The very ancient and respectable family of Higham resided at Barrow, about six miles from Bury. Their mansion-house is now entirely demolished. Of John Heigham Esq. (High Sheriff in 1577) Dr. Fuller says, "I find this passage in the ingenious Michael Lord Montaigne in France, in his *Essay of Glory:*

"I have no name which is sufficiently mine. Of two I have the one common to all my race, *yea, and also to others.* There is a family at *Paris* and another at *Montpellier*, called *Montaigne;* and another in *Brittany*, and one in Zantoigne, surnamed *de la Montaigne.* The removing of one only syllable may so confound our web, as I shall have a share in their glory, and they perhaps a part of my shame. And my ancestors have heretofore been surnamed Heigham or Hiquem, a surname which also belongs to an house well known in England. Indeed the *Highams* (so named from a village in this county) were (for I suspect them extinct) a right ancient family, and Sir Clement Heigham (ancestor of this John our Sheriff) who was a potent Knight in his generation, lies buried under a fair tomb in Thorning Church in Northfolk."

"Sir Robert Hicham, Knight, and Serjeant at Law, was born (if not at) near Nacton in this county, and was very skilful in our common law. By his practice he got a great estate, and purchased the fair manor of Framlingham of the Earl of Suffolk. Herein he met with many difficulties (*knots* which would have made another man's *axe turn edge* to *hew* them off) so that, had he not been one of a sharp wit, strong brains, powerful friends, plentiful purse, and indefatigable diligence, he had never cleared the title thereof to him and his heirs. I am willing to believe that gratitude to God (who gave him to *wade* through so many *incumbrances* and *land* safely at last on the *peaceable possession* of his *purchase*) was the main motive inclining him to leave great part of his estate to *pious uses*, and principally to Pembroke Hall in Cambridge. He departed this life a little before the beginning of our Civil Wars."

[4] Probably the same Rookwood who suffered death in 1605, for his concern in the Gunpowder Plot, and who was styled in his indictment "Ambrose Rookwood, of Staningfield in Suffolk."

[5] See Mr. Topclyffe's Letter to the Earl of Leicester, dated August 30, 1578, in the concluding par of this Progress, where Rookwood is styled "Master of Euston Hall."

Churchyard here adds, "The Norffolke Gentlemen hearing how dutifullie their neybours had receyved the Prince, prepared in lyke sort to shewe themselves dutifull, and so in most gallantest manner assembled and set forward with five and twenty hundred horsemen, whereof, as some affirme, were sixe hundreth Gentlemen, so bravely attired, and mounted, as indeede was worthy the noting, which goodly company wayted on theyr Sheriffe a long season: but in good sooth (as I have heard credibly spoken) the bankets and feastes began heere afresh, and all kind of triumphes that might be devised, were put in practise and proofe.

"The Earle of Surrey[1] did shewe most sumptuous cheere, in whose Parke were Speeches well sette out, and a speciall device much commended: and the rest,

[1] "Kenninghall, a town of large extent, and great antiquity, was so called from Cyning, which in Saxon signifies King, so that *Cyning, or Kenninghall*, signifies the King's House, and, according to the etymology, it hath been a seat of the *East-Anglian* Kings, who are said to have had a castle here, which indeed seems true. Many Urns have been found in this Town, near the Candle-Yards, which shews as if the Romans had been here. The site of it is now called the *Candle-Yards*; (because the offices for that purpose were built in it, when Thomas, the great Duke of Norfolk, built the Palace, this place being distant enough, to hinder the smell reaching it;) it is South-west of the Palace about a furlong, being a square of four acres, encompassed with a spacious trench; at each corner is a Mount, but that to the South-east is much the largest; the manor-house continued through all its changes in this place, till the Duke pulled it down, and built that stately house at the distance before mentioned, which was after called *Kenninghall Palace* or *Place*; it fronted East and West, and was built in form of an (H), having a porter's lodge, and all things else in the grandest manner. It was situated in the midst of a large park, which contained 700 acres, well stocked with deer, the North side guarded with woods and groves, being distant at least a mile from the Town which lies Westward. At the Duke's attainder it was seized by the King, and settled on the then Lady *Mary*, who kept her Court here. To this Castle (as Stow calls it) she removed from Hunsdon in Hertfordshire, and hither resorted to her several Lords and Knights of this County, as Sir John Shelton, Sir Henry Bedingfield, Sir Henry Jerningham, and others, at the death of Edward VI. from whence they went to Framlingham Castle. Afterwards it was in Queen Elizabeth's hands, who was often here; she it was that ordered her tenant Chapman, who then lived in Hersfield Lodge, to lay out the way now called Chapman's Entry, out of her own ground, the old way being so strait that the Queen could not conveniently pass through it. It is now disused, and is called *Queen Bess's Lane*, from her being scratched with the brambles in riding through it, as tradition tells us.—Kenninghall, at the time of the Queen's Visit in 1578, was in the possession of Thomas Earl of Surrey, afterwards fourth Duke of Norfolk.

Two other mansions of the Earl of Surrey are thus noticed by Mr. Blomefield:

"On the North side of Great Newgate-street stands *Surrey-house*, so called from the Earl of Surrey, formerly owner thereof; the Royal arms supported by a lion and a dragon, and those of *Edward* Prince of *Wales*, with this, VE. LE. ROY. and the white and red rose united, with H. R. for Henry VIII. Rex, were to be seen in the windows here, as were the arms of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, High Treasurer and Erle Marshall of England, being *Howard* with the Scotch augmentation, quar-

as a number of Gentlemen, whose names I have not, were no whit behinde to the uttermost of their abilities, in all that might be done and devised.

tering *Brotherton, Warren,* and *Mowbray,* all in a garter with the *Howards* supporters. There was also in a lozenge, having a crown over it, the arms of *Vere* Earl of *Oxford,* with seven quarterings, *viz.* 1. *Trussel;* 2. Argent, a lion rampant Gules, on a fess Or three croslets Sable; 3. Argent, three chevrons Sable; 4. lost; 5. imperfect; 6. Barry, wavy Argent and Sable; 7. Vert, a lion rampant Argent. In Edward the Sixth's time, it was either sold or given by the Duke of Norfolk to his great favourite Sir Roger Wodehouse, Knt. whose city house it was. He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Ratcliff, Knt. and accordingly on a fretted ceiling in a chamber here are his arms impaling *Ratcliff.* In 1570 it was the city house of his son Sir Roger Wodehouse, Knt. and after his death Sir Philip Wodehouse, Knt. much beautified it, and resided here very often." Vol. IV. p. 168, ed. 1806.—In this house lived (and May 13, 1821, died, æt. 72) that worthy man and excellent Antiquary William Stevenson, Esq. F. S. A. of whom see Gent. Mag. vol. XCI. Part. ii. p. 472.

"The Priory of St. Leonard is now in ruins, being totally demolished by Kett and his Rebels; the site is walled in, and contained about fourteen acres; the Church is ploughed over, but part of the gate-house, and the entrance into the Church-yard, are standing close by the present farm-house. The prior had a pension of 6*s.* 4*d.* out of Taverham tithes, and the revenues of the house were all accounted for to the convent at Norwich, which paid the prior here a certain stipend; and every one of the seven or eight monks that resided here had their several stipends; they were obliged to find a scholar, and pay him a yearly exhibition, at one of the Universities, and pay for all his degrees. At its dissolution it went to the Crown, and King Henry VIII. granted it to Thomas Duke of Norfolk, whose son Henry Earl of Surrey, built a sumptuous house on the site, in which he dwelt; on which occasion it was called *Surrey-house,* and the hill *Mount Surrey,* according to Michael Drayton in his poem or epistle to Henry Howard Earl of Surrey,

'Why art thou slack, whilst no man puts his hand,
To raise the Mount where Surrey's tower must stand?
Or who the groundsil of that work doth lay,
Whilst like a wand'rer thou abroad dost stray?
Claspt in the arms of some lascivious dame,
When thou should'st rear an honour to thy name;
When shall the Muses by fair Norwich dwell,
To be the City of the learned well?
Or when shall that fair hoof-plow'd spring distil,
From great Mount Surrey out of Leonard's hill?'

"But this Earl being beheaded, the whole was forfeited to the Crown, where it remained till 1562, and then Queen Elizabeth granted it, with the wood called Priors Wood in Thorp, to Thomas Duke of Norfolk, and his heirs, and King James I. in 1602, confirmed it, with two capital houses in Norwich, to Thomas Howard, Earl of Suffolk, and his heirs." Blomefield, IV. p. 427.

"It continued in the Norfolk family, as their capital seat in this County, till upwards of 100 years since, when it was pulled down piece-meal, and the materials sold for a trifle, with which great numbers of chimnies and walls in the neighbourhood are built, as is evident from the *Mowbrays,* and *Arundels* arms which are upon the bricks." Blomefield, vol. I. p. 215.

On the 16th of August the Queen dined at Brakenashe[1] with the Lady Style; and Edward Downes, Esq. Lord of the Manour of *Erlham* (which divides the Counties of Norwich and Norfolk, and is in Lakenham parish), met her Majesty that afternoon at Hartford-Bridge[2]; and there delivered these verses, with a pair of gold Spurs.

" Resplendent Queen, my Sovereign Lady dear,
My heart would yeald to thee what is thy own;
But, for because the case appears not cleer,
Accept, O Prince, the duty which is known.
My name is *Downes:* I hold of thee by right
A Manour heer, whose name is *Erlham*[3] hight.

In Searjantrie the tenure thereof stand,
And by the grant *à Basilisco* due:
By Petit Serjantrie likewise my land,
Must yeald, my Leig, a payr of Spurs to you.
Therby in proofe my homage to declare,
So oft as please you hither to repayr.

Likewise to me, if old reports be true,
Is service sign'd, which I to do am prest;
That is, while time your Majestie is heer,
I am to be preferr'd before the rest.
Lieutenant to Blaunch Flower's Castle olde,
And High Constable here the place to hold.

[1] Now called Bracon-Ash.—Mr. Blomefield makes no mention of this " Lady Style," but the family of Style was of some note both in Norfolk and Suffolk; and from them descended the Baronets of that name, of Wateringbury in Kent; of whom see Hasted, vol. IV. p. 283.

[2] See hereafter, p. 138.

[3] Erlham was in a family of its own name from 1216 to 1401, when Robert Allen, of Erlham, and his wife had this Manor from John de Erlham. Vid. 24 Ed. I. Numb. 34. Rad. de Erlham, & 15 Hen. VI. Numb. 26. Erlham Manour in Erlham, Robert Allen, sen. in Turr. Lond.—This Manor was conveyed to Edward Downes and Dorothy his wife in 1571; and he sold it, 1593, to Sir Charles Cornwallis, of Horsham St. Faith, Knight.—Thomas Aldrich (not mentioned by Blomefield) was the owner in 1637. (Harl. MSS. 980. fol. 282. b.) It was held by Petit Serjeanty, or the service of the Cross-bow, to defend Norwich Castle, which service was commuted, first for £3. then for 40*s. per annum*. See Blomefield, vol. IV. p. 509, who takes no notice of the tenure by the Spurs. But probably the *Basilisco* refers to the Cross-bow.—In 1745 this manor belonged to Edward Bacon, Esq.; and in 1822 to Joseph John Gurney, Esq.

In lieu therof, there should redound to me
The Palfrey which thy Majestie do bear.
My Spurs, O Queen, I render unto thee.
And for the Bow I pay three pounds a year.
Lo, thus to thee his whole estate is known,
Whose heart and land and goods are all thy own."

Once more we return to Churchyard: "When the Queenes Highnesse came to Norwich, the substance of the whole triumph and feasting was in a manner there new to beginne, for order was taken there, that every day, for sixe dayes togither, a shew of some strange device should be seene; and the Maior and Aldermen appointed among themselves and their breethren, that no one person, reteyning to the Queene, shoulde be unfeasted or unbidden to dinner and supper, during the space of those sixe dayes: which order was well and wisely observed, and gained their Citie more fame and credite, than they wot of: for that courtesie of theirs shall remayne in perpetuall memorie, whiles the walles of their Citie standeth. Besides, the money they bestowed on divers of the trayne, and those that tooke paynes for them (albeit myselfe but slenderly considered) will be a witnesse of theyr well-doyng and good-will, whiles the report of these things may be called to remembrance. I cannot, nor ought not, considering theyr great charges (and discrete governement in these causes) but gyve them due laude and reputation, as farre as my penne or reporte may doe them good, and stretche out theyr credite. For, most assuredly, they have taughte and learned all the Townes and Cities in Englande a lesson, howe to behave themselves in such-like services and actions."

Previous to the Queen's Visit at Norwich, the following entry occurs in the Corporation Records[1]: "2 Aug. 20. Eliz. Whereas for the worship of the Cittie agaynst the receyving of the Queen's Majestie, it is thought convenient that 40 bachelours be appointed to attend and waite upon Mr. Mayor, the Justices of the Peace, and Aldermen; and that they should apparell themselves with mandelions cotes, habbits, and slives, all in one suit, and one sashing, in such sort as is appointed. It is agreed, that if any appointed shall refuse to apparell themselves, they shall forfeit 40*s*. each."

[1] Cited by Blomefield, under the title of "Lib. Cur. 1578."

*** "In 1578 the City of Norwich was acquainted that her Majesty designed a Progress through Norfolk and Suffolk, and to visit this City; upon which, at a Court held on the 20th of June, the houses, streets, and lanes were ordered to be repaired and beautified: and the Mayor sent letters to the Mayors of *Lynn, Yarmouth*, &c. to desire them to send workmen to assist, who should be paid for their journey and work. The cross in the market was painted; the posts in timber-colour, and the rest white; the pillory and cage taken away; and the wall of St. John's church-yard, at Maddermarket, was taken down to widen the street, and rebuilt before her Majesty's coming; the muck-hill at Brazen Doors was carried away; and the road to St. Stephen's Gate new gravelled; the narrow way at St. Giles's Gate enlarged by casting down the hills; every inn-keeper was ordered to have a horse always ready for a post-horse; no cows were to be brought into the City; no scourers to use any wash; no grocer to try any tallow, &c. during her Majesty's abode here. Three boats were made into barges; and four or five hundred pounds borrowed by the City, for rewards to be given to certain of the Council, Officers, and Servants. Thus did they prepare for the magnificent Entertainment of the Queen; which being so very grand, and so particularly related, it will not be amiss to insert it at large."

The above paragraph is Mr. Blomefield's Introduction to his account of this Royal Visit, which he professes to take from "Queen Elizabeth's Progress to Norwich, anno 1578, collected by B. G. and T. C. imprinted at London by Henry Bynneman, 4to, with a Map of Norwich City, by John Day," as re-published in Stow's Supplement to Holinshed's second volume, p. 1237.—The particular tract here quoted I have not seen. I cannot but express a doubt that the two accounts of B. G. and T. C. were never collected in the manner they appear in Blomefield, except in the Supplement to Holinshed, from which he printed them. How Mr. Blomefield came to think of *Stow* as the Author of the Supplement to Holinshed, I know not; certain it is, that in the margin this account is said to be given by *Abraham Fleming*, "ex publicis editionibus B. G. & T. C."

The two tracts of Ber. Gar. [or Bernard Goldingham as commonly called, I believe improperly[1]] and T. C. [Thomas Churchyard] are here printed separately, in the order of time in which they appeared. Both these were printed by Bynneman; but neither of

[1] Goldingham was one of the contrivers of the sports, but not the publisher of the narrative. "I apprehend," says Mr. Park, in a letter to the present Editor, "that neither *Bernard Goldingham*, as it is commonly supposed, nor *Barnaby Googe*, as Herbert, and after him Ritson, suggested, was the publisher of the Narrative, &c. From Churchyard's mention of Maister *Garter* as a party concerned, and from the abridged name of *Ber. Gar.* before the dedication, it would seem that *Bernard Garter* is the true claimant, who published 'The Tragicall History of two English Lovers, 1563,' printed by R. Tottel, 1565, and who prefixed a copy of verses to 'Pasquine in a Trance,' 1584, with the signature of *Ber. Gar.*"—"The Garden Plot," by Goldingham (which has been noticed in vol. I. p. 502), possesses a considerable share of merit; and is thus addressed to Queen Elizabeth: "*In the Lord.*

them (at least in any copies I have seen) has "the map." In Dr. William Cunyngham's "Cosmographical Glass, 1559," folio, is a map of the excellent city of Norwich, "Nordovicum, Angliæ civitas, anno 1558, I. B. F." On a dial, "*præterit tempus;*" arms of England and Norwich. And it is not improbable but the copy of Bynneman's Edition of the Queen's Progress, mentioned by Mr. Ames, and from him in Brit. Top. II. 12, might have the map of Norwich accidentally bound in. The first of these two Progresses here reprinted is the last mentioned in Gough's "Anecdotes of British Topography," loc. cit. and referred to in Churchyard's [1], which is also there mentioned.

On a still closer examination, I find no reason to alter my opinion. The words in the Continuation of Holinshed are: "[1579], Here, though somewhat out of place (for it should have been entered at 1578), it were better to record the receiving of the Queens Majestie into Suffolk and Norfolk, than making no commemoration thereof at all, to let it perish in *three half-penie* [2] pamphlets, and so die in oblivion. It maie also serve for

Madam, in regard of your Majestye's mild gouermente ouer your subiectes, and in token of my bounden duety and allegiance to your Hyghnes, I have framed thys presente, by shew artyfycyalye to continue that your remembranee, which by course hath naturaly discontinued from your syghte, wherin althoughe I cannot with my cuninge counterfett with flower, to deceave birdes or fenceless creatures, as Apelles did with his grapes; or begwile reasonable men themselves, as Zeuxes did with his carpet; or be assoted in overlyking my owne device, as Pigmalion was upon his marble image; yet I hope your Matie will no less excepte of my well-offeringe, then Dido did to see Æneas with a rodd draw fourth the araye of Greekishe hoste in the sea sandes; or that the ladys of Greece, when theire husbands at theire retire did with theire fingers dipt in wine, syttinge at the table, drawe the whole plott of the cetye of Troye. Indeed the whole matter ys not so historycall, and yet in effecte more morall; and therefore shewyth as well to derecte the lyfe as to delyghte the mynde, and may perhappe mysticali contayne as strange transformancies of men and women to trees, herbes, and flowers, as ever Ovyd reported of, in his booke called *Metamorphosis:* Which being discovered, maymoue your Highnes to higher delighte, and moue me to farther travell, and in tyme, as my grownde shall increase, to add to this Garden plott both, and an Orcharde of pleasant frutes, and a Parke of strange beaste: Humbly beseachynge your Mageste in the mean tyme so to accepte hereof, allthoughe the worke shall not deserve greatly to be comendyd, y^t the meaninge of the man may not be utterly condemned, who sekethe to delyght your princeli mynde, in all honest plesances; and besechinge God that you may longe delight in the same, to the great joye of all your Magesteis subjectes.

Your Magestes moste loyall HENRY GOLDYNGHAM.

"Be constant, be constant; feare not for paine:
Christ hath redeemed thee, and Heaven is thy gaine."

[1] "I was the fyrste that was called, and came to Norwiche aboute that businesse, and remayned there three long weekes before the Courte came thether, devising and studying the best I coulde for the Citie; albeit other gentlemen, as Maister Goldingham, Maister Garter, and others, dyd steppe in after, and broughte to passe that alreadye is sette in print in a booke." Churchyard, in the tract hereafter to be printed.

[2] Qu. does this mean one penny half-penny, or *three* several tracts, each worth one half-penny.

a rest of recreation, as also (and that most worthilie) maie remaine in record, to signifie what well affected subjects the Queens Majestie hath within her dominions; to whom goods, lands, friends, kindred, or life, none of these severallie, nor all jointlie, are so pretious and deere, but, for hir sake, they can find in their hearts to esteem them as doing.

And now to the matter:

"The truth is," saieth one that wrote the whole Entertainment, "they had but small warning," &c. as in Churchyard, p. 115, to "such-like services and actions," p. 133.

The next paragraph begins as in p. 137, "On Saturday, being the 16th of August," &c.

The joyfull Receyving of the QUEENE's most Excellent MAJESTIE into hir Highnesse Citie of NORWICH: the things done in the time of hir abode there; and the Dolor of the Citie at hir departure. Wherein are set downe divers ORATIONS in Latine, pronounced to hir Highnesse by Sir ROBERT WOOD, Knight, now Maior of the same Citie, and others: and certaine also delivered to hir MAJESTIE in writing. Every of them turned into English. At London, imprinted by Henry Bynneman.

To the Right Worshipful Sir OWEN HOPTON, Knight, the Queenes Majesties Lieutenante of hir Highnes Tower of London, BER. GAR. Citizen of London, wisheth Health and increase of Worship.

Sithens at my returne from Norwich (Right Worshipfull) you vouchsafed to imparte unto me your earnest desire to understand the order and manner how hir Majestie was receyved into that worthy Citie: I am bolde likewise to decipher unto your Worship what occasions offered themselves to me upon the same your request. First appeared to me the Majestie of my Prince, which beautifieth her kyngdome, as the bright shinyng beames of beautifull Phœbus decketh forth the earth: which gladded the hartes of the people there, as they no lesse laboured to travayle forth to view the excellency of their Soveraigne, than the true labouring bee enforceth hirself in the spring tyme (when dame Flora first decketh the soyle) to seeke their delights, and our profite, amongst the sweete smellyng floures. Then the aboundant clememencie of hir Highnes, receyving the loyall hartes of hir loving people in parte, as good as theyr meaning deserved, so enflamed their former desires, as every sparke kindled a bonfire. The Nobilitie, delighting this harmony, so endevoured to holde in tune every string of this heavenly musike, as

there seemed but one hart in Queene, counsaile, and communaltie. The Mayor, Magistrates, and good Citizens, employed their study and substaunce to holde on this happy beginning; the Prince had hir pleasure, the Nobilitie their desire, the whole trayne such entertainment, as for the tyme of hyr continuance there, Norwich seemed (if any suche there be) a terrestrial paradise. But when the frowning Friday folowed, which called hir Majestie thence, I leave (because I am loth to tell) the dolour that was, to the report of them that did see it. These all, Right Worshipfull, upon your demaund, presented themselves unto me to be uttred, and these, I thinke, are the thinges which you desired to heare. And because I doubte not, but that there are a great number of your vertuous minde herein: to satisfie both them and you, I have here set forth what my smal capacitie could collect touching the premisses, during this whole tyme of hir abode there. Accept my rude and rashe dealing in this my doyng, I beseech you, for that your worshipful request carrieth me to my uttermost limite: wherein, though the sodayne chop of an unskilfull carpenter perhaps disquareth the strong tymber of this beautifull frame; yet let the skilfull eye of your Worship, and other learned Readers (to whom I submitte me), place the same to the best purpose, and holde my good will as recompence of my fault, and bynde me to them, and you, for ever. *Vale.* Your Worhip's to command, B. G.

On Saturday, being the 16th of August 1578, and in the twentith yeere of the Raigne of our most gratious Soveraigne Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God Queen of England, France, and Irelande, Defendor of the Faith, &c. the same our most dread and Soveraigne Lady (continuyng hir Progresse in Norfolke) immediately after dinner set forward from Brakenashe, where she had dyned with the Ladye Style[1], beeyng five miles distant from Norwich, towardes the same hir most dutifull Citie.

Sir Robert Wood, then Esquire, and nowe Knight, Maior of the same Citie, at one of the clocke the same happy day, sette forwarde to meete with hir Majestie in this order: firste, there roade before him, wel and seemely mounted, three-

[1] See before, p. 132.

score of the most comelie yong men of the Citie, as Bachelers, apparelled all in blacke sattyn doublets, blacke hose, blacke taffata hattes and yeallowe bandes, and their universall liverie was a mandylion of purple taffata, layde aboute with silver lace; and so apparelled, marched forwardes, two and two in a rank.

Then one whiche represented King Gurgunt, sometyme Kyng of Englande[1], whiche buylded the Castle of Norwich, called *Blanch Flowre*, and layde the foundation of the Citie. He was mounted uppon a brave courser, aud was thus furnished: his body armed, his bases of greene and white silke; on his head a black velvet hat, with a plume of white feathers. There attended uppon him three henchmen in white and greene: one of them did beare his helmet, the seconde his tergat, the thirde his staffe. After him a noble companie of Gentlemen and wealthie Citizens, in velvet coates and other costly furniture, bravely mounted. Then followed the Officers of the Citie, every one in his place. Then the Sword-bearer, with the sworde and hatte of maintaynaunce. Then the Maior, and foure and twentie Aldermen, and the Recorder, all in scarlette gownes, whereof, so many as had bin Maiors of the Citie, and were Justices, did weare their scarlet cloakes. Then followed so many as had bin Sherifs, and were no Aldermen, in violet gownes, and satten tippets. Then followed divers other, to keepe the people from disturbyng the array aforesayde.

Thus every thing in comely order, they all (except Gurgunt, whiche stayed hir Majesties commyng within a flight shotte or two of the Citie, where the Castle of Blaunche Flowre was in moste beautifull prospect) marched forwarde to a bridge, called Hartforde Bridge[2], the uttermoste lymit that way, distant from the Citie two miles or thereabouts, to meete with hyr Majestie: who, within one houre or little more after their attendaunce, came in suche gratious and princely wise, as ravished the hartes of all hir loving subjects, and might have terrified the stoutest heart of any enemy to beholde. Whether the Majestie of the Prince, whiche is incomparable, or joy of hir subjectes, whiche exceeded measure, were the greater, I thinke, woulde have appalled the judgement of Apollo to define. The acclamations and cries of the people to the Almighty God for the preservation of hir Majesty ratled so loude, as hardly for a great tyme coulde any thinge be hearde: but at last, as every thyng hath an ende, the noyse appeased; and the Maior

[1] "This is according to a fabulous tradition only." Blomefield. [2] See before, p. 132.

saluted hir Highnesse with the Oration following; and yeelded to hir Majestie therewith the sworde of the Citie, and a fayre standing cuppe of silver, and guilt, with a cover; and in the cup one hundreth poundes in golde.

The Mayor's Oration was in these wordes:

Si nobis ab Optimo Maximo concederetur optio quid rerum humanarum nunc potissimum vellemus: nihil duceremus antiquius (Augustissima Princeps) quam ut tuus ille, qui ita nos recreat, castissimi ocelli radius posset in abditissimos cordium nostrorum angulos se conferre. Cerneres profecto quanta sint hilaritate perfusa, quam in ipsis arteriis et venulis spiritus & sanguis gestiant: dum intuemur te hujus Regni lumen (ut David olim fuit Israelitici) in hiis tandem finibus post longam spem & ardentissima vota exoriri. Equidem ut pro me, qui tua ex autoritate & clementia (quod humillimis gratiis profiteor) celeberrimæ huic civitati præsum, & pro hiis meis fratribus, atque omni hoc populo quem tuis auspiciis regimus, ex illorum sensu loquar, quod & ipse sentio: sic nos demum supplicibus votis exposcimus, ut Majestatem tuam benevolam nobis, & propitiam experiamur: ut nunquam cuiquam populo advenisti gratior quam nobis. In illius rei luculentissimum indicium, insignia hæc honoris & officii nostri, quæ nobis clementissimus Princeps Henricus Quartus quinto sui regni anno, cum Prætore, Senatoribus, & Vicecomitibus concessit (cum antea Ballivis, ut vocant, ultra annalium nostrorum memoriam regeremur): perpetuis deinde Regum privilegiis, & corroborata nobis, & aucta magnifice, Majestati tuæ omnia exhibemus, quæ per tuam unius clementiam (quam cum immortalibus gratiis prædicare nunquam cessabimus) vicesimo jam anno tenuimus. Atque una cum illis hunc Thesaurum quasi pignus nostrarum & voluntatum & facultatum, quas omnes, quantæ quantulæve sint, ad tuum arbitrium devovimus: ut si quid omni hoc fœlicissimi tui temporis decursu admisimus, quod amentissimos, obsequentissimos, amplitudinis tuæ saluti, Coronæ, emolumento devotissimos non deceat: statuas de nobis, & nostris omnibus, pro tua clementissima voluntate. Sin ita clavum hujus Civitatis (Deo duce) reximus: ut eam in portu salvam Majestati tuæ conservaverimus, & populum primum gloriæ Dei, & veræ religionis, deinde salutis, honoris, & voluntatis tuæ studiosissimum, quantum in nobis est, effecerimus: tum non libet nobis id a petere, quod insita tibi singularis clementia facillime a te ipsa impetrabit. Tantum obsecramus, ut Amplitudinem tuam Deus omnibus & animi & corporis bonis cumulatissime beare velit.

The Mayor's Oration Englished:

If our wishe should be graunted unto us by the Almighty, what humaine thing we would chiefly desire, we would account nothing more pretious (most Royall Prince) than that the bright beame of your most chast eye, which doth so chere us, might penetrate the secret strait corners of our hartes: then surely should you see how great joyes are dispersed there, and howe the spirite and lively bloud tickle in our arteries and small veynes, in beholding thee the light of this Realme (as David was of Israell) now at length, after long hope and earnest petitions, to appeare in these coastes. Truely on mine owne part, which by your Highnesse authoritie and clemencie (with humble thankes be it spoken) do governe this famous Citie, and on the parte of these my brethren, and all these people, which by your authoritie we rule (speaking as they meane, and as I myselfe do thinke) this onely with all our hartes and humble praiers we desire, that we may so finde your Majestie gracious and favourable unto us, as you for your part never came to any subjects better welcome than to us your poore subjectes here. For most manifest token whereof, we present unto your Majestie here, these signes of honour and office, whiche wee received of the most mighty Prince Henry the Fourth, in the fift yere of his raigne, then to us granted in the name of Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriffs, whereas before tyme out of minde or mention, we were governed by Bayliffes (as they terme them), which ever since have bene both established and encreased with continuall priviledges of Kinges: and which by your only clemencie (which with immortall thankes we shall never cease to declare) we have now these twentie yeres enjoyed: and, together with these signes, this treasure is a pledge of our good wills and habilitie: which all how great or little soever they be, we poure down at your pleasure; that if we have neglected any thing, in all this course of your most happy raigne, which becommeth most loving, obedient, and well willing subjectes to performe, for the preservation of your crown, and advancement of your Highnes, you may then determine of us and al ours at your most gracious pleasure. But if we have (God being our guide) so ordered the governance of this Citie, that we have kept the same in safetie to your Majestie's use, and made the people therein (as much as in us lieth) first, most studious of God's glory and true religion, and next of your Majestie's health, honour, and pleasure, then aske we nothing of you, for that the singular clemencie ingrafted in your Highnes will easily of itself graunt that which is requisite for us to obtain. We only therefore desire, that God would aboundantly blesse your Highnesse with all good gifts of minde and body.

Whiche Oration ended, hir Majestie accepting in good part every thing delivered by the Maior, did thankefully aunswere him in these wordes, or verie lyke in effect: "We hartily thanke you, Maister Maior, and all the reste, for these tokens of good-will, nevertheless Princes have no neede of money: God hath endowed us abundantly, we come not therefore but for that whiche in right is our owne, the heartes and true allegeaunce of our subjects, whiche are the greatest riches of a kingdome: whereof as we assure ourselves in you, so doe you assure yourselves in us of a lovyng and gratious Soveraigne:" wherewith was delivered to the Mayor, a mace or sceptre, whiche hee carryed before hir to hir lodging, whiche was in the Bishop of Norwich his Pallaice, two myles distant from that place. The cup and money was delivered to a Gentleman, one of hir Majestie's footemen, to carry. The Mayor sayde to hyr, "*Sunt hic centum libræ puri auri.*" The cover of the cup lifted up, hyr Majestie saide to the footeman, "Looke to it, there is a hundreth pound." With that hir Highnesse, with the whole companie, marched towardes Norwich, till they came to a place called the Towne Close, distant from the Citie a good flight shot, where the partie which represented Gorgunt came foorth, as in maner is expressed, and was ready to have declared to hir Majestie thys Speach followyng; but, by reason of a showre of raine whiche came, hir Majestie hasted away, the Speech not uttered. But thus it was:

Leave of to muse, most gracious Prince of English soile,
What sodaine wight in martiall wise approcheth neare:
King Gurrunt I am hight, King Belin's eldest sonne,
Whose syre Dunwallo first, the British crowne did weare.
Whom truthlesse Gutlack forste to passe the surging seas,
His falshode to revenge, and Denmarke lande to spoyle.
And finding in returne, this place a gallant vente,
This Castle fayre I built, a forte from foraine soile:
To winne a conquest, gets renowne and glorious name,
To keepe and use it well, deserves eternall fame.

When brute through Cities, Townes, the woodes and dales did sound,
Elizabeth this country peerlesse Queene drew neare:
I was found out, myselfe in person noble Queene
Did haste, before thy face in presence to appeare.

Two thousand yeares welnye in silence lurking still:
Heare, why to thee alone this service I do yelde.
Besides that, at my Cities sute, their founder first
Should gratulate most this joyfull sight in open field.
Foure speciall poyntes and rare concurring in us both
This speciall service have reserv'd to thee alone:
The glory though of eche in thee doth farre surmount,
Yet great with small comparde, will like appeare anone.
When doubtfull warres the British Princes long had wroong,
My grandsire first uniting all did weare the crowne.
Of Yorke and Lancaster, who did conclude the broyles?
Thy grandsire Henry Seventh, a King of great renowne.
Myne uncle Brennus eke, my father joyning hands,
Olde Rome did raze, and sacke, and halfe consume with fire:
The puissant father so, new Rome that purple whore
Did sacke, and spoyle hir neare of all hir glittering tire.
Lo Cambridge scholes by myne assignment founded first,
By thee my Cambridge scholes are famous through the world.

I thirtie wandring ships of banisht men relieved.
The thronges of banisht soules that in this Citie dwell,
Do weepe for joy, and pray for thee with teares untold.
In all these thinges thou, noble Queene, doest farre excell.
But loe to thee I yeelde as duetie doth me binde
In open field myselfe, my Citie, castle, key,
Most happy fathers Kinges in such a daughter Queene,
Most happy England were, if thou shouldest never die.
Go on, most Noble Prince, for I must haste away,
My Citie gates do long their Soveraigne to receyve:
More true thou never couldst, nor loyall subjects finde,
Whose harts full fast with perfect love to thee do cleave.

Then her Majestie drewe neare the gate of the Citie called Saint Stephen's Gates, whiche, with the walles there, were both gallauntly and strongly repayred. The gate itselfe was thus enriched and beautified: firste, the portcullice was new

made, both timber and iron. Then the outward side of the gate was thus beautified: the Queene's armes were moste richely and beautifully set forth in the chiefe fronte of the gate; on the one side thereof, but somewhat lower, was placed the scutchion of Saint George, or Saint George hys crosse: on the other side, the armes of the Citie; and directly under the Queene's Majesties armes was placed the falcon, hir Highnesse badge, in due forme, and under the same were written these wordes: "God and the Queene we serve." The inner side of the gate was thus beautified: on the right side was gorgeously set forth the redde rose, signifying the House of Yorke; on the left side the white rose, representing the House of Lancaster; in the middest was the white and redde rose united, expressing the Union; under the whiche was placed, by discent, the armes of the Queene, and under that were written these two verses:

Division kindled stryfe,
Blist Union quenchte the flame:
Thence sprang our noble Phœnix deare,
The pearlesse Prince of Fame.

And besides that, at this gate, the waites of the Citie were placed with loude musicke, who cheerefully and melodiously welcomed hyr Majestie into the Citie: and then passed she forward, through Saint Stephen's Street, where the first Pageant was placed, in forme following:

The first Pageant was in Saint Stephen's Parish, in this manner:

It was buylded somewhat lyke the manner of a stage, of 40 foote long, and in breadth eight foote. From the standing place upwarde, was a bancke, framed in the manner of a free-stone wall, in very decent and beautifull sorte: and in the height thereof were written these sentences, *viz.*

The causes of this Commonwealth are,

God truely preached.

Justice duely executed. The people obedient.
Idlenesse expelled. Labour cherished.

Universall Concorde preserved.

From the standing place downward [1], it was beautified with painters worke artificially, expressing to sight the portraiture of these severall loombes, and the

[1] "This was the artizan-strangers Pageant." Blomefield, from the Norwich Roll.

weavers in them (as it were working); and over every loombe the name thereof, *viz.* Over the first loombe was written, "The weaving of worsted;" over the seconde, "The weaving of Russels;" over the thirde, "The weaving of Darnir;" over the fourth, "The weaving of Tuft Mockado;" the fifth, "The weavyng of Lace;" the sixte, "The weavyng of Taffa;" the seaventh, "The weaving of Frindge." And then was there the portraiture of a matrone and two or three chyldren, and over her head was written these wordes, "Good nurture chaungeth qualities." Upon the stage there stoode at the one ende eyght small women chyldren spinnyng worsted yarne, and at the other ende as many knittyng of worsted yarne hose: and in the myddest of the sayde stage stood a pretie boy richly apparelled, which represented the Commonwelth of the Citie. And all the reste of the stage was furnished with men whiche made the sayde severall workes, and before every man the worke indeede: and every thing thus in readinesse, stayed hir Majesties comming; and when she did come, the childe which represented Commonwelth did speake to hir Highnesse these wordes, *viz.*

Most gracious Prince, undoubted Soveraigne Queene,
Our only joy next God, and chiefe defence:
In this small shewe our whole estate is seene;
The welth we have, we finde proceede from thence.
The idle hande hath here no place to feede,
The painefull wight hath stil to serve his neede.

Againe, our seate denyes our traffique heere,
The sea too neare decides us from the rest,
So weake we were within this dozen yeare,
As care did quench the courage of the best:
But good advise hath taught these little handes
To rende in twayne the force of pining bandes.

From combed wool[1] we drawe this slender threede,
From thence the loombes[2] have dealing with the same,
And thence againe in order do proceede,
These severall workes[3] which skilfull Art doth frame:
And all to drive dame Neede into hir cave,
Our heades and handes togither labourde have.

[1] Pointing to the Spinners. [2] Pointing to the Loombes. [3] Pointing to the Workes.

We bought before the things that now we sell,
These slender ympes their workes do passe the waves,
Gods peace and thine, we holde and prosper well,
Of every mouth the handes the charges saves.
Thus through thy helpe and ayde of power divine,
Doth Norwich live, whose harts and goods are thine. Finis. B. G.

This shewe pleased hir Majestie so greatly, as she particularly viewed the knitting and spinning of the children, perused the loombes, and noted the several workes and commodities which were made by these meanes: and then, after greate thankes by hir given to the people, marched towards the market-place, where was made a second devise, as followeth:

The second Pageant.

The seconde Pageant thwarted the streete at the entrance of the market, betweene Mayster Skinner and Maister Quashe, beyng in breadth two and fiftie feete of assise, and was divided into three gates; *viz.* in the middest a mayne gate, and on eyther side a posterne: the maine gate in breadth fourteene foote, eche posterne eight foote, their heigths equall to their proportion: over eche posterne was as it were a chamber, whiche chambers were replenished with musicke. And over all the gates, passed a stage of eight foote broade, made in the maner of a Pageant, both curious, rich, and delightfull; the whole worke, from the Pageant downeward, seemed to be jaspar and marble. In the forefront towardes hir Majestie, was the armes of Englande on the one side the gate, and on the other side the falcon, with crowne and scepter, whiche is hir owne badge. The other side was beautified with the armes of England on the one side the gate, and with the creste of Englande on the other side. The stage or Pageant was replenished with five personages apparelled like women. The first was the City of Norwich, the second Debora, the third Judeth, the fourth Esther, the fifth Martia, sometime Queene of England. At the first sight of the Prince, and till hir Majesties comming to the Pageant, the musitians, whiche were close in the chambers of the saide Pageant, used their loude musicke, and then ceassed: wherewith hir Highnesse stayed, to whome the personage representyng the Cittie of Norwich did speake in these wordes, *viz.*

Whom Fame resounds with thundring trump which rends the ratling skies,
And pierceth to the hautie Heavens, and thence descending flies

Through flickering ayre: and so conjoines the sea and shoare togither,
In admiration of thy grace, good Queene, thart welcome hither:
More welcome than Terpsicore was to the Town of Troy.
Sea-faring men by Gemini conceive not halfe my joy:
Strong Hercules to Theseus was never such delight,
Nor Nisus to Eurialus as I have in this sight,
Penelope did never thirst Ulisses more to see,
Than I, poore Norwich, hungred have to gaine the sight of thee.
And now that these my happy eyes beholde thy heavenly face,
The Lorde of Lordes I humbly pray, to blisse thy noble grace
With Nastor's life, with Sibelle's health, with Crœsus' stock and store,
With all good gifts of Salomon, and twice as many more.
What should I say? Thou art my joy next God, I have none other,
My Princesse and my peerlesse Queene, my loving Nurse and Mother.
My goods and lands, my hands and hart, my limbes and life are thine,
What is mine own in right or thought, to thee I do resigne.
Graunt then (oh gracious Soveraigne Queene) this only my request,
That that which shal be done in me be construed to the best.
And take in part my slender shewes, wherin my whole pretence
Is for to please your Majestie, and end without offence.
So shall I clap my hands for joy, and hold myselfe as rich
As if I had the golde of Inde, and double twice as much. Finis. B. G.

Then spake Debora, the second person:

Where Princes sitting in their thrones set God before their sight,
And live according to his lawe, and guide their people right,
There doth his blessed giftes abounde, there kingdomes firmely stand,
There force of foes cannot prevayle, nor furie fret the lande.
Myselfe (oh peerlesse Prince) do I speake by proofe of matter past,
Which proofe by practise I perfourmde, and foylde his foes at last.
For Jabin King of Canaan poore Israel did spight,
And ment by force of furious rage to overrun us quite.
Nyne hundred iron chariots he brought into the field,
With cruell Captain Sisera by force to make us yeelde.
His force was great, his fraude was more, he fought, we did defende,
And twenty winters long did last this warre without an end.

But He that neyther sleepes nor slackes such furies to correct,
Appointed me Debora for the Judge of his elect:
And did deliver Sisera into a Woman's hande.
I slewe them all, and so in rest his people helde the lande.
So, mightie Prince, that puisaunt Lord hath plaste thee here to be,
The rule of this triumphant Realme alone belongth to thee.
Continue as thou hast begon, weede out the wicked route,
Upholde the simple, meeke, and good, pull downe the proud and stoute,
Thus shalt thou live and raigne in rest, and mightie God shalt please.
Thy state be sure, thy subjectes safe, thy commonwelth at ease.
Thy God shal graunt thee length of life, to glorify his name,
Thy deedes shall be recorded in the book of lasting fame. Finis. B. G.

Then spake Judeth, the third person:

Oh floure of grace, oh prime of Gods elect,
Oh mighty Queene and finger of the Lord,
Did God sometime by me poore wight correct,
The Champion stoute, that him and his abhord:
Then be thou sure thou art his mighty hand,
To conquere those which him and thee withstand.

The rage of foes Bethulia did besiege,
The people faint were ready for to yeeld:
God ayded me poore widow nerethelesse,
To enter into Holofernus field,
And with this sword, by his directing hand,
To slay his foe, and quiet so the land.

If this his grace were given to me poore wight,
If Widowes hand could vanquish such a Foe:
Then to a Prince of thy surpassing might,
What Tirant lives but thou mayest overthrow?
Persever then his servant as thou art,
And hold for aye a noble victors part. Finis. B. G.

Then Hester spake, the fourth person:

The fretting heads of furious Foes have skill,
As well by fraude as force to finde their pray:

In smiling lookes doth lurke a lot as ill,
As where both sterne and sturdy streames do sway,
Thyselfe, oh Queene, a proofe hath seene of this,
So well as I poore Esther have ywis.

As Jabin's force did Israel perplex,
And Holofornes fierce Bethuliel besiege,
So Hamon's slights sought me and mine to vex,
Yet shewde a face a subject to his liege,
But force nor fraude, nor Tyrant strong can trap,
Those whiche the Lorde in his defence doth wrap.

The proofes I speake by us have erst bin seene,
The proofes I speake, to thee are not unknowen.
Thy God thou knowest, most dread and soveraigne Queen,
A world of foes of thine hath overthrowen;
And hither nowe triumphantly doth call
Thy noble Grace, the comforte of us all.

Dost thou not see the joy of all this flocke?
Vouchsafe to viewe their passing gladsome cheare,
Be still (good Queene) their refuge and their rocke,
As they are thine to serve in love and feare:
So fraude, nor force, nor foraine Foe may stand
Againste the strength of thy moste puyssaunt hand. Finis. B.G.

Then spake Martia, the fifth person:

With long discourse (oh puissant Prince) some tract of time we spend,
Vouchesafe yet nowe a little more, and then we make an ende.
The thundring blaste of Fame, whereof Dame Norwich first did speake,
Not only shooke the aire and skies, but all the earth did breake,
It rent up graves, and bodies raisde, eche spirite tooke his place,
And this alonely worde was hearde: "Here comth the Pearl of Grace;
Here commes the Jewell of the Worlde, hir peoples whole delight,
The Paragon of present time, and Prince of earthly might."
The voice was strange, the wonder more: for when we viewde the earth,
Eche Prince that erst had raigned here, receyvde againe his breath,
And with his breath, a libertie to holde againe his place,
If any one amongest us all exceede your noble Grace.

Some comforte every one conceyved, to catche againe his owne;
His utmost skill was trimly usde, to have his vertues knowne.
The Playes surpasse my skill to tell, but when eche one had sayde,
Apollo did himselfe appeare, and made us all dismayde.
" Wil you contende with hir (quoth he), within whose sacred breast,
Dame Pallas and myselfe have framde our soveraigne seate of rest?
Whose skill directs the Muses nine, whose grace doth Venus staine:
Hir eloquence like Mercurie: like Juno in hir traine?
Whose God is that eternall Jove which holds us all in awe?
Beleeve me, you exceede the bounds of Equitie and Lawe."
Therewith they shronk themselves aside, not one I coulde espie,
They coucht them in their caves agayne, and there ful quiet lye,
Yet I that Martia hight, whiche sometime rulde this land,
As Queene for thirtie-three yeares space, gat licence at his hande,
And so Gurguntius did, my husbands father deare,
Whiche built this Towne and Castle both, to make oure homage here,
Whiche homage, mightie Queene, accept: the Realme and Right is thine:
The Crowne, the Scepter, and the Sworde, to thee we do resigne.
And wishe to God, that thou mayste raigne twice Nestors yeares in peace,
Triumphing over all thy foes, to all our joyes encreace. Amen. Finis. B. G.

Herewith she passed under the gate, with suche thankes, as plainely expressed hir noble nature: and the musitions within the gate, upon their softe instruments, used broken musick, and one of them did sing this dittie:

From slumber softe I fell aslepe,
From sleepe to dreame, from dreame to depe delight
Eche jem the gods had given the world to keepe
In princely wise came present to my sight:
Such solace then did sincke into my minde,
As mortall man on molde could never finde.

The Gods did strive, and yet their strives were sweete,
Ech one woulde have a vertue of hir owne,
Dame Juno thought the highest place most meete
For hir, bicause of riches was hir throne.

Dame Venus thought, by reason of hir love,
That she might claime the highest place above.
The Virgins state Diana still did prayse,
And Ceres praysde the fruite of fertile soyle:
And Prudence did dame Pallas chiefly rayse:
Minerva all for eloquence did strive.
They smylde to see their quarellyng estate,
And Jove himselfe decided their debate.
"My Sweetes (quoth he) leave of your sugred strife,
In equall place I have assignde you all:
A Soveraign Wight there is that beareth life,
In whose sweete hart I have inclosde you all.
Of England soyle she is the Soveraigne Queene,
Your vigors there do florish fresh and greene."
They skipt for joy, and gave their franke consent,
The noyse resounded to the hawtie skie:
With one lowd voyce they cryed al, "Content!"
They clapt their handes, and therewith waked I.
The world and they concluded with a breath,
And wisht long raigne to QUEENE ELIZABETH. Finis. B. G.

Herewith she passed through the market-place[1], whiche was goodly garnished, and thence through the other streetes, which were trimly decked, directly to the Cathedral Church, where *Te Deum* was song; and after service she went to the Bishop's Palace, where hir Majestie kepte the time she continued in Norwich. All this was upon Saturday the 16 of August 1578.

Upon the Monday following Maister Churchyard brought Mercurie in a gallant coatch, strangely apparelled, into the Greene-yard, under the privy or bedchamber window, out of the which the Queenes Majestie looked: which Mercurie, in verse made for that purpose, uttered to hir Highnesse, "That if it were hir pleasure at any tyme to take the ayre abrode, there were devises to be seene to pleasure hir Majestie." And, accordyng to that promise, on Tewsday following (for before that day, by means of the weather, she went not abrode) he performed a very prety pleasant shew before hir Highnesse without Saint Benets Gates, as she went

[1] "The companies stood in their liveries, on each side, as they passed the market-place." Blomefield.

towards *Gossie Parke*, to hunt. In whiche day the Minister of the Dutch Church, pronouncing to hir Majestie the Oration following, presented the cup therein mentioned; whiche I esteeme to be worth fiftie poundes, very curiously wrought:

Oratio ad Serenissimam Angliæ Reginam habita 19 Augusti, 1578, a Ministro ecclesiæ Belgogermanicæ Nordovici in loco publico.

Magna oratoribus qui percelebratorum ætate vixerunt fuit laus, Serenissima Regina, quod Judicum animos partim suaviloquentia, partim posita rei personæque ante ipsorum oculos calamitate, in quemcunque vellent animi habitum transformarent: Prius membrum non vulgarem nobis ob oculos ponit hominum facilitatem, quod adeo sequaces dictoque audientes fuerint, ut se linguis duci paterentur: Posterius magnam ubique apud gentes, quarum Respublica optabili ordine fuit constituta obtinuit gratiam: longe autem majorem apud eos qui Christo nomen dederunt: omnium vero maximam apud te, o Serenissima Regina, ecclesiæ Christi nutrix, cujus animum verbo Dei obsequentem instruxit, non fucatus hic sermo, sed Christi spiritus, pietatisque zelus: ipsissima piorum calamitas afflictorumque lachrymæ, lachrymæ inquam Christi fidelium te commoverunt, misera dispersaque Christi membra quibusvis injuriis objecta, mille jam mortibus territa, in tutelam salutemque animi juxta ac corporis recipere atque protegere. Ob hæc singularia tua in nos pietatis beneficia, & quod tutore optimo Magistratu in hac tua Nordovicensi urbe (quam Majestas tua nobis ob Christi religionem exulantibus domicilii loco clementer concessit) vivimus, adde quod populi in nos animum favorabilem experimur, imprimis Deo patri, & Domino unico servatori nostro Jesu Christo, deinde & tibi, Serenissima Regina, immortales non quas debemus sed quas possimus agimus gratias. Porro humile quidem & unicum tamen nostrum est votum, animi nostri gratitudinem Majestati tuæ ostendere. Ecce igitur nullum munus, sed animum nostrum: nullum regium splendorem, sed pietatis posteritatisque monumentum serenissimæ tuæ Majestati consecratum, hoc autem eo gratius Majestati tuæ fore confidimus, quod ex inculpati piissimique Josephi historia, Dei erga Majestatem tuam bonitas, ad vivum sit delineata, quem nulla astutia, nullum robur, nulla denique regnandi libido, sed fides constans, Christiani pectoris pietas, cœlestisque virtus, singulari Dei favore ex sanguinaria fratrum conspiratione, mortisque metu, ad summam dignitatem, regnique decus evexerunt. In hujus fratres non aliena videtur proverbialis illa apud Hebræos sententia, invidia malarum rerum appetitus, & studium variæ gloriæ hominibus sæpissime occasio sunt sui interitus, tamen quod Josephi animum attinet, ea fuit præditus & temperantia, &

fortitudine, ut nimis iniquus simul & pravus censeri posset, qui cum vel minimo vindicandi affectu accusare velit, adeo Dei providentiæ & se, & omne vitæ suæ studium, vitæ inquam in alieno regno discrimen commisit, ut non aliunde quam a solo Dei nutu pendere visus sit: sed quorsum ista? In te ne hæc ipsa aliaque consimilia, o Serenissima Regina, & regni tui ratione omnium oculis conspicua sunt? Hæc inquam esse ecclesiæ Christi fœlicissimum gaudium, spirituale diadema, & summum decus, hujus vero regni vere regium splendorem, atque perennem gloriam, quis nisi mente captus inficias ire potest? Piissime tu quidem singulari Dei bonitate ac animum Josephi tum in regni tui conservatione, tum in regno Christi amplificando imitata es, o nutrix ecclesiæ Dei fidelissima, solius enim Dei est nunc per res (prout hominum oculis sunt subjectæ) secundas disperdere, illum autem per quævis tentationum genera rerumque discrimina extollere: quos ut vasa suæ misericordiæ agnoscit, ita etiam & bonitate & spiritus sui tum consolatione, tum fortitudine ad æternæ vitæ fœlicitatem prosequitur: Quod nostrum votum ratum esse, Majestatem tuam regnique ordinem spirituali prudentia ac sapientia stabilire, eamque in longam ætatem servare, tuæ item Majestatis subditos vera sui cognitione magis ac magis imbuere, dignetur bonus ille & clemens Deus, per merita filii sui Domini nostri Jesu Christi. Amen.

Regiæ Majestatis post orationem oblatum est monumentum aliquod, in cujus superficie artificiose sculpta erat historia Josephi ex Genesi.

In circumferentia vero hoc carmen:

Innocuum pietas ad regia sceptra Josephum,
Ex manibus fratrum, carnificisque, rapit:
Carcere & insidiis sic te, Regina, tuorum
Ereptam duxit culmina ad ista Deus.

Inscriptio erat in ipsius capacitate scripta in orbem hoc modo:

Serenissimæ Angliæ Reginæ Elizabethæ, ecclesiæ Belgicæ Nordovici ob religionem exulantes, hoc monumentum & pietatis & posteritatis ergo consecrabant, 1578.

In interiore ipsius parte erat insigne serpentis in gyrum convoluti, cui media insidebat columba, cum hoc Christi elogio:

" Prudens ut serpens, simplex ut columba."

The Minister of the Dutch Church his Oration in Englishe:

The Oratours (most gracious Queene) which lived in the age of them that won greatest renown, were highly commended, for that they could transforme the Judges minds, partly by eloquence, and partlye by setting downe before their

eyes the calamitie of the thing and person they spake off, into what disposition they listed. The first part declareth unto us no common felicitie of men, in that they were so willing in folowing, and attentive in hearing, as they would suffer themselves to be lead by eloquence: the last obtayned great favour amongst al nations whose commonweale was governed in good order, and farre greater amongst the Christians: but greatest of all with thee (O most excellent Queene) the Nurse of Christ his Church, whose minde, obedient to God's word, the spirite of Christ, and zeale of godlinesse, and not this profane kinde of speech hath instructed. The very calamitie of godly men, and teares of the afflicted, the teares, I say, of faithfull Christians, have throughly moved thee to defende and protect the miserable and dispersed members of Christe object to everie kinde of injurie, before beaten in peeces by a thousand deathes, with the safetie and preservation as well of minde as bodie; for these thy singular benefits of godlynesse towardes us, and that we live under so good a tutor, being Magistrate in this thy Citie of Norwich, which thy Majestie hath of clemencie graunted unto us for a mansion-place, which were banished for Christ his religion; and, moreover, that we finde the mindes of the people favourable towards us, first we give immortall thankes, not such as we ought, but such as we are able, unto God the Father, and the Lord our only Saviour Jesus Christe, and then unto thee, most mercifull Queene. Moreover, it is our humble, and yet our only petition, to shewe unto your Majestie the thankefulnesse of our minde: behold, therefore, dedicated to your most excellent Majestie, not any gift but our minde, no princely jewel but a monument of godlynesse and posteritie, the which we hope will be so much the more acceptable to your Majestie, for bycause the goodnesse of God towardes youre Majestie is lively drawne out of the historie of the innocente and most godly Josephus, whom neyther pollicie, strength, nor desire of bearing rule, but constant faith, godlinesse of a Christian heart, and heavenly vertue by God's singular mercie, delivered from the bloudy conspiracie of his brethren, and feare of death, and brought unto highe dignitie and royall kingdome: to whose brethren that proverbiall sentence of the Hebrews is very fitly alluded. Envie being the desire of evill thinges, and covetousnesse of transitorie renowne, is oftentimes the occasion of man's destruction: but, touching the minde of Josephus [1], the same was indued with suche temperaunce and fortitude, that hee might be thought no lesse unjust than wicked, that woulde accuse hym so much as with the least affection of

[1] Joseph.

revengement, so whollye did hee commit himselfe, and all the governement of his life; his life, I say, put in hazarde in a straunge kingdom, unto the providence of God, that he seemed to hang of no other thing than the only will of God. But to what ende speake I this? Are not these selfe same thinges, and others their like (O most excellent Queen) by the eyes of all men clearely beholden in thee, and the order of thy kingdom? What man (I say) having hys wittes, can deny these things to be the most happy joy, spirituall crown, and chiefest ornamente of Christes Churche, and truely of this kingdome the princely beautie and perpetuall renowne? Thou surely doest follow most holily the minde of Josephus, by the singular goodnesse of God, as wel in preserving thy kingdome, as in amplyfying the kingdome of Christ (O thou most faithful Nurse of the Church of God): for it is in God only to destroy this man by prosperitie (as it seemeth unto man), and advance another by al kindes of adversitie and humaine danger, whom he acknowledgeth as the vessels of his mercie, and so by his goodnesse, togither with the consolation and strength of his spirit, doth bring them to the happinesse of eternall life, which our petition that good and merciful God graunt may be ratified in establishing your Majestie and governaunce of your kingdome with spiritual wisedome and understanding, in preserving the same for manye yeres, and induing your Majesties subjectes more and more with true knowledge of him, for his Sonnes sake, our Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

The Oration ended, there was a certaine monument presented to hir Majestie, in the upper part whereof was artificially graven the Historie of Josephus, out of Genesis.

In the compasse thereof was this verse:

To royal scepters, godlinesse, Josephus innocent,
Doth take, from brothers bloudie handes, and murtherers intent.
So thee, O Queene, the Lord hath led from prison and deceite
Of thine, unto these highest toppes of your princely estate.

In the inner parte of the same there was the figure of a Serpent enterfolding itselfe; in the middest whereof did sit a Dove, with this sentence of Christe, Matth. x. 16:

"Wise as the serpent, and meeke as the dove."

The Wednesdaye towardes evening, Maister Churchyarde was likewise readie uppon the water with another devise, when hir Majestie was without the gates

towardes *Mounte Surrey*[1]; but weather hindered it so, as nothing was there done by him. But as she returned homewarde, within Bishops Gate, at the Hospitall Dore, Maister Stephan Limbert, Maister of the Grammer Schoole in Norwich, stood readie to render hir an Oration: hir Majestie drewe neare unto him, and, thinking him fearefull, saide graciously unto him: "Be not afrayde." He aunswered hir again in English: "I thanke your Majestie for your good encouragement;" and then with good courage entered into this Oration:

Ad illustrissimam Principem Elizabetham, Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ reginam, &c. Ante fores πτωχοδοχείου Nordovicensis, Oratio Stephani Limberti Ludimagistri publici.

Ægyptum fama est inundante Nilo (serenissima Regina), et aureo Pactoli flumine quotannis Lydiam irrigari, quæ res in iis agris maxima fœcunditatis causa putatur. In nos autem, atque adeo universam Angliam, qua late patet, non e Tmolo aut aliis nescio quibus montibus, sed ex illo perenni & uberrimo fonte bonitatis tuæ, multi maximique pietatis, justiciæ, mansuetudinis, aliorumque innumerabilium bonorum, præ quibus jam viluit aurum & obsolevit, copiosissimi rivi profluxerunt. Atque ut ex infinitis vel unum leviter attingam, propterea quod de pluribus dicere nec est hujus loci & temporis, nec facultatis meæ; insignem illam misericordiam celsitudinis tuæ, Nobilissima Regina, & ad levandum pauperrimorum hominum inopiam incredibilem propensionem (qua de plurimis virtutibus nulla Deo gratior, πρὸς γάρ Διός εἶσιν ἅπαντες πτωχοὶ, ut canit Homerus) in summa principe nulla mortalibus admirabilior esse potest, quibus tandem laudibus efferemus? quam honorificis verbis prosequemur? πτωχοδοχείον, hoc est hospitium pauperum celeberrimum est apud omnes posteros regiæ virtutis atque beneficientiæ monumentum futurum, institutum quidem ab illustrissimo Henrico, patre celsitudinis tuæ, a nobilissimo Edovardo fratre maximis tabulis consignatum, a tua vero majestate, quod non minorem laudem meretur, Cringlefordiensibus fundis & possessionibus egregie nuper auctum atque amplificatum, ut non tam alienis jam ornamentis, quam propriis virtutibus merito lætari possis. Recordata quippe es pro tua singulari prudentia atque eruditione, divinam illam sapientissimi Platonis legem, quam undecimo de legibus libro scriptam reliquit, πτῶχος μηδεὶς ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ πόλει γιγνέσθω. Tantam igitur benignitatem, tam eximiam, & incredibilem misericordiam tuam, illustrissima Princeps, quibus complectemur studiis? quibus

[1] See before p. 131.

officiis, aut qua voce grati animi voluntatem testificabimur? Cum enim omnes referendæ gratiæ studio & labore, vel accuratissimas rationes exquisiverimus, ne unius quidem hujus beneficii, quo nos augustissimæ majestati tuæ obstrictos esse & devinctos agnoscimus, magnitudinem assequi poterimus. Superabimur vel ab hoc uno & singulari merito, nedum sperandum est, ut immenso reliquorum meritorum pelago, quod tum in omnes tibi subditos publice, & generatim, tum in hanc civitatem proprie ac particulatim exundavit, pares esse queamus. Vere nos jam Ὄλβιον incolimus, & in beatis illis insulis de quibus meminit Hesiodus πὰρ ὠκεάνον βαθυδίνην ætatem agimus, qui non modo frugibus, lana, pecore, aliisque subsidiis humanæ vitæ, sed multo magis veræ religionis verbique divini, in quibus animi solum acquiescunt, preciosissimis opibus abundamus. Sunt qui Britanniam alterum orbem appellaverunt, quod hac ætate nostra dici rectissime posse arbitror. Cum enim omnes undique terræ gravissimis bellis affligantur, & discordiarum jactentur fluctibus, soli nos, celsitudine tua clavum moderante, in pacatissimo portu navigamus, & ab orbe malorum disjuncti, in cœlum quodammodo fœlicitatis sublati videmur. Quod est ergo officii nostri, primum Deo Opt. Max. gratias agimus, cujus unius bonitati omnem hanc, quantacunque est, beatitudinem acceptam referimus, precamurque ut eam nobis propriam & perpetuam esse velit: deinde Celsitudini tuæ, serenissima Regina, cujus opera, cura, solicitudine, & partam hanc nobis fœlicitatem, & tot annos conservatam agnoscimus. Lætamur hoc aspectu tuo, & gratulamur incredibili studio, quod tum ex meo ipsius sensu loquor tum omnes qui jam undique confluxerunt Nordovicenses tui a me dici postulant. Atque utinam in hæc pectora posses oculos inserere, & occultos animorum nostrorum sinus perlustrare, videres profecto inclusam intus quæ tantis angustiis erumpere non potest, infinitam molem voluntatis. Fidem omnem, studium, observantiam, quæ tantæ Principi debentur, ut hactenus promptissime detulimus, ita studiosissime semper deferemus; & si quando casus aliquis inciderit (quod Deus omen avertat) ut sacrosanctæ Majestatis tuæ, aut istius florentissimi regni vel salus in discrimen veniat, vel dignitas periclitetur, non solum bonorum omnium ac facultatum effusionem, sed laterum nostrorum oppositus & corporum pollicemur. Rogamus deinde & obsecramus Excellentiam tuam, illustrissima Regina, ut & hoc nostrum qualecunque officium a summa benevolentia animoque quam gratissimo profectum boni consulas, & de nobis Nordovicensibus sic existimes, ad lautiores te fortasse subditos venisse sæpe, ad lætiores nunquam.

The Oration of Stephan Limbert, publike Scholemaster, to the most magnificent Prince Elizabeth, of England, Fraunce, and Irelande, Queene, &c. before the Gates of the Hospitall of Norwich:

It is reported (moste gracious Queene) that Ægypte is watered with the yerely overflowing of the Nilus, and Lydia with the golden streame of Pactolus, whyche thing is thought to be the cause of the greate fertilitye of these countries: but uppon us, and farther, over all Englande, even into the uttermoste borders, many and maine rivers of godlynesse, justice, humilitie, and other innumerable good things, in comparison of the whyche golde is vile and noughte worth, do most plentifully gushe out, and those not from Tmolus, or other hilles I knowe not whiche, but from that continuall and moste aboundaunt welspring of your goodnesse. And that of those infinite goodnesses I may lightly touch one, for that neyther place, time, nor my facultie doth permit to speak of many: with what prayses shall wee extoll, with what magnificent wordes shall we expresse, that notable mercie of youre Highnesse, moste renowned Queene, and uncredible readinesse to relieve the neede of poore men? than the whiche of manye vertues none can be more acceptable unto God, as Homer writeth, neither any vertue in a mightie Prince more wondered at amongest men. This Hospitall of poore men is most famous, whiche wyll bee a monument of princely vertue and beneficence amongst all posteritie, instituted by the most mightie King Henrie, your Highnesse father, confirmed with the Great Seale by the moste noble King Edward your brother, but by your Majestie, which deserveth no lesse praise, of late notably increased and amplified by the landes and possessions of Cringleforde, that you may not now worthyly rejoyce so muche in others ornaments, as your owne vertues. For you are saide, for your singular wisedome and learning, to have studied that divine lawe of the most wise Plato, which he left written in the eleventh booke of lawes. Such your great bountie therfore, so exceeding and incredible mercye (O most vertuous Prince) in what bookes shal we comprehende? with what duties, or with what voice, shall wee testifye the good wil of a thankefull minde? for when we diligently seeke all the moste exquisite and curious meanes of thankesgiving, we cannot so much as attaine unto the greatnesse of this one benefite, by the which we acknowledge ourselves bounde and streightly holden to your most Royal Majestie. We shal be overcome even with this one and singular benefite, so much the lesse hope have we then in any point to countervaile the huge sea of the reste of thy benefites which overfloweth on every side, as wel publikely and

Himineus denyeth his good-will, eyther in presence, or in person: notwithstanding, Diana has so countre-checked him therefore, as he shall ever hereafter be at your commaundement. For my part, as I am a rejoycer at your comming, so am I a furtherer of your welcome hither; and for this time I bid you farewell.

Then marched they aboute agayne; and that done, Jupiter spake to the Queene in this sorte, and then gave hyr a ryding-wande of whales fin, curiously wrought:

Feare not, oh Queene, thou arte beloved so,
As subjectes true, will truely thee defende:
Feare not my power to overthrow thy wo,
I am the God that can eche misse amende.
Thou doest know, great Jupiter am I,
That gave thee first thy happy Soveraigntie.

I give thee still, as ever thou haste had,
A peerlesse power, unto thy dying day:
I give thee rule, to overcome the bad,
And love, to love thy loving subjects aye.
I give thee heere this small and slender wande,
To shew thou shalt in quiet rule the lande.

Then Juno spake, whose gift was a purse curiously wrought:

Is Juno rich? no, sure she is not so:
She wantes that wealth, that is not wanting heere:
Thy good gets thee friends, my welth wins many a foe;
My riches rustes, thyne shine passing cleere.
Thou art beloved of subjectes farre and nye,
Which is such wealth as money cannot bye.

Farewell, fayre Queene, I cannot give thee aught,
Nor take away thy good that is so bound:
Thou canst not give that I so long have sought,
Ne can I hold the riches thou hast found.
Yet take this gift, though poore I seeme to be,
That thou thyselfe shalt never poorer be.

Then, after they had marched againe about, Mars gave his gift, which was a fayre payre of knyves, and sayde:

Where force doth fiercely seeke to foster wrong,
There Mars doth make him make a quick recoyle,
Nor can indure that he should harbour long,
Where naughty wights manure in goodly soyle.
This is the use that aydes the force of warre,
That Mars doth mend, that force doth seeke to marre,

And though, oh Queene, thou beest a Prince of Peace.
Yet shalt thou have me fastly sure at neede:
The stormes of stryfe and blustering broyles do cease,
Which forraigne foes, or faythlesse friendes may breede.
To conquer, kill, to vanquish, and subdue,
Such fayned folke, as loves to live untrue.

These wordes were graven on those knyves:

To hurt your foe, and helpe your friend,
These knyves are made unto that end,
Both blunt and sharpe you shall us finde,
As pleaseth best your princely mynde.

Then spake Venus, whose gift was a white dove:

In vayne (fayre Queene) from Heaven my comming was,
To seeke t' amend that is no way amis:
For now I see thy favour so doth passe,
That none but thou, thou onely she it is,
Whose bewty bids ech wight to looke on thee,
By view they may another Venus see.

Where bewty boastes, and favour doth not fayle,
What may I give to thee, O worthy wight?
This is my gift, there shall no woe prevayle,
That seekes thy will, agaynst thy willes delight,
Not where they will, but where it likes thy minde,
Accept that friend, if loyall thou him finde.

The dove, being cast off, ranne directly to the Queene, and being taken up and set upon the table before hir Majestie, sate so quietly as if it had bin tied.

Then, after they had marched againe about, Apollo presented his gift; which was an instrument called a bandonet, and did sing to the sayde instrument this dittie, as he played:

It seemeth straunge to see such straungers here,
  Yet not so straunge, but straungers knowes you well:
Your vertuous thoughts to Gods do plaine appeare,
  Your acts on earth bewraies how you excell:
You cannot die, Love here hath made your lease,
Which Gods hath sent, and GOD sayth shall not cease.

Vertuous desire desired me to sing,
  No subjectes sute, though suters they were all,
Apollo's gifts are subjects to no King,
  Rare are thy giftes that did Apollo call,
Then still rejoyce, sithens God and man say so,
This is my gifte, thou never shalt have woe.

Pallas then speaketh, and presented her gift, which was a booke of Wisdome:

Most worthy wight, what wouldste thou have of me?
  Thou has so much, thov canst enjoy no more:
I cannot give that once I gave to thee,
  Nor take away that good I gave before.
I robbed was by Natures good consent,
Against my will, and yet I was content.

A Pallas thou, a Princesse I will be:
  I Queene of losse, thou Goddesse which hast got:
I sometime was, thou only now art she:
  I take, thou gavest that luck that was my lot.
I give not thee this booke to learne thee aught,
For that I know already thou arte taught.

Then, after they had marched againe about, Neptune did speake: his gifte was a great artificiall fishe, and in the belly thereof a noble pike, which he threwe out before hir Majestie.

What arte thou (Queene) that Gods do love thee so?
  Who woon their willes to be so at thy will?

How can the worlde become thy cruell foe?
How can Disdaine or Mallice seeke to kill?
Can sea or earth devise to hurte thy hap,
Since thou by Gods doest sit in Fortunes lap?

As Heaven and Earth have vowed to be thine,
So Neptunes seas have swore to drench thy foes,
As I am God, and all the waters mine,
Still shalte thou get, but never shalt thou lose:
And since on earth my wealth is nought at all,
Accept good-will, the gifte is very small.

Diana presented a bowe and arrowes nocked and headed with silver. Hir speache was this:

Who ever found on earth a constant friend,
That may compare with this my Virgin Queene?
Whoever found a body and a mynde
So free from staine, so perfect to be seene,
Oh heavenly hewe, that aptest is to soyle,
And yet doste live from blot of any foyle!

Rare is thy gifte, and given to fewe or none,
Malist therefore of some that dare not say,
More shines thy light, for that I know but one,
That any such shew, to follow on their way.
Thou, thou arte shee, take thou the onely prayse,
For chastest Dame in these our happy dayes:

Accepte my Bowe, since beste thou doest deserve,
Though well I knowe thy minde can thee preserve.

Cupido his speech; his gift an arrowe of golde.

Ah ha, I see my mother out of sight,
Then let the boy now play the wag awhile,
I seeme but weake, yet weake is not my might,
My boyish wit can oldest folke beguile.
Who so do thinke, I speake this but in jest,
Let me but shoote, and I shall quench his rest.

Marke here my shaftes: this all is made of woodde,
Which is but soft, and breedes but soft good-will.
Now this is guilte, yet seemes it golde full good,
And doth deceyve blind loving people still.
But here is one is seldom felte or seene:
This is of golde, meete for the noblest Queene.

Wherefore, Dame faire, take thou this gift of me,
Though some deserve, yet none deserve like you.
Shoote but this shafte at King or Cæsar: he,
And he is thine, and if thou wilt allowe,
It is a gift, that many here would crave,
Yet none, but thou, this golden shafte may have.

There was written upon the shafte:

My colour joy, my substaunce pure,
My vertue such as shall endure. Finis. GOLDINGHAM.

Hir Majestie receyved these giftes very thankfully. The gods and goddesses, with the rest of the maske, marched aboute the chamber againe, and then departed in like manner as they came in. Then the Queen called to hir Maister Robert Wood, the Mayor of Norwich, whom first she hartilye thanked, and toke by the hande, and used secret conference; but what I know not. And thus this delightfull night passed, to the joy of all whiche sawe hir Grace in so plesaunt plight.

The next daye being Fridaye, in whiche day the Court removed, the streetes towarde Saint Benets Gates were hanged, from the one side to the other, with cordes made of hearbes and floures, with garlandes, coronets, pictures, riche clothes, and a thousande devices. At the gates themselves, there was a stage made, very richely apparelled with cloth of gold, and crimsen velvet; whereupon, in a close place made thereon for the purpose, was placed very sweete musike; and one readye to render hir this speach following.

The doleful houre of hyr departure came; she passed from the Courte to those gates, with such countenaunces, both of hir Majesties parte, and hir subjectes, nowe dolorous, now cheereful, as plainly shewed the loving harts of both sides.

When she came there, the speache was thus uttered unto hir:

Terrestrial joyes are tyed with slender file,
Ech happy hap full hastily doth slyde,
As Sommer season lasteth but a while,
So Winter stormes do longer time abide:
Alas! what blisse can any time endure?
Our sunshine day is dashte with sodaine shoure.

Coulde tongue expresse our secrete joyes of hart,
(O mighty Prince) when thou didst come in place?
No, no, God wot, nor can expresse the smart
Thy subjectes feele in this departing case.
But, gracious Queene, let here thy Grace remaine
In gracious wise, till thy returne againe.

In lieu whereof receive thy subjects heartes,
In fixed faith continually thine owne:
Who ready rest to lose their vitall partes
In thy defence, when any blast is blowne.
Thou arte our Queene, our rocke, and only stay,
We are thine own to serve by night and day.

Farewell, oh Queene, farewell, oh Mother dere,
Let Jacob's God thy sacred body guarde:
All is thine own that is possessed here,
And all in all is but a small rewarde.
For thy greate grace, God length thy life like Noe,
To governe us, and eke thy realme in joy. Amen.

Finis. G. B. and spoken by himself:
To whom her Majestie said: "We thanke you hartily."

Then, with the musicke in the same place, was sung this short dittie following, in a very sweete voice:

What vayleth life, where sorow soakes the harte?
Who feareth death that is in deepe distresse?
Release of life doth best abate the smarte
Of him whose woes are quite without redresse.
Lend me your teares, resigne your sighes to me.
Helpe all to waile the dolor whych you see.

What have we done, shee will no longer stay?
What may we do to holde hir with us still?
She is oure Queene, wee subjectes muste obey.
Graunt, though with griefe, to hir departing wil.
Conclude wee then, and sing with sobbing breath,
God length thy life, oh Queen Elizabeth. Finis. B. G.

Then departed hir Majestie out of the gates; within a flight shot or little more whereof, Maister Churchyarde had another shewe, whiche I leave to himselfe to utter: bycause my hope is, he will manifest that among the rest shortly.

This finished, hir Majestie, in princelye manner, marched towardes the confines of the liberties of the Citie of Norwyche, which I suppose almost two miles: before shee came there, Maister Maior brake to my Lord Chamberlaine, that he was to utter to hir Majestie another oration, whereof my Lord seemed to have good lyking: but before they came to the sayde confines, Maister Maior was willed to forbeare the utteraunce of the same his oration, bicause it was about seven of the clock, and hir Majestie had then fyve myles to ride. Neverthelesse, he gave to hir Majestie both his orations in writing, whiche she thanked him for. She also thanked the Maior, every Alderman, and the Commoners, not onely for the great cheare they hadde made hir, but also for the open housholds they kept to hir Highnesse servaunts, and al other. Then she called Maister Maior, and made him Knight: and so departing, sayd, "I have laid up in my breast such good will, as I shall never forget Norwich;" and proceeding onward, did shake hir riding-rod, and said, "Farewel, Norwich, "wyth the water standing in her eies: In which great good-wil towards us all I beseech God to continue hir Majestie with long and triumphant raigne over us.

The Maior's Oration at his departure, delivered in writing:

Quæ venientia læta sunt, ea cum recedunt solent esse tristiora. Quid enim (Summe Deus) potuit hic Sol usquam conspicere beatius, quam nos videbamur nobis, vel cum hic primum (Serenissima Princeps) Majestatis tuæ splendor illuxerit: vel reliquo hoc perexiguo sane tempore quo in tua præsentia, tanquam in omnium rerum fælicissima ubertate conquievimus: Sed væ illi rerum humanarum vicissitudini, quæ nihil illibatum, nihil æternum patitur: ita voluptas tristitiam trahit, & lætitiam nostram dolor non excipit solum, sed acerbissime intercipit: Ita ut, qui nuper accedentem te lautitiis omnibus excepimus; abeuntem nunc, si

id pateretur Amplitudinis tuæ & tanti comitatus celebritas, pullatis vestibus prosequeremur. Tanti doloris causam si postulet, nescio quid suæ Majestatis personæ meæ Deus indidit, quod summam tui reverentiam admirabilis cujusdam amoris plenam excitat, quo fit ut ægre patiamur nos a te divelli. Accedit quod utcunque amplitudini tuæ visi sumus (quæ tua est clementia) omne gratitudinis officio satisfecisse: nobis tamen ipsis nondum satisfecimus, nec unquam sane satisfacturi sumus. Longioris tamen temporis usuram optaremus, si id commodum esset, ut si non majus, at certe diuturnius specimen vel obedienciæ vel amoris nostri exhiberemus. Sed & voluntati tuæ & utilitati publicæ cedendum est: quam te et velle semper, & in omnibus spectare satis nobis magno cum emolumento nostro est compertum. I nunc igitur, i pede fausto, quo tua te virtus vocat. Nos autem vel hoc ipsum abunde consolabitur, (quod & immortales gratias, & perpetuam rei memoriam meretur) Te principem post omnium memoriam præstantissimam dignatam nostros lares tam humaniter invisisse. Postremum hoc erit, nos hic coram te, quam Dominus unxit, atque omni hac celebritate Deum nunc intuentem testari in animas nostras, nos fidem & obedientiam in illo nostram tibi uni imperpetuum reservaturos. Tu Religionis nutrix, Reipublicæ mater, Principum decus, Subditorum solacium, fœlicissime (nollem dicere), Vale.

The Mayor's last Oration Englished:

Those thinges which at their comming are joyfull, when they depart are the more sorowful. For what (O mighty God) could this sunne at any tyme behold more happy, than we did seeme to ourselves, either when first (O most merçiful Prince) the brightnesse of thy Majestie did here shine out, or els in all the tyme we rested in your presence, as in a paradise, or most happy abundance of all thinges? But woe to that chaungeable course of humaine thinges, which suffreth nothing uncorrupt nor any thing eternall: so pleasure bringeth after it sadnesse, and griefe doth not onely sodainly take away our delightes, but most bitterly cut of the same. So that we that lately receyved thee approching with all joyes, should follow thee departing (if the renowne of your Highnesse and trayne would suffer it) with mourning garments. If you demaunde the cause of so great sorow, I know not what part of his majestie God hath indued your person withall, which doth stirre up great reverence of you, but full of a certaine wonderfull love, wherby it comes to passe that we hardely suffer ourselves to be severed from your presence. Adde moreover, that we seeme after a sort unto your Highnesse (such is your clemencie) to have satisfied every pointe of grate-

fulnes: yet have we not, nor ever shall we satisfie ourselves in that behalfe. We would wishe a longer use of tyme (if it were profitable) that we might expresse, if not a greater, yet a more continuall shew of our love and obedience. But we must both yelde to your pleasure, and to the common wealth, for that we know assuredly to our great and singular advauncement, you never cease to seeke out and afoord the same to all your subjectes. Go now therefore, go with luckie steppe, thether, whether thy vertue calleth thee. And for us, this shall comfort us aboundantly (which deserveth both immortall thankes and perpetuall memory) that thou so renowned a Prince hath vouchsafed so curteously to visite our dwellinges. And, finally, we here before thee, whom God hath annointed, and before all this famous assembly, take God (which now beholdeth us) to our witnesse, that we will keepe our faith and obedience in Him to thee onely for ever. Thou Nurce of Religion, Mother of the Commonwealth, Beautie of Princes, Solace of thy Subjectes, most happily (oh how I rue to speake it!) Farewell.

Oratio Stephani Limberti quæ discessura Principe recitata fuisset, nisi quod sero iter ingressa est.

Scribit Gellius in Noctibus Atticis, Eminentissima Princeps, Phavorinum Philosophum dixisse, nunc matrem esse diem, nunc esse novercam, & hunc versum longo hominum ævo probatum sermonibus suis usurpasse, ἄλλοτε μητρύη πέλει ἡμέρη ἄλλοτε μήτηρ. Quem ipse Gellius ita interpretatur, dolorum ac voluptatum esse vicissitudines, non omni die bene esse posse, sed isto bene, atque alio male. Nihil autem nec venustius unquam nec verius dictum fuisse, tum perpetua rerum humanarum volubilitas, & crebræ mutationes indicant, tum hodiernus dies fidem facit amplissimam. Non enim tam recreavit nos e diuturno mœrore atque desiderio lætissimus ille adventus celsitudinis tuæ, quam isto quem undique jam parari videmus discessu exanimamur, utque omnium ætatum atque ordinum infiniti plausus & gratulationes venientem exceperunt: ita nemo est qui non discedentem etiam luctu & lachrymis prosequatur. Equidem ut de me ipso loquar, quoniam meus mihi notissimus est animus, nunquam me duriorem provinciam sustinuisse profiteor, quam est hæc imposita mihi hoc tempore, non solum ut affarar eruditissimam Principem, quod tamen per se arduum est & difficile, sed multo magis ut hoc tristi & acerbo valedicendi munere defungerer. Quis enim non vehementer indoluerit brevissimo tempore ac veluti κατ' ὄναρ vidisse se quod maxime concupierat, ereptum antequam eo penitus perfrui liceret? Quam luctuosum est, lactentes infantulos ab uberibus matrum & charissimis amplexibus divelli?

a patribus filios quibus unice diliguntur graviori aliquo casu separari? Nullis tamen mortalibus arbitror naturam tantos amores, tantam benevolentiam, aut in eos quos procrearunt ingenerasse, aut a quibus sunt procreati, quanta est ea quæ nos omnes celsitudinem tuam communem, videlicet parentem patriæ suspicimus, colimus, veneramur. Magna vis est amicitiæ & necessitudinis, quæ sæpe facit, ut qui vel societate aliqua, vitæque consuetudine aliquandiu conjuncti fuerint, ita cohæreant animis & quasi coalescant: ut a se invicem distrahi atque disjungi molestissime ferant. Hinc Thesea fides omnium ore ac literis celebrata, aliorumque innumerabilium arctissima necessitudo, quos nulla pericula, nulla terra marique labores, ab eorum quibus convixissent suavissime comitatu depellere potuerunt. Quæ autem tanta studia, tanti ardores animorum usquam reperti sunt, qui nostris erga te, præstantissima Princeps, sinceris minimeque fucatis voluntatibus conferantur? Non satis ostendunt ista fidem & benevolentiam nostram, major est quam vel cujusquam eruditissimi copia, nedum hujus ingenii mei mediocritate possit illustrari. Nullas unquam res arctiori nexu & majori concordia, quam animum & corpus natura colligavit, quod & in vita declarat incredibilis illorum conspiratio, sibique mutuo subveniendi cura, & in morte gravissima distractio. Nos autem qui Christianam religionem ac pietatem profitemur, multo magis quam illi Decii, Scævolæ, Curtii, qui se pro Repub. Romana devovisse dicuntur, & patriam, & eam qua patriæ salus continetur etiam vita nostra chariorem habere didicimus. Quis enim est qui pro ea dubitet mortem oppetere, quæ si non esset, graviorem morte servitutem perpeti cogeretur? Neque vero est hæc pietas tuorum animis leviter infixa, & quasi summo fundata solo, illustrissima Regina, sed altis nixa radicibus quæ nullis fortunæ procellis ac tempestatibus concuti, nullis subverti machinis, nullo impetu expugnari potest. Quantum enim facit ad amoris & fidei stabilitatem, quod sciamus celsitudinem tuam non arbitrio vacillantis fortunæ, sed jure hæreditario, hoc est, Θεῦ μεγαλοῖο ἔκητι dominationem & imperium obtinuisse, nec Homericum tibi Jovem σκῆπτρῳ εἰδὲ Θεμίστας ἵνα σφίσι βουλεύσεθα, sed verum illum rerum omnium opificem & fabricatorem in manus tradidisse? ac propterea summam esse nobis parendi necessitatem etiam divinitus impositam, ne gyganteo more θεομαχεῖν, ut est in fabulis, ipsique Deo sceleratissime bellum indicere videamur. Quid cum perspiciamus quantis quamque divinis rempub. meritis affecerit celsitudo tua ut jam ex innumerabilibus terris ac gentibus quæ soli subjectæ sunt, nulla, non dicem, anteferri nobis, sed ne comparari quidem possit. Non ad illam parendi legem & necessitatem summam etiam oportet voluntatem

accedere? Quid enim referam viginti jam totos annos in tanta nos pace, tanta tranquillitate vixisse, quantam non solum hæc ætas nunquam vidit, sed ne omnium quidem seculorum ac gentium annales vetustatisque monumenta memoriæ prodiderunt! Quid commemorem longe velut e speculo prospectas tempestates, prævisa simul & anticipata consilio gravissima pericula, clandestinas insidias non tam vi quam arte obrutas, omnes denique nefarios conatus maximo cum applausu extinctos, nullo aut sane perexiguo motu populari? Facerent ista quidem ut qualiscunque esses, omnem tamen fidem & benevolentiam majestati tuæ libentissimis animis præstaremus. Jam vero cum mitissimam te & clementissimam Principem habeamus, quæ in summa potestate constituta, ne tantillum quidem ab æquitate modoque recedis, quis est tam ferus ac serreus, quem non ad omnem observantiam tantæ virtutis invitarent? Quare si firmissima sit custodia principum fides subditorum, quemadmodum prudentissimos sensisse viros accepimus, quid potest tutius esse & securius excellentia tua, quam tanta tuorum studia muniverunt? Extraxi longius orationem meam, Nobilissima Regina, ut paulo diutius frueremur usura jucundissimi conspectus tui, quem non sine maxima molestia gravissimoque dolore amissuri sumus. Sed quia ferenda sors est quæ vitari non potest, ne profectionem tuam plus æquo remorari videar dum obsequi studeo cupiditati nostræ, finem dicendi faciam. Tuam vero Majestatem quam ex oculis nostris hodiernus dies eripiet animis tamen et voluntatibus prosequemur, absentem semper intuebimur, legibus & mandatis studiosissime obtemperabimus, salutem denique & incolumitatem tuam qua nostra etiam salus continetur, Deo Opt. Max. assiduis precibus quam diutissime tuendam & conservandam commendabimus.

Mr. Lambert's Oration, which had bin rehearsed at hir Graces departing, but that she set late forward in hir Progresse:

Gellius in his Noctibus Atticis (moste excellente Princesse) doth write, that it was the saying of Phavorinus the philosopher, that the daye was one while a mother, another while a stepdame; and that hee used this verse, long time allowed among men, in hys accustomed communication, ἄλλοτε μητρόη πέλει ἡμέρη, ἄλλοτε μάτηρ. Which verse Gellius in this manner expoundeth: That of sorrows and pleasures there be changes; that it cannot be well every daye with us; but this day well, and that day yl. And surely, that nothing hath bin at any time more gallauntly or truely spoken, both the continuall course of man's uncertaine estate, and the often alterations wherto he is subject, manifestly declare, beside that this present day

giveth evident proofe thereof: for the most joyfull comming of your Highnesse did not so much recreate and comforte us in our daylye desire and longing, as we are discouraged by this your departing, whereto we see preparation made on al hands. And as all ages and degrees receyved your Majestie with joy and gladnes at your comming; so there is not one but lamenteth and mourneth at your Graces going. And doubtlesse for my part, bycause myne owne hart is best knowne to myselfe, I protest that I never tooke uppon me a greater charge, than that wherwyth at this present I am burthened; not onely to speake face to face with a most learned Lady and Princesse, which notwithstanding is of itself a harde and busie matter; but, which is much more, that to me is befallen the sad and sorrowful office of leave taking. For, who woulde not be exceedingly greeved, to see the thing which he principally desired, in a verye shorte time, and as it were κατ' ὄναρ, at an instant taken away, before he might have therof full fruition? How lamentable a thing is it, to pul away sucking babes from the breastes and bosomes of their most loving mothers? that sonnes and fathers, through some miserable misfortune, shoulde be sundered? Yet I notwithstanding am of opinion, that Nature hath not ingendered in any man such large love, and so great good-will, no not towarde them whom they have begotten, or of whom they themselves have bene begotten, as is the love and good-will wherewith we advaunce, obey and reverence your Majestie, being the Mother and Nurse of this whole commonwelth and countrie. Great is the force of friendshippe and familiaritie, which oftentimes bringeth to passe, that they, which eyther by some kinde of fellowshippe, or by an accustomed condition of life, in tracte of time have bin closely knitte, and so become both of one minde, and as it were growne togither, that hard and scant they may be separated and set in sunder. Hereof sprang the faithfulnesse of Theseus, commended by the mouth and monumentes of all men; and the entier friendshippe of innumerable more, whom no daungers, nor labours, eyther by sea or land, coulde sequester from their sweete society and comfortable company, with whom they long had lived. And what desires, or what delightes, have any where bin founde, that may be compared with the sincere affection, and unfayned good-will, which we beare to your Highnesse, most excellent Princesse? These are not sufficiente shewes of our fayth and benevolence, which is much greater than that the eloquence of any learned man, or that the slendernesse of my witte and capacitie, maye make it manifest. Nature at no tyme tyed any thyng with a straighter knotte, or set several things at greater agreement, than the soule and the bodie; a declaration wherof is, the incredible consent and concorde of them both, the mutual care

and regard of succouring each other resting in them both; and the grievous departing, at the houre of death, the one from the other remayning in them both. But we, whiche professe Christian religion and godlynesse, have learned this lesson, not only to love our countrye, but also hir Highnesse, in whom the health and safetie of our countrey consisteth, farre above the valiaunt Decii, the Scævolæ, the Curtii, which ventured their lives for the commonwealth of Rome: yea, to love hir Grace much better than our owne lives. For, what is he that woulde doubt to dye for hir sake, who if she were not, he should be constreyned to abide a bondage much more bitter than death? Neyther is this faithfull love of us your subjectes (most excellente Queene) lightly layde up in our heartes, and scarcely covered as it were in the ground, but deepely rooted, so that by no stormes nor tempestes of fortune it can be shaken, by no engines overthrowen, by no force or violence undertroden. For how muche maketh it for the establishmente of faith and love, in that we know your Majestie hath obteyned regimente and rule, not at the pleasure and appoyntmente of wavering Fortune, but by right of inheritance; that is to say, Θεοῦ μεγαλοῖο ἔκητι: nor that the Homericall Jupiter σκῆπτρον ἤδε Θέμιστας ἵνα σφίσι βασιλεύεσθα but that the Maker and Creator of all things delyvered it into your Highnesse handes? And therefore a singular necessitie of obedience is layde upon us, even by God himselfe, least in giant guise, as it is feyned, we set shoulder against God, and, being at defiance with him, most wickedly bidde him battell. When we beholde those excellent and divine benefites, whiche your Grace hathe bestowed upon the Commonwealthe, in so much that among manye, yea innumerable countreys and nations under the sunne, none (I will not say) may bee preferred before us, but not so much as one may be compared with us. Ought not then a singulare love and good-will to be lincked with that lawe, and necessitie of obedience? For what should I make rehearsall of full twenty years, wherein we have lived in such peace and tranquilitie, as not only this our age hath never seene the like, but as in olde recordes and aunciente chronicles of all ages and people is no where mentioned? What shoulde I call to memorie hurly-burlies foreseene afarre off, as from an espyall; exceeding great daungers, not only perceyved by wisedome, but also prevented by counsell; secrete snares, and privie practises disappoynted, not so much by violence, as by policie; finally, all treacherous attemptes, and rebellious enterprises, with great gladnesse and rejoicing extinguished, without any tumult at all, or very little (doubtlesse) insuing among the people? These things might make us (although your Grace were otherwise than you are) performe all the dutie of fayth and love, with most willing mindes to your

Majestie. Nowe, for so muche as we have your Highnesse, our mercifull and bountifull Soveraigne, who, possessing principalitie and royall regimente, doest not swarve an heares breadth from justice and equitie, what is he for a man so savage and obstinate, whome these so singular and rare vertues may not allure to all love and allegiance? Wherefore, if the surest safetie of Princes is the faith of their subjectes (as we have heard very wise men holde opinion) what can be more safe, what can be more sure, than your Excellencie, which the studies and endeavoures of your people, being so great, have fenced and fortifyed? I have made mine Oration the longer (most noble Queene) to the intent we might the longer enjoy your comfortable presence, from the whiche, to our great griefe and sorow, we shall depart. But bycause lucke must be borne, which cannot be avoyded, least I might seeme more than is meete to delay youre Graces Progresse, whiles I am in hand to please mine owne humour, I will make an ende. Concerning your Majestie, whose presence this day will shutte from our sight, we will notwithstanding in your absence behold and reverence; we will love youre Highnesse with all oure heartes, mindes, and endeavoures; we will most dutyfully obey youre Grace's lawes and commaundementes. Finally, your Majestie's good estate (whereupon likewise our safetie dependeth) we will commende to Almightie God in our dayly prayers, that the same a long tyme may bee continued, and also preserved. Amen.

Ad Solem nubibus obductum, die Lunæ, 18 Augusti, 1578.

Splendide Phœbe, redi; cur te sub nube recondis?
Innuba Pallas adest; splendide Phœbe, redi.
Hasta minax procul est, non Gorgonis ora videbis,
Pallas inermis adest; splendide Phœbe, redi.
Scilicet a tanto metuis tibi lumine forsan,
Ne superet radios fœmina, Phœbe, tuos.
Pulcher Apollo tibi ne sit Regina rubori:
Ipse decore tuo vincis, & illa suo.
Euge redux reducem quia pulsa nocte reducis,
Phœbe, diem: toto est gratius orbe nihil.
Hæc pepulit tetri tenebras noctemque Papismi,
Et liquidum retulit relligione diem.
Euge nigras nebulas radiis quia sæpe repellis
Phœbe tuis: pæne est gratius orbe nihil.

Texuerant remoras discrimina mille Papistæ:
Ne ceptum Princeps continuaret iter:
Nec tamen hunc nebulæ potuerunt condere Solem:
Quamvis tu nebulis cedis, Apollo, tuis.
Ergo jubar nostrum repulisse obstacula cernis:
Sic age, Sol nebulas lumine pelle tuo.
Splendide Phœbe, redi; cur te sub nube recondis?
Innuba Pallas adest; splendide Phœbe, redi.

Ejusdem.

Sustinet, ornat, habet, regnum, literaria, formam,
Provida, docta, decens, Juno, Minerva, Venus.
Singula dona trium simul Elizabetha Dearum
Provida, docta, decens, sustinet, ornat, habet.
Esse Deas lusi: Divinam dicimus istam:
Quamvis nec liceat nec libet esse Deam.

To the Sunne covered with cloudes, upon Monday, being the 18 of August 1578.

In shadowing cloudes why art thou closed? O Phœbus bright, retire:
Unspoused Pallas present is; O Phœbus bright, retire.
The threatning speare is floong farre off, doubt not grim Gorgons ire:
Unarmed Pallas present is; O Phœbus bright, retire.
Perhaps thou art afrayd: and why? at this so large a light:
Least that a woman should excell, thy beames (O Phœbus) bright.
Let not a Queene, a Virgine pure, which is, and ever was,
O faire Apollo, make thee blush: you both in beautie passe.
O Phœbus safe and sound returne, which, banishing the night,
Bringst backe the day: in all the world nothing of like delight.
She, only she, the darkenesse drave of Poprye quite away:
And, by Religion, hath restord the bright and lightsome day.
O Phœbus, with thy beames, which foylst the cloudes both blinde and blacke,
The world, in manner all, a thing of like delight doth lacke.
A thousand daungers and delayes the Papistes had devisde,
To thende our Princesse should abridge hir progresse entrepriside:
Yet this our bright and shining sunne cast light through every cloud:
Although in cloudes thou art content, Apollo, oft to shroude.

Thou seest our Sunne, in comely course, cuttes off eache stop and stay:
Do thou the like, and by thy light drive every cloude away,
In shadowing cloudes why art thou clos'd? O Phœbus bright, retyre:
Unspoused Pallas present is; O Phœbus bright, retyre.

By the same.

Hir kingdome all by Providence, Queene Juno doth uphold:
And of Minerva Lady learnd, is learned lore extold:
And Venus fayre of countenance hath beautie uncontrold.
These sundry giftes of goddesses three Elizabeth possesseth:
By Providence hir people's peace and comfort she increaseth:
Hir learning learning amplifies; hir beautie never ceasseth.

I did but jeast, of goddesses to give them three the name:
This Lady mayst thou goddesse call, for she deserves the same:
Although she will not undertake a title of such fame.

Gloria Civilis an bellica maior. Dialogus.

Πολέμικος. Πολίτικος. Καίτικος.

Pole. Græcia Alexandrum, præclaros Roma triumphos
Cæsaris eximii, fortem Britannia Brennum
Arthurumque canit, permultos Anglia reges
Edidit invictos summo quos æquat Olympo.

Poli. Ergo nihil majus? superant hæc omnia laudes
Virgineæ, semper mirabitur Anglia nomen.
Elizabetha, tuum, famamque ad sydera tollet
Donec brumali concrescet frigore tellus,
Donec & æstivis candescet solibus æther
Tempora nulla tuæ capient oblivia laudis.

Pole. Innumeras Macedo gentes sua sub juga misit:
Et totum qua terra patet fortissimus orbem
Imperio parere suo, virtute subegit,
Et doluit quod non alius superesset & orbis
Quem bello peteret, rigidis & sterneret armis.
Quis referat, tua quanta fuit, celeberrime Cæsar,

Gloria, cui toties devictis hostibus urbem
Ingresso, proceres claros statuere triumphos?
Aurato quoties curru devectus in arcem
Romanæ genti spectacula læta dedisti?
Roma recens Brenni funestis ignibus arsit,
Nobilis Arthurus Pictos dare terga coegit
Saxoneasque manus, fecit jam regia virtus
Anglorum nomen quam formidabile Gallis?
O memoranda mihi bello quæ fama paratur.

POLI. Vera quidem narras, nec enim mihi carpere laudes
Tantorum procerum magno discrimine partas,
Nec vafre tenebras inducere fortibus ausis
Est animus, per me constet sua fama cuique;
Sed qui justitia firmant & legibus æquis
Imperium, Spartamque suam conamine toto
Exornare student tutis & finibus uti
Quanto majores illi meruere triumphos?
Jura celebrantur plusquam Minoïa bella
Quis non præponet Solomonia regna paternis?
Prætulit ipse Deus, qui non sua templa Davidem
Belligerum voluit manibus fabricare cruentis.
Pacificus sacras extruxit filius ædes,
Qui justo sanctoque sui moderamine regni
Clarus, in æternum memori celebrabitur ævo.
Quis non ante Numæ fœlicia tempora ponet
Romuleis bello rigidis? Quæ denique possunt
Singula si lustres conferri secula nostris?
O memoranda mihi quæ gloria pace paratur.

POLE. Sed me laurea delectat.

POLI. Me mitis olivia.

POLE. At pulchrum multis dominari gentibus.

POLI. Esto σὺν δὲ δέῳ κρατέεις.

POLE. Fortis momorabile nomen
Magnanimique ducis toto clarescit in orbe.

POLI. Exiguas quantum stellas radiantia Phœbi
Lumina, sublustres tenebras lux alma diei,
Civilis tantum superat prudentia Martem.
POLE. Vis dirimat nostram Critici sententia litem?
Non etenim lingua tecum contendere pergam
Cui pugnæ est assueta manus.
POLI. Placet, ergo loquatur
Et statuat finem Criticus certaminis hujus;
Ambiguas docte novit componere lites.
CRITI. Quisque suo trahitur studio, non omnibus idem
Est animus, juvat hunc tranquillæ pacis, at illum
Martis & horrifici delectat gloria belli,
Sed mea jam breviter quæ sit sententia dicam.
Fœlix qui longo cruciatus membra dolore
Post multos noctis gemitus, suspiria luce
Amissas tandem vires animumque recepit.
Sed tamen hic quanto fœlicior esset habendus
Languida si nunquam sensissent corpora morbum?
Cur geritur bellum lætæ nisi pacis amore?
Quæ si consilio poterit, fatisque benignis
Νόσφιν ἄτερ πολέμοιο servari, bella facessant.
Perpetuæ major pacis quam gloria Martis
Si modo labe caret maculis nec spargitur ullis.

Εἰς ἔλλευσιν σεμνότατος βασιλείας διεκάστιχον.

Ἰφθίμη βασίλεια, κμέως καὶ δόξα Βριτάνναν,
Ἥ μέγας ἐράνοθεν σκῆπτρον ἔδωκε Θέος,
Ἦλυθες, ἡμετέρῳ πολυήρατος ἔνθαδε Θύμῳ.
Φίλτερος ἔποτ' ἄναξ ἀρχομένοισι πέλε·
Νῦν κραδίη γὰρ πᾶσιν ἔνι στήθεσσιν ἰάνθη,
Καὶ ξύμπασα πόλις χαῖρε ἄνασσα βοᾷ.
Μήποτε τερπνότερον συνέβη καὶ κάλλιον ἦμαρ
Ἡ Θέα γηθοσύνης αἰτία πολλὰ φέρει.
Τῆς μαλὰ δὴν χώρας βασιλεύοις, πότνια κύρη,
Αἰδοίε Θνήτοις ἀθανατοῖς τε φίλη.

Ad Civitatem Norwicensem de Adventu Serenissimæ Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Ergo tibi antiquæ laudes, & avita resurget
Gloria, Norwice, & veteris spes reddita famæ est:
Namque tuos Regina lares fœlicibus intrat
Auspiciis, clarumque tuæ jubar intulit urbi.
Magnum numen habes, quo nil augustius usquam
Sol videt, aut ingens majus complectitur orbis.
Illa sitis magnum veræ pietatis amorem
Restituit, sanctamque fidem sine fraude dolosa
Reddidit æternis e fontibus: illa tumentem
Æquantemque Deo semet, Regumque Tyrannum
Fregit, & Inferno damnatum carcere mersit.
Perge piis animis, dignasque evolvito grates,
Adventumque sacrum Divinæ Principis altis
Laudibus illustra, vocesque in sidera mitte.
Nempe facis: video motus vultusque tuorum,
Fervoresque avidos, plaususque & anhela flagrantum
Pectora, sincerasque preces, atque undique vulgi
Lætitiam ingentem: neque enim hæc sacra frequentant
Soli primates urbis, lectusque Senatus,
Quin etiam populus, pueri, innuptæque puellæ
Exultant animis: adeo vox omnibus una est
Adventâsse decus Regni, atque hac urbe coruscum
Illuxisse jubar, magnamque in secula famam
Norwico partam, nullus quam carpere livor
Aut violare potest, nostris non eximet ætas
Mentibus, aut nigra condet sub nube vetustas.
Macte animis, notat ista deus, meritumque laborem
Laudat, & obsequiis vestris studioque fideli
Attribuet longos optatæ Principis annos.

GUL. GOLDING, Mag. Artium.

A Discourse of the QUEENES MAJESTIE'S Entertainment in Suffolk and Norfolk: With a Description of many Things then presently seene. Devised by THOMAS CHURCHYARDE, Gent. with divers shewes of his own invention, sette out at Norwich: And some rehearsall of hir Highnesse retourne from Progresses. Whereunto is adjoyned a Commendation of Sir Humfrey Gilbert's Ventrous Journey. At London, imprinted by Henrie Bynneman, Servante to the Right Honourable Sir Christopher Hatton, Viz-Chamberlayne.

To the Righte Worshipfull Maister Gilbert Gerrard, the Queen's Majesties Attourney Generall, Thomas Churchyard, Gent. sendeth this Signe of Good-will, and wisheth encrease of worthy Fame.

Having a desire (Right Worshipfull) to continue in youre favour and amitie, I devised sundry ways to give you some cause of recreation, amid the multitude of youre grave studies and weightie affayres; and knowing that no one thing is more welcome to a worthy witte, than the understanding of matter, wherein the dutie of good subjectes is expressed, and the greatnesse of good minds is made manifest, I have presented you with a little booke, that makes not only report of the noble receiving of the Queene's Majestie into Suffolke and Norffolke, but also of the good order, great cheere, and charges, that hir Highnesse subjectes were at, during hir abode in those parties. And bycause I sawe most of it, or heard it so credibly rehearsed as I know it to be true, I meane to make it a mirror and shining glasse, that al the whole land may loke into, or use it for an example in all places (where the Prince commeth) to our posteritie heereafter for ever. For in very deede, if the dutifull usage of Suffolke and Norffolke had not surmounted in greatnesse and goodnesse any five sheeres in England, for hospitalitie, braverie, and franke dealing, I had not made mention of these causes, nor written so large a discourse of their behavioures, and bountifull manner of duties: but finding these two sheeres so well furnished of Gentlemen, and so flourishing, and ready to attend in time of triumph, on hir that is oure triumph and earthly felicitie; I can do no lesse, but with immortall fame, sounde their prayses, and use my penne to their greate glorye and thankes, as a guerdon due for their worthy and honest dezerts, hoping that every other sheere, where the Queene's Highnesse hath not bin, will rather strive to follow this lanterne when occasion is offered, than any way thinke me affectionate, or that I have partially proceeded in this exercise of pen. And nowe, Righte Worshipfull, if you muse why I do enterlard this dis-

course with some suche wordes or sentences as may seeme to degresse from my purposed cause, I pray you conceyve, both for varietie and the vertue of the matter, that my judgement is carried by circumstances, to treate at large those things, that shortnesse of speeche will not suffer, and that my cunning cannot aptly place every thing in his order: but yet as I may (under your correction) I will boldly hold on my matter which I have penned, for those people that dwell farre off the Court, that they may see with what majestie a Prince raigneth, and with what obedience and love good subjectes do receive hir: not that I thinke, but al the sheeres of England are most willing to do their duties to the uttermost of their powers; but that indeede the like of this entertaynment hath not bin seene: I have presumed to sette out these things, and namely, bycause at Norwich I was employed to sette forth some shewes, which heere I have imprinted, as well those that her Highnesse sawe not, by meanes of evill weather, as those she sawe and heard, and gave gratious thankes for. And as I mind to wrighte what truely happeneth in my memorie, so meane I to touche a little the manner and inclination of the common people, whose civill sorte and curtesie is greatly to be commended. Withall, I have placed at the end of this discourse, a feawe verses, in the honouring of good mindes, and travelling bodyes, meaning thereby Sir Humfrey Gilbert, Maister Henry Knolles, and others, right, worthy, and honest Gentlemen, presently passed towards a happy voyage as I hope. These paynes and purposes of myne, proceede onely on the good-will I beare to al vertuous actions; and so I trust you will take them, and giving my small booke a little countenance (if it so stande with youre pleasure) I shall finde myselfe greatly bound unto you therefore, and among the rest that speaketh well (which are not few) of your uprighte governemente of life, I will not bee the last shall yeeld you deserved laude, as knoweth God, who encrease his grace and good giftes in you, and make your end as honorable, as your dayes have bin blessed.

TO THE READER.

If I shoulde not, good Reader, as well shewe thee some matter of delight, as publishe to the world these penned discourses, thy wits would waxe a weery of my frivolous wordes, and I should gaine but little frute by my labour and travell: and greater delight cannot be presented, than heere to shewe thee the good disposition of some people, bredde up, and nourished out of the bowels of thine owne nation. And albeit it seemeth strange, that people nurtured farre from Courte, shoulde use muche courtesie, yet will I proove by the humblenesse of the

common people, where lately the Prince hath passed, that if in a manner all civilitie were utterly decayed, it might have bin found freshly flourishing in many of those parties and places specifyed before; for so soone as the presence of the Prince was entred in their boundes, by a meere motion of homage and fealty, a generall consent of duetie and obedience was seene thorough the whole countrey, and well were they that might first find occasion by any meanes to welcome a courtier, and not with feyned ceremonies, but with friendlye entertaynemente. And although it be a custome, and most laudable manner for the poore commons to runne in flockes to see their Soveraigne, yet there, as me thought, their desire was so greate, that they hadde never ynough of the sight so long wished and desired; and such reverence and humilitie they used towardes all the trayne, wheresoever they encountred any of them, that the inwarde affections of the people was playnely expressed by their outward apparance, and manifest curtesies: in so much, that the meanest persons that followed the Court, stood marvellously contented with that they saw, and wondred at the rare and good maner of the people, especially in Norwich, where the entertainemente was so greate, that all degrees, from the highest to the lowest, were had in such admiration, that it seemed another worlde to beholde: which newe kinde of reverence, and comely custome of the countrey (as it may be properly applyed) makes the old haughtinesse, and stiffe-necked behaviour of some places, to blushe, and become odious, yea in soyles, that the Prince generally keepeth hir residence, and most abode in, where the proude people will passe by many of the nobilitie, without moving eyther cappe or knee, a stubborne stoutenesse, and an unmannerly disordered boldnesse, bredde up and fostered on the long familiaritie had with the Noblemens servants, and dayly view of their maisters, with whiche sighte they are so cloyed and weeryed, that theyr duetie is forgotten, and utterly rejected, that ought to be ashamed of abuse, and shoulde use more reverente manners. If they would (to leave off thys audacious fashion) but looke on dyvers sheeres in this lande, as Lancasheere, Chesheere, Shropsheere, and other sheeres farre from the Courte, they might soone bee learned to clappe on more comelynesse, and use lesse obstinacie. And if they thynke scorne to bee taughte at home of oure owne people, it were good they were shipped into Fraunce or Flaunders, oure neere neyboures, where the meaner sorte are not onely knowen by theyr garmentes and goyng, but perceyved by theyr gestures, and humblenesse of countenaunce and speeche. Nowe, gentle Reader, thynke no other of thys my discourse in the commendation of courtesie, but that I rejoyce to see suche auntiente humilitie as yet helde up and mainteyned in Englande, when pride and vayne glory woulde overthrowe the

good dispositions of the people, and breede both to God and man a common contempte. And, as I have rehearsed a peece of those things I sawe in Suffolke and Norfolke, to further thy delight towards the reading of my simple booke, so looke for presentlye at my handes the rest of that Progresse whiche I am truely instructed of, or may come to my memorie. Thus committing to thy handes and head the boldnesse of my enterprise, and view of those verses and matter I heere have sette out, I bid thee farewell.

Nowe to return to the shewes and purposed matter penned out by me (to shorten the season, and move pastime to the Prince) I thought it conveniente to printe them in order, as they were invented: for I was the fyrste that was called and came to Norwiche aboute that businesse, and remayned there three long weekes before the Courte came thither, devising and studying the best I coulde for the Citie, albeit other Gentlemen, as Maister Goldingham, Maister Garter, and others, dyd steppe in after, and broughte to passe that alreadye is sette in print in a booke, where the Orations and Speeches of divers are set out playnely and truly: and for that my meaning was orderly to proceede, I have heere playnly drawen out my device, not that I thinke it merits anye greate memorie, nor claymeth credite, but onely that myne honest intente may bee thereby expressed, and my friendes may see how glad I am to honor GOD, my Prince, and my countrey, trusting to set forth other workes as tyme will permitte, and that right shortly, that shall hold you longer tacke, and better please you. In the meane while, I pray you take in worth and good part my little paynes and greate goodwill, and reade (as your fansie favoures) the verses and devises that followe:

The Song on Saturday, at hir Highnesse Entrie, soong on the Great Stage that was next the Market-Place, by the Waytes and best Voyces in the Citie.

The deaw of Heaven droppes this day on dry and barren ground,
Wherefore let frutefull heartes, I saye, at drumme and trumpet sound,
Yeelde that is due, shew that is meete, to make our joy the more,
In our good hope, and hir great prayse, we never saw before.

The sunne doth shine where shade hath bin, long darknesse brought us day,
The starre of comfort now coms in, and heere a while will stay.
Ring out the belles, plucke up your sprightes, and dresse your houses gay;
Runne in for floures to straw the streetes, and make what joy you may.
The deaw of Heaven, &c.

Full many a winter have we seene, and many stormes withall,
Since heere we saw a King or Queene in pomp and princely pall.

Wherefore make feast, and banket still, and now to triumph fall;
With dutie let us shew good-will, to gladde both great and small.
The deaw of Heaven, &c.

The realme throughout will ring of this, and sundry regions moe
Will say, full great our fortune is, when our good hap they knoe.
O Norwich, heere the well-spring runnes, whose vertue still doth floe,
And loe this day doth shine two sunnes within thy walles also.
The deaw of Heaven, &c.

This song ended, hir Highnesse passed towardes hir lodging, and by the way, in a 'church-yarde, over against Maister Peckes dore (a worthy Alderman), was a skaffold set up, and bravely trimmed. On this skaffolde, was placed an excellent boy, wel and gallantly decked, in a long white roabe of taffata, a crimson skarfe wrought with gold, folded on the Turkishe fashion aboute his browes, and a gay garlande of fine floures on his head, which boy was not seene till the Queene had a good season marked the musicke, which was marvellous sweete and good, albeit the rudenesse of some ringer of belles did somewhat hinder the noyse and harmonie: and as soone as the musike ended, the boy stepped reverently before the Queene, and spake these words that followe:

The Boyes Speech at Maister Peckes dore.

Great things were meant to welcome thee (O Queene),
If want of time had not cut off the same:
Great was our wish, but small is that was seene,
For us to shew, before so great a Dame.
Great hope we have it pleased our Princes eye,
Great were the harmes that else our paynes should reape:
Our grace or foyle, doth in your judgement lie,
If you mislike, our griefes do grow on heape:
If for small things, we do great favour find,
Great is the joy that Norwich feeles this day:
If well we waid the greatnesse of your mind,
Few words would serve, we had but small to say.
But, knowing that your goodnesse takes things well
That well are meant, we boldly did proceede:
And so, good Queene, both welcome and farewell;
Thine owne we are, in heart, in word, and deede.

The boy thereupon flung up his garlande, and the Queenes Highnesse sayd,
"This device is fine!"

Then the noyse of musicke beganne agayne; to heare the which, the Queene stayed a good while, and after departed to the Cathedrall Churche, whiche was not farre from thence. And the nexte day after, which was Sunday, when Princes commonly come not abroade (and tyme is occupyed wyth sermons and laudable exercises) I was to watch a convenient season, where and how might be uttered the things that were prepared for pastime. And so upon Monday, before supper, I made a device, as though Mercurie had bin sente from the Gods, to requeste the Queene to come abroade, and behold what was devised for hir welcome, the whole matter whereof doth follow:

Mondayes Device.

The manner of Mercuries Coatche and Message to the Queene, requesting hir Highnesse to come abroade, and see what pastyme the Gods had provided for a noble Prince.

The coatch that Mercurie came in to the Queene was closely kept in secret a long season; and when the time came it must passe towards the Court, it had a trumpetter with it, and the coatchman was made to drive so fast, as the horses should seeme to flye; which was so well observed, as the people wondered at the swiftnesse thereof, and followed it in suche flockes and multitudes, that scarce in a great [1] greene (where the preaching-place is) mighte be founde roome for any more people. And when the coatch approched in the hearing of a trumpet, the trumpetter sounded, and so came into the greene sounding, untill the coatche was full placed before a window at the whyche the Queene stoode, and mighte be playnely seene, and openly viewed. When Mercurie hadde espyed hir Highnesse he skipped out of the coatche, and being on the grounde, gave a jump or two, and advaunced himselfe in suche a sorte, that the Queene smiled at the boldnesse of the boy. Thus Mercurie beholding the Queene with great courage and audacitie, at the length bowed downe his head, and immediately stoode bolt upright, and shaked his rodde, and so beganne his speeche with a most assured countenance, and bravely pronounced it indeede.

[1] "The Green-yard, on the North side of the Cathedral." Blomefield.

Mercuries Speech:

Muse not, good Queene, at me that message brings
From Jove, or just Jehova, Lord of might.
No earthly god, yet governs mortall things,
And sprites divine, and shining angels bright.
This Lord of late, to shew his mightie power,
Hath wonders wrought, when world looks least therefore:
For at his becke, this day, and present houre,
The heavens shakt, the thunder-boltes did rore.
The earth did moove, the dead therein did rise,
And out of grave the ghostes of men are gone,
The wandring sprites that hovered in the skyes
Dropt downe from ayre, for world to wonder on.
The Sainctes themselves, that sate in glory great,
Were sent in hast, to worke Jehovas will,
And I that oft my restlesse wings do beate,
Was cald, to use my wings and office still.
A common post is Mercury you know,
When he commaunds that made the world of nought,
And flyes as fast, as arrow out of bowe,
When message may expresse Jehovas thought.
Whose power divine full long ere this hath seene,
That in this place should lodge a sacred Queene.
And waying well, the Prince whereof I speake,
Might weerie waxe of common pastimes heere,
(For that he knowes hir judgement is not weake,)
Devisd above, below there should appeare
(To welcome hir) some sights that rare should seeme,
And carelesse stoode, what world thereof did deeme:
So that, good Queene, you take them well in worth.
No sooner had the Thunderer meant these things,
But Cloudes clapt hands, and soules of men came foorth
Of Heaven-gates, yea goodly-crowned Kings
Were flowen abroade, from blessed Abrams brest:
Some in the ayre and toppes of trees did rest,

Some fell on toures, and stately houses high,
Some suncke in seas, whose names were drouned now,
And some did light on land, where every eye
May them behold, and note their manners throw.
And therewithall, the blacke infernall spreetes
Ranne out of hell, the earth so trembling than,
And like young laddes they hopt about the streetes.
The satyres wilde, in forme and shape of man
Crept through the wooddes, and thickets full of breeres,
The water nymphes, and feyries streight appears
In uncouth formes, and fashion strange to view:
The hagges of hell, that hatefull are of kind,
To please the time, had learnd a nature new,
And all those things that man can call to mind
Were gladde to come, and do their dutie throwe.
I seeing this, cald for my coatch in hast,
Abide, Sir Boy, then sayd Jehova now,
Thou goest not yet, untill a Prince be plast
Where I appoynt, thou hast no thing to say.
Then still I stoode, to know what should be done.
With that, a swarme of people every way,
Like little antes, about the fields gan runne,
Some to provide for pomp and triumph great,
Some for good fare, yea household cates and meate,
And some they ranne to seeke where poets dwell,
To penne foorth shewes, and paint out trifles well.
Some halde and puld, to bring the carredge in,
Some ranne to gaze on triumph neere at hand,
And some stoode mute, as they amazde had bin
To see a Court and Princely noble band
Come marching on, and make heere their abode:
But when I saw the carredge heere unlode,
And well had wayd the wonders I have told,
O mighty God (quoth I) now give me leave
To goe from thee, some message to unfold,
That by my speech the hearers may conceive

Thy Godhead great hath brought this Princesse here.
It shall be so (quoth he) dispatch and part,
And tell hir, that she is to me so deere,
That I appoynt by mans device and arte,
That every day she shall see sundrie shoes,
If that she please to walke and take the ayre:
And that so soone as out of dore she goes,
(If time do serve, and weather waxeth fayre)
Some odde device shall meete hir Highnesse streight,
To make hir smyle, and ease hir burthened brest,
And take away the cares and things of weight
That Princes feele, that findeth greatest rest.
When I had thus receyved my charge at full,
My golden rodde in lively hand I tooke,
And badde in hast my flying horses pull.
But eare I past, I gan about me looke,
To see that coatch, and each thing gallant were:
So downe I came, all winged as you see.
And since I have espyde that Princesse there,
That greatest Kings do sue to by degree,
And many mo, that sues no whit, do feare,
I kisse hir steppes, and shew my maisters will,
And leave with hir such graces from above,
As alwayes shall commaund hir peoples love;
Uphold hir raigne, maynteyn hir regall state,
Find out false harts, and make of subjectes true,
Plant perfite peace, and roote up all debate;
So with this grace, good Queene, now heere adue,
For I may now on earth no longer stey,
Than servants must to maisters will obey.

Mercurie having thus spoken to the Queen (whose gratious inclination is suche, as will not have anye thing duetifully offred to passe unregarded) was well heard, hir Highnesse standing at a windowe, and as (I knowe) the speech very well taken and understoode. Mercurie, as he came, passed away; at whose coatch the people (that had seldome seene such a device) marvelled, and gazed very much:

or it had horsses to drawe it finely paynted and winged, to as great shewe and order of that it presented, as witte mighte imagine: the coatchman sutable to the same; and a trumpeter in righte good garmentes, as decente for that purpose as coulde be devised. But the coatche was made and framed on such a fashion, as few men have seene: the whole wherof was covered with birdes, and naked sprites hanging by the heeles in the aire and cloudes, cunningly painted out, as thoughe by some thunder cracke they had bene shaken and tormented, yet stayed by power devine in their places, to make the more wonder and miraculous shew. And on the middle of that coatch stoode a high compassed tower, bedeckt with golden and gay jewels, in the top whereof was placed a faire plume of whyte feathers, all to bespangde and trimmed to the most braverie. Mercurie himself in blew satin, lined with cloth of gold, his garmentes cutte and slashed on the finest manner, a peaked hat of the same coloure, as though it should cutte and sever the winde asunder, and on the same a payre of wings, and wings on his heeles lykewise. And on his golden rodde were little wings also, aboute the whiche rodde were two wriggling or scrawling serpentes, whiche seemed to have life when the rodde was moved or shaken. So in this sorte and forme was Mercurie and his coatch set forthe, and indeede at such a season as a great number looked not for any shew, nor things were ready, as some thoughte, to performe that was necessary and expected. Yet happe was so good, and the gracious favour of the Prince, that all was well taken, and construed to the best meaning of the devisor. So ended that dayes device, which offered occasion to further matter.

Tuesdayes Device.

At this season, although I was not well provided of thinges necessarye for a shewe (by meane of some crossing causes in the Citie) yet hearing the Queene roade abroade, determined as I mighte (and yet by helpe of friendes and happe) very well to venter the hazzard of a shewe, and to be full in the way where hir Highnesse should passe towards hir dinner, in whiche determination many doubts were to be cast, and many men persuaded to tarrie a better time; but considering how time rolled on, and dayes and houres did wast (without doyng any thing promised, and not perfourmed), I hastily prepared my boye and men, with al their furnitures, and so sette forward with two coatches, hansomely trimmed. The common people beholding the manner thereof, and greedie to gaze on that shoulde bee done, followed, as their fansies did leade them: so that when we

came into the open field, there was as great a trayne and preach about the shewe, as came with the Courte at that instant, which graced much the matter, and gave it some expected hope of good successe: and for that you shall (and please you) imagine you see the thing, I have heere set downe the whole manner of the shew, and after that every part as they were played, shall be heere expressed.

First, there is a fayned device, that Venus and Cupid were thrust out of Heaven, and, walking on the earth, mette a Philosopher, who demaunded from whence they came? They told the Philosopher what they were: and he replyed, and beganne with troth and tauntes to tickle them so neere, that Venus fell in a great anger; and Cupid ranne away, and lefte his Mother and the Philosopher disputing togither; but Cupid, bycause he would be nourished somewhere, ranne to the Courte, and there soughte for succoure, and encountring the Queene, beganne to complayne hys state and his mothers, and told how the Philosopher had handled them both: but finding neyther aunswere nor ayde, returned agayne, but not to his mother, for she was fallen madde (upon a conceyt that she was not made of), and Cupid wandering in the worlde, met with dame Chastitie and hir maydes, called Modestie, Temperance, Good Exercise, and Shamefastnesse; and she, with hir foure maydes, encountring Cupid in a goodly coatche, and without any honest gard wayting on him, sette upon him, threwe him out of his golden seate, trode on hys pompe, spoyled him of his counterfeyte godhead and cloke, and tooke away his bowe and his quiver of arrowes (the one headed with leade, and the other with golde), and so sent him like a fugitive away, and mounted up into the coatche hirselfe and hir maydes, and so came to the Queene, and rehearsed what had happened (although this was done in hir view); and bycause (said Chastitie) that the Queene had chosen the best life, she gave the Queene Cupid's bow, to learn to shoote at whome she pleased, since none coulde wounde hir Highnesse hart, it was meete (said Chastitie) that she should do with Cupid's bow and arrowes what she pleased; and so did Chastitie depart, as she said, to the Powers Divine. Cupid, in the meane while, wandering in the world, had found out Wantonesse and Ryot, who soone fell in beggerie and ruyne (a spectacle to be looked into), and felt such dayly miserie with Wantonnesse and Ryot, that Cupid was forced to fling away once agayne, and hazarde himselfe to fall into the handes of naughty people, or where Fortune assigned, and comming abroade, happened upon the Philosopher, who talked with him agayne, and told him hys erroures, and other poyntes of pryde and presumption, declaring it was a greate

blasphemie and abuse, to reporte and beleeve that in heaven were any other gods but one, and he had the only rule of all, that made all of naughte. In whyche reasoning and discourses, Cupid waxt warme, and yet in his greatest heate knewe not howe nor where to coole himselfe; at whiche time came Wantonnesse and Ryot, and persuaded Cupid to play no longer the foole (in striving with Philosophers), and goe away with them; so Cupid departed, and wente away with Wantonnesse and Riotte; and the Philosopher remayned, and declared that all abuses and follyes shoulde come to no better end, than presently was expressed by the miserie of Wantonnesse, Riotte, and Cupid. Then Modestie and hir fellowes, leaving their mistresse dame Chastity, with the Powers Divine, came soft and faire in their Mistresse coatch, singing a song of chast life; and when the song was ended, Modestie sent as she said she was from hir Mistresse, spake to the Queene a good season, and so the matter ended: for the whiche shew, I had gracious words of the Queene openly, and often pronounced by hir Highnesse.

Nowe, before you reade the partes, you must throughly note what my discourse thereof hathe bin; and carrying that care and good-will with you, the matter shall seeme to have the better life, and I shall thinke my labour and studie well bestowed.

Cupid comming, as he reportes, out of Heaven, (from whence his mother and he is banished) encountres the Queene, and speaketh as followeth; he riding in a coatch: and you must pre-suppose, that before his comming to the Queene, he and hys mother had mette with the Philosopher.

The Shewe of Chastitie.

Alas, poore boy, where shalt thou wander now,
I am thrust out of Heaven in despight,
My Mother too beginnes to bend the brow,
For both we walke, as we were banished quite.
She mournes and weepes, and blubbers like a child,
By which great griefe, in rage now may she fall,
And I have leave to walke the wood so wild,
To houle, to crye, and sore complayne withall.
For loe of late, where she and I did goe,
A man we met, a father grave and wise,
Who told us both (if you the troth will know)
We were the drosse, the scumme of earth and skyes.

Fond paltry Gods, the sincke of sinne and shame,
A leawd delight, a flying fansie light,
A shadow fond, that beares no shape, but name.
The whole abuse of each good witte or wight,
An ydle ground, whereon vayne poets walke,
A cause of care, a spring where follie floes,
A wicked meane, to nourish wanton talke;
And to conclude, sharp nettles under rose,
We were: thus sayd the Father that we met.
My Mother blusht, these thundring wordes to heare,
And from them both, away in hast I get,
To see if I in Court find better cheere.
But if no friend, nor favoure I may finde,
Nor aunswere have of that which heere I speake,
Farewell, I seeke my fortune in the wind,
For Cupid hath in head a finer freake.
If Heavens high disdeyne to give me place,
In earth below I meane to hide my face.

Chastitie, suddainely, in the view of the Queene, settes upon Cupid, and spoyles hym of his coatch, bowe, and all, and sets him afoote; and so rides in his coatche to the Queene, and speakes as followeth, musicke in the meane tyme.

Chastitie speaketh.

To strive with boyes that stande on bragges and braves,
I thought great scorne, till Cupid I espyde;
But that proud ladde, that makes so many slaves,
Must needes find one, to daunt his peacock's pride.
Dame Chastitie is she that winnes the field,
Whose breast is armd with thoughtes of vertues rare,
Who to the fight doth bring no glittering shield,
But cleane conceytes, which pure and blessed are,
That strikes down lust, and tames the wilfull mind,
Mayntenyes the just, and holds up learning both:
And wisdome great through me the sages find,
Philosophers the lovers of the troth.

Yea Kings and Queenes by me worke wonders still,
Do conquere realmes, and wisdome do attayne.
The studious minds, whose knowledge, witte, and skill,
And all the world doth fame and glory gayne:
That chastly lives, it talkes with God above,
It climbes the cloudes, from pomp and pleasures vayne.
It is a thing that shining Angels love,
And in the world to come shall live and raigne.
It triumph makes of fickle fond desire,
It breedes great force and courage still in men,
It quencheth sparkes and flames of fancies fire,
It quickes the wittes, and helpes the art of penne,
Yea all good giftes from Chastitie doth rise
That worthy are of honor under skies.
Then sith (O Queene) chast life is thus thy choyce,
And that thy heart is free from bondage yoke,
Thou shalt (good Queene) by my consent and voyce,
Have halfe the spoyle; take eyther bowe or cloke.
The bowe (I thinke) more fitte for such a one
In fleshly forme, that beares a heart of stone
That none can wound, nor pearce by any meane.
Wherefore take heere the bowe, and learne to shoote
At whome thou wilt; thy heart it is so cleane,
Blind Cupid's boltes therein can take no roote.
Now will I say in this poore coatch of mine,
To mount the skyes, and see the gods divine.

Cupid commes running afoote like a vagabond towards the Queene, from Wantonnesse and Riot, where he was succoured, and meetes againe in open shew the Philosopher, whose habitation was in a rocke; and the Philosopher demaundes of Cupid where he hathe bin, and what is the cause he commes abroade in such disorder.

The Philosopher speaketh.

How now, my friend, where hast thou bin? in other plight I trow
Thou wast, when lately I thee met; hath Cupid lost his bow?

His cloke? his coatch? his witte and all? and fled from mother's face?
Or else hath Cupid gone to schole, to learne some prettie grace?
To play the God, fye foolish boy, leave of these toyes in time,
Thy mother (as the poets fayne), when beautie was in prime
A strumpet was; it may be so, as well appeareth yet,
Thou art not of the race of Gods, thou art some begger's chitte.

CUPID. Nay, doting foole, that still dost pore on bookes,
Though coatch be gone, and golden cloke be lost,
Yet like a God, I tell thee, Cupid lookes,
Wen old grey beard shewes like a rotten post.
It yll becomes an aged man to rayle
On Women thus, that are not now in place;
But sure thy wordes are spent to small avayle,
They cannot blot my Mother, nor my race.

PHILOS. But dost thou thinke thou art a God? then shew some proofe therof.

CUPID. That can I do; but you old men with boyes will jest and scoffe,
And either laugh to scorne our words, or taunt us past the nick.

PHILOS. Beleeve not that, but when indeede we enter neere the quicke,
Ye wincke like coltes, and fling away from wit and feeling sense.
Wel Cupid, proove thou art a God, and shew some good defence,
To this thy talke I wil give eare, and silence keepe awhyle,
Untill thy words have gone so farre, thy folly makes me smyle.

CUPID. The greatest Clarkes that earst have bin, three thousand yeres agoe,
When they on Venus talke or treate, takes Cupid's part ye knowe.
Their bokes, their scrolles, their pamphlets large, make mention of my name,
You nede no further search for proof, to try out Cupid's fame,

PHILOS. Boast not of bookes, for bookes they be, that plainely witnes beares
How Cupid's arte infects good minds, and canckers honest eares.
And though fond men in fables shew on you a flourish fine,
Such geegawes grees not with good rules, nor holds on gifts devine.

CUPID. Why, Sir, you will beleeve, that Jove and many more
Of other Gods in Heaven are, where I have bin before?

PHILOS. In Heaven? there you trippe; why, boy, how came you thence?
You went abroade to take the ayre, and have bin walking sence
Like dawes along the coast. O Boy, thy proofe is bare,
In Heaven is but one that rules, no other Gods there are.

CUPID. And doth not Jove and Mars beare sway? tush, that is true.

PHILOS. Then put in Tom and Tibbe, and all beares sway as much as you.

CUPID. I told you, Sir, before, your taunting tongue would bite.

PHILOS. I come too neere the sore, and please not your delight.
But since you fume for nought, and cannot heare the truth,
I will not shame my hoarie heares, to strive with wanton youth.
This Cupid, Venus sonne, as men suppose to bee,
Is neyther god nor man in forme, nor monster as you see;
But such a kind of shade as can no substance shoe,
Begot by braynelesse blind delight, and nurst with natures foe.
Fed up with faithlesse foode, and traynd in trifling toyes,
Awakt with vice, and luld asleepe agayne with yrkesome joyes.

Wantonnesse and Riotte comme in, and talke with Cupid, and so take him away.

WANTONNESSE. Art thou so fond to talk with doting age?
This man did bring thy Mother in a rage,
And told hir playne, a goddesse faynd she was,
Most leawd of life, and brittle as the glasse.
I Wantonnesse knowe well that tale is true;
To this, my friend now Riotte, what say you?

RIOTTE. I could say much, but I will hold my peace,
Foule is that bird that his own neast defiles.
If Riot should not speake, that Venus knowes so well,
(With whom, since Cupid bare a name, did wanton Venus dwel)
Much pitie were it sure, that Riot life should beare,
For I am father of delight and pleasure every where.
Without the help of whom dame Venus cannot live,
For unto Lust and Riot both doth Venus honour give.
And Lust is Riot's joy, a spright that pleades for place
In every soyle, since world began to boast of Adam's race.

And now, to tell you playne, from me, or from my stocke,
(An endlesse swarm of ydle folke, a merrie carelesse flocke)
As prating poets fayne, at first did Venus spring.
But Venus was no strumpet sure, she was some finer thing,
That alwayes furthers love, in French a *Macreau* playne,
A beater of good bargaynes oft, and roote of fancyes vayne.
Though goddesse were she not, yet faire and fine was she,
As I have heard good clarkes report, and you in bookes shall see
Of hir great storyes made; and great accompt thys day
We make of Venus darlings still, wherefore in briefe to say,
Both I and thousands more with Venus needes must hold.
Twas she, to whome king Priam's sonne did give the apple of golde,
That cost so many lives: but reade the Seege of Troy,
And you shall see what pretie pranckes the mother and this boy
Hath playd in many partes; my knowledge is but small,
I tell by heere-say many things, but am not learnd at all,
Good Wantonnesse, thou knowst, but passe ore that awhile,
I could tell tales of Venus yet, would make the hearers smile.

WANTONNESSE. O speake no more, come comfort Cupid now,
Let Venus go, that sate and saw with eye
The order great, and all the manner how
Dame Chastitie did mount to starrie skye,
With such a coatch, and such a noble spoyle,
As seldome hath in Heaven oft bin seene.
She sayd, when she hath Cupid put to foyle,
She gave his bowe and shaftes unto a Queene.
And Cupid streight came running unto me.
I saw him bare, and sent him bare away,
And as we are indeede but bare all three,
So must we part as poorely as we may.
No reasoning heere with him that learned is,
Philosophers knowe more than wanton fooles,
If we had once bin beaten well ere this,
And lovd our bookes, and truely plyde our scholes,

We had bin learnd, yea livd, and felt no lacke,
Where now our wealth is all upon our backe.

RIOTTE. By sweete Sainct John, we are in goodly weedes,
To daunce with belles a morrice through the streets.
If any heere three ydle people needes,
Call us in time, for we are fine for sheetes:
Yea, for a shift, to steale them from the hedge,
And lay both sheetes and linnen all to gage.
We are best be gone, least some do heare alledge
We are but Roages, and clappe us in the cage.
Come, Cupid, come, if thou wilt heare a song,
Dame Chastitie hath sent hir coatch along,
To comfort those that dayly live in wo.

CUPID. Nay Cupid will go hang himselfe I trow.
Much better were to fall on poynt of knife,
Than from rich state to leade a begger's life.

Cupid, Wantonnesse, and Riot, depart; and the coatch softly commes on, with such musicke as is devised, and sings not untill the coatch be before the Queene: in the meane while the Philosopher speaketh.

PHILOSOPHER.

Now world may judge what fables are, and what vain gods there be,
What names and titles fondlings give to them likewise you see;
And that one God alone doth rule, the rest no vertue showe,
Vayne Venus and blind Cupid both, and all the ragment rowe
And rabble of gods, are fayned things, to make the season short,
As Wisedome knowes that wel can wey the worth and weight of sport.
Through trifles light sad things are sene, through Vice is Vertue found,
By hollow wayes, and crooked pathes, appeares the playnest ground.
Thus leaving unto Wisdomes reach the things that heere are done,
And fearing foyle, if heere we should in further folly runne,
We stay, save that some musicke commes, to knitte in order due,
The substance of thys sillie shew, that we present to you.

Modestie, Temperance, Good-Exercise, and Shamefastnesse, the wayting maydes of Chastitie, returne, come in, and sing: and after that Modestie speaketh.

The Song.

Chast life lives long, and lookes on world and wicked ways;
Chast life for losse of pleasure's short, doth winne immortall prayse;
Chast life hath merrie moodes, and soundly taketh rest;
Chast life is pure as babe new borne, that hugges in mother's breast.

Leawd life cuttes off his dayes, and soone runnes out his date,
Confounds good wits, breeds naughty bloud, and weakens man's estate.
Leawd life the Lord doth loath, the lawe and land mislikes,
The wise will shunne, fonde fooles do seek, and God sore plagues and strikes.

Chast life may dwell alone, and find few fellowes now,
And sitte and rule in regall throne, and serch leawd manners throw.
Chast life fears no mishappe, the whole account is made,
When soule from worldly cares is crepte, and sittes in sacred shade.

Leude life is laughte to scorne, and put to great disgrace,
In hollow caves it hides the head, and walkes with muffled face;
Found out and poynted at, a monster of the mind;
A canckred worme, that conscience eates, and strikes cleere senses blind.

Chast life a pretious pearle, doth shine as bright as sunne;
The fayre houre-glasse of dayes and yeares, that never out will runne.
The beautie of the soule, the bodyes blisse and ease;
A thing that least is lookt unto, yet most the mind shall please.

Modestie speaketh.

Dame Chastitie we serve, and wayte upon hir still,
Save now, that she is call'd to Cloudes, to know from Jove his will.
She bad us walke abroade, and searche, where might be seene,
In stately troupe, and royall court, a worthy noble Queene.
Salute hir in my name, and looke in secret sort,
(Quoth she) you do with al your force maynteyne hir princely port.
Good Exercise as chiefe, this humble dutie doo,
Let Shamefastnesse, and Modestie, and sober Temprance too,
Attend as handmaydes still upon that sacred dame.
We, hearing what our mistresse sayd, and marking wel the same,

Did hast us hither streight; but ere we went at large,
Jove sent us graces great, and gave us powre and charge,
(When pomp is most in place) to creepe in princely hart,
And gide the mind, and throughly serch, the soule, and every part.
That still the feare of God be burning in hir brest,
There is the only House, O Queene, where we four Maids will rest,
Where we will service shew, there shall our vertues budde,
There is the plot, the seate, the soyle, and place, to do most good.
Yea, under richest roabes, we have a powre to goe,
In fairest weedes are cleanest thoughts, and purest minds, I know.
The carlish countrey cloyne, yea clad in smeared cloke,
With canckred hart, and currish lokes, sits grinning in the smoke.
The comely cleane attire doth carrie mind aloft,
Makes man think scorne to stoupe to Vice, and loke to Vertue oft.
The sunne that shineth bright, hath vertues manifold,
A gallant floure hath pleasant smell, great goodnesse is in gold.
So, gay and glittring Dame, thy graces are not small,
Thy heavenly gift in greatest prease, indeede surmounts them all.

WEDNESDAY.

The Wednesday hir Highnesse dyned at my Lord of Surrey's [1], where were the Frenche Ambassadours also, and a moste rare and delicate dinner and banquette. At which season I dyd watch with a shewe (called "Manhode and Dezarte") at my Lord of Surrey's backe-dore, going to the Queene's barge: but the rowme was so little, that neyther the shotte, the armed men, nor the players, coulde have place conveniente: whereupon we toke boats, and conveyed our people downe the water, towards a landing-place that we hoped the Queene woulde come unto. And there, having all things in readinesse, hoovered on the watter three long houres, by which meane the nighte came on, and so we were faine to withdrawe oureselves and goe homewarde; trusting for a better time and occasion, which indeede was offred the nexte day after by the Queenes Majesties owne good motion, who tolde me she woulde see what pastimes were prepared, as hereafter you shall perceyve by the discourse of these matters that I meane to make; and by this shewe of Manhode, and the shewe of the Nymphes, which I minde fully and truely to treate of.

[1] At Surrey House on Muthold Hill. See before, p. 131.

THURSEDAY.

The Thurseday in the morning, my Lorde Chamberlaine gave me warning the Queenes Highnesse woulde ride abroade in the afternoone, and he commaunded me to be ready, dutifully to presente hir with some shewe. Then knowing whiche way the Queene woulde ride (by conjecture and instructions given) I caused a place to be made and digged for the Nymphes of the water; the manner and proportion whereof was in this forme and fashion: Firste, there was measure taken for threescore foote of grounde every way, the hole to be made deepe, and foure square, whiche ground was covered with a canvas, paynted greene like the grasse; and at every side on the canvas ranne a string through curtayne rings, whiche string might easily be drawen any kinde of way, by reason of two great poales that lay along in the grounde, and aunswered the curtayne or canvas on each side, so that drawing a small corde in the middle of the canvas, the earth woulde seeme to open, and so shut againe as the other end of the cord was drawen backward. And in the same cave was a noble noyse of musicke of al kind of instruments, severally to be sounded and played upon; and at one time they shoulde be sounded all togither, that mighte serve for a consorte of broken musicke. And in the same cave likewise was placed twelve Water Nimphes, desguised or dressed most strangely; eache of them had, eyther upon white silke or fine linnen, greene segges, stiched cunningly on a long garment, so well wrought, and set on, as scarce any whit might be perceived. And every Nimph had in hir hand a great bundell of bulrushes, and had on hir head a garland of ivie, under the whiche ivie was a coyfe of mosse, and under the mosse was here long goodly heare like golden tresses, that covered hir shoulders, and in a manner raughte downe unto hir middle. And touching the beautie of the Nimphes, they seemed to be the chosen children of a world, and became theyr attire so wel, that their beauty might have abused a right good judgement, for divers of those that knew them before (albeit they were barefaced) coulde scarce knowe them in their garments; and sundry tooke them to be yong girles and wenches prepared for the nonce, to procure a laughter. These Nimphs thus apparelled, and all things in very good plight and readynesse, there was devised, that at the Queenes comming neere the water-side (as this cave stoode at the brimme of the river), one Nimph shoulde poppe up out of the cave first, and salute the Queene with a speech; and then another, and so till four of them had finished their speeches, there they shoulde remayne; and when they retired into their cave the musicke shoulde

beginne, which sure had bin a noble hearing; and the more melodious for the varietie thereof, and bycause it should come secretely and strangely out of the earth. And when the musicke was done, then shoulde all the twelve Nymphes have issued togither, and daunced a daunce with timbrels that were trimmed with belles, and other jangling things; which timbrels were as brode as a seeve, having bottoms of fine parchment; and being sounded, made suche a confused noyse and pastime, that it was to be wondered at; besides, the strangenesse of the timbrels (yet knowen to oure fore-fathers) was a matter of admiration to such as were ignorante of that new-founde toy, gathered and borowed from our elders. So in order and readinesse stoode that shew for the time. And to keep that shewe company (but yet far off), stood the shew of Manhode and Desart, as first to be presented, and that shew was as well furnished as the other; men all, saving one boy, called Beautie, for the which Manhode, Favour, and Dezarte, did strive (or shoulde have contended); but Good Fortune (as victor of all conquestes) was to come in, and overthrowe Manhode, Favour, and Dezarte, and all their powers; and onely by fine force (uppon a watch-word spoken) should lay hande on Beautie, and carrie or leade hir away. The other suters, troubled with this kind of dealing, should talke togither, and sweare to be in one minde for an open revenge; and upon that Fortune should crye, "Arme, arme." The other side called for their friends; at which styrre, should appeare both their strengthes: but Good Fortune should farre in power exceede his enimies. And yet to shew that Destinie (and who best can conquer) shal governe all, Fortune should make an offer, that six to six, with sworde and targette, shoulde ende the brawle and businesse. Then sixe gentlemen on either side, with rebated swords and targets (only in dublet and hose, and morion on head) approched, and woulde clayme the combat, and deale togither twelve blowes apeece, and in the ende Fortune should be victor: and then the shot and armed men shoulde fall at variaunce so sharpely (uppon mystaking of the matter) that Fortune's side should triumph, and march over the bellies of their enemies: in which time was legges and armes of men (well and lively wrought) to be let fall in numbers on the grounde, as bloudy as mighte be. Fortune regarding nothing but victorie, marcheth so away in greate triumph, and then shoulde have come into the place a dolefull song for the death of Manhood, Favour, and Dezartes; and so the shewe should have ended. But now note what befell after this great businesse and preparatio n; for as the Queenes Highnesse was appoynted to come to hir coatch, and the Lords and Courtiers were readie to mount on horsebacke, there fell suche a shoure of rayne (and in

the necke thereof came such a terrible thunder) that every one of us were driven to seeke for coverte and most comfort; insomuche, that although some of us in boate stoode under a bridge, we were all so dashed and washed, that it was a greater pastime to see us looke like drowned rattes, than to have beheld the uttermost of the shewes rehearsed. Thus, you see, a shew in the open fielde is alwayes subject to the suddayne change of weather, and a number of more inconveniences than I expresse. But what shoulde I say of that whiche the Citie lost by this cause, velvets, silkes, tinsels, and some cloth of golde, being cutte out for these purposes, and could not serve to any great effect after? Well, there was no more to say, but an old adage, "That man doth purpose, and God dothe dispose;" to whose disposition and pleasure I committe the guide of greater matters. So this Thursdaye tooke his leave from us, and left us looking one upon another; and he that thought he had receyved moste injurie kept greatest silence, and lapping up, among a bundle of other mysfortunes, this evil chaunce, every person quietly passed to his lodging. The nexte day was the Queene to departe the towne; and I, fearing that all my labour shoulde be lost, devised to convert the Nimphes of the water, to the Fairies on the land, as hereafter shall appeare. In the meane while, I have sette downe the foure speeches that foure Nimphes shoulde have spoken at the water-side, where the Queene was looked for: and withal, I have written the order and parts of the shew of Manhode and Dezartes, that no one thing that was well meante, should sleepe in silence. And first and foremost you must conceive, that the shew of Manhode was invented to be playde in a garden, or wheresoever had bene found a convenient place, the Prince then being in presence. And unto hir Highnesse shoulde there have come a lady, called Beautie, humbly on knees, requiring ayde and succoure, or else judgement, in a matter disputable, and in greate controversie; upon whose sute and humble intercession, the disputation was to beginne in order as followeth, in manner of a dialogue, the parts whereof are heere for you to reade at your leysure; and after the same, as the shewe of the Nymphes shoulde have bin, shall their parts followe in lyke sort.

Firste, Lady Beauty speaketh, and she attyred in very goodly garmentes, as becommeth such a dame.

Most Royall Prince, speede on thy comely pace,
Make hast in time, to do thy subjects good;

Go runne with me, to stay this heavie cace,
Take paynes, good Queene, to gayne the giltlesse bloud.
In one man's life, save lives of many moe,
Save him in whome the state of others stayes,
For I, poor wretch, God knowes, am minded so,
With him to live, with him to end my dayes.
Who now in force of Tyrants hands doth lye,
And vaynely strives to scape his haplesse fate,
Who seeth his death and dolefull date so nigh,
Go hast to help, and yet, perhaps, too late.

MANHODE. Yet were I best to kill this peevish boy,
Whome now she makes hir chiefe and sole delight,
In whom she finds such pleasure and such joy,
That, causelesse, I am clean defaced quite.
Such gaudyes gay are in his peacock's face,
And skinne smootht up with shew of ydle hue,
That I do lodge and languish in disgrace,
Though she of me hath proofe of promise true.
Well, make thy choyce, and see what likes thee best,
View heere the death of this thy darling now;
Or yeeld thy love to fancie my request,
Whose manly force shall winne the conquest throw.

BEAUTIE. Naught shalt thou winne by that which I shall lose,
Thou getst no gaynes though I be thus bereft;
And though that I betweene two mischiefes goes,
Where naught but bale and wretched woe is left:
Yet thy reward, which doest assault my friend,
(In whose delight my heart was fedde long whyle)
Shall be disdeyne, and hatered in the ende,
A guerdon fitte for such a Tyrant vile.

MANHODE. This wretch is he by whome I am annoyde,
He hath thy heart though I deserve the same,
If wisely then I do my harmes avoyde,
Why stey I sword; I cannot purchase blame

By cutting off the cause of my distresse:
When he is gone, my lette shall be the lesse.

BEAUTIE. How canst thou say thou doest dezerve my heart,
Which kilst my heart, and causest all my woe?

MANHODE. Since that thou takest my dealing in such part,
I will delight to wreake my wrath on foe.
In greeving thee, most glad to heare me grone,
And art most pleasd when Manhode makes his moane.

BEAUTIE. O, gracious Prince, to thee my mone I make.
And prostrate fall, O Prince, before thy foote;
With wonted grace on me some pitie take,
O salve my sore, let sorrow find some boote.
I swelt in sighes, and sure shall dye to see
My friend dispatcht, and murthered in this wise;
O bid the wretch come thrust his sword in me,
For from my love the cause of griefe doth rise.
I made the fault, then punish me therefore;
Shall silly lambe be ledde to slaughter thus?
Do eyther help with death my endlesse sore,
Or with remorse and ruth the case discusse.
If he do dye, by mighty Jove I sweare
I will not live, if sword or knife be found.
With scratched face, with rent and torne heare,
I know at first my corpse will fall in sound:
And then adue, my sprite shall steale away;
O Queene, in hast now bidde the Tyrant stay.

MANHOODE. Since thou, O Prince, forbidst revenge to take,
And wilst that men should lose their time in love,
Then mark my case, and give me leave to make
Myne owne defence, and so alleadge and prove;
And I will shewe my right and title good,
And that I do deserve the thing I crave.
Though this fond wretch alwayes my sute withstoode,
As one who long in furies fittes doth rave,

Whome leawd delight hath ledde out of the way,
(Which good advise and ordred judgement keepe)
Whome beauties blast hath bounst against the bay,
Where craggy rockes and sands lye hidde in deepe;
A fond device to trust a paynted face,
And fasten fayth upon so fickle stay;
To whome dame Hebe lends often guisefull grace,
Which every yeare and day doth plucke away:
Whome sicknesse spoyles, and many sorowes moe,
Whome Time doth eate, and Age at length devoures,
Whome cares of mind do shake and alter so,
As winter winds defaceth sommer floures:
A snare for witte, a bayte for wanton youth,
A false conceyte, an error of the mind,
A fond delight, wherein there is no truth,
A poysoned dish, that doth the reason blind;
A colour cast on things that are but bace,
A glorious shew to shrowde a homely part;
A rule to runne a leawd and retchlesse race,
A deepe deceyte which daunteth oft the heart.
In rage of youth these prickling thistles growes,
Whiles Riot raygnes, and Folly beares the sway;
In hoarie age Device and Counceil showes,
Where borrowed hew and blossome fades away.
The weaker sex in beautie doth excell,
The infant hath the sleeke and smoothest face;
The hurtfull weede which yeeldes a lothsome smell,
To view of eye doth vaunt a glorious grace.
In outward showes indeede the trust is small,
They are but clokes and vizards of deceight;
The vertuous mind and manlike sprite is all,
Which gaynes renowme, and mounteth to the height.
Dame Venus loves the fierce and warlike knight,
Though once, alas, she lovd him to hir payne.

And Ladyes which do love and judge aright,
Love such as can their cause with force maynteyne.
What could thys Boy do for his Mistresse sake?
Whome could this face subdue in open field?
Judge thou, O Queene, which of us two could make
The better shift, and force the worst to yeeld.

GOOD FAVOURE. Yet let me pleade my cause before my Queene,
As thou hast done, and sentence after crave;
Then shall the truth of our two sutes be seene,
I crave no spoyle, but wish the thing I have.
Why should my beautie purchase my disgrace?
Why should my prayse become mine utter shame?
Why should dame Nature's giftes be thought so base,
Which heeretofore have bin in greater name?
Whoever could enforce the gods with might,
To yeeld themselves as conquered with his strength?
Yet beautie hath subdude them with his sight,
And made them bend and bow to him at length.
Whome force subdues with sadde unwilling heart,
Submittes themselves, and greeve at every stroke:
Who beautie winnes, and gaynes unto his part,
They gladly graunt, to take the pleasant yoke.
Thy strength thou mayst full many a winter hide,
Till time doth serve to shew the same in place;
Sweete beautie can no moment be unspide,
But doth delight each one with gladsome grace.
Dame Nature's shew and ritches Beautie is,
A heavenly gift to ravish every eye,
A perfite pearle, wherein is naught but blisse;
Delight of men, delight of gods on high.
Apollo pleasd himselfe with golden heare,
Heabe delightes the gods with comely hue,
God Venus oft hir tender breast did teare,
When she Adonis' death was fayne to rue.

Phœbus did mourne when his delight was slayne,
With great mishappe and error of his hand;
But Gannimed above with Jove doth raigne,
And wayting on his nectar's cuppe doth stand.
What should I speake of him who at the brooke,
The wanton nimphes in love supprisd away,
Or him whome Phœb into hir charriot tooke,
Or him whose beautie dimd the morning grey.
The gods in beautie passe each mortall wight,
And men surmount in forme the fayrest beast,
And yet of them some are more brave in sight,
Whose natures are more fined than the rest.
The ugly tode swels out his poyson cold,
A crabbed corpse commes of a churlish kind,
No ragged mold the vertue rare can hold,
A seemely face declares a modest mind.
The fayrest horse will swiftest runne his race.
The gallantst hound will soonest wind his game;
What neede I more to treate upon this case,
The hearers shall be judgers of the same;
If Beautie's giftes and favoure you exile,
Then Manhode must be heere preferd the while.

DEZART. Stay judgement, Prince, and let my case be knowen,
Whose friendly toyle deserves to reape his gayne;
Mine earnest sute may not be thus orethrowen,
So long employd in hope and endlesse payne.
I see these men prease boldly heere in place,
Unfold great words and long debate the case;
And braves it out with goodly gallant shewes,
Which I will not eclips nor blot at all;
My clayme is good, and that just God he knowes,
What neede I then my right in question call.
I have no force nor skill in marshiall field,
I boast not of my fresh and flouring hue,

Nor yet neede not in any poynt to yeeld,
That can alleadge Dezarts and service true,
My travell then and truth may not be lost,
Nor my good-will be recompenst with wrong,
Nor he that hath with tempestes sore bin tost,
And tasted griefes and bitter torments long,
May not so soone be shaken off for nought,
I take fine tearmes to shew my secret thought:
The gods accept our dutie in good part,
The Prince rewards the billes of our request,
The greatest men consider but the heart,
The friendly meanes can tame the wildest beast.
And women who in softest mouldes be cast,
Whose tender heartes rues on our carefull cryes,
Must needes be wonne with loving meanes at last,
To ease our playntes and wipe our watered eyes.
True love of right must recompenced be,
Dezart must needes flye farre beyond the rest;
Then graunt, O Prince, this pretious prise to me,
Whose loyall love claymes place above the best.

GOOD FORTUNE. Much words are spent where speech shall not prevayle,
Long time is lost in threats and fond dispute,
Though I, good happe, have borne but simple sayle,
And went aloofe, tis I must end thys sute,
And Reason bring as victor of the field,
Unto whose troth your weake discourse shall yeeld.

Faire Beautie heere for whome you fondlings strive,
May move, I graunt, a God to like hir well;
But though she were the fayrest thing alive,
(As sure indeede hir beautie doth excell)
Is that a proofe that you in love must fall,
With that which nought pertaynes to you at all?

Admitte hir mind by meane of some consayte,
With sweete delight of fancie may be ledde,

Your eagre eyes most greedie of such bayte,
In forward hope a season hath bin fedde.
Shall she be spoyld for favoure she bestowes
In friendly sort, and not in faithfull wise?
Nay sure she shall ne fame nor freedome lose,
For fraylties faultes or use of gracious eyes.
But to the poynt and purpose of your strife,
One pleades good-will by shape and favoure got
(A gallant Boy to please a pleasant Wife);
Another tels a penned tale by rote,
Bedeckt and fylde with ynckhorne tearmes ynow;
The third commes in, and calles himselfe Dezart,
And each of them are seene in storyes throw,
And finely seekes to conquere Love by arte.
Great sleight is usd and clarkly cunning both,
To force a right and judgement in this case;
Dezart, he tells a trimme discourse of troth,
The tender twigge makes boast of shining face,
And Courage, he by manhood claymeth all;
Great poynts they are that pleaded are this day;
And unto whome the Lady now should fall,
Some doubts may rise if reason bore the sway.
But, to be briefe, fayre shape and comely port
The wise men hold but outward blossoms vayne;
And Manhood's force may here be knitte up short,
Stoute hearts may not alone the glorie gayne;
Nor yet Dezart that neerest goes the gole,
May winne the prise and thrust his better backe;
For he it is that hath the greatest dole,
That doth indeede no peece of Fortune lacke.
Good Fortune still, a lord of worldly chance,
Is only judge himselfe of all is done;
Bid Strength stand backe, good Fortune leades the dance,
Fine shape likewise with Fortune dare not runne.
Dezart is dead where Fortune men advance

So heere I proove, since I good Fortune have,
This dame is mine, hir destnie willes it so;
In mother's wombe the gods this gifte me gave,
She ordeynd was with me away to goe.
Each worldly grace and rule with Fortune flyes,
A wife must needes then stoupe to destnyes lot;
Wherefore I heere possesse thys noble prize,
As jewell rich by happe and fortune got.
Who strives to take hir now from me by force,
Shall have withall my breath and vitall corse.

Then talke the other three privilie togither; and Manhoode speakes to Good Fortune as followes:

MANHODE. Methinkes most fond and weakly commes hee heere
Alone to three if we togither stoode:
And though, indeede, we buy the quarrell deere,
And pay therefore the sweetest of our bloud;
Yet let us shew the noble hearts of men,
For since he sayth we all our labour lose,
Not one of us shall neede to sorow then,
Nor care a figge how ere the matter goes.

DEZART. Agreed, though I, Dezart, have double wrong,
I will revenge the same by dint of sword;
And you shall see I will not dallie long
To do my best, sith I have spoke the word.
Despayred men dare fight with Fortune still,
And scratch for life as long as breath will last;
When hope is gone, I know no better skill,
But bide the brunt till all the broyle be past.
Let love and life togither make an ende,
The heart shall feele, and hand shall head defend.

GOOD FAVOURE. Though I speake last that first found speciall grace,
In formost fight, looke you for tender yeares,
And judge him not a milkesoppe by his face,
That stoutely like a man at neede appeares.

Great skorne I thinke good Fortune should have all,
And reape the right that laboure long hath sowen;
Yea, Favoure hath perhappes more friends at call,
Than you would thinke, or to the world is knowen.

Heere follow the Speeches of the Water Nymphes, which should have bin shewed upon the Thurseday, had not evill weather hindered the same.

The first Nymphe's Speech.

We Water Nymphs have time to sport and skip in every place,
When days are long, and nights be short, and Phœbus hides his face.
And hearing that there came a Queene along this water-side,
So long as we poore silly Nymphes on land dare well abide,
We daunce, we hop, and bounse it up, in honor of hir name,
To whome Diana and hir trayne doth give immortall fame.

The Seconde.

We shun the Sunne, yet love the Mone, and hate the open light,
We hide our heads amid the reedes in blustring stormy night.
In calmest weather do we play, yet seldome seene we are,
We watch our times, and flee from those that still doe on us stare.
We harme no wight, yet fearefull be to those that have no spreete,
We are, some hold, of women's sexe, and gladde with men to meete.

The Thirde.

The Phayries are another kind of elfes that daunce in darke,
Yet can light candles in the night, and vanish like a sparke;
And make a noyse and rumbling great among the dishes oft,
And wake the sleepie sluggish maydes that lyes in kitchen loft.
And when in field they treade the grasse, from water we repayre,
And hoppe and skippe with them sometime as weather waxeth fayre.

The Fourth and last, that called them into their cave.

What rule is this, what tales tel you, what bable do you make?
Will you tel secrets out of schole? Beware; if bugges awake,
You will be shent, come hye you hence, can yee abide the viewe,
The gaze and staring such a whyle, of all this noble crue?
Though that we came to honor hir that gods on high have blest,
It is a shame for Water Nymphes on earth so long to rest.

Then suddaynely shoulde they all have departed into the ground, where was an heavenly noyse of all kinde of musicke prepared, and nothing seene at all, when the paynted canvas had bin drawen over their heads, as the description thereof doth declare.

Fridayes Device.

On the Friday, the Court upon remove, the Citie troubled with many causes, and some seeking to do service like myselfe, moved me to doe somewhat of myselfe, bycause myne aydes (as many times they were before) were drawne from me, each one about his owne businesse, and I lefte to my owne inventions and policie, at whiche exigente, or casuall things of fortune, I drewe my boyes unto me, that were the Nymphes on the water, and so departed the Citie, with such garments and stuffe necessarie as fitted my purpose, and the matter I went about. Then chose I a ground by the which the Queene must passe, enclosing my company in the corner of a field, being defenced with high and thicke bushes; and there some parts I made whych the boyes mighte misse, bycause the time was short for the learning of those parts. But I being resolved to do somewhat might make the Queene laugh, appointed that seaven boyes of twelve should passe through a hedge from the place of oure abode (which was gallantly trimmed) and deliver seaven Speeches, whiche followe in the next leafe. And these boyes (you must understand) were dressed like Nymphes of the water, and were to play by a device and degrees the Phayries, and to daunce (as neare as could be ymagined) like the Phayries. Their attire, and comming so strangely out, I know, made the Queene's Highnesse smyle and laugh withall. And I hearing this good hope, being apparelled like a water sprite, beganne to sounde a timbrell; and the rest with me, all the twelve Nymphes togither (when the seaven had repayred in) sounded timbrels likewise. And although I had no greate harting, yet as I durst, I ledde the yong foolishe Phayries a daunce, which boldnesse of mine bredde no disgrace; and, as I heard said, was well taken. The Queene, upon our retiring in, hasted to her Highnesse lodging, whiche was seaven myles off, and at that present, when the shewe ended, it was just five of the clocke[1].

[1] Among the entries in the books of the Company of Stationers, in 1578, is, "A pleasant Sonet, of the joyfull Proceedinge of the Q. Majestie unto Norwyche, with the Dolor of the same at hir departure." See before, p. 136.

Thus have you truly hearde the reporte of mine owne workes and inventions, with the which did not any one devise but myselfe. And as I have made a recitall of matters done in Norwich, so meane I a little to treate of the Queene's returne from thence, in as short and briefe order as I may; and the briefer, bycause I have not all the gentlemen's names in whose houses the Queene lay, and who bestowed some Entertaynement on the trayne; but those in whose houses I was (and where I saw or heard any thing worthy memorie) I mind to speake of, and touch; praying you that shall reade the same, to pardon me where I omitte any matter or men that merits commendation; for it is not wante of good-will that shall make me forget any good Entertaynementes bestowed on the Courte, but it is wante of knowledge that shall cause me so sleightly runne over the causes, and make a briefe report thereof, as knoweth God, who graunt and sende oure Queene often to suche pleasant Progresses, and increase good people and loving subjects to shew the like dutie and order, as hathe bene orderly seene in thys season and tyme of triumph.

The Queene of Phayries Speech.

Though cleane against the Pharies kind we come in open viewe
(And that the Queene of Phayries heere presents hirselfe to you)
Some secret cause procures the same: the gods, at first, ye know,
In field to honour thee, good Queene, did make a gallant shew.
Should we that are but sprites of th' aire refuse to do the same?
No sure, for gods and mortall men shall serve thee, noble Dame.

The Seconde.

When Mercury came first in coatch, a message to unfolde
(And maske of gods amid the night in chamber secrets told)
We warned were to shape ourselves, to do what Jove assignd,
But Water Nymphes stept in the while, and so exprest their mynd,
And thrust poore Phayries out of place: yet we, for feare of foyle,
Watcht heere our time, and for our sports did choose this certain soyle.

The Thirde.

Yea, out of hedge we crept indeede, where close in caves we lay,
And knowing by the brute of fame a Queene must passe this way,
To make hir laugh, we clapt on coates of segges and bulrush both,
That she should know, and world should say, Lo there thy Phayries goth,

Like Furies madde, and Satyres wild: yet loe we have in store
Fine timbrels, that the auntients use, to make the shew the more.

The Fourth.

When saints and soules, and sprites of men, from Heaven downe did fling,
And Jehova spake, and cloudes did shake, and many a crowned King,
Crept out of grave to honor thee, we ready were to wait,
But hagges of hell, and damned feends, that feede on false desayt,
Did blush to see thy presence, Queene; but we, that harmlesse were,
Kept love in store, to shew at length our dutie voyde of feare.

The Fifth.

But when that Cupid was condemnd, and Venus fell in rage,
And Wantonnesse and Riot rude for knackes were clapt in cage,
And all the ragment rowe of gods to one great god gave place,
We sillie Phayries were afeard therewith to shew our face.
Yet when we saw a maske well likt, and gods condemnd appeere,
We did consult, at last farewell, the Phayries should be heere.

The Sixth.

But with orations good and great to wall the weake was thrust,
Yet when the strongest did their best, of force yet speake we must.
For Jove, that all commands and doth, bade us to watch the howre,
And shew no more at this adue than was in Phayries powre.
So keeping course of Jove's command, we speake that is in brest,
And leave the Queene and all the trayne with wit to judge the rest.

The Seaventh.

With gods, yea Kings and Queenes, began your entrie to this place,
With gentle Gosts and merrie Sprites we mind to end the case.
So in good signe of happie chance to thee, O sacred Queene,
To knit up all, we meane to daunce with timbrels on this greene.
And then farewell; we can no more salute thee in oure gise,
All that is done, by great good-will is offered to the wise.

Then came the Phayries out with timbrels, and daunced awhyle, and so departed; and therewithall the Queene went on hir way to hir Highnesse lodging.

Hir Highnesse Returne from Norwich.

Nowe to come to the returne of the Queenes Majestie from Norwich [1], I thinke it as necessarie to be tolde, as the rest of matter penned before, not chiefely for the cheere and entertaynemente founde returning, but for other causes meete to be rehearsed. But to be tedious in that behalfe, and dwell longer on the discourses of the Entertaynement than is requisite, I should but weerie you with the reading therof. So, to avoyde the doubts of misliking, and daunger of thys fine world, and sifting senses, I will playnely fall to the troth of thinges that I meane to have understood.

And so, as I have heeretofore sayd, the Queene passing from Norwich, came to Maister Woodhouse's [2] that night; where she was well receyved, and nobly entertayned.

From thence to Wodde Rising [3]; the cheere and entertaynemente there I sawe not, wherefore I give it no greate commendation.

From thence to Thetforde, at Sir Edward Cleere's [4]. The trayne have told me (that was there) how they were worthily feasted.

[1] "After so much mirth succeeded as much sorrow. The traines of her Majesty's carriage being many of them infected, left the plague behind them; which afterward so increased and contynued, as it raged above a year and three quarters after: in which time 2335 English and 2482 alyan strangers died, from August 20, 1578, to Feb. 19, 1579. Among which were ten Aldermen." Blomefield.

[2] "At Kimberley, then possessed by Roger Wodehouse, Esquire, who was knighted by Queen Elizabeth, at Sir Edward Clere's house at Blickling, in August 1578. The Queen in her return from Norwich, in her Progress to Cambridge, favoured him with her presence, and lodged at his house at Kimberley, Friday, Aug. 22, 1578. There is still in the family a noble throne which was erected for her Majesty in the grand hall there. It is of crimson velvet, richly embroidered with gold, having on it the arms of Wodehouse and his quarterings, with the supporters, all in curious work: and on the top are the same arms impaling Corbet. Sir Roger represented Thetford in Parliament 28 Elizabeth, married Mary, daughter of John Corbet, of Sprowston, Esquire, and died in 1588." Blomefield.

[3] "Wood Rising was the seat of Sir Robert Southwell, Knight, who was Rear Admiral in the famous engagement with the Spanish fleet 1588, married Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham, and died 1599." Blomefield.

[4] "Sir Edward Clere, of Blickling, Sheriff of Norfolk 1567, and Member for Thetford 1558, was fifth son of Sir Robert Clere and Alice, one of the daughters of Sir William Boleyn, and by marriage with Frances, only daughter of Richard Fulmerston, became possessed of the manor of Thetford; which, on the decease of his widow, 1616, devolved to their eldest son Edward, who sold it to Thomas Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Henry Earl of Northampton." Martin's Thetford, 45. 290.

From thence to Sir Thomas Kidson's [1]; where, in very deede, the fare and banquets did so exceede a number of other places, that it is worthy the mention: a shew representing the Phayries (as well as might be) was there seene; in the whiche shew, a rich jewell was presented to the Queenes Highnesse.

From thence to Maister Revet's [2], where all things were well, and in very good order, and meate liberally spent.

But now to speake a little by the way of God's mightie hande and power, that framed men's harts so well in manye parts before the Queenes Highnesse came to Cambridgesheere; and to tell how blessedly our great and good God did deale with our deere Soveraigne Lady, in causing every person to shew their dutie, is a matter of great discourse, and of no little weight and comfort to all good minds that shall consider of the same. Suche a Lorde is oure greate God, that can frame all things to the best; and suche a Soveraigne Ladye we have, that can make the crooked pathes streighte where she commeth, and drawe the hearts of the people after hyr wheresoever she travels.

It is painful to read a drawback from this pleasing picture of the Virgin Queen. But the following Letter from Richard Topclyffe to the Earl of Shrewsbury, dated August 30, 1578, will shew that there were some exceptions:

After my dewty, &c.

Since I did wait upon yor good Lo. and after departed from Mr Gilbert Talbott at Killingworthe, I have beene trayned by lyttell and lyttell onwarde this Progresse thus farre now homewardes; and, because I would gladly wayt upon yor Lo. and my La. in such convenyent place, and at suche time, as shall best please you, I thought my dewty to truble yor Lo. in meane tyme wth my scriblinge some suche newes as partly you know, and partly not lyke to know but by such wayfayrers; and sumwhat shall kepe in stoare, having in chardge from her Ma^{ty} to yor good

[1] At Hengrave-hall, which his father had built. See before, p. 129.

[2] This Visit was at Chippenham in Cambridgeshire. Master Revett, who was knighted in this Progress, married Grizell, daughter of William Lord Paget of Beaudesert.—The family of Revett, originally of Rishangles, in Hartismere Hundred, Suffolk; and afterwards, by purchase, settled at Bildeston, Brandeston, Bromefield, and Cretingham, was at this time spread over several parts of Suffolk and the neighbouring Counties.—Brandeston-hall, near Woodbridge, then belonged to Andrew Revett, Esquire.—James Revett, Esquire, purchased Rattlesden-hall, and Wood-hall in Rattlesden, of Queen Elizabeth; was a Counsellor of the Law, Custos Rotulorum, and Justice of the Peace; and died there in 1587, as we learn from his epitaph in the Church.

Lo. all tending towards her gracious favor and affyaunce in yor Lo. of whom her Highnes saethe she hath dayly most faythefull tryall, wch the Lord knows I joye at, next sume comeforthe I receyvyd of her for myself that must ever lye nearest my owne harte.

The principall newes is her Ma$^{ty's}$ good healthe, and well lyking her jorney since my Lo.' returne; for whose Lordsh.' healthe her Ma^{ty} sayeth she will thanke yow and my La. I did never see her Ma. better receved by two Cunties in one jorney then Suffolke and Norfolk now; Suffolke of Gentillmen, and Norfolk of the meaner sort; wth excedinge joye to themselves, and well-likinge to her Ma^{ty}: Great interteignment at the M^{r} of the Rowlls; greater at Killinghall; and exceedinge of all sorts at Norwich. The next good newes (but in accompt the highest) her Matie hathe served God wth great zeal and comfortable examples; for by her Cownsaille two notorious Papists, younge Rookewoode (the M^{r} of Ewston Hall[1], where her Ma^{ty} did lye upon Sunday now a fortenight) and one Downes[2], a Gent. were both comytted, th' one to the Towne Preson at Norwyche, the other to the Cuntie Preson there, for obstynat Papystrie; and VII more Gent. of worship were com'ytted to severall houses in Norwych as presoners; too of the Lovells, another Downes, one Beningfild, one Pary, and two others not worthe memory, for baddness of belyffe.

This Rookewoode is a Papyste of kynde newly crept out of his late Wardeshipp. Her Ma^{ty}, by some meanes I know not, was lodged at his house, Ewston, farre unmeet for her Highnes, but fitter for the blacke garde; nevertheles (the Gentilman brought into her Ma$^{ty's}$ presence by lyke device) her excell^{t} Ma^{ty} gave to Rookewoode ordenary thanks for his badd house, and her fayre hand to kysse; after wch it was brayved at: But my Lo. Chamberlayn, noblye and gravely understandinge that Rookewoode was excommunicated for Papistrie, cawled him before him; demanded of him how he durst presume to attempt her reall presence, he, unfytt to accumpany any Chrystyan person; forthewith sayd he was fytter for a payre of stocks; comanded him out of the Coort, and yet to attende her Counsell's

[1] Euston in Suffolk, which formerly belonged to a family of that name, became forfeited to the Crown by the Recusancy of *Master Rookewood*. It was afterwards granted to the *Pattiskulls*; and soon after to Sir Henry Bennet, afterwards Earl of Arlington, who built the present *Euston Hall*. His only daughter Isabella was married to Henry Fitzroy the first Duke of Grafton; and in that noble Family Euston still remains.—Staningfield, another manor in Suffolk, belonging to the *Rookewoods*, was also forfeited, and is still vested in the Crown. See before, p. 129.

[2] Lord of the manor of Earlham in Norfolk: see before, p. 129.

pleasure; and at Norwyche he was comytted. And, to dissyffer the Gent. to the full; a peyce of plaite being missed in the Coorte, and serched for in his hay house, in the hay rycke suche an immaydge of o^{r} Lady was ther fownd, as for greatnes, for gayness, and woorkemanshipp, I did never see a matche; and, after a sort of cuntree daunces ended, in her Ma$^{ty's}$ sighte the idoll was sett behinde the people, who avoyeded: She rather seemed a beast, raysed upon a sudden from Hell by conjewringe, than the Picture for whome it hadd bene so often and longe abused. Her Ma^{ty} com'anded it to the fyer, wch in her sight by the cuntrie folks was quickly done, to her content, and unspeakable joy of every one but some one or two who had sucked of the idoll's poysoned mylke.

"Shortly after, a great sort of good preachers, who hadd beene longe comaunded to sylence for a lytell nycenes, were lycensed, and agayn com'anded to preache, a greater and more universall joye to the cuntrees, and the moste of the Coort, then the disgraice of the Papists; and the Gentillmen of those partts, being great and hotte Protestants (almost before by pollycye discreddyted and disgraysed) were greatly countenanced.

"I was so happy laytly, emongs other good graces, that her Ma^{ty} did tell me of sundry lewde Popishe beasts that have resorted to Buxtons from these cuntries in the sowthe synce my Lord did cume from thence: Her Highnes dowbtethe not but yow regard them well enough; emongs whom there is a detestable Popish Preest, one Dyrham, or Durande, as I remember at the bathe, or lurking in those partts after the Ladyes. Mr Secretory hathe wrytten to yor Lo. as he said, in this his l^{re} herinclosed, to wishe yor Lo. to aprehende hym; to examyn hym of his cum'inge to the Churche; and, upon the least or lightest occasion, to comytt him, and to certefye the Lords theroff; and they meane to send for hym, as M^{r}. Secretory saide, upon furder causes. Heroff he did give me chardg to signefy yor Lo. besyds his l^{re}. It had cum'ed to yor Lo.' hands ere now, but that my best nagge by chance did breake his legge, wherfore I trust yor L. will pardone me.

"Yo^{r} Lo.' countenancing mee aboute Morton is well tayken of her Ma^{ty}; and sewerly, my good Lo. I see well if yor Lo. did skayle the neste of Papistes that this Progresse tyme hathe thether shronk out of theis quarters it would not offende the Highest, and that can I well assertein yor Lo. by suche speeche as I hearde, and reckons my dewty to yor selfe to tell yow. Yow may finde xx^{ty} occac'ons, and none better than if you can learne that they cum'e not there to God's service; for unworthy be they to receve any fruite of God's good blessinge under yor Lo.' rewle (as that bathe is) who will not serve God; and shall in that infected place

poysone others wth Papistrie, and disobedience of her Ma^ty^'s lawes: God knowes how he and her Ma^ty^ would take it.

" Of the good and valeant service of yor Cuntreymen yor Lo. hathe hearde long synce; wherat there were v^c^ of the Span. side slayne, wth losse of not passed IIII^xx^ Englishe and Scotts[1]; who most valeantly did knytt together, and did often cume to the sworde hande to hande in sight of D. Jhon, and receved of none more prayse then of Don Jhon, & he offrethe to them fayre warrs. It is trewe that the same morninge, before they fought, Don Jhon thought least to meett w^t^ the Inglishe or Scotts; but he warned his men to determyn if they stumbled of the Englishe and Scotts to prepayre to fight; but if nott, they were assewrid of victory w^th^out blood or stroak: He expected to have taken the Flemishe campe tardee, and not to have seen an Englishe fayce, but he fayled. Don Jhon is not abell to putt above xv^M^ in the fild, wherof IX^enM^ footemen, and VI^M^ horse, but theis be reckenid good: The Stats have over many men, and too fewe angells.

" Cassemier is cum'ed downe yor Lo. I thinke dothe knowe; and so I thinke yow knowe of Monsr the Fr. K.' brother, beinge at Montz, in Henawld, wth his army neare about hym. Fyrst did cume from him Monsr Bakevile, a Normann, a gallande Englyshyde coorteor, and accumpanyed w^t^ IIII or V of Monsr's^ yowthes; (such like they were, and be well interteigned and regarded) he was, in a sort, recom'eded from the Kinge: Secondly, is cumed from the K. as I tayk it, Monsr Rambullyot[2], whose brother is sayed is a lewde Cardinall at Rome, who not long past wrytte lewdly agenst her Matie; me seemes his interteignment is nott suche as the other. Monsr the brother offerythe, in speche and shewe, hymself and all his at her Ma^tye's^ devosyon: My Lo. Cobham hathe bene w^t^ hym, and Mr Secretory, at Montz: Their speede is yet unknowen abroade, but lyke yor Lo. may knowe it, and much more then I can wryte.

" Champanye, who was wth the Stayts, and a great dealer here as Imbassador a yere past, is fownde wth sume treacherie ment towards the Stayts, and is shutt up: He is of the lewde great howse of Grandevile, and the Cardenall's[3] brother. By

[1] See a very particular account of this action in Camden.

[2] Nicholas d' Angennes, Marquis of Rambouillet. He waited on the Queen at Norwich on the 19th of this month, as had Bacqueville, from Monsieur, a few days before, at Long Melford.

[3] Cardinal Granville, a bitter enemy to the English. The Duchess of Parma, formerly Governess of the Netherlands, employed this Prelate in the most important affairs, and his intolerable abuse of his power under her was one of the first causes of the disaffection of those provinces to the Spanish Government.

great chance, & great occac'on, Mr. H. Candyshe was at Brussells, to bye tents, and wth him dyvers of the best sort of Gentillmen, the day of the skymishe; but his men did nobley. Of accompt I heare no more slayne of our syde but Byngham's too brothers, and my Lo. Sand's brother. The skymishe indewred maynteyned from VIII in the morninge till VI in the night. Yor Lo.' ever,

RYC. TOPCLYFFE.[1]"

We return once more to Churchyard:

"I had almost passed the boundes of my discourse, by a desire of doing wel; but remembring where I lefte, I beginne agayne, and followe my first intention to shewe the returne of the Queene from Norfolke and Suffolke.

From Master Revet's hir Highnesse came to my Lorde Northes[2] at Kirtling[3],

[1] Richard Topcliffe, representative of the ancient family of Topcliffe, of Somerby in Lincolnshire. A visitation of that County, made in 1592, informs us that he was the eldest son of Robert Topcliffe, of Somerby, by Margaret, one of the daughters of Thomas Lord Borough; that he married Jane, daughter of Sir Edward Willoughby, of Wollaton in Nottinghamshire; and had issue Charles, his son and heir; three sons, successively named John, who probably died infants, and a daughter, Susannah. A certain peculiar cast of character displayed in this Gentleman's letters led me to suppose that I might probably collect some particulars of his history from the writers of his time; I can, however, only find that he was distinguished as a most implacable persecutor of the Roman Catholics, of which indeed we have here sufficient proof. Sir Anthony Standen, too, praising the Earl of Essex's agreeable manners in a letter to Mr. Anthony Bacon, of the 3d of March, 1593-4, in Dr. Birch's papers, says, "Contrary to our *Topcliffian* customs, he hath won more with words than others could do with racks." It appears likewise, in another letter in that collection, that *Topcliffizare*, in the quaint language of the Court, signified to hunt a recusant.

[2] Roger second Lord North was knighted by the Queen at her Accession; and in her fifth year sat on the Trial of the Duke of Norfolk, was Ambassador to France, and Treasurer of the Household. He married Winifred, daughter of Chancellor Rich, and dying 1600, was buried in Kirtling Church. Camden, History of Queen Elizabeth, p. 629, gives this character of him: "That he was a person of great briskness and vivacity, with a hand and heart fit for service."

[3] This noble mansion is situated in the woody part of the county of Cambridge, about five miles from Newmarket. The manor was purchased about 1530, by Edward North, Esq. a lawyer (afterwards the first Lord North), who, like Sir Thomas Pope, and several others, was a favourite servant of Henry VIII. in the dissolution of Monasteries, being Treasurer, and afterwards Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, and a sharer in that harvest of fortunes. He was created a Baron by Queen Mary, by writ of Summons, on April 7, 1554, the first year of her reign, the day before the Lord Chandos, and enjoyed the dignity ten years, dying March 20, 1563-4, upon which he was buried in a chapel built by him for the interment of his posterity, joining the chancel of this church. He

who was no whit behind any of the best for a franke house, a noble heart, and well ordered entertaynement; and there was an Oration made by a gentleman of

was fond of a style of living suited to his rank, and his magnificence in buildings was shewn by the mansion now remaining at Kirtling, which he erected, as well as another for his town residence at the Charter-house. His portraits shew him to have been rather corpulent, with reddish hair, and that round fat face, which appears in almost all the courtiers of Harry's reign, a circumstance so general, that it must partly, it would seem, be caused by the mode of dress. All the best family pictures are now removed to Wroxton, and that of this noble person, which appears a very good one, is exactly of this kind. Of his son Roger, second Lord North, who was an active character in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and fought in the Netherlands under the Earl of Leicester, there are also two portraits at the same place; one, when he was young and handsome, in which he appears with a scarf put on (as the tradition is) by Queen Elizabeth, after a tournament; the other, in latter life, with the date "æt 65, 1596." In the engagement at Zutphen, in 1586, he behaved with uncommon bravery, and "though he had been bruised on the knee with a musket shot, yet, leaving his bed, hastened to this skirmish, one boot on, and the other off, and went to the matter very lustily." His eldest son, Sir John North (of whom there is also a picture at Wroxton, in a light spotted dress, with a ruff and fair hair), died in the Netherlands, in 1597 (where he was also a soldier), before his father, who survived till 1600; see p. 219.

This old seat was undoubtedly built by the first Lord North, in the time of Henry VIII. The entry is from a small lawn, under a square brick tower, which has four turrets; then up a flight of stone steps cross a narrow paved terrace, which leads to the porch, and this latter into the anti-hall, or passage, small and low pitched. Through this is the great hall, where is a skreen and gallery, with an organ in it, now gone to decay. The family were fond of music. This room is like that of a College, with the high-table, and the oriel-window at the upper end. The side-windows are very lofty from the ground, and opposite the old fire-place. Here hang some old paintings of no great value. Hence a passage leads to the chapel, round which in compartments are the heads of the Twelve Apostles, tolerably executed. The family-pew, according to custom, is above, and entered from the rooms upstairs. The elegant cushions, and pulpit hangings, adorned with the family arms, are kept in a curious carved oak box, on the top of which is carved in gilt letters this;

IN GOD YS ALL OWR TRESUR MCCCCCX....

And on the skreen of the Chapel is carved this:

Orate pro bono statu Edwardi North et Alicie North.....

Here is also a window full of beautiful painted glass.

From the Chapel one is carried to the Ball-room, in which are several portraits in bad preservation, the remains of the collection not carried to Wroxton. Here is a bust of Charles II. in a composition like fine brick, and a curious portrait of Henry IV. of France. In the window are the arms of England between those of the Family. Hence the dining-room leads to an apartment hung with tapestry, of which the subjects are battles. On the stairs hang several portraits of Queen Elizabeth, who was magnificently entertained here by Roger, second Lord North, in 1578 (see p. 236), and who, the tradition of the place says, was also concealed here during the unfortunate reign of her Sister; which might be, for

Cooper Willyams del. J. Bonner Lithog. Printed by P. Simonau

KIRTLING or CATLAGE HALL, CAMBRIDGESHIRE.

Cambridge, and a stately and fayre cuppe presented from the Univerity, all the Ambassadors of France beholding the same; and the gentlemen of the shire (as in many other places) did beare the Queene's meate to the table, whiche was a great liking and gladnesse to the gentlemen, and a solemne sighte for strangers and subjectes to looke uppon.

From my Lorde Northes to Sir Gyles Allingtons[1], and there thinges were well, and well liked.

From thence to Sir John Cuttes[2]; but what there was founde I knowe not, for I was not there.

the Bedingfields of Oxburgh, and I believe the Gages of Hengrave, were her Governors. However, on the top of the stairs is a small antichamber leading to the gallery of the Chapel, in which is a chair used by that great Queen, whether on her Progress, or during her confinement. In the next room, hung with tapestry, is a good Flemish painting of Susannah and the Elders. The adjoining apartment is also hung with tapestry, and has a good portrait of a man in armour. From one of the windows of this room is a small balcony, which commands a fine view of the adjacent country. The next room is that wherein, the tradition of the house says, Queen Elizabeth remained during her concealment, behind which, in one corner, was a door into an octagon closet in a tower, from whence there was an opening to the leads, where she used to take the air. The bed, still to be seen, is of crimson velvet, with a deep golden fringe. Her chair of state, inscribed "E. R." and containing her portrait on a small tablet, several royal footstools, &c. The rest of the furniture is at is was left towards the close of the sixteenth century. Dr. Charles Coombe had four different views of Kirtling, presented to him by the late George Stevens, Esq. the accuracy of whose pencil would do honour to a professional artist.

This fine old house is raised on a platform, and nearly surrounded with a deep and broad moat filled with water. One wing was pulled down some years ago. On the walls of one part of the building are the arms in stone of Dudley, third Lord North, and his wife, with the words *æt.* 83 on his side, and *æt.* 81 on hers, and beneath, *nupt.* 64. &c. The whole of the building is of brick, except the borders of the windows, and door-cases. Topographical Miscellanies, published by Sir Egerton Brydges.

[1] Sir Giles Allington was descended from William, who obtained by marriage, 2 Henry V. the manor of Horsheath, in the county of Cambridge, where he now had the honour of entertaining his Royal Mistress, and died two years after, 1580 (Chauncy's Herts, p. 364), having married Ursula, daughter of Sir Robert Drury, of Hawsted, in the county of Suffolk, by whom he had ten children; his father and son having had the like number. Blomefield's Collect. Cantab. MSS. and History of Hawsted, p. 51.

[2] The Lordship of Childerley, in the county of Cambridge, fell, about 1527, to the family of Cutts, who dilapidated the whole village, and one of the churches (the other being long before lost and swallowed up with the great tithes), so that in 1558 nothing remained but the mansion-house. (Mr. Wilson, in Strype's Annals, p. 220, Appendix. Collier's Ecclesiastical History, II. 791. Wharton's History of Laud's Troubles, in fin.) The gallant Lord Cutts, a descendant, well known by the

From thence to Mayster Kapel's [1], where was excellente good cheere and entertaynement.

From thence to Hide Hall [2], where I heard of no greate cheere nor banketting.

From thence to Rockwood Hall [3], but how the trayne was there entertayned I am ignorant of.

From thence to Mayster Stoner's at Loughton [4]; and

From thence to my Lord of Leycester's house at Wanstead, where the Progress ended."

name of *Salamander Cutts*, sold it, 2 James II. to the Calverts; and Mr. Metcalfe, the Rector 1717, by suit in the Exchequer, recovered the ancient dues of the church, and leased the tithes to Mr. Calvert at £20 *per ann.* for 99 years. Blomefield's Collect. Cantab. MSS.

[1] Hadham Hall, then the seat of Sir Edward Capel by inheritance from his grandfather Sir William Capel, Lord Mayor of London 18 Henry VII. He was knighted, and Sheriff of Hertfordshire and Essex, 2 Eliz. 1560, and died 1577. Morant's Essex, II. 402, ex Inq.—His great-great-grandson Arthur, Baron Capel of Hadham, 17 Charles I. was beheaded on Tower-hill, March 9, 1648, for his share in the gallant defence of Colchester against the Parliament; and this nobleman's son was found with his throat cut in the Tower, 35 Charles II. Chauncy's Herts, 155—157. Salmon, 279—282. Some remains of the mansion-house at Hadham are yet to be seen, and one of the fluted pillars serves as a font in Little Hadham Church.

[2] Hide Hall, in Sabridgeworth parish, was the seat of the Jocelyns from 38 Henry III. and at this time was probably occupied by Sir Thomas Jocelyn, who was Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of Edward VI. and married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Jeffrey Gates. From him the mansion descended to Sir Conyers Jocelyn, Baronet, who dying, 1678, it devolved to Robert Viscount Jocelyn of the kingdom of Ireland, descended from Robert, who was created first baronet of the family, 1665. Chauncy, 182, 183. Salmon, 264.—It must not be forgotten that there is another *Hide Hall* in Sandon parish, in the county of Herts. "The name of which was given to it by Queen Elizabeth, who was entertained there by William Hyde, or some other Hyde, about this time, in allusion to Hide Hall of the Jocelyns in Sabridgeworth. And she wrote something with a diamond on the parlour window, which was lately to be seen." Salmon, Herts, p. 351. Or from the Hyde family, who came to it 4 Elizabeth, and re-built it.—It was afterwards the seat of Sir Julius Cæsar, and last of the Millers. Chauncy, p. 82.—Views of both Hide Halls may be seen in Sir Henry Chauncy's Herts.

[3] Rookwood Hall, in Rothing Abbess, belonged to the Brownes, the last of whom, George, died 1580, and it came, by a co-heiress, to the Capels. Morant, I. 138.

[4] The Manor of Loughton, parcel of the possessions of Waltham Abbey, remained in the Crown after the dissolution of that religious house, till Edward VI. granted it to Sir Thomas Darcy; it was soon again in the Crown. In 1558 Queen Mary annexed it to the Duchy of Lancaster. The Stonard family possessed this manor for some time, when it was carried by the marriage of Susan, daughter and heiress of Francis Stonard, Esq. of Loughton, who died Sept. 13, 1604, to Sir Robert Wroth, of Durance, in Enfield, who died in 1606, and was succeeded by his second son, Sir Robert; who,

September 20, the marriage of the Earl of Leicester with the Dowager of Essex was solemnized at Wanstead House [1], in the presence of the Earls of Pembroke and Warwick, and Sir Francis Knolles, his Chaplain Mr. Tindal performing the ceremony. "And to knit up all, the good chere was revived, not only with making a great feast to the Queene and the French Ambassador, but also in feasting solemnely (at several times) the whole gard, on Sunday and Munday before the Queene came, at his own table, using such courtesie unto them for the space of two dayes, as was and is worthy of perpetuall memorie.—Thus bold I have bin a little to speake of the Queenes Highnesse returne; who God hath so well preserved, that she, like a worthy Prince, to our great comfort, prospers in peace; to the great disgrace of the enimies of God, and the adversaries of our common weale and countrey. FINIS, by THO. CHURCHYARD."

"Good Reader, I had almost forgotten the names of the gentlemenne that the Queene made Knyghtes in Suffolke and Norfolke; whiche oversight had bin a

at the time of his decease, May 14, 1613, left an infant son by Mary, daughter of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, who died July 5, 1616, and was succeeded by his father's brother, John Wroth, Esq. whose son John, married to Elizabeth, fourth daughter of William Lord Maynard, was succeeded by his son John, married to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Wroth, and who, dying without issue, left this estate to William Henry, Earl of Rochford; who, in 1745, sold it to William Whitaker, Esq. Sheriff of London in 1750, who settled it on his second wife Anne; and at her death it descended to his youngest daughter, the present possessor, Mrs. Whitaker.—The Manor-house is a large handsome mansion, near the church. It commands a delightful and extensive prospect over the surrounding country, and tradition says, that the Princess Anne of Denmark, afterwards Queen, retired to Loughton Hall, in 1688, before the revolution commenced in the reign of her father King James II.

[1] After the death of the Earl of Leicester, Wanstead reverting to the Crown, King James gave it to Sir Henry Mildmay, who, having been one of the Judges of Charles I. it became forfeited. Charles II. gave it to his brother, afterwards James II. who sold it to Sir Robert Brooke, and it soon afterwards was purchased by Sir Joshua Child, the Author of the Discourse on Trade, who planted a great number of trees in avenues, leading to the scite of the old mansion. His son Richard first Earl of Tilney, laid out some extensive grounds in gardens; and after these were finished, he employed the celebrated Colin Campbell (about 1715) to build the present structure, which is cased with Portland stone, and is upwards of two hundred and sixty feet in length and seventy feet in depth. It is one of the noblest houses in Europe; and its grand front is thought to be as fine a piece of architecture as any that may be seen in Italy. This princely residence was brought in marriage by Miss Tylney Long, the rich heiress of the family, to Mr. Wellesley Pole; and in June 1822, whilst this sheet was in the press, its rich and costly furniture was passing to the publick under the hammer of Mr. Robins, the celebrated Auctioneer.

blotte and blemishe to my booke, bycause hir Highnesse advanced them to the more worship, for that they should all their life-time after have the greater regard to God, and to their Prince.

Their names follow:

Mayster Colt [1].
Mayster Parker [2].
Mayster Jermine [3].
Mayster Spring [4].
Mayster Kydson [5].
Mayster Heygham [6].
Mayster Knevet [7].
Mayster Bacon [8].
Mayster Paston [9].

[1] George Colt, Esq. of Greys, or Candish, Suffolk, was knighted in the Progress of 1578.

[2] Philip Parker, Esq. purchased the lordship of Arweston, Suffolk, from Sir Drue Drury in 1577; was knighted in the Progress of 1580; and was Sheriff of Suffolk in 1580.

[3] See before, p. 128.

[4] See before, pp. 116. 129.

[5] See before, p. 129.

[6] See before, p. 129.

[7] Thomas Knevet, Esq. of Ashwell-Thorpe, Norfolk, was knighted by the Queen in this Progress. He was a man of great repute, and much beloved for his hospitality and good nature. See Blomefield, V. 153.

[8] Nicholas Bacon was knighted by the Queen at Norwich Aug. 22, 1578; and had afterwards the honour to be the first person advanced to the dignity of a Baronet, then instituted by King James I. in the first year of his reign. He died September 19, 1616; and the rank of Premier Baronet is still held by his immediate descendants.—"He was son to Sir Nicholas, and elder brother to Sir Francis Bacon, both Lord Chancellors of England." Fuller, vol. II. p. 350, ed. 1811.

[9] William Paston, Esq. of Paston in Norfolk, knighted in 1578, was High Sheriff of that County 24 Elizabeth. The Pastons, of Paston in Norfolk, were a family of considerable note. Of one of them, William Paston, Esq. Fuller says, "He was learned in the Laws of this Realm, and first was Serjeant to King Henry the Sixth, and was after by him preferred second Judge of the Common Pleas. He was highly in favour with King Henry the Sixth, who allowed him, besides the ordinary salary allowed to other Judges, one hundred and ten marks (reader! behold the standard of money in that age, and admire), with two gowns, to be taken yearly out of the Exchequer. I wonder the less at these noble favours conferred on the said William Paston, Judge; for I find him in grace with the two former Kings, being made Serjeant by King Henry the Fourth, and of Counsell for the Dutchie of Lancaster; and in the reign of King Henry the Fifth, he was in such esteem with Sir John Fastolfe, Knight, that he appointed him one of his feoffees, whom he enabled, by a writing under his hand, to recover debts from the Executors of King Henry the Fifth." Among the "Benefactors to the Publick," Fuller enumerates "Sir William Paston, Knight, son and heir to Erasmus

Mayster Green [1].
Mayster Shelton [2].
Mayster Henry Woodhouse [3].
Mayster Gaudye [4].
Mayster Woodde, Maior of Norwich [5].
Mayster Roger Woodhouse [6].

THOMAS CHURCHYARD."

Paston, of Paston, Esquire, is justly recounted a public benefactour. True it is, the family from whence he was extracted were always forward in deeds of Charity, according to the devotion of the days they lived in. Witness their bountiful donations to the Abbys of Saint Bennet in the Holme and Bromholme in this county. After the Reformation, they had not (with too many) less heat, because more light; but continued the stream, though they changed the channel, of charity. This Sir William erected a very fair school, with thirty pounds *per annum* for the maintenance thereof, at Northwalsam in this county; a deed, no doubt acceptable to the God of Heaven. Solomon saith, 'Teach a child in the trade of his youth.' But, alas! it's above the reach of poor parents to teach their children, lacking learning to do it themselves, and livelyhood to hire others; save where such good persons as this worthy Knight have made provision for them. This Sir William married the daughter of Sir Thomas Clear, of Stokesby; and was great-great-grandfather to Sir William Paston, the bountiful promoter of all my weak endeavours." (pp. 128. 140. edit. 1811.)

[1] It does not appear who this "Master Green" was. Probably either Thomas Green, Esq. of Harpham, or Francis Green, Esq. of Wilby, both in Norfolk.

[2] The Sheltons were an ancient family at Shelton and other parts of Norfolk, and afterwards of Berrington in Suffolk. Sir Ralph Shelton, who died in 1568, left four sons; 1. Thomas, Gentleman Porter of the Tower, who died in 1592; 2. John, who was at the sacking of Cadiz; and was afterwards knighted; 3. Ralph, who was also knighted; and one killed at the Isle of Rhé in France.

[3] Henry Woodhouse, Esq. a younger brother of Sir Roger, (of whom see below) was knighted by the Queen at Sir Edward Clere's at Blickling in August 1578. He was Sheriff of Norfolk in 28 Elizabeth.

[4] Basing Gaudy, of Gaudy Hall in Norfolk, knighted in August 1578, was Sheriff of the County in the same year. He died in 1588; and was buried under an altar-tomb in Redenhall Church, a North Chapel of which was appropriated to Gaudy.

[5] See before, p. 137.

Roger Woodhouse, Esq. of Kimberley, served in Parliament for Aldborough in Suffolk in 1570; and for Thetford 1585. He was also knighted at Sir Edward Clere's; and on her return from Norwich to Cambridge the Queen favoured him with her presence; and lodged at his house at Kimberley, Friday Aug. 22, 1578. His son Philip was afterwards knighted by Queen Elizabeth, and created a Baronet by King James. See pp. 131, 214.

*** To the foregoing account of the Queen's Progress are subjoined some verses, by Churchyard, on the Voyage of Sir Humphrey Gilbert[1]; which being but short, though not strictly connected with our subject, is here re-printed.

Sir Humphrey Gilbert was descended from an ancient family in Devonshire, and half-brother to Sir Walter Raleigh. He was a famous Adventurer[2], and in 1583 took possession of St. John's Bay, Newfoundland, by commission from Queen Elizabeth, with two ships and a pinnace. The commission bore date 1578, for six years. At first the plan miscarried, and Sir Humphrey was a considerable loser; but by assignment out of his general grant, he was enabled to fit out five vessels in 1583. One of them soon deserting him, he sailed with the rest from Cawsand Bay, near Plymouth, July 11, and made St. John's Bay August 3, where he invested the Queen with the title and dignity, and himself with the fee simple thereof. A Saxon engineer amused them with the discovery of silver ore, which they proposed to assay. Afterwards distresses and disputes coming on, Sir Humphrey was glad to put to sea for further discoveries, August 20, but falling in with fogs and accidents, lost his largest ship, with all her crew except 14, who made the coast of Newfoundland, and returned by a French ship to England. The other two (for the third was left to bring away the sick, &c.) altering their course steered for England; and in their passage Sir Humphrey, who would sail in the Squirrel frigate, which carried only ten ton, perished in her in the rough seas, Sept. 9, and only one vessel returned safe. A monument was erected to his and his wife's memory in the North wall of the Chapel at the East end of the South aile of Exeter Cathedral, whereon is his figure in complete armour; at his feet a fox, at hers a lion.

Arms: Azure, on a chevron Gules three roses of the first, *Gilbert.* Azure, three lions rampant Gules; the first impaling the second.

A matter touching the Journey of Sir Humfrey Gilbarte, Knight.

The man that travels much with mind and body both,
(Whose restlesse lims and labring thoughts through heaps of hazards goth),

[1] Richard Gilbert, son of Otho Gilbert, was LL.D. and Canon of Exeter, and died 1523, as his epitaph, still remaining in the North transept of that Cathedral, sets forth.

[2] Camden calls him *vir acer & alacer, belli pacisque artibus clarus.* See his Elizabeth, II. 402. See also, Harris's Collection of Voyages, part I. 583. Hackluyt's Collection, part III. 135. Lediard's Naval History, I. 193—200. Bowen's System of Geography, II. 688.

A while would gladly rest, and so some sollace taste,
To sharp the sense, and ease the heart, that toyle doth weare and waste.
But though with charged brest I seeke to steale a nappe,
In hope sounde sleepes would soone forget the griefe of thankelesse happe:
Some cause calls up my Muse, and bids my witts awake,
That downe is layde on quiet coutch a little ease to take:
As lately loe you heard by verses penned well,
Which soundes so shrilly through my eares, and tings so like a bell;
That though in sadde dead sleepe my wery body were,
I must rise up and whet my wittes, and lend a loving eare
To that new tale I heere, of friends that hence do go
Unto a soyle they never saw, another world I trow,
That few or none have found: well, what should more be sayd;
The journey that my friends do take full long in head I wayd,
Yet thought to pause awhile (eare pen to paper past),
To see how course of world wold go, and things fell out at last.
And thus in my delay I caught a slumber sweete;
And sure methought in fearful dreme or sweavon did I meete
The Golden Hart[1], and other ships, that to this voyage goes,
Which barks wer bravely under saile, where water ebbes and floes.
And where the view of countrey soile was farre from saylers sight,
And men were forst to trie the seas in storme or darkest night;
But, eare my dreame could ende, a voyce gan call alowde,
"Wher is Churchyard? doth he sleep, or is he crept in clowde,
To shunne the use of penne and matter worthy note?"
Whereat I started out of bedde, and streight wey up I gote,
And to my studie dore in hast therewith I went,
As one that fain wold write some thing that might the world content.
Then brought I unto mind the heavie dreame I had;
Yet, eare I wrote one Englishe verse, I cald my little ladde,
And bad him runne with speede abroade, and bring some newes;
And learne the troth of every thing, that I might shape my Muse
To please the people's eares with frute of Poet's penne.
My lackey had not walkt in Pawles not twentie pasis then,
But heard that sundrie friends of mine had taken leave
At courte, and were all shipte away. "This brute may thee deceyve,
Thou foolish boy!" (quoth I). "Nay, Sir, by sweete Sainct John,"
(Quoth he) "Sir Humfrey Gilbart sure, and all his troupe is gone:
But whether no man knowes save they that are in barke;
Who with one mind and one consent do hope to hitte one marke."
"A ha, sir boy, (quoth I) I knew this longe agoe,
Shut study dore, packe hence awhile;" and musing even so,

[1] Lediard, p. 197, calls it the Golden Hind, of 190 tons, Rear Admiral Captain Edward Hayes.

I marveld howe this Knight could leave his Lady heere,
His friends, and prettie tender babes, that he did hold so deere,
And take him to the seas where dayly dangers are.
Then wayd I how immortall fame was more than worldly care;
And where great mind remaynes, the bodyes rest is small:
For countrey's wealth, for private gayne, or glory, seeke we all.
And such as markes this world, and notes the course of things,
The weake and tickle stay of states, and great affayres of Kings,
Desires to be abroade for causes more than one,
Content to live as God appoyntes, and let the world alone.
Yea, such as deepely looke into these worldly toyes,
And freedome of the body still, and noble mind enjoys,
Are glad to trudge and toyle, and drive off time awhile;
And at our ydle pleasures laugh, or at our follies smyle:
That will not take some paynes, and trye both land and seas,
For knowledge seeke, and heape of happe, to do our countrey ease.
O Gilbart, noble Knight, God send thee thy desire;
O manly Knolles, and worthy Wight, whose heart doth still aspire,
I wish thee great renowme, and noble Carie too,
And noble North, with Wigmore wise, I wish you well to do.
O Rawley, ripe of sprite, and rare right many wayes,
And lively Nowell, God you guide to purchase endlesse prayse.
Goe, comely Cotten too, and march amidde the rancke;
And honest Dennie with the best must needes deserve some thanke.
George Carie forth I call; and sure John Roberts heere,
A speciall sparcke, with present witte, in person shall appeare.
Miles Morgan gaynes good fame, and Whetstone steps in place,
And seekes, by travell and by toyle, to winne him double grace.
John Udall is not hidde, nor Rowles I do forgette;
The rest I vow to publish out, and so dwell in their dette.
But though that Frances Knolles commes last unto my mind,
Among the first that shall do well he will not be behind.
O faithfull friends, farewell, I namd you all aroe;
For world to view, whiles world doth last, what courage you do shoe.
What charges you are at, what venter you have made;
And how you seeke to traffike there, where never yet was trade.
And most of you such men as livings have at home,
So great and good, that sure abrode you neede not for to rome:
Faire houses, lands, and wives; great friends, and of the best;
Good stayes and pillers, whereupon the strongest heere may rest;
Well knowne, and honord both; in credite every way,
In perfite plighte and state to live, and laugh, though world say nay.
This strange adiew of youres doth argue noble harts;
And in your brestes are noble giftes, and many noble parts.

For, having wealth at will, and world at becke and call,
Propt up with Prince's favoure still, so sure ye could not fall:
And yet to leave that hope, to seeke uncertayne happe,
And so committe your goods and lives to every stormy clappe
That suddayne tempest brings: methinke the venture great;
The value of your valiant minds surmountes the fire in heate.
Whereof such hote desires of doing good doth rise;
The kindled coales and flames thereof do sparckle through the skyes.
Some people happly thinke a greedie hope of gayne,
And heapes of gold you hope to find, doth make you take this payne.
Oh sure that cannot be, conceyve the case who list,
For, having that which thousands want alreadie in your fist,
You meane to clime for fame as high as eye may looke,
And search the creekes and privie portes, and every secret nooke,
As farre as shippe may sayle, I trust for countreys good:
And for the common wealthes avayle you offer life and bloud.
Let world now speake the worst, and babble what they please,
What thing could make you take these toyles, and so forsake your ease,
If God mov'd not your minds to things he liketh well,
And that your good and deepe consaytes wherein you long did dwell,
Did leade and hall you hence, as men prepared and wrought,
To shew what witte and skill men have, and serve the Maker's thought,
That all things cleerely sees? 'Tis God, and your good mind,
That drives you to this high attempt, for any thing I find.
And, as he sent you out, so can he bring you in;
Yea safely home, that you shall shewe at large where you have bin.
And now, to tell it plaine, not one of all your troupe,
(Of gentle race) that heere at home did hold down heade or droupe,
But bravely bore it out: which shewes no neede it was,
That did procure those gallants gay from hence in haste to passe.
Thus sure some other thing than gayne did cause you goe,
Some noble fire that burnes in brest, whose flames of force must shoe
Good meaning and good mind, good frute, and grayne withall,
When season serves, and harvest commes, and hope for hire doth call.
You might have walkt the streetes, as other gallants do,
Yea kept the court and countrey both, in Pawles have jetted too,
If mind had not bin drawne to things of greater weight,
And had not harts held up your heads another kind of height,
Perhaps in ydle dayes you would set men aworke,
And call them to accompt in haste that close in corners lurke:
And aske in open place, how they would spend their time,
And if they say they have no mind the loftie cloudes to clime,
Yet would you wish they should see what on earth is found,
And search the proofe, and sayle by arte about the world so round.

At home to tarrie still, but breedes grosse bloud and witte;
Then better with the fawcon flie, than heere on dunghill sitte,
And see how crowes do feede on tainted carren bare,
Or live a leawd and wretched life upon a hungry share.
At home much time is lost, and never found agayne;
Much household cares, and common griefes, do breake both sleepe and brayne.
Abroade men winne great wealth, or knowledge gayne at least;
At home we runne to wanton sportes, and smell out every feast.
Abroade small bankets are, it will not quit the cost;
At home is naught but making love to every painted post.
Abroade the flesh is tamde, and brought in feare and frame,
At home oft times pride goes before, and after commeth shame.
Abroade we wisedome learne, and do from follie flee;
At home some daunce so in a nette theirselves they cannot see.
Abroade where service is, much honour may be wonne;
At home our gay vayne-glory goes like shadow in the sunne.
Abroade bare robes are best, and manhoode makes the showe;
At home yong maister must be fine, or all is lost, you know.
Abroade few quarrels are, a brawle is bought so deere;
At home they cogge, they foyst, they royst, and revell all the yeare.
Abroade is courteys speech, and civill order still;
At home, where rudenesse keepes no rule, wild wantons take their will.
Abroade may health be got, for laboure lengthens life;
At home the goute, the cramp, the cold, and each disease is rife.
Abroade the sightes are strange, and wonders may be seene;
At home a stale and balde device but duls the spreetes, I weene.
Abroade we learne to spare, to serve our turne in thend;
At home men set the cocke on hoope, and vaynely spoyle and spend.
Abroade few theeves you have, they find so little grace;
At home foule shiftes and robbries doth abounde in every place.
Thus proove I Travel's best for body, soule, and sense;
And Ease a nurse to pamper vice, and buckler of defense.
Where Vertue cannot strike nor enter any way,
The buckler hath such wicked barres dame Vertue's force to stay.
With Rest leawd Lust doth rise, and soon subdues the mind,
And Toyle beates backe fond Venus toyes, and strikes vaine fancie blind.
Much rest runnes riot still, and breedeth treasons oft;
And toyle plucks downe those haughtie hearts that lookes to mount alofte.
Rest maketh mischiefe ripe, and settes bad things abroch;
Toyle teacheth men to conquer fame, and flee from foule reproch.
Rest loves to dallie much, like whelp that waves the tayle:
Toyle is for Vertue quicke as bee, for Vice as slow as snayle.
Rest sowes no blessed seede, yet reapes a curssed grayne;
Toyle weedes the ground, and planteth floures where nettles did remayne.

Rest will no dutie know, but shakes off shackels still;
Toyle makes the body apte to stoupe, to bend, and shew good will.
Rest is a retchlesse joy, that sees not his owne harmes;
Toyle castes out many a vayne consayte, that Rest brings in by swarmes.
If Toyle bring these good things that I have told before;
And Rest but want and beggrie breedes, with sundrie mischiefes more;
They ought have endlesse lawd that in these loytring days,
Set ydle hands and heads a-worke to winne immortal prayse.
And they that first found out the strange and forrayne soyle,
Are gone themselves to win the prise, or take the open foyle;
Which shewes them more than men, halfe gods if I say troth,
Whole kingdomes scarcely can suffice their minds and manhoode both.
Now have they taken leave of worldly pleasures all,
That yong and lusty were to live; and now to toyle they fall
That finely were brought up; yea now they bid adiew
The glittring court, the gallant towne, the gorgious garments new;
The braverie of this world, the pride and pomp of earth,
And looke not backward any way to ritches, race, or birth;
To worthy wife or friend, to babes nor neerest kinne;
But only to the Lord above, and journey they are in.
And all for countreys cause, and to enrich the same,
Now do they hazard all they have; and so for wealth and fame,
They fare along the seas, they sayle and tide it out;
They hale and stretch the sheates aloft, they toyle and dread no doubt.
They feede on bisket hard, and drincke but simple beere,
Salt beefe, and stock-fish drie as kecke, is now their greatest cheere.
And still a fullsome smell of pitch and tarre they feele;
And when sea-sicke (God wot) they are, about the shippe they reele.
And stomacke belcheth up a dish that hadocks seeke,
A bitter messe of sundry meates, a sirrope greene as leeke:
Then head and heart doth heave, and body waxeth cold:
Yet face will sweat, a heavie sight the same is to behold.
But they must needes abide a greater brunt than this,
And hope that after hellish paynes there commes a time of blisse.
Yet note the torments strange that toyling saylers have,
Who lives at mercie of the seas: yea, surge and swelling wave
Would swallow up the shippe, if pylots were not good:
And some in time of great distresse unto their tackle stood.
Sometime a flaw of wind blowes maister ore the hatch,
And boy from toppe comes tumbling downe, and at a cord doth catch
To save his sillie life, aloofe then cries my mates:
No neerer shore the ship she tucks, and on the sand she grates.
And plying for aboorde, about the vessell goes;
And through the shroudes and clouted sayles a gale of winde there bloes,

That seemes to shake the barke in sunder every ribbe;
Then is no time to heave the can; to crie, "Carous and bibbe:"
But each man to his worke they fall and flie apace,
In necke of this a man of warre that seekes to give the chace;
They spie in halfe a kenne: "Up souldyoures ho in hast,"
The Captayne calls; yet under hatch a sort of them are plast,
To beate the enmie out that should the shippe assayle;
At length the cannon-bullets flyes, and shotte as thicke as hayle
Goes off to murther men; and such a smoke doth rise,
As few may well regard the seas, or scarce behold the skyes.
Some grone and bidde good-night, their day-watch waxeth dimme;
Some cannot speake, their heads are off; and some have lost a limme.
Some lyes on hatches lame, they have no legges to stand;
And some have lost the use of arme, or maimed of a hand.
And some are fighting still, and gets no harme at all;
But he that speedeth best the while makes boast thereof but small.
These brawles and bloudy broyles to end or quiet brought
A new beginnes, as yll a storme, that troubles more their thought.
The rockes and wretched streights that they must safely passe,
The narrow creekes, and doubts they find in compasse of their glasse,
Is daunger wonders great, so that these saylers toyle
Rest all on hazards, eare they come to any certayne soyle.
I could rehearse a heape of sorrowes that they have,
But you that live in peace at home, and mince the matter brave,
Will scarce beleeve a troth, and toyle that travelers take.
Well, noble pilgrims, as in verse I write this for your sake,
In prose at your returne looke for a greater prayse,
A booke that to the loftie skyes your rare renowne shall rayse.
This write I for your friends that you have left behinde,
Your worthy wives, whose patient hearts beare many things in mind,
And sitte and shakes their heads at that they cannot mend;
And many a sigh and sadde consaite along the seas they send,
To follow those that flie from them God wot to fast,
And carried are in rotten barkes about with every blast,
And tossed up and downe the seas, our Lord knowes where!
O husbands, when you saw your wives shedde many a bitter teare,
How could you part from them? the cace is aunswered thus:
You are not ruld by love of babes, nor women's willes yewus.
But guided by such grace as God himselfe hath sent,
And that you do is done indeede unto a good intent.
God graunt you good successe, the whole harts ease you crave,
As much of wealth and honor both as ever men may have.
A safe and short returne, not long from home to dwell,
A quiet, happy journey still, and so, deere friends, Farewell.

A welcome-home to Master MARTIN FROBUSHER [1], and all those Gentlemen and Souldiers that have bene with him this last journey in the countrey called *Meta Incognita* [2]; whiche welcome was written since this booke was put to the printing, and joyned to the same booke, for a true testimony of Churchyarde's good-will for the furtherance of Mayster Frobusher's fame.

Five hundred times moste welcome home, my friends that farre have bin,
When thousands thought that all was loste, your fleete came safely in;
To glad their harts that long bewailde your toyle and hazard great:
O give me leave, in English verse, a whyle on this to treat;
That doth deserve such worldes renowne, and come to such good end,
As forceth friends to favour much, and foes may well commend.
You slouthfull snayles, that creepe not far, and love your shelles so well,
And you cold crousts, that have smal crums, in cottage poore that dwell,
Now will you blush, or bende the browe, to see how travelers thryve;
Nay, now you ought goe helpe yourselves, and rather seeke to strive
Against ill happe, that holdes you here, when others worke for wealth,
And trudge abrode, to lengthen life and nourish wished health.
But adle heades, and idle braynes, and babling tongues, I trowe,
Had rather sitte in smokie house (or on the dunghill crowe
Like craven cockes) than go abrode where fortune may be founde,
And serch where gold and treasure lies in bowels of the grounde.
A pecke of drosse doth more content the base and beggars minde,
Than heaped bushels of good happe, that paynefull toyle doth finde.
The thriftlesse will not let to say, O give me ease and rest;
A groate in purse, a coate on backe, a homely house and nest;
And fie on fame and profite both, that comes by breake of sleepe,
And but vaine pleasures of this world, both harde to winne and keepe.
O mizers' mindes, and wretches' hartes, if all men sought their ease,
And none should search out golden mines, nor seeke their gaine by seas;
The worlde would sone be at an end, or meate and clothe would fayle,
And those that now doe laugh and smyle, at length would weepe and wayle.
And all alike, should Lorde and ladde be sette by ery where,
The foole and wise man would be one: and voyde of love or feare

[1] Martin Frobiser (afterwards knighted) the first Englishman that attempted to find out a North-west passage to China.

[2] A part of New Greenland; of which Frobiser took possession in 1576, in the Queen of England's name. He made a second voyage in 1577; and was just returned from a third in October 1578, when these verses were written.

The world should stand; for wealth and wit is that which governes all,
And makes us know the mighty sorte, and shoes the great from small.
If each man were alike in wealth, as rogues and beggars are,
And none had skill nor great foresight, for countreys cause to care,
Adeu good rule, and ritches too, and farewell Vertues prayse:
But God be thankt, that we are born to live in happier dayes,
When wittes will worke for wealths avayle, and sundry ryde and runne;
Yea hoyse up sayle, and go themselves as far as shines the sunne,
Through thick and thin, and feare no foile, as though to their good mindes
The Gods had made the land and seas, the skies, the ayre, and windes,
To follow that they have devisd that take these toyles in hand.
And of late dayes so great a flocke of these are in this land,
That I have scarce good leysure left to wryte their names aright,
And yeelde the prayse, and lively lawd is due to evry wight.
Indeede our age for many things exceedes the season past;
And yet some say, all things be old, and shall whyles world doth last.
But if no new devise did helpe the age of that is gone,
Full weake and lame would be old toyes these dayes to looke upon.
I graunt the grave, olde sages wise, began to breake the yce,
Made smoeth rough ways, set Vertue up, and flatly threw downe Vice;
Built goodly towres, reard walles aloft; and to be briefe and short,
Saylde throwe a world, saw evry creeke, and knew each common porte;
But all they did hath time reformd, or made more perfite still,
As cunning came, and new devise tooke place from auntient skill.
So though our elders travaylde farre, yea, went the worlde about:
Yet many things our fathers witts as yet could nere finde out:
Whiche they did leave to younger heads, and men of later birth,
To search and see what hidden wealth lay lurking deepe in earth:
As loe, in *(Meta cognita)* is knowne, and founde of laet,
By those that through their venture great both golde and glory gaet.
O Frobusher! thy bruit and name shal be enrold in bookes,
That whosoever after comes and on thy labour lookes,
Shall muse and marvell at thyne actes, and greatnesse of thy minde.
I say no more, least some affirme I fanne thy face with winde,
I flatter for affections sake: well, God shall witnesse be,
In this thy prayse (and other bookes) I speake but right of thee.
A boke I made at thy Farewell, in prose (where ere it is),
Another for thy welcome-home thou shalte have after this,
If this mislike the any whitte. So here, mine owne good friend,
I bid the welcome once againe, and therewith make an ende.

"Thus have I playnely expressed with pen, what portion of good-will I beare to all those that valiantly and worthily are workers to the enriching and honour

of our Commonwealthe: and surely I thinke I am as well bounde to wryte in the praise of those that accompanied Mayster Frobusher this voyage, as all together give one alone the commendations of a general labour and manly enterprise: but I want their names that gladly I wishe great fame unto, and willingly I would put in a register of good reporte, which in time to come may be touched not in the respect only of the paynes they have taken, which merites much, but to the encouragyng of others to the like adventure, I woulde bestowe some verses on this rare bande, wherein is a knot of right honest Gentlemen, and a crewe of good companions, whose forwardnesse may not be forgotten, and whose faithfull service claymes a great consideration and a good regarde. For although, that commonly a Captayne carries away the credite of battayles and victories where the Souldiers have done their duties, and have bene an occasion of triumph and conquest, yet, by the judgement of a sounde sense and uncorrupted witte, the branches of the tree that bring forth leaves, blossoms, and fruite, oughte as much to be spoken of as the bare bodye of the same; whiche, without branches (though it have never so greate sappe) is but barrayne, or little esteemed. I remember of late dayes a victory wonne agaynst the Turkes on the sea, and one man went away with the glory of the same; whiche bredde such disdayne among the rest in whome the force dyd lie, that, from that time to this present houre, the greate man that wente away with this glory was never called or desired to take the same charge in hande agayne. Nevertheless, some one Generall and Captayne is more happier and more necessary than a number of the mercenary people: For I reade that a great Conquerour, after he had receyved his deaths wounde, with causing himselfe to be carried aboute the fielde in a chayre, gave suche a terrour and feare to the enimies, that they ranne away, and had not the courage to defende their lives and liberties; the dignity, and name, and presence of the person before rehearsed, had so daunted them, and taken away the use of their sprytes. And many matters and noble Histories make mention, that one man's happe, courage, and conducte, is farre better (at some instant and season) that the inconstant opinions of a multitude: but yet for al that, it is good to have wise and stoute Soldiours, whose obedience and manhoode deserves as much commendation as their Captaines can wish to themselves. When in another worke this may come in question, I will more largely deale therwith among the discourses of Warre. And so for this presente I trouble you no further.

THOMAS CHURCHYARDE.

A brieff Collecc'on & Declaracon of all suche provision as was spent at ye howse of ye Right Honourable the Lord North off Kertlinge, at ye Q Maties comyng thither on Monday ye first of Sept. to supp^r & tarying there untill Wednesday aft^r dynn^r next following (being in the xx^th yeare off her Maties reigne) And also a brieff Note of the gifts, rewards, and oth^r charges y^t grewe upon ye same [1].

			£.	s.	d.
Manchett 1200 / Cheatbread 3600	cast	wch was made of xvij^a q^tr dī dī by wheate	- -	17	11 3
White bread and cheat bread bought		xxiij dooss.	- -		23 0
Hoggesheads of beare	- -	lxxiiij	- -	32	7 6
Toonnes of ale	- - -	ij	- -	4	14 0
Hoggesh' of claret wyne	- -	vj	- -	27	0 0
Hoggesh of white wyne	- -	i	- -	4	10 0
Rundlets of sack cont: 20 gall^s	-	i	- -		53 4
Hoggesh' of vinegar	- - -	i	- -		33 4
Steares and oxen	- - -	xi dī	- -	46	0 0
Muttons	- - - -	lxvij	- -	26	16 0
Veales	- - - -	xvij dī	- -	11	13 4
Lambes	- - - -	vij	- -		35 0
Pigges	- - - -	xxxiiij	- -		34 0
Geese	- - - -	xxxij	- -		32 0
Capons	- - - -	xxx doos & iij	- -	27	4 6
Turkies	- - - -	vi	- -		20 0
Swannes	- - - -	xxxij	- -	10	13 4
Mallards and yong ducks	- -	xxij doos & ix	- -	6	16 6
Cranes	- - - -	i	- -	0	13 4
Hearnshewes	- - -	xxviij	- -	4	13 4
Bitters	- - - -	$\overset{xx}{v}$ x	- -	18	6 8
Shovellers	- - - -	xii	- -	3	0 0
Chickins	- - - -	$\overset{xx}{iiij}$ xix doos dī	- -	19	18 0
Pigeons	- - - -	cv^xx xvij doos	- -	11	17 0
Pewytts	- - - -	viij doos, x	- -	5	17 8
Godwytts	- - - -	lxviij	- -	17	0 0
Gulls	- - - -	xviij	- -	5	10 0
Dottrells	- - - -	viij doos, iij	- -	5	8 0
Snypes	- - - -	viij	- -	0	4 0

[1] Extracted from "The Booke of the Howshold Charges and other Paiments laid out by the L. North and his commandement: beginning the first day of January 1573, and the 18 yere of" Queen Elizabeth. Communicated by the late William Stevenson, Esq. of Norwich, F.S.A. in a Letter to Thomas Amyot, Esq. F.S.A. and first printed in the Archæologia, vol. XIX. pp. 283 and seq.

		£.	s.	d.
Knotts	xxix		29	0
Plovers	xxviij		30	0
Stynts	v	0	5	0
Redshanks	xviij	0	18	0
Yerw helps	ij	0	2	0
Partriches	xxij	0	11	0
Pheasants	i	0	4	0
Quailes	xxvij doos, ij	13	11	8
Curlewes	ij	0	13	4
Connyes	viij doos	4	16	0
Staggs	iiij made into 48 pasties			
Bucks	xvi made into 128 pasties			
Gamonds of bacon	viij		30	0
Larde	xiij lbs.	0	8	8
Neats tongs, feet, & udd^{rs}	xi^{xx}. i		53	4
Butter	iiijC xxx lb.	6	7	6
Eggs	ijMvC. xxij	3	3	0
Sturgeons	iij caggs		46	8
Craye fyshes	viij doos		13	4
Turbutts	viij	0	53	4
Oysters	a cartload & 2 horseloads	5	0	0
Anchoves	1 barrell	0	10	0
Pykes	ij		20	0
Carpes	ij	0	6	8
Tenchies	iiij	0	6	0
Pearchies	xij	0	12	0
Redd herring	iijC	0	7	6
Holland cheeses	vj		20	0
M^{r}che panes	x	5	0	0
Ypocras	vj gall'		30	0
Gyftes and rewards to ye Quenes Maties Officers and Servants		48	0	0
Rewards to Noble mens Servants, Gent. Servants, and others		41	0	0
Paym^{ts} to sundrie p'sons labouring and taking paynes about this busyness		7	0	7
Charge of ye bancketting howse, ye new kychens, & tryñing upp chambers & oth^{r} rowmes		32	2	4
Basketts, hamps, jacks, casks & oth^{r} necess^{s}		11	0	0
Carriage of provisionsh ye hale, and oth^{r} things		3	13	8
Ryding charges & furniture of horses		3	19	11
Wax lights and toorchies		4	7	0
Suger		16	4	0
Grocerie ware, banketting stuff, salletts, rootes, and hearbes		39		21
Keping off wyldefowle			20	0
Hyering of pewt^{r} vessell			20	0

	£.	s.	d.
Keping & scowring of pewtr vessell		26	8
The losse of pewtr vessell [1]			
Charcoales bought & spent	3	0	3
Pd to ye cookes of London [2]	21	0	0
Making a standing for ye Q. in the parke		25	0
Candles spent vxx lb.		25	0
Wheat flower and Rye meale spent in ye pastrie	3	0	0
Thincrease of expences (above the ordin'ie charge) by the space of a fortenight before and after her Maties comyng	20	0	0
Fforen charges about this busynes	4	0	0
Laburers wages after ye Q departure		22	2
The jewell given to ye Quenes Mtie	120	0	0

R North. Tot'lis—£762. 4s. 2d.

My Lord charges following the Corte after her Maties departure from Kertlinge untill his L. returne thither again the xxvith off Septemr 1578.

	£.	s.	d.
Horsemeate and stable charge	3	0	4
Boordwages	4	13	0
My L. dyett	0	11	10
Apparell		46	8
Rewards for bucks [3], &c.		25	0

R. North. S'm—£11. 16s. 10d.

Provision bought at Sturbridge ffayer & the houshold charges in my Lords absence (following the Corte as appearith above) untill his L. returne to Kertlinge the xxvjth off Sept. 1578.

	£.	s.	d.
Codds bought CCC dī	8	15	0
Soape bought 2 firkins		28	0
Salte bought	3	13	4
Lynnen clothe pd for		37	0
Ordyn'ie at Kirtlinge		28	4

R. North. S'm £17. 1s. 8d.

[1] The amount of this Item, which is here omitted, will be found under the date of October 1 following, viz. xlv lb. at 8d. le lb.—32s. 2d.

[2] This is a very curious charge at that period.

[3] Buck venison was eaten in Summer, and that of Doe in Winter, as now. It was frequently rendered by tenure, and the reception of this Doe and Buck was, till Queen Elizabeth's days, solemnly performed at the steps of the Quire by the Canons of the Cathedral, attired in their sacred vestments, and wearing garlands of flowers on their heads; and the horns of the Buck, carried on the top of a spear, in procession, round about the body of the Church with a great noise of horn-blowers.

SPECIMENS OF THE WEEKLY ACCOMPTS.

GIFTS AND REWARDS.

Sonday first of January 1575-6. — Geven Mistrells 5*s.* amongst my men 5*s.* to Sleggs man 2*s.* 6*d.* to Foxons mā 2*s.* 6*d.* to Moat man 2*s.* to Colletts man, Parts, and Dearsleies man 4*s.* to Jacobbs man 2*s.* to Hawfelds man 3*s.* to Stodhers man 3*s.* to Killingbanthe man 2*s.* to Hawsed 2*s.* 6*d.* to Goodwins man 3*s.* to Tassll's man 2*s.* to R. Giles his man 5*s.* to Danes man 2*s.* to Molls and Tar man 12*s.* to Ballaams man 3*s.* to my brother Paitons man 2*s.* 6*d.* to Mistres Bedels man 2*s.* 6*d.* to Pratts man 2*s.* 6*d.* to Pitches man 4*s.* to my brother 20*s.* — £4. 11*s.* 8*d.*

Sonday 8 January, Monday 9 January, Tuesday 10 January. — Geven George North £5. to Minstrells £3. to R. Giles man 6*s.* 8*d.* to Mr. Wrens man 5*s.* to Wrens man 3*s.* to Killingworths man 3*s.* to Foxon man 3*s.* to the Kitching folks 12*s.* to Pritcherds sarvant 10*d.* to W. B. 10*s.* to Stearns man 3*s.* to Buller 6*s.* 8*d.* to Shipwright 3*s.* to Balls men 11*s.* for a martch pain 2*s.* 6*d.* to Alin 2*s.* to Wall 3*s.* — £11. 14*s.*

Wensday 11 January, Thursday 12 January. — Forein charg, hedging. Paid Boosom of Cambridg for Norberys debt 8*s.* 3*d.* for a plomer 2*s.* 8*d.* for hedgin ditching 115 pole in pond medow at 2*d.* ob. the pole, 24*s.* 1*d.* — 35*s.* 2*d.*

Friday 13 January, Saterday 14 January. — Ordinary fish, flesh, fowle, eggs. Paid for fowle as by the Clarks bill appears 16*s.* 10*d.* to Dane for conies 4*s.* 2*d.* 6 piggs bowght by Stanton 6*s.* for 2 porks and a half 25*s.* for neats towngs and cowes udders 8*s.* for sea fish 8*s.* for eggs 2*s.* — £3. 10*s.*

Moat-laborers Beere bowght. Paid Adam for 12 men this weke in the worke in the moat 36*s.* 6*d.* paid to Leake of Market for 3 hogsheads of beare 22*s.* 6*d.* — 58*s.* 11*d.*

R. North. Som' of this wekes charge cometh to £20. 17*s.* 8*d.*

* * * * *

The charges of my Lords buildings at his howse in Charter House[1] Yeard nere London, done there betwene ye last of August 1575 and the last of January 1575-6. And also of the Howsehold stuff and other necessaries for ye same howse bought wtin ye said tyme as appeareth more at large by p'ticler Bills thre of.

Buylding.

	£.	s.	d.
Bricklayer — pd to the Bricklayers - - - -	63	11	2
Mason — pd to the free Masons - - - - -	36	0	0

[1] The site of the Monastery of Charter-house was given by Henry VIII. Apr. 14th, 1545, to his Lordship's father, who died in 1563-4. Dr. Bancroft, on the authority of Dudley Lord North, tells us, that, Sir Edward, being commanded to attend the King, after his Majesty had eyed him angrily,

	£.	s.	d.
Carpenter — p[d] to the Carpenters - - - - -	39	15	0
Smyth — p[d] to the Smythes - - - - -	15	16	3
Joyner — p[d] to the Joyners - - - - -	21	14	0
Plom'er — p[d] to the Plomer - - - - -	10	13	6
Glasier — p[d] to the Glasier - - - - -	5	9	11
Tyler — pd for bricke and tyles - - - - -	3	11	4
Nayles — p[d] for nayles - - - - - -		33	5
Lyme — p[d] for lyme, sand, and lathe - - - -		38	3
Pavying — p[d] for paving tyles and paving - - - -	3	3	8
Plastering — p[d] for plastering - - - - -	4	7	0
Carriages — carriage of gravell and rubbyshe - - -	0	14	0

Household Stuffe.

Napery — p[d] for naperie - - - - - -	9	2	0
Sheets — p[d] for sheetes - - - - - -	10	13	0
Pewter — for pewt[r] vessell - - - - -		52	0
Tables — for tables, cupbords, bedsteads, and stooles - -	12	16	4
Bedding — for feath[r]bedds, com'inge, and oth[r] bedding - -	24	14	4
Carpetts — for grene table carpetts [1] - - - -	3	7	6
Hangings — for mending of hangings - - - -	3	0	0
Potts — for black jacks and hall potts - - - -	0	13	6
for necessary household stuff for the kychen - -		39	6
Hangings, &c. — for howsehold stuff bought of M[r] Halton -	1	2	3

R. NORTH. Sum'a tot'lis of the charges of the sayd buyldings and household stuff bought within the said tyme ys £327. 11*s*.

* * * * *

Selections of Miscellaneous Entries.

1576.

June 18. Gevin to the Bishops soon my Godsoon £3. 6*s*. 8*d*.
July 2. L[d] Sussex Minstrells 5*s*.
July 24. My dinner which I sent to the Judges £2.
Sangeru the Frentchman for a Musks chain £9.

some time, he accosted him with—"*We are informed that you have cheated us out of certain lands in Middlesex.*" To this Sir Edward answered negatively in a plain and humble manner. The King then said, "How was it then, did we give those lands to you?" "*Yes Sir,*" replied Sir Edward, "*Your Majesty was pleased so to do.*" The Monarch then assumed a milder countenance, and conferred privately with him. Roger Lord North sold the Charter-house to the Duke of Norfolk in 1565, except the part on the East side the Chapel, now called Rutland-court, alluded to above.

[1] Thus tables were covered, as now.

Aug. 6. Lost at play w^h^ the Queen[1] £28.
Lost at Primerow £33.
27. L. of Surreis man for a stagg 13*s.* 4*d.*
Sep. 2. A rownd basin and ewer wth a ****pot of silv^r^[2] weighe 57 oz. paid for the waight 5^s^ p^r^ oz and 6^d^ an oz for the fashion[3] £15. 10*s.*
18. Minstrells £1.
Godsoon Millicent[4] 10*s.*
Oct. 2. Lost at post 5*s.*
12. Labourers in hopp-ground 14*s.*
25. Sholder of venison[5] 1*s.*
Nov. 2 to Dec. 16. Lost at play w^h^ the Queen £32.
A hawke bought 10*s.*
Apparel £20. 18*s.*
A lease of a house and household stuff given to Mr Tho. North[6] £46. 11*s.* 11*d.*
Dec. 21, 1576, to Feb. 22, 1576-7. Apparell for my Lord £38. 3*s.* 2*d.*
The Queenes New Years Gift £10.
Given in Courte at New Years tyde £16. 10*s.*
Lost at play to the Queen[7] £70.
P^d^ to Whythe for my L. Henrie £10.
Boat hier and torches 9*s.* 10*d.*
A butt of sack £10.
A rundlet of wyne £1. 13*s.* 4*d.*
A hand gonne and gonne powder[8] 32*s.*
Moneys layed out for Mr. John North[9] in Italye £49. 10*s.*

[1] The Queen, it is probable, was then at her Palace of Greenwich.

[2] We suppose this, in its homely old English, was for the especial use of the Queen's *Grace* as we conceive that *Majesty* was a rare term till the time of James I. at least we have read as much.

[3] Our classical readers will recollect the *golden* pan of the Sella familiarica, satirized by Martial, i. 38, and the silver chamber-pot of Petronius, i. 139. The price for fashion is now much augmented.

[4] Millicent was one of Lord North's Gentlemen Retainers. The name appears in the list entered on the first leaf of the MS. dated 28 July, 1578. His Lordship's standing godfather to the son of this person, and his making presents to his servants upon their marriage and the christenings of their children, are worth notice, as proofs of his condescension and kindness to his domestics.

[5] No mention occurs of the haunches.

[6] Mr. Thomas North (afterwards Sir Thomas) was a learned man, and Student at Lincoln's Inn in the reign of Queen Mary. He translated into English, Guevasa's Horologium Principum; and Plutarch's Lives 1579—1595, &c. &c.

[7] This was at the Royal Palace of Whitehall.

[8] The birding-piece of Shakspeare was the Harquebuse. See Ducange, v. *Archabusium.*

[9] This young Gentleman, eldest son of Roger the second Lord North, was afterwards knighted; and died, in his Father's life-time, in the wars of the Netherlands, June 5, 1597, leaving Dudley North, his eldest son and heir, who succeeded his grandfather in his title and estate in 1600. See before, p. 220.

Mar. 5. A toon of Gascoine Wine £12.
20 gallons of Sacke £10.
12 score yards of matts for the great chamber £3. 10*s.*
The Bishop of Ely for a leaze of Swaffam, £66. 13*s.* 4*d.* wh^h lease ys made to Fakes of market; for the w^eh Fakes must deliver yerly for 8 yeres following 30 quarten malt, and for 12 yeres after that 35 quarters malt at the howse of me L. North situate in Kirtling. — £63. 13*s.* 4*d.*
March 14. R John to mew a cast of hawkes, the goshawke and ye faulcon 10*s.*
A fresh salmon 13*s.* 4*d.*
A pownd of fresh butter 4*d.*
Black soape 3*d.*
March 18. 40 yards of tawnie cloth for liveries at 8*d.* the yerd, £16. 4*s.* and given my retainers 10*s.* the pice to by cates £28. 4*s.*
Lenten Stuff.—3 barells whight herring £3. 3*s.* 6*d.* 2 cades of redd herring 20*s.* 2 cades of spratts 3*s.* 8*d.* 20 salt eels xxvi*s.* 8*d.* a barrell of salt salmon £4. 13*s.* 4*d.* — £10. 9*s.* 2*d.*

1577.

April 14 & 15. Fower quarters rent wheat at 8*s.* a q^r, 32*s.*
16 April to 6 May. Apparell for Edward North[1] when he went to my L. of Bedforth £3.
For a thosand and 23 ownzes half of silver dishes: at 4*s.* 10*d.* ob. the ownze £249. 8*s.* 6*d.* for making the same, at 3*s.* the ownz £12. 16*s.* 3*d.* in the hole £262. 13*s.* 9*d.* The parcells by thus devided—13 littell dishes w^s 159 oz. 3 qt. di: 13 greter dishes w^s. 218 oz. 3 q^t: 13 greter dishes w^s 203^xx oz. 3 qt di: 6 great plattr w^s 104^xx 5 oz. 3 qt: on gret charger, & 2 platters, w^s 156 oz. di. qt^r: 8 sawsers w^s 42 oz. 3 qt^r. — £262. 13. 9*d.*
May 22. A paire of hose for the Foole[2] 12*s.*
30. Mr Pooley for his howse and all his land in Mildnall £300, w^h a lease w^h he hath from Michell Howse for 36 yeres now to come: he ys to have the land during his life and his wives, freely. For making the convaiance and for licence of alienation £3. 10*s.* for the seale 22*s.* for wrighting 13*s.* 3*d.* for waxe & other fees 12*s.* — £309. 8*s.* 4*d.*
May 30. To my Piper[2] 2*s.* 6*d.*
June 25. Lost at play at Kenelworth[3] £.50.
Aug. 4. Given Ritcherdson to his maraeg[2] 40*s.*

[1] This young gentleman was the only son of Sir Thomas North.

[2] Presents from great men to dependants, upon the marriages of any of the family, were common. Thus in the *Berkeley Manuscripts*, we have £10 given to John Fitz-Nicholl, towards the marriage of Margaret his daughter, p. 133.

[3] Lord North was from home June 26th until the 8th of July; and he has noted in the margin "to my L. of Leicester."

Things bowght at Sturbridg Faier[1].

Sep. 14. A 100 Salt-fish 59*s.* whight salt 3*s.* 1 qt 3 lb. 13*s.* bay salt 3 qt 56*s.* 2 kettles 13*s.* 6*d.* 9 dust baskets 4*s.* 6 pailes 2*s.* 6*d.* 2 firkins of soape 29*s.* feather bed tike 19*s.* a jacke 2*s.* 2*d.* a frieng pañe 2*s.* 2*d.* hors meat 16*d.* 20 lb. of raissins 5*s.* 20 lb. corants 7*s.* 6*d.* 10 lb. prewens 20*s.* 54 lb. gon powder 58*s.* 6*d.* for 14 lb. matches 3*s.* 9*d.* dog cowples 20*d.* 10 lb. sugar 12*s.* 6*d.* — £14. 13*s.* 3*d.*

Oct. 2. Paid unto the Bishopp of Rochester for his half yeres rent due for the parsonage of Kirtlinge ending at Michaelmas last 1577: paid in the closet at Windsor at evening prayer — £7. 10*s.*

Nov. 26. To Spinola for Jhon Norths being in Ytaly £200, beside a £100 given him at his goeing himself, his 2 men apparrell and horsed. He was out but 2 yeres 2 moneths; gave him by Mr Osbone and myself at his coñing home to furnish him w^h^all £50. — £250.

Nov. 26. A litter to convey my Sister North to London 37*s.* 9*d.*

Stanton of Tower-hill for fortie calivers furnished £26. 13*s.* 4*d.*

Dec. 3. To my L. Howard's Plaiers[2] 5*s.*

8. For soling 3 paire of my shooes 3*s.*

9, 10. For xvj ells of cloth for ye table in ye hall 21*s.*

Mending my pearle spoons 2*s.* 6*d.*

25 to 26. 2 saddells[3] coverd w^h^ storks skins 21*s.*

30 to 31. A 100 of hopps[4] 20*s.*

(Lost at) play (London) £27. 10*s.*

Jan. 20 to Feb. 15. Subside paid to Mr Pole £11. 2*s.* 4*d.*

Feb. 15. Armor for 42 morions £6. 12*s.* for chests, matches, and other things to them 19*s.* — £7. 11*s.*

A ton and half of wine £25.

March 5 & 6. Matting[5] 3 chambers w^h^ Bedfordsheer matts, being in hole 6^xx^ yards at 5*d.* the yard 51*s.* 8*d.* Given the men for their paines 6*s.* 8*d.*—58*s.* 4*d.*

Boate-hire 38*s.*

[1] Warton notes (Poetry, I. 279), that formerly every thing was bought at fairs; here we find grocery, "corants, prewens, sugar, &c." purchased, now unusual.

[2] Of Players attached to Noblemen, see before, in vol. I. p. 531.—In the Accompts of the Churchwardens of Tewkesbury, under 1578, is the following entry: "Payd for the Players' geers, six sheepskins for Christ's garments." And in an inventory recorded in the same book, 1585, are these words, "And order eight heads of hair for the Apostles, and ten beards, and a face or vizier for the Devil."

[3] Saddles were thus enormously expensive. See too, *Berkeley MSS.* p. 122.

[4] Notwithstanding considerable purchases of hops frequently occur in these accounts, his Lordship had a hop-ground of no small size, as the charges for labour and rates sufficiently prove.

[5] Although mats and carpets were now in use, they had not superseded the ancient custom of strewing rushes over the floors of the apartments. A custom still kept up, at least a few years ago, in the Trinity House, Hull; and here we have frequent charges for them, "for the chambers."

1578.

25 March to 6 May. Armor bowght £36. 11s. 4d.
Commn Livires[1] £23. 3s. 8d.
Paid my La. Worcester due at Ly Dy £10.
9 & 10 May. Matting the upper gallarie 37 yds 15s. 9d.
18 to 20 May. Armour for a cote 10s.
To Mores dansers 2s. 6d.
To 6 of my men to buie coats £3.
May 15 to 17. Shooes and stocks for the Foole, and a cap 3s. 10d.
Lost at Saint[2] 15s.
June 3 to July 18. Goeng towards Buxton . . .
A saddell trimed wh velvet, and harness for myself £7. 10s.
Play and cockepitt £13.

Omitted.

Nov. 6. Paid the Master of the Rolls a £100 wh my brother tooke upp of his children's portion £100.
Dec. 19. The polers of my hoppgrownd in part of a more[3] soom 10s.
July 23. 24. A new saddell and furniture £6.
2 new motley saddells 30s.
A barrell of sturgeon 50s.
Hem sed for quailes[4] 10d.
A lode of rushes 15s.
Sundry of my men to bye cotes £6.
Aug. 8. 9. 13lb of hopps 4s. 4d.
4lb of wax lights 2 in lb 4s.
Aug. 22. 23. Printed paper 12s.
Sundrie of the Blacke Gard traveling by the way 8s. 6d.
Sep. 1. My L. of Lestor's Cookes £4.
To harbingers 20s.

[1] The expenditure on account of his Liveries, no less than on account of his own apparel, annually, compared with the present value of money, are very considerable, and shew that Lord North was not inattentive to the splendid appearance which his rank and situation in life required him to keep up.

[2] *Cent*, or *Saint*, was played by counting the cards, and probably did not differ much from Picquet. Strutt's Sports, &c. p. 248.

[3] Similar to this expression is the passage in Shakspeare's King John, act II. scene 1, "To make a more requital to your love."

[4] We have before "Play and Cockepitt, £13." Quails were kept for fighting, like cocks. See *Douce on Shakespeare.*

To the usher £3. 6s. 8d.
To cookes to visit me 20s.
Sep. 28 to Oct. 4. For stamping crabbs 3s. 9d.
Vessell lost at the Queen's being here 45 lb. at 8d. le lb. 32s. 2d.
Oct. 8 & 9. For pewter at Cambridge which was lost at the Q. being here 30s.
17 & 18. 3 quarters crabbs 5d.
62 lings bowght at Ely Faier £4.
(Foot post to London) or as it is } 6s.
Oct. 19. My footman to Court[1] }
20 stears bowght at Ely Faier £32.
Oct. 22. 23. 20 weathers £6.
300 lb of candell £4. 16s.
25 eues and lambs £5.
Nov. 3. 4. Geven Elizabeth North for smocks 10s.
L. Lester's Plaiers 40s.
For a peticote £6. gloves 12s. for buskins 40s. — £8. 12s.
Nov. 25. Tenants of all my land in Middellsex £24. 14s. 7d. qr: and tenants of my lands in Suffolke and Cambridgsheare £12. 5s. 8d. ob. — £40. 3s. ob.
Nov. 28. 29. 2 hogsheds of wine and carrs £10.
To La. N. 40s.
Decr 5. 6. A supper for my L. of Surrey, beside all my p'vision at Cambridg 45s.
Geven Bess North to buy a peticote 7s.
Dec. 7. 8. 9. To a Purswivant 5s.
Velvet, lace[2], and making of a doblet and hose of leather £7. 5s.
Jany 21, 1578, to 19 February 1578-9. A fanne of feathers[3] 33s. 4d.
2 Toones of claret & 1 hoggeshead of white bowght at Lynne[4] £27. 5s. 10d.
March 7. A butt of sacke from London £10. carieng the same 26s. 8d. — £11. 6s. 8d.
March 8. The footman to runn to London 3s. 6d.
12. 13. 14. For riding-rodds 3s.

1579.

April 8. 9. For walking-staves 3s. 6d.
16. Worke done about the chappell 7s. 10d.

[1] Of the extraordinary feats of running-footmen see *Berkeley MSS.* p. 204.

[2] We are not to think that these garments were mean, because they were made of *leather*. "The infanta," says Howell (Family Letters, p. 132) is preparing cloaths for his Highness, of *perfumed Amber leather*, some embroidered with pearle, some with gold, some with silver."

[3] Of these elegant toys, see before, p. 118.

[4] The port of Lynn still keeps up its reputation for good wine.

April 25. For 4 quarten rent wheat 32*s.*
June 2. Given to Sarjant Suite a hogshed of wine £3. 6*s.* 8*d.*
8. 9. To Shutvile's mariaeg 10*s.*
14. For carieng upp the Q. tenths 14*s.*
17 to 29. A riding clocke 52*s.* doblets 1*s.* silk nether stocks 40*s.* for yarne hose 30*s.* 2 hatts 40*s.* 2 pair boot hose 24*s.* for camericke an ell 12*s.* for gloves 20*s.* garters 6*s.* sweet baggs 22*s.* 8*d.* for points 4 dozen 8*s.* £15. 8*s.* 8*d.*
Lost at play £26.
June 16. 3 Paiments of the last subside grawnted, 18 of the Q. ending this yer 1579 for Kirtling Parsonag 3*s.*: 12 for quitance 37*s.*
30. 3 quarten of bay salt at 8*s.* the q^{n} 2 qua^{n} of whight salt at 8*s.* le q^{n} 44*s.* 100 lb. of candell 32*s.* — £3. 16*s.*
Aug. 12. For working a flanell Peticote 13*s.* 4*d.*
17. The Bishop of Ely for conveying a leas to me of the p'ions and amercements of the Yle £20.
Sep. 14. Lost to the Queen £4. 10*s.*
H. North at his parting to Yrland £27. besid all furniture; geven his 2 men 20*s.* apece £28.
Oct. 6. To Roges for pas ports 2*s.*
12. 13. 3 yards of tawniy for a carpet for ye littell parlor[1] 22*s.* 6*d.*
25. Adam to cristen his child[2] 30*s.*

[1] Before (p. 242) we have "40 yards of tawnie cloth for liveries, at 8*d.* the yerd."

Steevens makes tawny-coats the dress of sumpners or apparitors. Tawny-cloth was in common use for the servants of Noblemen in summer, with the badge of arms on the sleeve. Berkeley MSS. p. 188.

[2] The christening feast was derived from that of the Greek and Roman Nominalia, at which the relatives attended; and no doubt was more regarded by us, from its connection with the Anglo-Saxon Baptism anterior to Christianity. Oden says (Northern Antiquities, I. 335; II. 221), "If I will that a man should neither fall in battle, nor perish by the sword, I sprinkle him over with water at the instant of his birth;" and this baptism very soon after birth was continued by the Christian Anglo-Saxons. (Strutt's Horda, I. 77.) In Herefordshire they think that by early baptism the child has a better chance of life. Christening feasts were sometimes carried to heights of enormous folly, so as sometimes to cost a man nearly his whole estate.

In an old MS. quoted by Mr. Fosbroke (Gloucestershire, II. 221), is the following anecdote:

"Thos. Hooke was the owner of the ground about Ffurnace; he sould most of his meanes after this maner. He had by his wife Elinor, nineteen children: att their christnings ther was great providance, which to maintain, a piece of land was sold. So att the 19 christnings, nineteen peices of land was gon. He lived at the King's Head Tavern; and, it is said, lived better affter his land was gon, than he did when he had it."

It is, by the way, a very singular coincidence that the name of this prolific family was Hooke; and that at Conway Church is the following epitaph:

1580.

Jany 20. 21. 2 toon of wine at Ypswitch £28.

Mar. 14 to 25. For the diet of the Justice of Assise and other Justices at Ely for 6 meales £12. for hors meat there for the Justices horses 30*s*. for my hors-meat 16*s*. — £14. 6*s*.

Geven in sondrie places in Norfolke at 12 severall howses £7. 8*s*.

Geven H. North toward apparell £22. & paid for him beside y^{t} he spent in Yrland £30. — £77.

Apr. 18 to May 8. Apparrell £42.

Linnen cloth for the howse £42.

Law matters £4.

May 9. To Soam's christening 53*s*. 4*d*.

15 to 17. To my L. of Lester's Plaiers 25*s*.

July 10 to 12. A foot-post from London 4*s*.

16 to 23. 6 bucks 40*s*.

A stagg 13*s*. 4*d*.

Aug 6 to 17. 200 lb. of candells £3. 6*s*. 8*d*.

Dec. 7 to 10. 200 lb. of candell £3.

200 lb. both to be delivered before Jany 6 £3.

1581.

Jany 9 to 25 Mar. Charges of Justices diet at Ely Assizes £9. 3*s*. 4*d*.

Mar. 31 to May 9. A silver rapeir 34 ownzes £11.

May 24. A cup of gold 36 oz. at 55*s*. the oz. and 4*s*. the oz. the making £106. 4*s*. Geven away.

Lost at play £28.

2 toons Gascoin wine £34.

A butt of sack £10.

Apr. & June. Apparell £42. 18*s*. 11*d*.

May 24 to 17 June. Lost at play £30.

Build^{g} a howse over my bowling alie[1] £16. 10*s*.

21 to 22. For a garter to were my ring bye[2] (at Marke) 16*d*.

"Here lyeth the body of Nicholas Hookes, of Conway, Gent. who was the 41st child of his father William Hookes, Esq. by Alice his wife, and father of 27 children; who died on the 20th day of March, 1637." (Nicholson's Cambrian Traveller, col. 393.)

[1] For bowling there were three sorts of grounds, *viz.* bares, bowling greens, and close bowling alleys. Compleat Gamester, p. 34.

[2] In the Mercurius Publicus, No. 30, July 19—26, 1660, is the following advertisement:

"If any person hath taken up a gold seal, being a coat of arms, cut in a piece of gold, in the form of a lozenge, fastened to a black ribband to tye about the wrist, which was lost on Thursday, July 12, neer Wallingford House; let the party bring it to Mrs. Maylard, a bookseller in Westminster Hall, and he shall receive the weight of it in gold, and a reward for his pains."

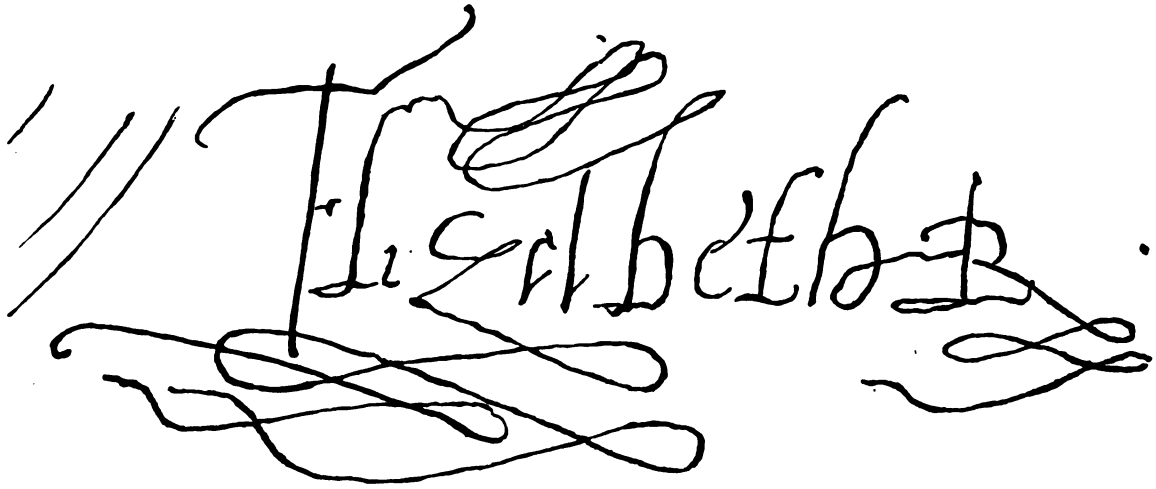
This fastening of trinkets to the wrist was usual before watches were worn; and from the preceding advertisement we have now the rare instance of a female bookseller, and find that stalls were kept in Westminster Hall.

Aug. 7. For bagots, pasture, and meadow, lieng in Mildenhall £224. 10*s.* for writings and assurance w^h^ cownsell in lawe £8. to the attorney for the lease of Michell howse in Mildenhull £102. 5*s*' for assurance 20*s.* £335. 15*s.*
Aug. 26. Board wages of 12 men 12 daies £7. 4*s.*
7 score yards of freese (for liveries) £8. 3*s.* 4*d.*
A clock geven to my L. of Lester with a diall[1] £6. 10*s.*
Oct. 29. A cup to geve my Ladie Penelope to hir Marriadg £11. 16*s.*
Nov. 12. 4 Servis bookes £8. 8*s.*
Geven John North to his mariaeg £100.
Leverais 50*s.* other gifts at the mariaeg 40*s.* £4.
Nov. 20. Froggs and flies for the Queen's gloves 50*s.*
Gloves for the Queen 15*s.* for myself 7*s.*
Making a horss amble 13*s.* 4*d.*
Dec. 13. A pownd made and sett upp at Cowlinge 35*s.* 4*d.* ob.
20. Pr'sents against New Y^r^ day 53*s.* 10*d.*
27. 6 cotes of plate £3.
Jany 1, 1580-1. Newe Yere's gifts 32*s.*

[1] The earliest clocks merely sounded the hours (see Ducange, *v.* Horologium), and these are as old as the ninth century. The addition of a dial, *i. e.* of a face, with an index or hand, is at least as early in England as 1344 (Dugdale's St. Paul's, XVI. 340, ed. Ellis). But the hours, halves, &c. were not marked by figures and lines, as now, but by long or short rays, like the modern representation of stars. Thus Lightfoot's clock at Wells; and the one engraved in Fosbroke's British Monachism, from an antient painting, now the property of Mr. Nichols.

Anno Regni Regine Eliz. 21°, 1578-9.

New Yer's Guiftes giuen to the QUENE'S MAIESTIE *at her Highnes Manor of Richmond, by these Persons whose Names hereafter do ensue, the First of January, the Yere abouesaid*[1].



	£.	s.	d.
By the Lady *Margret* Countes of *Darby*, a trayne gowne of tawny vellat.			
Delivered to *Rauff Hope*, Yoman of her Roobes.			
By Sir *Nicholas Bacon*, Knight, Lorde Keper of the Greate Seale of Inglande, in golde and siluer - - - - -	13	6	8
By the Lorde *Burley*, Lorde High Treausorour of Inglande, in golde - - - - - - - -	20	0	0
By the Lorde Marquis of *Winchester*, in golde - - -	20	0	0
Delivered to *Henry Sackford*, Grome.			

EARLES.

By therle of *Leycetour*, Master of the Horses, a verey feyer juell of golde, being a clocke fully furnished with small diamondes pointed, and a pendaunte of golde, diamonds, and rubyes, very smale; and upon eche side a lozenge diamonde, and an apple of golde enamuled grene and russet.

Delivered to the Lady *Hawarde.*

By therle of *Arondell*, in golde - - - - 30 0 0

[1] From an original Roll, formerly in the Editor's possession.

	£	s.	d.
By therle of *Shrewesbury*, in golde - - - -	20	0	0
By therle of *Darby*, in golde - - - - -	20	0	0
By therle of *Sussex*, Lorde Chamberleyn, in golde - -	20	0	0
By therle of *Lincoln*, Lorde Admirall of Inglande, in golde -	10	0	0

Delivered to the aforesaid *Henry Sackford.*

By therle of *Warwyck*, a juell of golde, being a very great tophas set in golde, ennamuled with 8 perles pendant.

Delivered to the Lady *Hawarde.*

By therle of *Bedforde*, in golde - - - -	20	0	0

Delivered to the foresaid *Henry Sackford.*

By therle of *Oxforde*, a very feyer juell of golde, wherein is a helmet of golde and small diamonds furnished, and under the same is five rubyes, one bigger then threst, and a small diamond brokenne; and all threst of the same juell furnesshed with small diamonds.

Delivered to the Lady *Hawarde.*

By therle of *Rutlande*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0
By therle of *Huntingdon*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0
By therle of *Penbroke*, in golde - - -	20	0	0
By therle of *Northumberlande*, in golde - - -	10	0	0
By therle of *Southampton*, in golde - - - -	20	0	0

Delivered to the foresaid *Henry Sackford.*

By therle of *Hertford*, a small peyer of writing tabells enamuled with a grashopper, all of golde, ennamuled grene on the backsyde, and a pynne of golde having a small perle at thende thereof.

By therle of *Ormonde*, a very fayre juell of golde, whearin are three large emeraldes sett in roses white and redd, one bigger than the other twoo; all the rest of the same juell garnished with roses and flowers enamuled, furnished with very smale dyamonds and rubyes; aboute the edge very smale perles; and in the bottome is parte of a flower-de-luce garnished with smale diamondes, rubyes, and one sapher, with three meane pearles pendaunte, two of them smale; the backsyde a flower-de-luce enamuled greene.

By therle of *Surr'*, a gyrdill of tawny vellat embrawdred with sede perle, the buckyll and pendant of golde.

Delivered to the Lady *Hawarde.*

VICOUNT.

By the Vicounte *Mountague*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0

Delivered to the foresaid *Henry Sackford.*

Soon after the preceding pages had passed through the press, I was much gratified with the perusal of "The History and Antiquities of Hengrave in Suffolk, by John Gage, Esq. F. S. A.;" which, as the Author very appropriately observes, "like Sir John Cullum's History of *Hawsted*, may be taken as a portion of a General History, much wanted, of the County of *Suffolk*."

Though greatly indebted to Mr. Gage for the variety of useful information contained in his handsome Volume (particularly for an ample and satisfactory history of the Hengraves and Kitsons, former Proprietors of Hengrave—and of the Gages, from the Reign of Henry IV. to Sir Thomas Gage, the seventh Baronet, and present Possessor), I was disappointed in the more immediate object of my expectation—a copious and authentic detail of Queen Elizabeth's Visit at Hengrave Hall [1].

[1] Of the Rookwood noticed in vol. II. pp. 129. 216, he has the following particulars: "John Gage, the younger of the two sons of Sir William Gage, second Baronet of Hengrave, was one of the pages of honour to Louis XIV. and married Elizabeth, only child of Thomas Rookwood, of Coldham Hall, in the parish of Stanningfield, in Suffolk, by Tamworth, daughter of Sir Roger Martin, of Long Melford, in the same county, Baronet. He left issue by her two sons; 1. Sir Thomas Rookwood Gage, who, previously to the death of Sir William Gage, had used the name and arms of Rookwood only, pursuant to the conditions of a settlement executed in 1728, of the Rookwood property, by Elizabeth Rookwood his mother; 2. John Gage, in priest's orders, of the Society of Jesus, who founded the Catholic chapel at Bury St. Edmund's, and died there on the 31st of October, 1790."

Of the Rookwoods Mr. Gage gives the following curious narration: "Several of this family have met with tragical ends, as we shall notice. Edward Rookwood, of Euston, a younger branch of the Rookwoods, of Stanningfield, and who, with other Catholic gentlemen of Suffolk, signed a protestation of loyalty, and a declaration against the Pope's deposing power, entertained at his house Queen Elizabeth in her Progress through the county in 1578. Of this event a singular account is given by Richard Topcliffe, it a letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury (see this letter in vol. II. p. 215). In return for Rookwood's hospitality, her Majesty, for no other reason than because he was a Papist, not only joined in insulting him in the grossest manner at his own house, but had him hurried off to Norwich gaol, and fined him afterward a large sum for presuming 'to attempt her real presence.' The poor man ultimately died in the gaol of St. Edmund's Bury, and his house and estate at Euston were sold to relieve the distress of the family. The register of the parish of St. James, Bury St. Edmund's, has this entry of his burial: 'Mr. Rookwood from the jaill, buried June 14, 1598.'—Ambrose Rookwood, of Stanningfield, contemporary with Edward, was implicated in the Gunpowder Plot, and executed at Tyburn in 1605. His offence was the having concealed the knowledge of some part of the plot, communicated to him and Sir Edward Digby by Catesby. At his trial Rookwood says, 'he had been neither author nor actor, but only persuaded and drawn in by Catesby, whom he loved above any worldly man; and that he had concealed it, not from any malice to the person of the King or to the State, or from any ambitious prospects of his own, but only drawn from the tender regard, and the faithful and dear respect he bore to Mr. Catesby, his friend, whom he esteemed more than any thing in the world.' By Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Tyrwhit, of Kettelby, in Lincolnshire, he left issue Sir Robert Rookwood, whose second son Robert, a captain in the army, was killed at Oxford in the Royal cause.—William Rookwood, another of the family, a captain in the army, was also killed at Alresford, fighting for the King.—Lastly, Sir Robert Rookwood's grandson, Ambrose Rookwood, who had a command in King James the Second's Guards at St. Germain's, was executed at Tyburn in 1696, being concerned in the treason called the Barclay conspiracy.—Among the family papers at Hengrave is the following printed hand-bill: 'A true copy of the paper delivered by Brigadier Rookwood to the Sheriff at Tyburn, the place of execution, April 29, 1696.'"

Speaking of the Kitsons, Mr. Gage adds, "The Queen, making a Progress into Norfolk, visited Hengrave, both in her route to Norwich and on her return. We regret that, among the numerous papers belonging to the family, there has not been found any notice of these Visits, the Household Book for that year being lost." Then, after an extract from Churchyard, we are told that "among those whom her Majesty honoured with Knighthood was the Owner of Hengrave;" that "a walk leading from the Park to the Hyde-wood, and marked out by old thorn bushes, is still called 'Queen Elizabeth's Walk;' and at the Hall, the Queen's Chamber was long remembered."

The epistolary correspondence in this volume is curious. A Letter from Christopher Playter to Mr. Kytson, says, "—— at Christ. time here were certaine Masters of Defence, that did challenge all comers at all weapons, as long sworde, staffe, sword and buckler, rapier, with the dagger: and here was many broken heads, and one of the Ma^rs of Defence dyed upon the hurts w^h he received on his head. This challenge was before the Queenes Matie, who seemed to have pleasure therein; for when some of them would have sollen a broken pate, her Majesty bade him not to be ashamed to putt off his cap; and the blood was spied to run about his face. There was also at the Corte new plays, w^h lasted almost all night—the name of the play was *Huff—suff—and ruff*, with other masks, both of Ladies and Gents. We have also since Lent a dangerous Proclamation for eatinge of fleshe, and another Proclamation concerning base monies, as fourpence ob. to be no longer current than to mid April. From London the 21st of February [1]."

[1] A Letter to Lady Kitson from Sir Walter Cope, Master of the Wards, and Chamberlain of the Exchequer, who built Holland House, distinguished for its architectural peculiarities, begins thus: "Madam, The house of Nonsuch lately growne warme, my L. was retyring himself for certayne days, to have tasted a little of his owne aire at Tibbalds, and being as far as London on his way, inforced to returne againe, on some sudden news, which for the straungeness I thought worthy writinge."

Sir Philip Sidney thus writes to Lady Kitson: "Madam, I have, according to your L'p's comandement, by lettre and by my cousin Grivel delivered unto me, dealt with Mr. Secretarie, for his favour toward Sir Thomas Cornwallies. Truly, Madam, hitherunto I can obtain no furdre than this, that there is a present intention of a general mitigation, to be used in respect of recusants; so as he may not, he saith, prevent her Maties dealing therein in any particular case, and would not put himselfe in subjection to the tongues of such kind of men with whom he should deal, but assures me that there is meant a speedy easing of the greatnes of yor burdne. I assure you, Madam, upon my faith, I dealt carefully and earnestlie, owing to a particular duti unto Sir Thomas, w^h I will never fail to shew to my uttermost, and if otherwise have been thought, I have been mistaken; and if said, the more wronged. But do your L. hold your good opinion of me, and I will deserve it, with bearing you much honour, as your favourable courteisies toward me, and long acquaintance bind me, and so I take my leave, praying to God for yor long and happy life. At Court, this 28th of March, 1581. Your L'p's fellow and friend, to do you service, PH. SIDNEI."

Duchesses, Marquisses, and Countess.

	£.	s.	d.
By the Duches of *Suffolke*, a lylly pot of agathe, a lylly flower going owte of it garnesshed with roses of rubyes and diamonds hanging at two small cheynes of golde. Delivered to the Lady *Hawarde*.			
By the Duches of *Somerset*, in golde and silver - - -	18	6	8
By the Lady Marques of *Winchester*, in golde - - -	10	0	0
Delivered to the foresaid *Henry Sackford*.			
By the Lady Marques of *Northampton*, a gyrdill of golde with buckells and pendants of golde, garneshed with sparks of rubyes and diamonds, and also 10 perles set in colletts of golde. Delivered to the Lady *Hawarde*.			
By the Countes of *Shrewesbury*, a mantyll of tawny satten enbrawdred with a border of Venice golde and silver, lyned with white taphata, and faced with white satten.			
By the Countes of *Warwyk*, a cap of black vellat with 13 buttons of golde, in every of them eyther a ruby or a diamonde; and a knot of small perle, with a garter and a byrde upon the same; and a perle pendant. Delivered to the foresaid *Rauf Hoope*.			
By the Countes of *Sussex*, in golde - - - -	5	0	0
Delivered to the foresaid *Henry Sackford*.			
By the Countess of *Bedford*, a foreparte of white satten, enbrawdred with black sylke and golde, with two feyer borders of Venice golde and sede perle enbrawdred. Delivered to the foresaid *Rauf Hoope*.			
By the Countes of *Lincoln*, a jug of marbill garnesshed with golde, per oz. 18 oz. di. qr. Remaynyng with *John Astley*, Master of the Juells.			
By the Countes of *Huntingdon*, in golde - - -	8	0	0
Delivered to the foresaid *Henry Sackford*.			
By the Countes of *Oxford*, a foreparte of a kyrtyll of white satten enbrawdred with flowers of silver, and two borders of golde and sede perle enbrawdred upon black vellat. Delivered to the foresaid *Rauf Hoope*.			
By the Countes of *Penbroke*, doager, in golde - - -	12	0	0
By the Countes *Penbroke*, junior, in golde - - -	10	0	0
By the Countes of *Northumberlande*, in golde - - -	10	0	0

	£.	s.	d.
By the Countes of *Southampton*, in golde - - -	10	0	0

Delivered to the foresaid *Henry Sackford.*

By the Countes of *Essex*, a greate cheyne of amber slightly garneshed with golde and small perle.

Delivered to the *Lady Hawarde.*

By the Countes of *Rutlande*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0

Delivered to the foresaid *Henry Sackford.*

By the Countes of *Kent*, doager, a mufler of purple vellat, enbrawdred with Venice and damaske golde and perle.

Delivered to Mrs. *Elizabeth Knowlls.*

By the Countes of *Kent*, junior, a foreparte of a kyrtyll network, floureshed with golde and tufts of sundry coloured sylke.

Delivered to the foresaid *Rauf Hoope.*

By the Vicecountes *Mountague*, in golde - - -	10	0	0

BUSSHOPS[1].

By the Archebusshop of *Yorke*, in golde - - -	30	0	0
By the Busshop of *Ely*, in golde - - - -	30	0	0
By the Busshop of *Dureham*, in golde - - - -	30	0	0
By the Busshop of *London*, in golde - - - -	20	0	0
By the Busshop of *Winchester*, in golde - - -	20	0	0
By the Busshop of *Salisbury*[2], in golde - - -	20	0	0
By the Busshop of *Lincoln*, in golde - - - -	20	0	0
By the Busshop of *Norwiche*, in golde - - - -	20	0	0
By the Busshop of *Worcetour*, in golde - - - -	20	0	0
By the Busshop of *Lichfelde*[3], in golde and silver - -	8	6	8
By the Busshop of *Hereford*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *Seint David*, in golde - - -	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *Karlyle*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *Bathe*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *Peterborough*, in golde - - -	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *Glocestour*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0

[1] These are all the same as in 1577-8. p. 69; with the two exceptions hereafter noticed.

[2] Dr. John Piers, Bp. of Rochester was translated to Salisbury in 1578; and to York in 1588. He died in 1594.

[3] Dr. William Overton, Bp. of Lichfield and Coventry 1578—1609.

	£.	s.	d.
By the Busshop of *Chicester*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *Rochester*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0

LORDES.

By the Lorde of *Burgavenny*, in golde - - - 5 0 0
Delivered to the foresaid *Henry Sackford.*

By the Lorde *Howarde*, a lock of golde, black ennamuled, garneshed with 16 small diamonds.
Delivered to the Lady *Hawarde.*

By the Lorde *Russell*, a cawle of here, garneshed with buttons of golde, within ennamuled, and set with ragged perle.
Delivered to Mrs. *Elizabeth Knowlls.*

By the Lorde *Riche*, in golde - - - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Darcy of Chyche*, in golde - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Shandowes*, in golde and silver - - -	6	13	4
By the Lorde of *Bokehurst*, in golde - - - -	5	0	0
By the Lorde *North*, in golde - - - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Paget*, in golde - - - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Stafford*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Compton*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0
By the Lord *Norrys of Rycote*, in golde - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Lumley*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Wharton*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Morley*, in golde - - - - -	10	0	0

Delivered to the foresaid *Henry Sackford.*

By the Lorde *Cobham*, a dublet of white satten lyned with murry, white sarcenet leyed with a pasmane of golde and sylke.
Delivered to the foresaid *Rauf Hope.*

By the Lorde *Henry Hawarde*, a juell of golde, being a ded tre with mysaltow, set at the rote with sparks of diamonds and rubys.

BARONESSES.

By the Lady Baronesse *Burleigh*, 36 buttons of golde, one broken.
Delivered to the Lady *Haward.*

By the Lady Barones *Howarde*, Dowager, in golde - - 10 0 0
Delivered to the forsaid *Henry Sackford.*

By the Lady Barones *Howard*, jun. a juell of golde, garnesshed with rubys and diamonds, and thre smale perles pendant. £. s. d.

Delivered to the same Lady *Hawarde*.

By the Lady Barones *Cobham*, a petticote of crymsen rewed with silver.

By the Lady Barones *Dacres*, a gowne of wrought vellat.

Delivered to the forsaid *Rauf Hope*.

By the Lady Barones *Tayleboyes*, in golde - - - 10 0 0

Delivered to the forsaid *Henry Sackford*.

By the Lady Barones *Shandowes*, douger, a feyer skarf of grene sersenet enbrawdred with byrds and flowers of sylke and golde of sundry collours, frenged with Venice golde, and lyned with murry sarceonet.

By the Lady Barones *Shandowes*, jun. a vale of black networke flurreshed with flowers of silver and a small bone lace.

Delivered to Mrs. *Elizabeth Knowlls*.

By the Lady Barones *Seint John Bletzelow*, in golde - - 10 0 0

Delivered to the forsaid *Henry Sackford*.

By the Lady Barones *Paget*, the Lord's wyf, a pettycote of cloth of golde, stayned black and white, with a bone lace of golde and spangells leyed lyke waves of the see.

Delivered to the foresaid *Rauf Hope*.

By the Barones *Paget Darce*, a small cheyne of golde, with a luer of golde hanging at it, on thone syde a white dove, and on thother syde a hawke with a button white ennamuled.

By the Lady Barones *Cheyny*, a carcanet of golde, cont' 8 peces, with byrds and frute ennamuled.

Delivered to the foresaid Lady *Hawarde*.

By the Lady Barones *Awdeley*, a foreparte of a kyrtill of orenge collored satten.

Delivered to foresaid *Rauf Hope*.

By the Lady Barones *Barkeley*, in golde - - - 10 0 0

By the Lady Barones *Bookehurst*, in golde - - - 5 0 0

By the Lady Barones *Norris*, in golde - - - 10 0 0

Delivered to the forsaid *Henry Sackford*.

By the Lady Barones *Sheffelde*, a kyrtyll of purple satten, with roses of white lawne enbrawdred with golde unlyned.

Delivered to the foresaid *Rauf Hope*.

By the Lady *Vere*, Mr. *Bartewe's* wyf, a vale of open worke with golde and spangills.

Delivered to Mrs. *Elizabeth Knowlls.*

By the Lady Barones *Morley*, a pettycote of white satten all over enbrawdred with roses of golde; and 3 gards, likewyse enbrawdred, lyned with white satten, and frenged with sylke and golde.

Delivered to the forsaid *Rauf Hope.*

By the Lady Barrones *Wharton*, a juell of golde, wherein is a parret hanging, garnesshed with small diamonds, and a cluster of perle pendaunt lacking a ffysshe on thone syde.

Delivered to the forsaid Lady *Hawarde.*

LADIES.

By the Lady *Mary Sydney*, a smock and two pillowbyers of cameryk, feyer wrought with black worke, and edged with a brode bone lace of black sylke.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore.*

By the Lady *Mary Sem'*, wif to Mr. *Rogers*, a touthe-pike of golde made gonne fation.

Delivered to the foresaid Lady *Haward.*

By the Lady *Elizabeth Sem'*, alias *Knightlye*, a kyrtell of oring tawnye satten, edged with a passamayne of silver.

Delivered to the forsaid *Rauf Hope.*

By the Lady *Stafforde*, a juell of golde, being an agate garnished with golde, sett about with sparks of rubyes and diamonds, with a smale perle pendaunt.

Delivered to the forsaid Lady *Haward.*

By the Lady *Carowe*, a cusshen clothe camereke, blake worke, and frenged with Venice golde.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore.*

By the Lady *Cheeke*, a foreparte of golde and silver networke.

Delivered to the forsaid *Rauf Hope.*

	£.	s.	d.
By the Lady *Butler*, in golde - - - - - -	6	0	0

Delivered to the foresaid *Henry Sackford.*

By the Lady *Heniaige*, a pomaunder gar' with golde and 12 sparks of rubies and perles pendaunt, per oz.

Delivered to the foresaid Lady *Haward.*

By the Lady *Waulsingham*, 4 paire of gloves set with buttons of golde.

Delivered to Mrs. *Elizabeth Knowlls.*

By the Lady *Drury*, a foreparte of clothe of silver, all over enbraudred with clothe of golde.

Delivered to the foresaid *Rauf Hope.*

	£.	s.	d.
By the Lady *Paulet*, in golde - - - - -	5	0	0

Delivered to the foresaid *Henry Sackford.*

By the Lady *Willoby*, Sir *Francis'* wif, tow pillowberes of camerike wroughte allover withe carnatyon silke.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore.*

By the Lady *Gresham*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0
By the Lady *Cromwell*, Sir *Henrye's* wif, in golde - -	5	0	0

Delivered to the forsaid *Henry Sackford.*

By the Lady *Ratclyf*, a vale of white worke with spangles, and a smale bone lace of silver, a swete bag, beinge of changeable silke, with a smale bone lace of golde.

The vale delivered to Mrs. *Elizabeth Knowlls;* and the bag to Mrs. *Skydmore.*

By the Lady *Frogmorton*, a large bag to put a pillowe in of morre satten, allover enbrauderid with golde, silver, and silke of sondry collours, with 4 tassells of grene silke and golde; and a cusshen-clothe of networke, florisshed over with flowers of golde, silver, and silke of sondry collours, lyned with white satten.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore.*

By the Lady *Cromwell*, Lorde *Cromwell's* wif, 3 sutes of ruffes of white cute worke, edged with a passamayne of white.

Delivered to Mrs. *Jane Bresett.*

By the Lady *Wilforde*, thre peces of lawne, wroughte with white and florisshed with golde.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore.*

By the Lady *Marrey*, a paire of sleaves of oringe-colour satten.

Delivered to the forsaid *Rauf Hope.*

By the Lady *Crofts*, a peticote of carnation satten, enbrawderid with flowers of silke of sondry collours.

Delivered to the same *Rauf Hope.*

By the Lady *Souche*, thre peces of superior cut-worke, florisshed with golde.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore.*

KNIGHTS.	£.	s.	d.
By Sir *Frauncis Knowles*, Treasorour of our Householde, 3 angells	10	0	0
By Sir *James Crofts*, Comptrolor of the same, in dī. sovereignes	10	0	0

Delivered to the forsaid *Henry Sackford.*

By Sir *Chrystopher Hatton*, Vice-chamberlen, a carkanet and a border of golde; the same carkanet contayning seven redd roses of golde, in every of them very smale diamondes, and in the topp a garnet and eight troches of meane pearles, four in every troche, and fourteen perles pendante, being lose; and the

said border containing twenty-four redd roses of golde garnished with a very smale diamonde, in every of them a garnet and perle pendaunte, garnished with very small seed perle, and seven open pendants of golde; every one of them garnished with very smale dyamondes, three meane pearles, and thedges garnished with a very smale seed perle.

Delivered to the Lady *Haward.*

By Sir *Frauncis Waulsingham*, Pryncipall Secretary, a night-gowne of tawney satten, allover enbraderid, faced with satten like heare collour.

Delivered to the forsaid *Rauf Hope.*

By Mr. *Thomas Wilson*, Esquire, also Secretary, a cup of agath, with a cover and garnisshment of golde enamuled, the same agath crased in dyvers places, per oz. 17 oz. qrt.

Delivered to Mr. *Asteley*, Mr. Threausorour of the Juells.

	£.	s.	d.
By Sir *Rauf Sadler*, Chauncellour of the Duchey - -	15	0	0
By Sir *Waulter Mildmay*, Chauncellor of the Exchequer, in angells	10	0	0
By Sir *William Cordell*, Master of the Rolles, in golde - -	10	0	0

Delivered to the forsaid *Henry Sackford.*

By Sir *Henry Sydney*, Lorde Deputie of Irelande, a feyer juell of golde, with a Dyana, fully garnisshed wythe dyamonds, one biggar than the rest, three rubyes, two pearles, and a pearle pendante; the backsyde a ship.

Delivered to the Lady *Hawarde.*

By Sir *William Damsell*, Recevor of the Courte of Wardes -	10	0	0
By Sir *Owine Hopton*, Livetenant of the Tower - -	10	0	0

Delivered to the forsaid *Henry Sackford.*

By Sir *Thomas Hennaige*, Treasoror of the Chamber, a proper ringe of golde ennamulled in the top thereof, an white rubye without a foyle, with a grahounde in it.

By Sir *Edwarde Horsey*, Captayne of thile of Wight, a touthe picke of golde, the top beinge garneshed with a faire emeraude, a dyamond, and ruby, and other smale dyamonds and rubies, with two perles pendaunt.

Delivered to the Lady *Hawarde.*

By Sir *Guilbarte Dethicke*, alias *Garter*, Principall Kinge at Armes, a booke at armes.

	£.	s.	d.
By Sir *Christopher Haydon*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0
By Sir *Henry Cromwell*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0

Delivered to the foresaid *Henry Sackford.*

By Sir *Gawine Carowe*, a smoke of cameryke, wrought with blake worke, and edged with bone lace of golde. £. s. d.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore*.

By Sir *Thomas Gresham*, in golde - - - - 10 0 0

By Sir *John Thynne*, in golde - - - - - 5 0 0

Delivered to the foresaid *Henry Sackford*.

By Sir *Henry Lee*, a juell of golde, beinge a faire emeraude, cut lozanged hartwise.

Delivered to the Lady *Hawarde*.

By Sir *William Drury*, a paire of myttows of blake vellet enbraudered with damaske golde, and lyned with unshorne vellat carnation.

Delivered to Mrs. *Elizabeth Knowlls*.

By Sir *Amyas Paulet*, a pece of tyssue of carnation golde and siluer, cont' 18 yerds qr.

Delivered to the foresaid *Rauf Hope*.

By Sir *Edwarde Clere*, in golde.

Delivered to the foresaid *Henry Sackford*.

GENTILWOMEN.

By Mrs. *Blanche Parry*, a peir of brasletts of Cornelion hedds two small perles betwixt every hed, gar' with golde.

Delivered to the Lady *Haward*.

By Mrs. *Fraunces Howarde*, two sute of ruffes of stitched clothe florisshed at the sides, thone withe golde, thother with siluer with spangles.

Delivered to Mrs. *Jane Bressills*.

By Mrs. *Elizabethe Knowles*, a fayre cap of blacke vellat, gar' with longe agetts golde enamuled.

Delivered to the foresaid *Rauf Hope*.

By Mrs. *Edmonds*, three peces of networke with spangles and threds of golde.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore*.

By Mrs. *Skydmore*, a foreparte with bodyes and sleaves of satten, ginger colour, cut, lyned with murre taphata, with two laces of golde and siluer, and frenged with like golde and siluer.

Delivered to the foresaid *Rauf Hope*.

By Mrs. *Saure*, six handkercheues, faire wroughte and edged, with a passamayne of golde.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore*.

By Mrs. *Bapteste*, a lace of russet silke and sede perle.

Delivered to Mrs. *Elizabeth Knowlls*.

By Mrs. *Chaworthe*, two handkerchives of Hollande, wroughte with blacke worke, and edged with a smale bone lace of golde and siluer; and an asse of golde enamuled.

The handekerchers with Mrs. *Skydmore;* and the asse with the Lady *Haward.*

By Mrs. *Weste*, a faire scarfe of grene networke florisshed with golde and siluer, and edged at bothe ends with a brode bone lace, and at the side with a narrowe passamane of golde and siluer, and lyned with murre serceonete.

Delivered to Mrs. *Elizabeth Knowlls.*

By Mrs. *Katherin Newton*, a foreparte of a kirtill of tawny satten, enbroderid with gardes of golde and siluer, lyned with white sercenet.

Delivered to the foresaid *Rauf Hope.*

By Mrs. *Marbery*, six handekerchers of cameryke faire wrought with blacke silke, edged with a smale bone lace of golde and siluer.

By Mrs. *Digby*, six faire handkerchers of camerike of blake Spanish worke, edged with a brode bone lace of golde and siluer.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore.*

By Mrs. *Bissels*, a partelet and ruffs of lawne wrought with white worke, with a blake sipers upon yt, gar' wythe bewgles.

Delivered to Mrs. *Jane Brissetts.*

By Mrs. *Townesend*, a cheyne of ambey, jeate, and mouther of pearll.

Delivered to the Lady *Hawarde.*

By Mrs. *Cave*, two pillowberes of Hollande, wroughte with blacke silke, and edged with a passamane of blacke silke.

By Mrs. *Lichefelde*, a fare lokinge glasse set in a case of purple taphata, allou' fare enbrawdered with seade perle and damaske golde.

By Mrs. *Sackefourde*, a paire of sleaves of lawne wrought with knit worke, striped with golde and siluer, and edged with a bone lace of golde and siluer.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore.*

By Mrs. *Elizabeth Howarde*, a vale of networke florisshed with gold and spangles of gold, and smale bone lace of golde.

Delivered to Mrs. *Elizabeth Knowlls.*

By Mrs. *Wingefeld*, a chaine and a border of bewegels and seed perles very smale.

Delivered to the Lady *Haward.*

By Mrs. *Hermon*, a faire smoke, the sleves wroughte with blake silke, and edged with gold.

By Mrs. *Taylor*, a coif and a forehed clothe of blake, edged with a smale bone lace of gold, and roses of gold and silke.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore.*

By Mrs. *Twiste*, six towthclothes wroughte with blake silke, and edged with golde; and a sute of ruffes of lawne, wroughte with Spanisshe worke.

The toth clothes delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore*; and the ruffes delivered to Mrs. *Jane Brissetts*.

By Mrs. *Note*, sixe handkerchers of camerike, edged with bone lace of gold and siluer.

By Mrs. *Barley*, six handekerchers, lykewyse edged with Venice golde.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore*.

By Mrs. *Mountague*, a pertelet of fyne cameryke, wroughte with flowers of blake silke.

Delivered to Mrs. *Jane Bresett*.

By Mrs. *Dane*, thre peces of lawne.

Delivered to Mrs. *Blanche Parry*.

By Mrs. *Crokson*, a night coyf of white Cipers florisshed ouer with siluer.

By Mrs. *Huggaynes*, four handekerchers faire wroughte with Spanyshe worke.

By Mrs. *Amye Shelton*, sixe handkercheves edged with black worke with a passamaine of gold and siluer.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore*.

By Mrs. *Julio*, a dublet of crymsen satten, cut and laide with a passamayne of siluer.

By Mrs. *Dale*, a dublate and a foreparte of clothe of gold, garnisshed with a passamayne of golde.

Delivered to the forsaid *Rauf Hope*.

By Mrs. *Allen*, a fayre cawle of damaske golde, with pypes and flowers garnished with a smale seade perle.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore*.

Chaplyns.

By Archedeacon *Carewe*, in golde £10.

Delivered to the forsaid *Henry Sackford*.

By *Absolyn*, Clerc of the Closet, a boke couered with cloth of tyssue, garnesshed with siluer and guilte.

With her Majestie, by Mr. *Sackford*.

Gentilmen.

By Mr. *Philip Sydney*, a wastcoate of white sarceonet, quylted and enbrawdred with golde, siluer, and silke of diuers collors, with a pasmane lace of golde and siluer rownde abought it.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore*.

By Mr. *Rauffe Bowes*, a hat of tawny taphata, enbrauderid with scorpions of Venice golde, and a border garnisshed with sede perle.

Delivered to the forsaid *Rauf Hope*.

By Mr. *John Harington*[1], a bole of christall without a couer, grasd, garnisshed with gold enamuled about the mouth and fote, per oz. 4 oz. 3 qr. di.

With Mr. *Asteley*, Master of the Juells.

[1] This Gentleman, who was Father of the famous Sir John Harrington, resided at Stepney in the Reign of King Henry VIII. He held a considerable office, and united himself in marriage to a natural daughter of Henry; with whom the King gave, as a dower, the forfeited lands of Kelston, &c. upon which he is said to have built the largest house at that time in Somersetshire. In the Reign of Queen Mary he was imprisoned eleven months in the Tower, with his second wife Isabella Markham, for carrying a letter to the Princess Elizabeth. Their zealous attachment to this Lady during her confinement, established them so firmly in her favour, that she retained them in her service when Queen, and stood god-mother to their son, John, as a mark of her friendly remembrance of their sufferings on her account.

The following paragraph, from a confidential Letter, may serve to confirm the received idea of Queen Elizabeth's inordinate love of money and costly apparel. A law suit was pending, at the time it was written, to recover some lands which had been forfeited by one James Harrington for espousing the cause of Richard the Third. "I will adventure to give her Majestie five hundred pounds in money, and some pretty jewell or garment, as you shall advyse; onlie praying her Majestie to further my suite with some of her lernede Counsel, which I pray you to find some proper tyme to move in. This some hold as a dangerous adventure, but five and twentie manors do well warrant my trying it."

However hazardous this experiment might be deemed, the pretty jewell was certainly offered and accepted, as appears by the New Year's Gifts of 1571-2 vol. I. p. 2. note. Her Majesty in return gave Mr. Harrington a piece of gilt plate, weighing 40 ounces. It might not therefore be without cause, that Thomas Blundeville, Gent. apologised to the Queene's Highnes for presenting her with a pretie offering instead of gold and pearls. His apology, however, ought to have sufficed:

"Such *New Year's Gifts* as most men doe prepare,
To give your Grace, it passeth for my powre
For *gold ne pearle*, ne such like costlie ware
Can I possesse, sith fortune still doth lowre."

Dedication to the Fruites of Foer, 1580; See Park's Harrington's Nugæ Antiquæ, p. 118.

On New Year's day, 1571-2, Mr. Harrington presented to the Queen a harte of gold, garnished with sparcks of rubyes, 3 smale perles, and a litle round perle pendaunte, owte of which harte goeth a braunche of roses red and white, whearin are two smale dyamondes, three smale rubyes, two little emeraudes, and two smale pearles; 3 q^a. di'. and farthing golde weight.—In 1575-6, a saulte of jagath, garnished with golde, steeple fashion; in the toppe a jasper with five smale pearles set, and four small pendant.—In 1577-8, "a remnant of black cloth of silver, rewed, containing 6 yds. qr. di."—His Gifts of 1578-9 may be seen above; and he probably died soon after, as his name does not afterwards occur in the New Year's Gifts.

By Mr. *Edward Basshe*, in golde £10.
Delivered to *Henry Sackford.*

By Mr. *Dyer*, a foreparte of white satten, with a brode garde of purple satten, enbraudered withe Venice golde, siluer, and sede perle, unlyned.

By Mr. *Stanhope*, a dublate of oringe tawnie satten with a brode passamayne of siluer and buttons of the same.

Delivered to the foresaid *Rauf Hope.*

By Mr. *Foulke Grevill*, a smale juell, being a lambe of mother-of-perle, garnished with two smale dyamonds, two smale rubies, and three perles pendante.
Delivered to the Lady *Hawarde.*

By Mr. *Smythe Coustom'*, two boults of camerycke.
Delivered to Mrs. *Blanch Pary.*

By Mr. *Beinedicke Spenolle*, a foreparte of white and tawnie satten, al ouer faire, enbrauderid with golde and siluer; and two fannes of strawe, wrought with silke of sondry collours.
The foreparte with *Rauf Hope*; the fannes with Mrs. *Elizabeth Knowlls.*

By Mr. *Wolly*, a forke of agathe garnisshed with golde.
Delivered to the Lady *Hawarde.*

By Mr. *Lychfeld*, a very fayre lute, the backeside and necke of mother-of-perle, the case of crymsen vellat, enbrawedered with flowers, and the inside grene vellate.
With her Majestie, by *Charles Smyth.*

By Mr. *Newton*, a paire of sleves of satten, ginger collour, enbrauderid with borders of gold and siluer, lined with white sarceonet.
Delivered to the foresaid *Rauf Hope.*

By Mr. Doctor *Hewicke*, two potts of oringe flowers, and cande jenger.

By Doctor *Mr.* two lyke potts.

By Doctor *Julio*, two lyke potts.

By *John Hemnigeway*, Apotticary, sittornes preservid.

By *John Ryche*, Apotticary, abrycos two boxes, and two glasses of peare plomes.
Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore.*

By *John Smythesone*, alias *Taylor*, Master Cooke, a fayre march pane with a cattell in myddes.

By *John Dudley*, Sargeaunte of the Pastry, a fayre pye of quynces.

By *William Huggans*, a fere grete bad of sarceonet, enbraudered, sixteen smale swete bagges.

Delivered to Mrs. *Skydmore.*

By Mr. *Edwarde Stafforde*, two laces of golde and siluer.
Delivered to Mrs. *Elizabeth Knowlls.*

By Mr. *Thomas Layton*, Captayne of Garnesey, a gowne of blacke vellat, with bodyes and sleaves cut, lyned with white sarceonet, and sett with longe agletts of golde white enamuled.

Delivered to the forsaid *Rauf Hope.*

By *Marke Anthony Gaiardell*, four Venyse glasses.

By *Ambrose Lupo*, a box of lute-strynge.

By *Petricho*, a boke of Italian, with pictures of the lyfe and metomerpheses of Oved.

Delivered to Mr. *Baptest.*

By *Charles Smythe*, a smale juell, being a salamaunder, a smale ruby, two smale dyamonds, and three smale perles pendaunte.

Delivered to the Lady *Haward.*

By *Peter Wolfe*, five songe books.

With her Majestie, by Mr. *Knevet.*

By *Anthonias Phenotus*, a smale booke in Italian meter.

Delivered to Mr. *Baptest.*

By Mr. *Henry Bronker*, a pese of stitched clothe wrought with gold cont' fifteen yerds di.

Delivered to *Rauf Hope.*

By Mr. *William Russell*, a paire of gloves, garnished with gold and sede perle.

Delivered to Mrs. *Elizabeth Knowlls.*

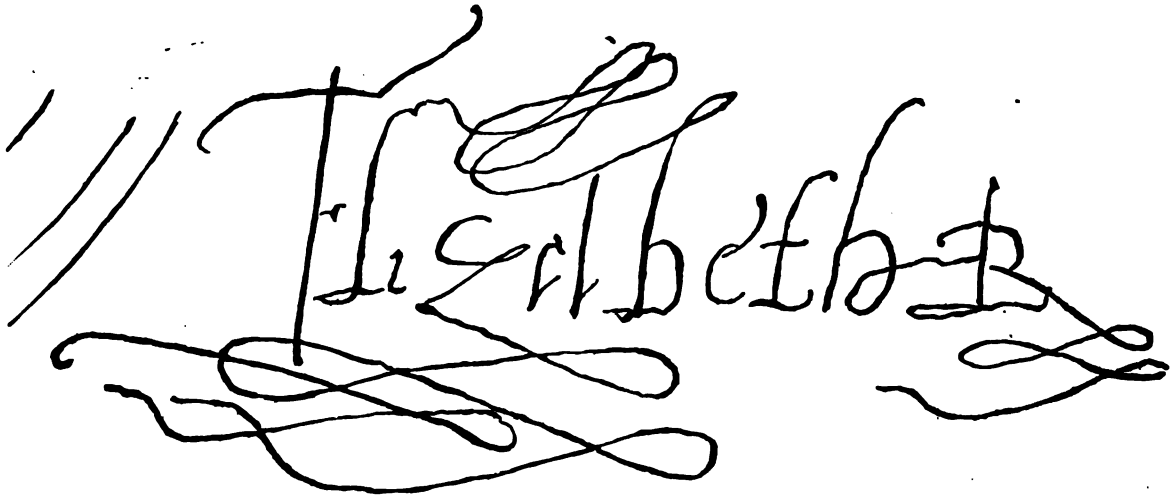
By *Guylham Sketh*, a dyall noctornalla, di. onc' of copper, and guylte.

With her Majestie, by Mrs. *Knevet.*

By *Morrys Watkins*, eighteen larkes in a cage.

Delivered to Mrs. *Blanch Parry.*

	£.	s.	d.
Summa totalis of all the money giuen to her Maiestie, and deliuered in man' and fourme aboue declared - -	497	13	4

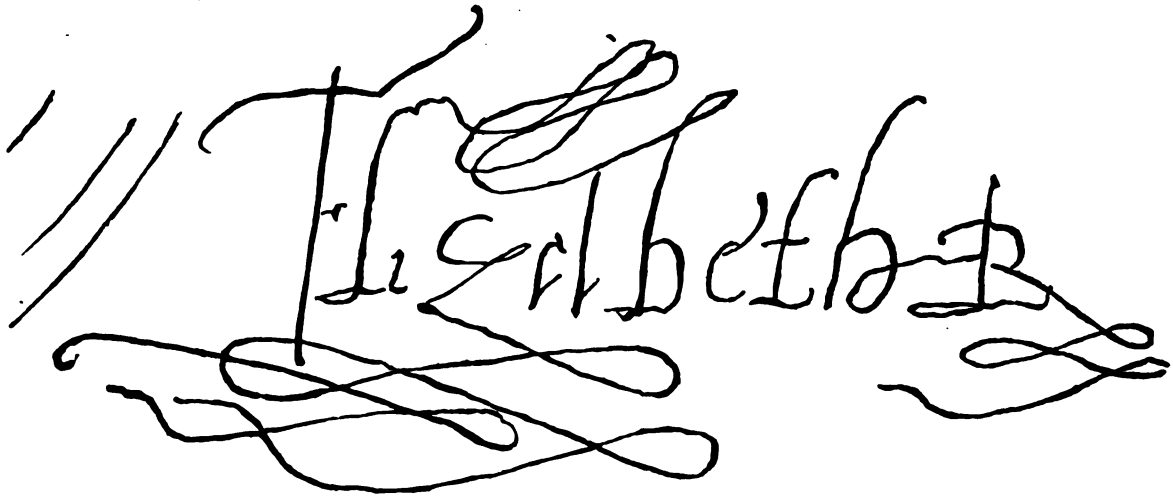


J. ASTELEY.

Examined by N. BRISTOW. J. PIGEON. STE. FULWELL. RICHARD ASTELEY.

Anno Regni Regine ELIZABETHE, *xxi.*

New Yer's Guiftes giuen by the Quene's Maiestie at her Highnes Manor of Richmond, to thise persons whose names hereafter ensue, the first of January, the yere abouesaid.



To the Lady *Margret* Countes of *Darby*, in guilte plate Brandon, per oz. 50 oz. di.

To Sir *Nicholas Bacon*, Knight, Lorde Keper of the Greate Seale of Inglande, in guilte plate, Brandon, 35 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Lorde *Burley*, Lorde High Threausorour of Inglande, in guilte plate, Keele, 40 oz.

By the Lorde Marques of *Winchester*, in guilte plate, of our store, 30 oz.

EARLES.

To Therll of *Leycetour*, Master of our Horses, in guilte plate, Keele, 100 oz.

To therll of *Arondell*, in guilte plate, Brandon, 50 oz. 3 qrs. di.

To therll of *Shrewesburye*, a guilt bolle with a couer, Keele, per oz. 30 oz.

To therll of *Darbye*, a guilt cup with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 30 oz. di. di. qr.

To therle of *Sussex*, Lorde Chambeleyn, a bole with a couer, Keall, per oz. 35 oz. qr.

To therle of *Warwicke*, a bason and ewer, Brandon, per oz. 107 oz. di.

To therle of *Lincolne*, Lorde Admerall, in guilt plate, Keall, 22 oz.

To therle of *Oxfourde*, a bason and ewer, of our store, per oz. 72 oz. di. qr. And a payre of Potts, Brandon, per oz. 120 oz. 3 qr. in toto 192 oz. 3 qr. di.

To therle of *Rutlande*, a guilte bole with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 20 di.

To therle of *Huntingedon*, a guilt bole with a couer, Keell, per oz. 20 oz. 3 qr.

To therle of *Bedfourde*, in guilt plate, Keele, per oz. 31 oz. di.

To therle of *Penbroke*, a guilte bolle with a couer, Keall, per oz. 29 oz. di.

To therle of *Northumberland*, a guilt pott, Keall, per oz. 19 oz. 3 qr. di.

To therle of *Herfourd*, a Hannse potte guilt, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. 3 qr.

To therle of *Southampton*, a guilt cup with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 30 oz. 3 qr.

To therle of *Ormewoode*, a peyre of guilt flagons, Kealle, per oz. 144 oz.

To therle of *Surr'*, a guilte bolle with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 24 oz. di.

Vicount.

To the Vicounte *Mountegue*, a Hans potte, Keale, per oz. 20 oz.

Duchesses, Marquisses, and Countises.

To the Duches of *Suffolke*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 40 oz.

To the Duches of *Somersett*, a guilte bole, Keale, per oz. 24 oz. 3 qr. di.

To the Lady Marquies of *Northampton*, in guilte plate, Keale, per oz. 42 oz.

To the Lady Marquies of *Winchester*, Dowag', a guilte bole, Keale, per oz. 39 oz. 3 qr. di.

To the Countes of *Shrewesburie*, a guilte bole with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 30 oz. 3 qr.

To the Countes of *Huntingdon*, a guilte bole with a couer, Keele, per oz. 35 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Countes of *Sussex*, a guilte cup with a couer, Keall, per. oz. 22 oz.

To the Countes of *Bedforde*, in guilt plate, Kealle, per oz. 50 oz.

To the Countes of *Lincolne*, a guilte cup with a couer, per oz. 50 oz.

To the Countes of *Warwicke*, a doble cup with a couer, Keale, per oz. 50 oz.

To the Countes of *Oxforde*, a guilt bole with a couer, Keele, per oz. 20 oz. qr.

To the Countes of *Pembroke*, Dowag', a guilt cup with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 25 oz. qr. di.

To the Countes of *Penbroke*, a guilt pott, Keale, per oz. 23 oz. 3 qr. di.

To the Countes of *Northumberland*, a guilt pot, Kele, per oz. 19 oz. 3 qr.

To the Countes of *Southampton*, a guilte bolle with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. qr. di.

To the Countes of *Essex*, a guilt cup with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 28 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Countes of *Rutlande*, a guilt bole with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. qr. di.

To the Countes of *Kente*, Doager, a guilte bole with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. qr.

To the Countes of *Kent*, a guilte bole with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. qr. di.

VICOUNTES.

To the Vicountes *Mountague*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 19 di. di. qr.

BUSSHOPPES.

To tharchebusshop of *Yorke*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 36 oz.

To the Busshop of *Eley*, in guilte plate, a bole, Keele, per oz. 36 oz.

To the Busshop of *Durham*, a doble bole guilte, of the store, per oz. 32 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Busshop of *London*, a guilte salte, Keale, per oz. 29 oz.

To the Busshop of *Winchester*, a guilt bolle with a cover, Brandon, per oz. 30 oz. 3 qr. di.

To the Busshop of *Salisbury*, a saulte with a cover, Keale, per oz. 29 oz.

To the Busshop of *Lyncolne*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 31 oz.

To the Busshop of *Norwich*, a guilt bole, Brandon, per oz. 24 oz. 3 qr.

To the Busshop of *Worsester*, a guilt bole, Keale, per oz. 23 oz. 3 qr.

To the Busshop of *Lychefeld*, a guilt pot, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. 3 qr.

To the Busshop of *Herefourd*, a guilt pot Keale, per oz. 16 oz. qr.

To the Busshop of *St. David*, a guilt tankerd, of the store, per oz. 16 oz. di. qr.

To the Busshop of *Carlell*, a guilt bole with a couer, Keale, per oz. 15 oz. 3 qr. di.

To the Busshop of *Bathe*, a guilt cup with a couer, of the store, 16 oz. 3 qr. di.

To the Busshop of *Peterborouse*, a guilt bole with a couer, Keale, per oz. 15 oz. 3 qr.

To the Busshop of *Gloster*, a guilt tankerd, Brandon, per oz. 19 oz.

To the Busshop of *Chitchester*, a guilt tankerd, Keale, per oz. 16 oz. di. qr.

To the Busshop of *Rochester*, a guilt pot, of the store, 15 oz. qr.

LORDES.

To the Lorde *Hawarde*, a guilte plate, of the store, 12 oz.; of Brandon, 31 oz. qr. di.; & of Keele, 61 oz. di. qr. In tot. 104 oz. di.

To the Lorde *Russell*, in guilte plate, Brandon, 18 qr. di.

To the Lorde of *Burgevenny*, in guilte plate, of the store, per oz. 10 oz. qr. di.

To the Lorde *Riche*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 19 oz. 3 qr. di.

To the Lorde *Darcy of Chiche*, in guilte plate, Keele, 19 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Lorde *Chandowes*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 13 oz. qr.

To the Lorde of *Bokehurst*, in guilte plate, of the store, per oz. 11 oz. 3 qr.

To the Lorde *Northe*, in guilte plate, 21 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Lorde *Paget*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 19 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Lorde *Stafforde*, in guilte plate, Keele per oz. 19 oz. 3 qr.

To the Lorde *Compton*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 19 oz. 3 qr. di.

To the Lorde *Norrys of Rycot*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 19 oz. 5 qr.

To the Lorde *Cobham*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 21 oz.

To the Lorde *Lumley*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 19 oz. 3 qr.

To the Lorde *Wharton*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 20 oz.

To the Lorde *Morley*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 19 oz. 3 qr. di.

To the Lorde *Henry Hawarde*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 8 oz. di.

Baronesses.

To the Lady Barones *Burligh*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 24 oz. qr.

To the Lady Barones *Howarde*, Dowag', a guilt cup with a couer, of the store, per oz. 21 oz.

To the Lady Barownes *Howard*, jun. a guilt bole with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 24 oz. di.

To the Lady *Cobham*, in guilt plate, Keale, per oz. 50 oz.

To the Lady *Dakers*, a guilt pott, Keale, per oz. 17 oz. 3 qr.

To the Barronesse *Talboyes*, a bole with a couer, Keall, per oz. 21 oz.

To the Barrownesse *Chandowes*, Dowag', in guilt plate, Brandon, per oz. 16 oz. di.

To the Barrownesse *Chandowes*, jun. a castinge bottle guilt, Keale, per oz. 11 oz. qr.

To the Barrownesse *S*te *John Bletzo*, a guilt bole with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 19 oz. qr.

To the Barrownesse *Pagett*, the Lord's wife, a guilt bole with a couer, of the store, per oz. 31 oz. di.

To the Barrownesse *Paget Darc*, a guilt bole with a couer, Keale, per oz. 25 di. qr.

To the Barrownesse *Chanie*, a guilt cup with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 40 oz. qr.

To the Barrownesse *Awdley*, a guilt bole with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 12 oz. di.

To the Barrownesse *Barkeley*, a guilt tankerd, Brandon, per oz. 19 oz.

To the Barrownesse *Buckehurst*, a guilt bole, of the store, per oz. 11 oz. di. qr.

To the Barrownesse *Norrys*, a guilt bole, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Barrownesse *Sheffeld*, in guilt plate, Brandon, per oz. 16 oz. qr.

To the Lady *Mary Bartewe*, a guilt bole, Brandon, per oz. 16 oz. di. qr.

To the Barrownesse *Morley*, a guilt pot, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. di. qr.

To the Barrownesse *Wharton*, a guilt pot, of the store, per oz. 22 oz. qr.

To the Barrownesse *Cromell*, a guilt tankerde, Brandon, per oz. 12 oz. qr.

LADIES.

To the Lady *Mary Sydney*, three guilt bolles with a couer, of our store, per oz. 30 oz.

To the Lady *Mary Sem'*, wyf to Mr. *Rogers*, a guilt bole, Keale, per oz. 13 oz.

To the Lady *Elizabeth Sem'*, alias *Knightley*, a guilt bole with a couer, Keale, per oz. 14 oz. 3 qr.

To the Lady *Stafforde*, a guilt bole with a couer, Keall, per oz. 30 oz. qr.

To the Lady *Carowe*, in guilt plate, of the store, per oz. 35 oz.

To the Lady *Cheake*, a guilt cup, Keall, per oz. 24 oz. qr.

To the Lady *Butler*, a guilt sault, Keall, per oz. 16 oz.

To the Lady *Hennage*, in guilt plate, Keall, per oz. 22 oz. di. qr.

To the Lady *Walsingham*, in guilt plate, Brandon, per oz. 16 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Lady *Drury*, 8 guilt spones, Keale, per oz. 16 oz.

To the Lady *Pawlett*, a guilte bolle with a couer, of the store, per oz. 11 oz. qr.

To the Lady *Willowby*, Sir *Fraunses'* wif, a guilt boll with a couer, Kelle, per oz. 12 oz.

To the Lady *Gressham*, a guilte boll with a couer, Keall, per oz. 19 oz. 3 qr. di.

To the Lady *Cromwell*, Sir *Henrye's* wyf, a guilt bole with a couer, of the store, per oz. 11 oz. qr.

To the Lady *Ratlyef*, a guilt bole with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 14 oz. di. qr.

To the Lady *Frogmorton*, a guilt bole with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 22 oz. 3 qr. di.

To the Lady *Wilfourd*, a guilt pott, Keall, per oz. 19 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Lady *Marven*, a guilt bole, Keale, per oz. 14 oz.

To the Lady *Crofts*, a guilt bole, Keale, per oz. 20 oz.

To the Lady *Souche*, a guilt bole, of the store, per oz. 13 oz.

KNIGHTS.

To Sir *Fraunces Knowlls*, Threausoror of the Housholde, in guilte plate, Keele, 30 oz.

To Sir *James Crofts*, Comtroler of the same, a guilt bolle, with a couer, Keale, per oz. 24 oz. 3 qr.

To Sir *Christofer Hatton*, Vice-chamberlen, in guilt plate, Keale, per oz. 400 oz.

To Sir *Frauncis Walsingham*, Pryncipall Secretary, three bolles with a couer, Keale, per oz. 59 oz. 3 qr.

To Mr. *Thomas Wylson*, Esquire, also Secretary, a guilt bole with a couer, Keale, per oz. 25 oz. 3 qr.

To Sir *Rauf Sadler*, Chauncellor of the Duchie, a guilt bole with a couer, Keale, per oz. 29 oz. di.

To Sir *Waulter Myldmay*, Chauncellor of the Excheaquier, a guilt bole with a couer, of our store, per oz. 26 oz. di. di. qr.

To Sir *William Cordell*, Master of the Rolles, a guilt pot, Keale, per oz. 20 oz.

To Sir *Henry Sydney*, in guilt plate, Keale, per oz. 138 oz. qr. di.

To Sir *William Damsell*, Recevor of the Courte of Wards, in guilt plate, Kele, per oz. 19 oz. 3 qr.

To Sir *Owine Hopton*, Livetenante of the Tower, a guilte bole, Keale, per oz. 22 oz.

To Sir *Thomas Hennage*, Treasorer of the Chamber, in guilt plate, Kele, per oz. 48 oz.

To Sir *Edwarde Horsey*, Captayne of the Ile of Wighte, a guilt bole with a cover, Keale, per oz. 31 oz. qr.

To Sir *Guilbert Dethicke*, Principall Knight at Armes, a guilt tankerd, Brandon, per oz. 12 oz.

To Sir *Chrystopher Heydone*, a guilt bole with a couer, of the store, per oz. 21 oz.

To Sir *Henry Cromewell*, a guilt tankerd, Kele, per oz. 20 oz. qr. di.

To Sir *Gawine Carowe*, in guilte plate, of our store, 23 oz. di. qr. 6 spones, Keale, 12 oz. In toto, 35 oz. di. qr.

To Sir *Thomas Gresham*, a guilt tankerd, Kell, per oz. 20 oz. di. di. qr.

To Sir *John Thynne*, a guilt saulte, of the store 12 oz. di. qr.

To Sir *Henry Lee*, a doble bolle, Brandon, per oz. 37 oz.

To Sir *William Drury*, guilte plate, of the store, 12 oz. di. qr. and 2 spones, Keale, 4 oz. In toto, 16 oz. di. qr.

To Sir *Amyas Pawlet*, in guilt plate, of the store, per oz. 30 oz. 3 qr. di.

To Sir *Edwarde Clere*, a guilt tankerd, Keale, per oz. 18 oz. di.

GENTILWOMEN.

To Mrs. *Blanche Parry*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 18 oz. qr.

To Mrs. *Fraunces Howard*, a guilt bole, Keale, per oz. 15 oz.

To Mrs. *Elizabeth Knowles*, a guilt bole, of the store, per oz. 15 oz. 3 qr.

To Mrs. *Edmonds*, in guilt plate, Brandon, per oz. 15 oz.

To Mrs. *Skydmore*, in guilt plate, Keale, per oz. 18 oz. 3 qr. di.

To Mrs. *Snowe*, a guilt tankerd, Brandon, per oz. 13 oz. qr. di.

To Mrs. *Baptest*, in guilt plate, Keele, per oz. 16 oz.

To Mrs. *Chaworthe*, a guilt saulte with a couer, of the store, per oz. 14 oz. di. di. qr.

To Mrs. *Weste*, a guilt bole with a couer, Keale, per oz. 14 oz. 3 qr. di.

To Mrs. *Katheryn Paston*, alias *Newton*, in guilte plate, Keale, per oz. 15 oz. di. qr.

To Mrs. *Marbury*, 7 guilt spones, Keale, per oz. 18 oz. di. qr.

To Mrs. *Dygby*, a guilt bole with a couer, Keale, per oz. 16 oz. di. di. qr.

To Mrs. *Jane Bryssells*, a guilt bole, of the store, per oz. 15 oz. di. qr.

To Mrs. *Townsende*, a guilt boule with a couer, Keale, per oz. 25 oz. 3 qr. di.

To Mrs. *Cave*, a tankerd, Keale, per oz. 15 oz.

To Mrs. *Lychefeld*, a guilt tankerd, of the store, per oz. 16 oz. qr. di.

To Mrs. *Sackeford*, in guilt plate, Keale, per oz. 22 oz.

To Mrs. *Elizabethe Howarde*, a guilt bole with a couer, Kele, per oz. 14 oz. 3qr. di.

To Mrs. *Wingefeld*, a guilt tankerd, Brandon, per oz. 12 oz. di. qr.

To Mrs. *Harmon*, a peper boxe guilt, Brandon, per oz. 8 oz. di. di. qr.

To Mrs. *Smythsone*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 7 oz.

To Mrs. *Twiste*, in guilt plate, Keale, per oz. 5 oz.

To Mrs. *Note*, a guilt tankerd, Brandon, per oz. 13 oz.

To Mrs. *Barley*, a guilt bolle with a couer, Keale, per oz. 12 oz. di.

To Mrs. *Mountague*, a guilt bolle with a couer, Keale, per oz. 13 oz. di. qr.

To Mrs. *Dane*, a guilt pot, Keale, per oz. 20 oz. di. di. qr.

To Mrs. *Croxson*, 4 guilt spones, Keale, per oz. 8 oz.

To Mrs. *Hugganes*, a guilt bole with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 19 oz. qr.

To Mrs. *Amy Chelton*, a guilt cup, Keale, per oz. 11 oz. di.

To Mrs. *Dale*, a guilt bole with a couer, Keale, per oz. 24 oz. 3 qr. di.

To Mrs. *Julio*, a guilt cup with a couer, Keale, per oz. 10 oz. 3 qr. di.

To Mrs. *Allen*, a guilt boulle with a couer, Keale, per oz. 12 oz. di. qr.

FRE GUIFTS TO MAYDES OF HONOR.

To Mrs. *Mary Ratclyf*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 9 oz. di. di. qr.

To Mrs. *Ellyn Bridges*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 10 oz.

To Mrs. *Katheryn Hawarde*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 10 oz.

To Mrs. *Elizabeth Carvel*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 10 oz. di. qr.

To Mrs. *Fraunces Vaughan*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 10 oz. di. qr.

To Mrs. *Hyde*, Mother of the Maydes, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 12 oz. 3 qr.

CHAPLYNS.

To Archedacon *Carow*, Deane of the Chappell, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 22 oz. di. qr.

To *Absolon*, Clerc of the Closet, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 3 oz. 3 qr.

GENTILMEN.

To Mr. *Phillip Sydney*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. di. di. qr.

To Mr. *Raulf Bowles*, a guilt pot, Keale, per oz. 21 oz. qr. di.

To Mr. *John Haringeton*, in guilt plate, Keale, per oz. 40 oz. [See p. 261.]

To Mr. *Edward Basshe*, a guilt boule with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz.

To Mr. *Dyer*, a guilte tankerd, of the store, per oz. 15 oz. 3 qr.

To Mr. *Stanhoppe*, a guilt pott, Keale, per oz. 21 oz. qr. di.

To Mr. *Foulke Grevell*, a guilt boule, of the store, per oz. 11 oz. qr.

To Mr. *Smythe Coustom'*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 15 oz.

To Mr. *Benedicke Spenolla*, a paire of guilt potts, Keall, per oz. 4 oz. di.

To Mr. *Wollye*, a guilt cup with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 28 oz. qr.

To Mr. *Lychefeld*, a guilt bole with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 25 oz. di. di. qr.

To Mr. *Newton*, guilt plate. Keale, per oz. 15 oz.

To Mr. Doctor *Hewicke*, a guilt bole, of the store, per oz. 14 oz. 3 qr.

To Mr. Doctor *Masters*, a tankerd, Brandon, per oz. 14 oz. 3 qr.

To Mr. Doctor *Julio*, a guilt boule, Brandon, per oz. 14 oz. di. di. qr.

To *John Hemingeway*, Pottecary, in guilt plate, Keale, per oz. 7 oz. di.

To *John Ryche*, Pottecary, guilt plate, Keale, per oz. 7 oz. di.

To *John Smythsone*, alias *Taylor*, Master Cooke, guilt plate, Brandon, per oz. 8 oz.

To *John Dudley*, Sergeant of the Pastry, two guilt spones, Keale, per oz. 5 oz. di. qr.

To *William Huggans*, a guilt bole, of the store, per oz. 31 oz. qr. di.

To Mr. *Edwarde Stafforde*, a guilt cup, Keale, per oz. 10 oz. qr. di.

To Mr. *Thomas Layton*, in guilt plate, Keale, per oz. 60 oz. qr. di.

To *Marke Anthony*, in guilt plate, Keele, per oz. 5 oz. di.

To *Ambrose Lupo*, in guilt plate, Kealle, per oz. 5 oz. di.

To *Petruchio*, two guilt sponnes, Keele, per oz. 5 oz. qr.

To *Charles Smythe*, a guilt boule, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. di.

To *Peter Woulf*, in guilt plate, Keale, per oz. 5 oz.

To *Anthonius Phinotus*, a bolle without a couer, Brandon, per oz. 7 oz. di.

To Mr. *Henry Bronker*, a guilt tankerd, Keale, per oz. 16 oz. di. qr.

To *William Russell*, a guilt cup with a couer, Keale, per oz. 11 oz. di. qr.

To *Gylham Skeats*, a guilt boule, Brandon, per oz. 10 oz. qr. di.

Fre Guifts.

To Sir *George Hawarde*, Gent' Ussher of the Privey Chamber, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 12 oz. di.

To Mr. *John Asteley*, Master & Treasoror of her Majestie's juells and plate, a guilt bole, Keale, per oz. 18 oz. 3 qr. di.

To Mr. *Thomas Asteley*, Grome of the saide Pryvy Chamber, a guilt cup, Keale, per oz. 9 oz.

To Mr. *Edward Care*, also Grome of the said Pryvy Chamber, a guilt cup, Keale, per oz. 9 oz.

To Mr. *Henry Sackeforde*, Grome also, in lyke guilte plate, Keale, per oz. 9 oz.

To Mr. *John Baptest*, Grome also, in guilt plate, Keale, per oz. 9 oz.

To Mr. *Henry Mydlem'*, Grome also, in guilt plate, Keale, per oz. 9 oz.

To Mr. *Thomas Knevet*, Grome also, in guilt plate, Keale, per oz. 9 oz.

To Mr. *Thomas Gorge*, Grome also, in guilt plate, Keale, per oz. 9 oz.

To Mr. *William Kyllygrewe*, Grome also, in guilt plate, Keale, per oz. 9 oz.

To *Raufe Hope*, Yeoman of the Robes, in guilt plate, Brandon, per oz. 12 oz. 3 qr. di.

To *Nicholas Bristow*, Clerke of the Juelhouse, a guilt cruse, Keale, per oz. 10 oz. 3 qr. di.

To *John Pigeon*, Yeoman of the saide Office, a guilt casting bottle, 10 oz. 3qr. di.

To *Steven Fulwell*, also Yeoman of the same Office, a guilt cruse, Brandon, per oz. 10 oz. 3 qr. di.

To *Richarde Asheley*, Grome also of the said Office, guilt plate, Brandon, per oz. 10 oz. 3 qr. di.

Delyvered too the Queene by Mr. *Knevet*, a guilt boule with a couer, Keale, per oz. 15 oz. di. di. qr.

Sum̃a totalis of all the plate giuen in manner & forme aforesaid 5,738 oz. 3 qr.

A Rewarde.

Paid by the Threausoror of the Chamber to *Morrys Watkyns*, in rewarde for eighteen larks in a cage 20*s*.

GUIFTS GIUEN BY HER MAIESTIE, AND DELIUERED AT SUNDRY TYMES IN MANER AND FOURME FOLLOWING; THAT IS TO SAY,

First, given by her Maiestie, and delyvered the 26th of March, anno 20 regni, at the christenyng of Mr. *Norrys'* childe, a duble cup of siluer and guilte, of the store, of IIII mil ounces; it is moare then ordinary size, plain; and reported by the Lo Chambleyn, 37 oz. di.

Item, geven by her saide Maiestie, and delivered the 4th of Apriell, anno p̃d', to the christeninge of Master *Rogers'* child, who maryed Lady Mary Seam', one guilt bolle with a couer of the afforesaid IIII mil oz. per oz. 24 oz. di. qr.

Item, geven by her saide Maiestie, and delivered the 8th of May, anno p̃d', to Mouns. *Coundie*, Ambassator from the French Kinge, a chayne of gould, per oz. 40 oz. 3 qr. of our store, of the charge of the said John Asteley, beinge 22 car' one grayne, 40 oz. 3 qr. golde.

Item, geven by her said Maiestie, and delivered the 21st of Maye, to Captayne *Frobisher*, at his depture in his viage, a chaine of gould, borowed of Mr. Rogers, per oz. 24 oz. qr. of the goodnes of 22 karretts, 24 oz. qr. golde.

Item, more geven by her said Maiestie, and delivered the 22d of the saide monethe of Maye, to a Gentleman of the Country of *Emdens*, a chayne of goulde, per oz. 6 oz. 3 qr. 3 penywayte and six graynes, beinge of the goodnes of 22 karrets 3 qr. of a grayne, 6 oz. 3 qr. 4 đwayte and 6 graynes gold.

Itm, more geven by her geven Maiestie, the 25th day of May, to a Gentleman sent from Duke *Cassamere*, a chayne of goulde, per oz. 13 oz. 3 qr. 1 đwayte, being of the goodnes of 22 carretts, 8 oz. 3 qr. 1 đwayte golde.

Itm, more geven by her said Maiestie, and delivered the 19th of June, to Mons. *Vray*, a Gentleman sent from the French Kinge, a chayne of gould, per oz. 27 oz. qr. beinge of the goodnes of 22 carretts 3 qr. of a grayne, and of the charge of the said John Asteley, 27 oz. qr. golde.

Itm, geven by her Maiestie, and delivered the seconde of July, at the christeninge of Mr. *Edward Wottone's* sonne, a cup of siluer guilt, of the charge of Office, and the pcell of the saide IIII mil oz. per oz. 39 oz. qr. di.

Item, geven by her Maiestie, and delivered the 7th of August, to the La Marques of *Northampton*, a doble boule of siluer gilt, pcell of the IIII mil oz. per oz. 35 oz.

Itm, geven by her Maiestie, and delivered by the 7th of September, anno p̃d', to Mons. *Remboillett*, Ambassador from the French Kinge, a bason and ewer guilt, per oz. $\frac{XX}{IIII}$ 14 oz. di. di. qr. a payre of giult potts, per oz. 118 oz. di. qr. and a pare of giult flagons, per oz. 179 oz. di. al beinge of the 4 oz. aforesaid; in tot. $3^{XX}_{IIII}7$ oz. qr.

Item, geven by her Maiestie, and delivered at Norwiche, in the Progresse anno 20 p̃d', a chayne of gould, borowed of Mr. Edwarde Stafforde, Gent' Pentioner, to Mons. *Plasses*, a Frenche Gent', per oz. 17 oz. di. qr. golde.

Item, geven by her Maiestie, and delivered the 10th of September, anno p̃d', to Mons. *Cussi*, a Frenche gent', a chayne of gould, of the charge of thoffice, beinge of the goodnes of 22 caretts 3 qr. of a grayn, per oz. 22 oz. 14 ꝺwayte golde.

Item, more geven by her Maiestie, and delivered the said 10th of September, to thre Gent' more that came with Mouns. Baronevile, *viz.* Mons. *Savernij*, *Torsarke*, and *Ninsonau*, two of the sayde chaynes, being of Paris worke, gar' with sede perles and enamvled, per oz. together, 7 oz. 8 ꝺwayte and 18 graynes, at 55*s.* the once for the gould, £20. 9*s.* ob. qr. and for the fassion of them £6.; and thother chayne, beinge of gould wyer worke, per oz. 4 oz. 3 qr. 4 ꝺwayte, at like pryce for the gold, £13. 7*s.* 3*d.* and for fassion of it £4. 10*s.*; in tot. 12 oz. qr. 2 ꝺwayte 18 graynes golde.

Itm, geven by her said Maiestie, and delyvered the 4th of Auguste, to the Abbott of *Dunfermylinge*, sent Ambassador out of Skotland, a chayne of gould, beinge of 3 peces, bought of Thomas Covell, of London, gouldsmythe, and beinge ꝑcell of the charge of the sayde John Asteley, per oz. 34 oz. 4 ꝺwayte di. golde.

Item, geven by her sayde Maiestie, and delivered the 17th of October, to Doctor *Junius*, Ambassador sent from Duke Cassamere, a chayne of gould, per oz. 17 oz. 1ꝺ ob̃ wayte, beinge of 22 carets 3 qr. le gr', of the charge of the first, 17 oz. 1 ꝺ ob̃ wayte golde.

Item, geven by her said Maiestie, and deliuered the 12th of February, to Duke *Casshamere*, a coller of golde, of chordes, with knottes and red rootes cont' 64 peces, per oz. 33 oz di. and a gorge of golde, enameled with collors per oz. 3 oz. di. all being of the chardge of the said John Asteley; in toto 37 oz. golde.—Item, more geven unto hym, and deliuered the saide daye, two cuppes or bolles of golde with couers, and lions in the toppe of them holding her Maiesties, armes, enameled, the golde being of 22 karretts and haulf a graine fine, the seme golde bought of Alderman Marten, per oz. 201 oz. qr.

Item, geven by her said Maiestie, and deliuerid the 6th of February p̃d', at the christening of the Lorde *Audlie's* childe, a guilt bolle with a couer, bought of Robt Brandon, per oz. 28 oz. 3 qr.

Item, geven by her saide Maiestie, and deliuered the 27th of Marche, anno p̃d', to Le Sign' *Gerauldy*, Ambassator Leger from the King of Portingal, at his departure, a basone and laire, guilt, per oz. 164 oz. di. a paire of guilt pottes, per oz. 217 oz. 3 qr. di. a paire of guilt flagones, per oz. 247 oz. di. qr. a guilt bolle with a couer, per oz. 31 oz. qr. di. a guilt bolle with a couer, per oz. 31 oz. di. qr. and two guilt saultes with a couer, per oz. $\frac{xx}{iiii}$8 oz. di. qr. all being of the store, and ꝑcell of the foresaid iiii mil oz.; in toto 708 oz. di. qr.

Item, more geven by her saide Maiestie, and deliuerid the last of Marche, anno p̃d', to Mounss. *Saincte Marie*, a Frenche Gent' sent from Mounss[r] a

chaine of golde of paine worke, enamelid, per oz. 9 oz qr. of the chardge of the saide John Asteley, 9 oz. qr.

Item, more geven by her said Maiestie, and deliuered the 10th of May, anno p̃d', at the mariage of Sir *Thomas Laitone*, Knight, a guilt cup with a couer, with plates enamelid with tharmes of the sinque portes, and at the top of the couer a lion holding her Maiesties armes enamelid, of the chardge of the saide John Asteley, per oz. 67 oz. di.

Signed, "*ELIZABETH R.*" Ex^d^ by N. BRISTOW.

J. ASTELEY.

J. PIGEON.
STE. FULWELL.
RICHARD ASTELEY.

"When Queen Elizabeth came into Norfolk in 1578, the Corporation of LYNN met her, and presented her with a rich purse, finely wrought with gold; the whole valued at two hundred pounds[1]."

Great preparations were made at YARMOUTH for the entertainment of Queen Elizabeth, who was expected there by the way of Suffolk. A silver cup, in form of a ship, which cost £16, was made on purpose to be presented to her Majesty. But she came no further than Norwich, whence the Lords of her retinue came to Yarmouth, and were elegantly entertained in the Priory at the Town's expence[2].

The Queen had a house at THETFORD, which she frequently visited, and seemed to take great pleasure in honouring with her Royal presence the Metropolis of the East Anglian kingdom, as did also several of her Ancestors, Kings of England; but the last Prince of Royal dignity who visited this Town was King James the First, who, during the hunting season, spent some time in this ancient burgh, till he received an affront from one of the farmers belonging to the Town, who being highly offended at the liberty his Majesty took in riding over his corn, in the transport of his passion threatened to bring an action of trespass against the King[3].

[1] Mackerell's History of Lynn Regis, p. 228. [2] Swinden's Yarmouth. [3] Martin's Thetford.

To the Countes of *Essex*, a guilt cup with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 28 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Countes of *Rutlande*, a guilt bole with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. qr. di.

To the Countes of *Kente*, Doager, a guilte bole with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. qr.

To the Countes of *Kent*, a guilte bole with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. qr. di.

VICOUNTES.

To the Vicountes *Mountague*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 19 di. di. qr.

BUSSHOPPES.

To tharchebusshop of *Yorke*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 36 oz.

To the Busshop of *Eley*, in guilte plate, a bole, Keele, per oz. 36 oz.

To the Busshop of *Durham*, a doble bole guilte, of the store, per oz. 32 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Busshop of *London*, a guilte salte, Keale, per oz. 29 oz.

To the Busshop of *Winchester*, a guilt bolle with a cover, Brandon, per oz. 30 oz. 3 qr. di.

To the Busshop of *Salisbury*, a saulte with a cover, Keale, per oz. 29 oz.

To the Busshop of *Lyncolne*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 31 oz.

To the Busshop of *Norwich*, a guilt bole, Brandon, per oz. 24 oz. 3 qr.

To the Busshop of *Worsester*, a guilt bole, Keale, per oz. 23 oz. 3 qr.

To the Busshop of *Lychefeld*, a guilt pot, Brandon, per oz. 20 oz. 3 qr.

To the Busshop of *Herefourd*, a guilt pot Keale, per oz. 16 oz. qr.

To the Busshop of *St. David*, a guilt tankerd, of the store, per oz. 16 oz. di. qr.

To the Busshop of *Carlell*, a guilt bole with a couer, Keale, per oz. 15 oz. 3 qr. di.

To the Busshop of *Bathe*, a guilt cup with a couer, of the store, 16 oz. 3 qr. di.

To the Busshop of *Peterborowe*, a guilt bole with a couer, Keale, per oz. 15 oz. 3 qr.

To the Busshop of *Gloster*, a guilt tankerd, Brandon, per oz. 19 oz.

To the Busshop of *Chitchester*, a guilt tankerd, Keale, per oz. 16 oz. di. qr.

To the Busshop of *Rochester*, a guilt pot, of the store, 15 oz. qr.

LORDES.

To the Lorde *Hawarde*, a guilte plate, of the store, 12 oz.; of Brandon, 31 oz. qr. di.; & of Keele, 61 oz. di. qr. In tot. 104 oz. di.

To the Lorde *Russell*, in guilte plate, Brandon, 18 qr. di.

To the Lorde of *Burgevenny*, in guilte plate, of the store, per oz. 10 oz. qr. di.

To the Lorde *Riche*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 19 oz. 3 qr. di.

To the Lorde *Darcy of Chiche*, in guilte plate, Keele, 19 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Lorde *Chandowes*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 13 oz. qr.

To the Lorde of *Bokehurst*, in guilte plate, of the store, per oz. 11 oz. 3 qr.

To the Lorde *Northe*, in guilte plate, 21 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Lorde *Paget*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 19 oz. di. di. qr.

To the Lorde *Stafforde*, in guilte plate, Keele per oz. 19 oz. 3 qr.

To the Lorde *Compton*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 19 oz. 3 qr. di.

To the Lorde *Norrys of Rycot*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 19 oz. 5 qr.

To the Lorde *Cobham*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 21 oz.

To the Lorde *Lumley*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 19 oz. 3 qr.

To the Lorde *Wharton*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 20 oz.

To the Lorde *Morley*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 19 oz. 3 qr. di.

To the Lorde *Henry Hawarde*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 8 oz. di.

Baronesses.

To the Lady Barones *Burligh*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 24 oz. qr.

To the Lady Barones *Howarde*, Dowag', a guilt cup with a couer, of the store, per oz. 21 oz.

To the Lady Barownes *Howard*, jun. a guilt bole with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 24 oz. di.

To the Lady *Cobham*, in guilt plate, Keale, per oz. 50 oz.

To the Lady *Dakers*, a guilt pott, Keale, per oz. 17 oz. 3 qr.

To the Barronesse *Talboyes*, a bole with a couer, Keall, per oz. 21 oz.

To the Barrownesse *Chandowes*, Dowag', in guilt plate, Brandon, per oz. 16 oz. di.

To the Barrownesse *Chandowes*, jun. a castinge bottle guilt, Keale, per oz. 11 oz. qr.

To the Barrownesse *S*te *John Bletzo*, a guilt bole with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 19 oz. qr.

To the Barrownesse *Pagett*, the Lord's wife, a guilt bole with a couer, of the store, per oz. 31 oz. di.

To the Barrownesse *Paget Darc*, a guilt bole with a couer, Keale, per oz. 25 di. qr.

To the Barrownesse *Chanie*, a guilt cup with a couer, Brandon, per oz. 40 oz. qr.

will either not return thither, or not remaine there, to be so dealt wth any longer. Of the Prince he giveth good speaches. But of these thinges I thincke Mr. Secretaryes do advertyse you more at large. Another thinge I have to lett you undrestand, wch is this: We are informed here of newe contentious quarrells lately arisen amongst o^{r} Englishe Gentlemen and Souldiers there; wch we all here muche mislyke, and are sorry to heare that o^{r} Nation, having gotten some reputation by their valour, should again lose their credit by quarreling, and confirme the badde opinion had of them for their lyke mutinous dealinges in Holland heretofore. I earnestley pray and requyre you to looke into the matter, and by all the good meanes you can to endeavo^{r} to appease and compose it, and to keape them in ordre and quyet; and, to shewe that the authors and causers of suche broyles may knowe how litel credit they are lyke to wynne by it here, I pray you in any wyse to enforme yo^{r}selfe throughlye of the whole matter, and to certefye hither under good testimonye and proofe what you fynde, and whome to be in faulte, that, when they retourn hither, they may be dealt with as they deserve. I have written to the Prince of Orange, praying his Excell. to enquyre of the matter, and as he fyndeth cause bothe to punishe there, and to certefye hither, assuring him that he shall thereupon fynde howe litle we lyke here of suche dealinges. I send you the l'res inclosed, wch you may deliver or keepe as you shall see cause. I have written also to Mr. Norriss and to Captain Morgan touching the same, and do send you the l'res inclosed. In any wise, I pray you, use all goode meanes to quyet the matter, and certefye throughlye hither what you fynde in it. The Q. Matie and all here, thanked be God, are well. Thus, wth my harty commendations, fare ye well. From the Court, the 12th of Feb'r. 1578-9.

Yo^{r} very lovinge frende and cousen, R. LEYCESTER.

To my very loving frende and cousen Mr. Davison, Ambassador resident for the Q. Matie in the Lowe Countryes [1]."

At Shrovetide, according, as it seemed, customary at that season, were Shews presented at Court before her Majesty at night. The chiefest was a device presented by the persons of the Earl of Oxford, the Earl of Surrey, the Lords Thomas Hayworth [Howard], and Windsour. But the device (as the Lord Talbot wrote to the Earl his father), was prettier than it had hap to be performed [2]; but the best of it, added that Lord, and I think the best liked, was two rich jewels, which were presented to her Majesty by the two Earls.

[1] Harl. MSS. No. 285. 3. p. 75. [2] The young Noblemen, it seems, did not so well acquit their parts.

The Queen's *Visit to* Sir Thomas Gresham, *at* Osterley, 1578.

It was probably early in 1579 that Sir Thomas Gresham [1], one of the most enterprizing, able, and useful characters of a Reign fertile in men of worth; to whom the City of London is indebted for its Royal Exchange, and for the production of periodical Lectures calculated to produce great benefit; had recently completed a mansion-house on his manor of Osterley [2], which was celebrated for splendour and hospitality; and where he had the high honour of entertaining his Royal Mistress, by whom he had always been very highly distinguished [3], with all the magnificence that wealth and zealous loyalty could suggest. Several exhibitions took place for her amusement in the intervals of the feast and dance. Among the publications of Churchyard, one (which unluckily we cannot now recover) was "The Devises of Warre, and a Play at Austerley, her Highness being at Sir Thomas Gresham's [4]."

The manor of Heston formerly belonging to the Master and Wardens of St. Giles's Hospital, was surrendered to King Henry VIII. in 1537; and continued in the Crown till 1576, when it was granted by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Thomas Gresham, who, as appears by the Royal grant, was already possessed of the manor of Osterley; and that the Park there had then recently been inclosed. After the Park was inclosed, Sir Thomas Gresham began to re-build the manor-house, but it was not completed till 1577.

Dr. Fuller, in his "Worthies," under Middlesex, says, "Osterley House, now Sir William Walter's, must not be forgotten, built in a Park by Sir Thomas Gresham [5],

[1] This eminent Merchant Adventurer was born in 1519. His father Sir Richard Gresham (son of John Gresham, Esq. of Holt in Norfolk), was Lord Mayor of London in 1537, and died in 1548.—His uncle Sir John Gresham was also Lord Mayor in 1547, and died in 1556.

[2] In the New Year's Gifts to Queen Mary, 1557-6, is "a bolte of fine Holland, presented by *Thomas Gresham*," who had in return "a gilt jug," weighing 16 ounces and a half.—His presents to Queen Elizabeth were, in 1561-2, "in a purse of blak silk and silver knytt, in angells, £10.;—he had in return, "oone guilt cup with a cover, 24 oz;"—and in 1577-8, "in golde £10." and he then had in return "in guilte plate, of the Queen's store, 20 oz. 3 qrs."

[3] A manor situated in Heston, Middlesex, a parish described by Norden as "a most fertile place of wheate, yet not so much to be commended for the quantitie, as for the qualitie; for the wheate is most pure, accompted the purest in many shires; and therefore Queen Elizabeth hath the most part of her provision from that place for manchet for her Highness's own diet, as is reported."

[4] It is mentioned at the end of one of his other Works.

[5] Though Sir Thomas had purchased very large estates in several counties of England; yet he

who here magnificently entertained and lodged Queen Elizabeth. Her Majesty found fault with the court of this house, as too great, affirming that it would

thought a country seat near London, to which he might retire from business, and the hurry of the City, as often as he pleased, would be very convenient. With this view he bought Osterley Park, near Brentford, in Middlesex; there he built a very large and splendid seat, which is thus described by Norden: "Osterley, or Oysterley, the house now of the Ladie Gresham's, a faire and stately building of bricke, erected by Sir Thomas Gresham, Knight, Citizen and Merchant Adventurer of London, and finished about anno 1577. It standeth in a Parke by him also impaled, well wooded, and garnished with manie faire ponds, which afforded not onely fish, and fowle, as swanes and other waterfowle; but also great use for milles, as paper-milles, oyle-milles, and corne-milles, all which are now decaied (a corne-mille excepted). In the same Parke was a verie faire heronrie, for the increase and preservation whereof, sundry allurements were devised and set up, fallen all to ruine."—"Sir Thomas was so good a manager, that he knew how to make the best use of his pleasures, and even to render them profitable, as well as entertaining, as appears by the mills erected by him in this Park. But no sooner was he gone, than this fine seat began to fall into decay, which has passed through several hands since his time, and is now in the possession of Sir Francis Child, Alderman of the City of London, and Member of Parliament for the County of Middlesex." Ward's Life of Gresham, p. 17. Soón after Lady Gresham's death, Lord Chief Justice Coke, (then Attorney General) appears to have been an inhabitant of Osterley. His daughter, Bridget, was christened in the Chapel there on the 3d of January 1597. George Earl of Desmond, and his Countess, (who was one of the co-heirs to the estate) resided at Osterley several years. A very remarkable story is told of this couple in the Strafford Letters, a book which abounds with curious anecdote. "Young Desmond (says Mr. Garrard, writing to Lord Wentworth) who married one of the co-heirs of Sir Michael Stanhope, came one morning to York House, where his wife had long lived with the Duchess during his two years absence beyond the seas, and hurried her away, half undressed, much against her will, into a coach, and so carried her away into Leicestershire. At Brickhill he lodged, where she, in the night put herself into milk-maid's clothes, and had likely to make her escape, but was discovered. Madam Christian, whom your Lordship knows, said, that my Lord of Desmond was the first that ever she heard of that ran away with his own wife. Modern times, however, have furnished a parallel. Lady Desmond's adventure was in 1635, it was about four years afterwards that she and the Earl came to Osterley, where she bore him a numerous family. Sir William Waller, the celebrated Parliamentary General, a man whose integrity is said to have commanded the esteem of all parties, became an inhabitant of Osterley soon after the Desmonds quitted it, and continued there till his death, which happened in 1668. On the 21st of February 1661, his daughter Anne was married in Osterley Chapel to Sir Ralph Harcourt, Knt. ancestors of the present Earl Harcourt. Dr. Nicholas Barbon, a subsequent possessor of Osterley, and a great projector, published a treatise (anno 1696) on the expediency of coining the new money lighter, in answer to Mr. Locke. In the early part of the 18th century, Osterley became the property of Sir Francis Child, a Citizen of great opulence and eminence. He represented the City of London in Parliament, and was Lord Mayor in 1699, as was his son Sir Francis, in 1732. Osterley House was rebuilt by Francis Child, Esq. about the year 1760. In the front, where was formerly a square court, is now a spacious portico, supported by twelve columns of the Ionic order. The ancient ground-plan was, for the most part, preserved, and the turrets at the corners remain, having been

appear more handsome if divided with a wall in the middle. What doth Sir Thomas, but in the night time sends for workmen to London (money commands all things), who so speedily and silently apply their business, that the next morning discovered the court double, which the night had left single before. It is questionable whether the Queen next day was more contented with the conformity to her fancy, or more pleased with the surprize and sudden performance thereof. Whilst her courtiers disported themselves with their several expressions; some avowing it was no wonder he could so soon *change a building*, who could *build a change*[1],

newly cased. The house, from East to West, is 140 feet in length, from North to South 117. The inside, which is fitted up with taste and magnificence, was finished by the late Robert Child, Esq. who succeeded to his brother Francis's estates in 1763. The stair-case is ornamented with a fine painting, by Rubens, of the apotheosis of William the First, Prince of Orange, brought from Holland by Sir Francis Child. The most remarkable of the rooms are, a noble gallery 130 feet in length, containing a good collection of pictures by the old masters, and some valuable portraits; the state bed-room, very magnificently furnished, and a drawing-room hung with beautiful tapestry procured at a great expence from the Gobeline manufactory in 1775. The library contains a large and valuable collection of books, of which there is a printed catalogue drawn up by Dr. Morell in 1771. The house stands in the centre of a Park containing about 350 acres. In the garden was a menagerie containing a large collection of rare birds, which has been dispersed since the death of Ladie Ducie. William Hayes, an ingenious artist, who kept the post-office at South Hall, published in monthly numbers two quarto volumes of coloured prints of the birds in the menagerie at Osterley. Some account of Mr. Hayes may be seen in the "Literary Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century," vol. IX. p. 229.

The Trustees under Mr. Child's will, were empowered and authorised, in case of his widow's demise, to keep up the mansion house at Osterley (in the same state in which it was during his life) till the heir should be of age to take possession. The manors of Heston and Osterley are now the property of the Earl of Jersey, in right of the late Countess, who was daughter of the Earl of Westmoreland, and grand-daughter of Robert Child, Esq. She became entitled to them on coming of age, under her grand-father's will, in consequence of the Earl of Westmorland not having had a younger son by his marriage with her mother.

[1] "The three and twentieth of Januarie 1570, the Queene's Majestie, accompanied with her Nobilitie, came from her house at the Strand, called Summerset Place, and entered the Citie of London by Temple-bar, Fleet-street, Cheape, and so, by the North side of the Bursse, to Sir Thomas Gresham's, in Bishopsgate-street, where she dined (see vol. I. p. 233). After dinner, her Grace returning through Cornhill, entered the Bursse on the South side; and after her Highness had viewed every part thereof above ground, especially the Pawne, which was richlie furnished with all sorts of the finest wares in the Citie, she caused the same Bursse, by an Herald and a trumpet, to be proclaimed *The Royal Exchange*, so to be called from thenseforth, and no otherwise." Holinshed, III. 1224.

It was upon this day, before the Queen came to Sir Thomas's house, if we might credit our drama, that he having purchased a costly pearl of a foreigner, which, on account of the price, had been refused by several persons of the first quality, caused it to be reduced to powder, and drank it up in a glass of wine, which is thus expressed in an historical play (printed for N. Buller, 1623, 4to.), con-

others (reflecting on some known differences in this knight's family) affirmed that a house is easier *divided* than *united*[1].

Again, among the "Worthies of Norfolk," he says, "Sir Thomas Gresham was born in this County, bred a Mercer and a Merchant in the City of London, where God so blessed his endeavours, that he became the wealthiest Citizen in England of his age, and the founder of *two* stately fabricks; the Old Exchange, a kind of Colledge for Merchants, and Gresham Colledge, a kind of Exchange[2] for Scholars. I have learn'd from Goldsmiths, that vessels made of silver and guilt, are constantly burnished: seldome or never those few which are made of massy gold, whose real intrinsick worth disdaineth to borrow any *foyl* from art. Let lesser donations be amplified with rhetorical prayses. Nothing need be said of this worthy Knight's *gifts* but his *gifts;* and take them truly copied from the original of his will as followeth: — First, concerning the building in London called the Royal Exchange, with all shops, cellars, vaults, tenements thereunto belonging: I will and dispose one moiety to the Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens of London, upon confidence that they perform the payments and other intents hereafter limited. The other moiety of the said buildings, to the Wardens & Commonalty

sisting of two parts; the former of which represents the troubles of the Princess Elizabeth under the Reign of her sister Queen Mary; and the latter the building of the Exchange, and the famous victory over the Spanish Fleet in 1588.

"Here fifteen hundred pound at one clap goes,
Instead of sugar, Gresham drinks this pearl,
Unto his Queen and Mistress: pledge it, Lords."

This story (says Dr. Ward) has been handed down by tradition as a real fact; but as I find no historical proof of it, I would not be thought to mention it as a thing probable, but only to shew upon what evidence it depends; for it seems no way agreeable to the character of Sir Thomas Gresham, who always knew how to value the use of his money. Life of Sir T. Gresham, p. 16.

It seems of a piece with Fuller's story above; and seems to have taken its rise from the great dispatch which was used in erecting the Exchange; the timber with which this fabric was built having been first hewed and set together at Botisham, near Ipswich, in Suffolk, and then brought to London. This is referred to in the play, where Sir Thomas is introduced thus speaking to the Sword-bearer:

"Tell them, I wait here in the Mayor's court,
Beneath in the Sheriff's court my workmen wait,
In number full an hundred; my frame is ready,
All onely stay their pleasure, then out of hand
Up goes my works, a credit to the land."

[1] Fuller's Worthies, Middlesex.

[2] The form of the building (says Norden, Middlesex, p. 35.) is quadrate, with walks round the mayne building, supported with pillars of marble; over which walks is a place for the sale of all kinds of wares, richly stored with varietie of all sorts.

of the Mystery of Mercers, of the City of London, upon trust that they perform the payments, and other intents hereafter mentioned. I will and dispose, that they the said Mayor and Commonalty do give and distribute for the sustentation, maintenance, and finding four persons, from time to time to be chosen, nominated, and appointed by the said Mayor, &c. to read the Lectures of Divinity, Astronomy, Musick, and Geometry, within mine own dwelling-house in the parish of St. Hellen's. I give and dispose out of this moiety, two hundred pounds, to be payed to the four Readers sufficiently learned, fifty pounds to each yearly. I likewise give the said Mayor, &c. fifty-three pounds, six shillings, and eight pence, to be yearly distributed in manner following:—Unto eight almes-folks, whom the said Mayor, &c. shall appoint, to inhabit my eight almes-houses in the parish of St. Peter's Poor, the summe of six pounds, thirteen shillings, and four pence, to each of them, to be payed at four usual terms, &c. I likewise dispose out of this moity, fifty pounds yearly, to be distributed by the said Mayor, &c. to the prisoners in New-gate, Lud-gate, the King's-bench, the Marshalsey, the Counter in Wood-street; ten pounds to each prison, to be paid among the poor thereof. The other moity of the said building disposed to the Mercers, I will and dispose out of it, to be by them paid, one hundred and fifty pounds to the finding, &c. three persons, to be by the Wardens, &c. chosen, nominated, and appointed, to read the Lectures of Law, Physick, and Rhetorick. That the said Mercers shall, out of their moity, yearly expend one hundred pounds, at four several dinners, for the whole Company of the said Corporation, in the Mercers' Hall in London, on every quarter-day. That they shall distribute to the several Hospitals of Christ Church, St. Bartholomew's, the Spitle at Bedlam, the Hospital for the Poor in Southwark, and the Poultry Counter, fifty pounds yearly, in money or other provisions; ten pounds to each. My mansion-house, with the gardens, stables, &c. I give to the Mayor and Commonalty of London, and also to the Wardens and Commonalty of the Mystery of Mercers, to have, and to hold in common; upon trust and confidence that they observe, perform, and keep my will, and true meaning hereafter expressed. My will, intent, and meaning is, that the said Mayor and Commonalty, and their successors, and that the said Wardens and Commonalty of the Mercers shall permit and suffer seven persons, by them from time to time be elected and appointed as aforesaid, meet and sufficiently learned to read the said seven Lectures, to have the occupation of all my said mansion-house, gardens, &c. for them and every of them there to inhabite, study, and daily to read the said several Lectures. And my will is, that none

shall be chosen to read any of the said Lectures so long as he shall be married, neither shall receive any fee or stipend appointed for the reading of the said Lectures. Moreover, I will and dispose, that the said Mayor and Commonalty and Mercers, shall enjoy the said Royal Exchange for ever, severally, by such moities as is before expressed; provided they do, in the tearm of fifty years, provide and obtain sufficient and lawful dispensations and licenses, warrant and authority, upon trust and confidence, and to the intent that they shall severally for ever maintain and perform the payment, charges, and all other intents and meanings thereof before limited and expressed, according to the intent and true meaning of these presents. And that I do require and charge the said Corporations and chief Governours thereof, with circumspect diligence, and without long delay, to procure and see to be done and obtained such licenses, as they will answer for the same before Almighty God; for if they, or any of them, should neglect to obtain such licenses, no Prince nor Counsel in any degree will deny or defeat the same; and if conveniently by my will or other conveyance, I might assure it, I would not leave it to be done after my death; then the same shall revert to my heirs, whereas I do mean the same to the Commonweall; and then their default thereof shall be to the reproach and condemnation of the said Corporation before God, &c. This worthy Knight compleated his second *Change*, I mean of a mortal life for a blessed eternity, on the 21st of November, 1579; and lieth buried in the Parish Church of St. Helen's."

"The one-and twentieth of November, Sir Thomas Gresham, Knight, Agent to the Queen's Highness, who had in his life built the Royal Exchange in London, between six and seven of the clock in the evening, coming from the same Exchange to his house, which he had sumptuonsly builded, in Bishopsgate-street, London, suddenly fell down in his kitchen, and being taken up, was found speechless, and presently dead, who afterwards was solemnly buried in his own Parish Church of Saint Helen there; where he had prepared for himself a sumptuous tomb or monument, without anie epitaph or inscription thereupon[1]."

Among the patriotic contributions of Nobility, Gentry, and others, to the defence of their Country at the time of the threatened Spanish Invasion in 1588, occurs the name of "Ladie Gresham, of Austerley, Vidua, £100."

Anne Gresham, daughter of this rich and worthy Knight, was the second wife of Sir Nehemiah Bacon, of Stiffkey, Norfolk, K. B. second son of Sir Nicholas Bacon the Lord Keeper; and doubtless carried into that Family an ample dower.

[1] Holinshed's Chronicle.

The QUEEN'S *Progress into* ESSEX *and* SUFFOLK, 1579.

In the Summer of this year the Queen made a third Progress[1] through part of Essex and Suffolk[2].

"16° Julii, 1579. From Grenewyche[3] to Haveringe.

[1] One Progress has been described under 1561; and it appears that in 1568 she was entertained in Progress-time at Giddy Hall, in Essex, by Anthony Luke, one of Edward the Sixth's Preceptors.

[2] Her Majesty's stages, or rests, were thus: August 5, from Greenwich to Havering, and there five days; August 10, to Woodcroft Hall, Mr. Weston Browne's, and there two days; August 12, to Lees, the Lord Riche's, and there three days; August 15, to Gosfelde, the Lady Matravers, and there five days; August 20, to Smallbridge, Mr. Walgrave's, and there two days; August 22, to Ipswich, and there four days; August 26, to Harwich, there three days; August 29, to the Lord Darcy's, and there three days; September 1, to Colchester, and there two days; September 3, to Leyr Marny, Mrs. Tuke's, and there two days; September 5, to Malden, Mrs. Harries, two days; September 7, to Moulsham, Sir Thomas Mildemay's, and there four days; September 11, to the Lady Petre's at Ingatstone, and there three days; September 14, to Havering. See the History of Colchester, p. 51, last edition. What is printed there was afterwards in the Library of Mr. Astle, who obligingly communicated the following "Charge of the Bailiff" in this visit.

	s.	d.
"The 25th day of Jully. Sent a letter to Mr. Morrys to let him understond of the Queen's comyn unto Colchester, to prepare himself to make Orasyon: first for the hire of a hors -	2	6
"For ward and horse mett and his own mett - - - - - -	1	8
"For oysters and fishe given unto Mr. Mayer - - - - - -	1	6
"In all - - - -	5	8

"Richard Thurstan, William Torner, Bailiffs."

[3] June 2, 1579, the "ringers at Lambeth were paid 3*s* when the Queen went to Greenwich."

Greenwich was a Royal Palace from the time of Edward IV. to William III. and the birth-place of Queen Elizabeth. The following anecdote, as the Queen was setting off in her Progress, is recorded by Stow: "The 17 of July, the Queen's Majesty being on the river of Thamis, betwixt her Highness's manor of Greenwich and Deptford, in her privie barge, accompanied with the French Ambassador, the Earl of Lincoln, and Master Vizchamberlaine, &c. with whom she entred into discourse about weighty affairs; it chanced, that one Thomas Appletree, a young man and servant to M. Henry Cary, with two or three children of her Majestie's Chappell, and one other, being in a boat on the Thamis rowing up and down betwixt the places aforenamed, the aforesaid Thomas Appeltree had a caliver or harquebuze, which he had three or four times discharged with bullet, shooting at random very rashly, who by great misfortune shot one of the watermen, being the second man next unto the bales of the said barge, laboring with his oar (which sat within six foot of her Highness) clean through both his arms; the blow was so great and grievous, that it moved him out of his place, and forced him to cry and scritch out piteously, supposing himself to be slain, and saying, he was shot through the body. The man bleeding abundantly, the Queen's Majesty shewed such noble courage as is most wonderful to be heard and spoken of; for, beholding him so maimed, she never bashed thereat, but bid

From Haveringe to Mr. Morrisse's [1] at Onger.

From thence to Lord Rytche's.

From the Lord Rytche's to Gosfeld, my Lady Mattreveis [2].

From Gosfeld to Colchester, Sir Thomas Lucas's [3].

She was at Colchester the 1st and 2d of September.

For her better reception there, the following orders were made:

"That the Bayliffs and Aldermen, in the receipt of her Majestie, shall ride upon comely geldings, with foot-clothes, in damask or sattin cassocks or coats, or else jackets of the same, with sattin sleeves in their scarlet gowns, with caps and black velvet tippets. The Councell to attend upon the Bayliffs and Aldermen at the same time, upon comely geldings, with foot-clothes, in grogram or silk cassock coate or jackets, with silk doublets, or sleeves at the least, in their livery-morray gowns, with caps, &c.—That her Majesty shall be gratified from the Town with a cup of silver double gilt, of the value of 20 marks, or £10, at the least, with 40 angels in the same; and the Officers of her Majesty to be gratified as afore they have been. The Recorder for the time being, to make the Oration to her Majesty [4]."

From Colchester the Queen proceeded to Layer Meney, Mr. Tuke's [5].

him be of good cheere, and said, he should want nothing that might be for his ease, &c. For the which fact, the said Thomas being apprehended and condemned to death, was on the 21st of July brought to the water-side, where was a gibbet set up, directly placed between Deptford and Greenwich; and when the hangman had put the rope about his neck, he was, by the Queen's most gracious pardon, delivered from execution.

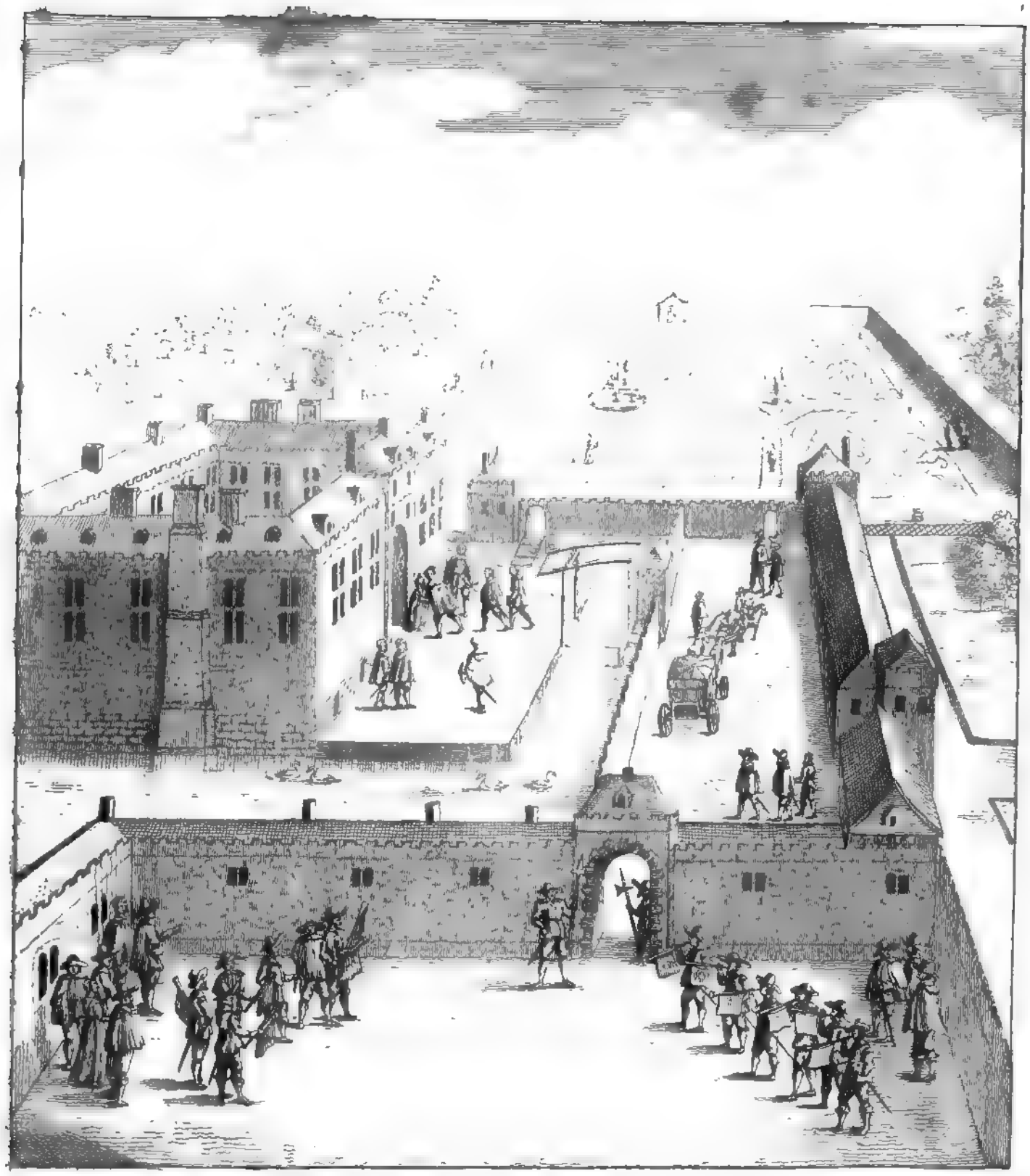
[1] William Morice became possessed of this manor, 1543. At this time it was the property of his eldest son James, of the Middle Temple, Recorder, and one of the Representatives of Colchester, 27, 28, 31, and 35 Elizabeth, who died 1596. Morant's Essex, I. 129.

[2] Anne Lady Maltravers, only daughter and heir of Sir John Wentworth, married, first, to Sir Hugh Rich, second son of the Chancellor; and, secondly, to Henry Fitz Alan Lord Maltravers, who died 1556. She died 1580, and was buried with her first husband at Gosfield. Morant, II. 381.

[3] Sir Thomas Lucas was Sheriff of Essex 1568, Recorder of Colchester 1575, and died 1611. His grandfather John purchased the site of St. John's Abbey at Colchester, which continued to be the residence of the family till it was demolished in the civil war. Morant's Colchester, p. 124.

[4] Book of Assemblies, 7 July, 20 Eliz.

[5] Sir Brian Tuke, Secretary to Cardinal Wolsey, purchased the manor of Layer Marney of the Lord Marney's co-heirs, and left it to his third son George, who married Margaret, daughter of William Morice, of Ongar, Esquire, and their son afterwards possessed. Morant's Essex, I. 407.



COMME LE ROY DE LA GRANDE BRETAIGNE ESTANT VENV AV DEVANT DE LA REYNE SA MERE A MIDLEMEAD LA SALVE.

From Mr. Tuke's to Malden, Mrs. Harryss's [1].
From Malden to Moulsham, Sir Thomas Myldmay's [2].
From Moulsham to the Ladye Petre's at Ingatestone.
From Lady Petre's to Haverynge.
From Haveringe to Grenewyche."

[1] Vincent Harris. Sir Thomas his son, and John his cousin, were possessed of the Carmelite Priory, at Maldon, from 1563 to the 17th century. Morant, I. 336.

[2] Thomas Mildmay, Esquire, one of the Auditors of the Court of Augmentation, to whom Henry VIII. 1540, granted the manor of Moulsham adjoining to Chelmsford. He re-built the mansion-house, 34 Henry VIII. "very beautifully, so as it was then accounted the greatest Esquire's building within the county of Essex." [See the annexed View of it.] His son Sir Thomas, by marriage with Frances, only daughter of Henry Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex, inherited the title of Baron Fitzwalter, and died after the Restoration. Morant, vol. II. pp. 3, 4.

"Moulsham Hall is delightfully placed on an easy ascent about a quarter of a mile on the East side of the Town of Chelmsford, and stands, nearly East, West, North, and South. The grand front commands Danbury Hill. It is very regular, and on the top of it are three statues representing Diana, Apollo, and Mercury: under these are the family arms in basso relievo, carved in free-stone. The other parts of the house have a view of the London road, the Town of Chelmsford, the park, gardens, &c. It was rebuilt by the late Benjamin Earl Fitzwalter, and was planned with the nicest skill and judgment, to render it so completely elegant, and at the same time truly commodious. The pilasters, cornices, entablatures, and other decorative ornaments are all of stone. In the inside is a quadrangular court flagged. It has a gallery on each floor round it, by which means an easy access is obtained to all the different apartments, without the inconveniency of making any of them a passage. The principal rooms are large and well disposed. The grand hall at the entrance is lofty, and the cieling curiously wrought with fret-work. In the breakfast room are many pictures of the antient part of the Mildmay family, some of which are well executed. Among these are Sir Walter, who was Chancellor of the Exchequer, and founder of Emanuel College, Cambridge, in the year 1587; a whole-length of Sir Thomas Mildmay, Auditor of the Court of Augmentations," &c. &c. Anonymous History of Essex, 8vo.

In a Survey taken in 1591, the manor of Moulsham is described as "one antient entire maner, lying together within itself in severalty, holden of the Queen's Majesty in chief, and not holden or any way chargeable or contributory to any castle, honor, or other common or special signiory.

"The maner-place of Mulsham, commonly called Mulsham Hall, at this day is the seat of Sir Thomas Mildmay, Knt. In former times it had no proprietory dwelling upon the same, but used by fermers, by under fermers, by reason whereof it was grown into great ruin and decay, until about the thirty-third or thirty fourth year of King Henry the Eighth, Thomas Mildmay, Esq. did build the same very beautifully, so it was then accounted the greatest Esquire's building within the said county of Essex. And since that time it is much bettered, augmented, and beautified by the same Sir Thomas Mildmay. This maner is seated in a very good wholesome air, upon the sand, and gravel, not moted or compassed with waters, but hath sufficient store of ponds, and water-courses. And hath conveyance

Letter from the Kynge of Barberie vnto the Quene of Englande.

The sarvante of Gode, which putteth his full truste and confidence in all his devyne volontath, which commeth of the seede of Mahomett, Hamet, sonne of Mahomett, sect of a goode memorie, sherif delecte, Emperodor of Morocke, King of Fesse and of Susse, &c. To the moste amoungste hur owne and moste myghtie, Elizabeth, Quene of Englande and of Irelande, &c. for that we receiuede your lete in this our Riall Corte, and by the same to have some care over your subiects her Englishe marchaunts which trade here into our kyngdomes; and for that theie be yours, and for your sake theie shall be evsede as it is the vse hertofore in this our Riall howse, as also hath bine hertofore of our elders: And for that you requeste that I sholde commaunde the Jues to pay that theie doe owe, which be rents and factors of our Ingennes, yt shall be so, and theie shall be payde all; for that it is our custom to be faverable alwayse vnto marchaunts straungers, and more to the Englismen, for that theie be your subjects, and commendede by you, and shal be verie well entertaynede; and of that be you verie well assurede, ore any thinge that shall comple you in this requeste; or in any other whatsoever it be, give me advice, which shall be done, as by the dedes you shall see. God light you with all his grace. Gevon in our Riall howse in Morocuse, 18 of the month of June, by our accounte 987. Here goeth another letre of ours, written in our languish, Arabiya, the which copie is this; and yf ther be any that can rede and entarpret, you may se what it doth declare; yt goeth in still and orderlie, which we vsede on Kynge to another. Written in the monthe of Auguste 1579, the 22d day.

brought into the house, into each office, of very good wholesome spring water abundantly. And of woods it hath great store. To the said maner place are many fair gardens, and orchards belonging, replenished with great store of good, and some rare kinds of fruits and herbs. There belong to it a dove-house of brick; a fair game of deer imparked; a great warren; a goodly fishing-course both in private ponds and common river; a very good water-mill, and great store of other like necessary provisions. See the anonymous "History of Essex," 8vo.

Anno 22°. *Reginæ* ELIZABETHÆ.

Juells geven to her Majestie at Newyeres-tide, 1579-80.

First, two bodkyns of golde; in the topp of the one is a very fayre table dyamonde, garnished about with smale rubyes; and in the toppe of the other is a very fayre rubye garnished aboute with smale diamondes, and a capp of black velvet with a broweke of golde garnished with 18 diamondes, and a bande abowte it with 14 buttons of golde garnished with dyamonds, being raged staves and true-love knotts, garnished with rubyes and dyamondes and 36 smale buttons, being true-love knotts and raged staves. Geven by therle of *Leycetor*, Master of the Horse.

Item, a fayre juell of golde, being a shippe garnished fully with dyamonds, and a meane perle pendante. Geven by therle of *Oxford.*

Item, a payre of braceletts of golde, conteyning 24 peeces, whereof in seven of them are two perles in a peece, and six stones being lapis lazareus, and six clowde stones or shelles of the sea. Geven by the Countes of *Oxforde.*

Item, a tothe-pyck of golde, with a fayre emeralde in it, garnished with smale dyamonds and rubyes. Geven by the Countyes of *Warwick.*

Item, a large payre of braceletts of gold, being a deepe, and pendauntes of the same, contayning nine peeces, some bigger than the rest, fully furnished with dyamonds, rubyes, and perles; six of them, every one hath a perle pendant. Geven by Sir *Christofer Hatton*, Vice-chamberlayne and Capitayn of the Gard.

Item, 24 buttons of golde, enamuled white and blacke, with one perle in every of them. Geven by the Lady *Burleigh.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a pelicane of mother-of-perle, garnished with smale sparcks of rubyes and dyamonds. Geven by the Lady *Stafforde.*

Item, a ring of golde, white enamuled, with a table rubye, white. Geven by the Lady *Pagett Caree.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a scorpion of agathe garnished with small sparcks of rubyes and diamonds. Geven by the Lady *Walsingham.*

Item, a bodkyn of golde, in the topp therof a table rubye fully garnished with smale dyamonds. Geven by Sir *Thomas Henage.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a rundell with the word SEMPER, garnished with garnets and one smale dyamonde, five smale perles pendaunte, and three oystridge fethers enamuled white and greene. Geven by Sir *Edwarde Horsey*, Capitaine of thisle of Wight.

Item, a bodkyn of golde, thende garnished with small diamonds. Geven by Sir *Henry Lee.*

Item, a bracelett, being a serpent of christoll, garnished golde, smale diamonds and rubyes, with a meane perle pendaunte. Geven by Sir *Thomas Jarret.*

Item, a pillar of golde enamuled, garnished with smale ophalls and smale rubyes. Geven by Mr. *Dyer*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a turtle-dove garnished, smale ophalls, a smale ruby, and a smale perle pendaunte. Geven by Mr. *Stanhop*.

Item, a payre of braceletts of golde, contayning 16 peeces, eight amatasts, and eight clowdestones. Geven by Mr. *Wolley*.

Item, a bodkyn of golde, sett with very smale seede perle, and in the topp a smale perle. Geven by Mr. *Packington*.

Item, a juell of agathe garnished with golde, set with diamondes, two meane rubyes, and a smale perle pendaunte. Geven by Mr. *Edwarde Stafforde*.

Item, a payre of braceletts of golde, 12 peces of goldsmith's worke, and the rest agathe. Geven by Mrs. *Blaunche Parrye*.

Item, an armering of golde and wood, enamuled greene, being a snake with a mean white saphire on the hedd. Geven by Mr. *Townsend*.

[Item, a smale saulte of blewe stone, called lapus lazarus, with pillars slitly garnished with golde. Geven by the Lady *Sidney*.

Item, a cup of cristall, with a cover. Geven by Mr. *Philip Sidney*.

Compotus pro diversis Necessariis deliberatis in Curia Scaccarii Domine Regine ELIZABETHE *nunc; Termino Sancti Hillarii, anno vicesimo-secundo dicte Domine Regine* ELIZABETHE, &c. 1579-80 [1].

Folio.

1 My Lord Thesaurer.

2 Maiester Chauncelor.

3 My Lorde Chieffe Baron.

Delyverid the 26 daye of January one reame of paper, halfe a pound of pyndust, and halfe a pound of wax, and five pynts of yncke. *Walter Moyle.*

Item, the 5th daye of February one great blacke letter bagge. *Walter Moyle.*

Sm̃e paper	1 reame.
Yncke	5 pynts.
Pyndust	di. li.
Red wax	di. li.
Letter bagge	1

4 Maister Baron Shute.

Delyverid the first day of February, one reame and a halfe of paper, and one canvas bagge. per me *William Allan.*

Item, Delyverid the 11th daye of February, one blacke buckram bagge.

[1] From the Ashmolean MSS. at Oxford, 7952. 831. No. 3.

Item, the 12th of February, three quarts of yncke. per me *William Allan.*

	Sm̃e paper	1 reame et di.
	Yncke	3 quartes.
	Canvas bagge	1
Folio.	Buckram bagge	1

5 Maister Baron Birche.

Delyverid the 12th daye of February, one reame and four quier of paper, one canvas bagge, and one pottel of ynke. per me *William Penfokle.*

	Sm̃e paper	1 reame, 4 quyer.
	Ynke	1 pottel.
	Canvas bagge	1

6 Maister Baron Sotherton.

Delyverid the thyrd daye of January, one reame of paper, one pottel of ynke, and one canvas bagge *Ric. Authom.*

	Sm̃e paper	1 reame.
	Ynke	1 pottel.
	Canvas bagge	1

7 Maister Serjaunt Anderson.

Delyverid the fyrst daye of February, halfe a reame of paper, and a pottel of ynke, *William Handforte.*

	Sm̃e paper	di. reame.
	Ynke	1 pottel.

8

9 Maister Atturney Generall.

Delyverid upon the 27th daye of January, one reame of paper, one pound of red wax, and one pottel of ynke *John Sonbye.*

	Sm̃e paper	1 reame.
	Ynke	1 pottel.
	Red wax	1 li.

10 Maister Solicitor.

Item the 10th daye of February, one reame of paper, and one pottel of ynke. *Burney.*

	Sm̃e paper	1 reame.
	Ynke	1 pottel.

11 Maister Fanshawe's Office.

Delyverid the 17th daye of December, one gallon et di. of ynke.

Item, the 28th daye of December, two reames of paper, and two canvas bagges. *Stanton.*

Item, the 9th daye of January, three gallons of ynke. *St.*

Item, the first daye of February, one gallon and an half of ynke. *St.*

Item, the 6th of February, the abbridgement of the statute set out by Mr. Poultney, and one canvas bagge. *St.*
Item, the 9th of February, one gallon and an halfe of ynke. *St.*
Item, the 10th day of February, one gallon et di. of ynke
Item, the 12th of February, one reame of paper. *St.*

Sm̃e paper	3 reames.
Ynke	9 gallons.
Canvas bagges	2

Item, delyverid more upon the 20th daye of February, two gallons et di. of ynke.
Item, the 26th daye of February, two canvas bagges. *Stanton.*
Folio.
12
13 Maister Osborne's office.
Delyverid the 14th daye of December, one gallon of ynke.
Item, the 24th daye of December, one gallon of ynke.
Item, the same daye, one canvas bagge. *Manning.*
Item, the 9th daye of January, one gallon of ynke. *Manning.*
Item, the 20th daye of January, one gallon of ynke. *Manning.*
Item, the 26th daye of January, one quier of paper for searches. *Hunt.*
Item, the same daye, one canvas bagge. *Mich. Owen.*
Item, the 27th of January, one great coffer, covered with black lether, to lay his reppyteryes in. *Pet. Osborne.*
Item, the 29th of January, one gallon and a pint of ynke. } *Manning.*
Item, the same day, one canvas bagge. }
Item, the first daye of February, one gallon of ynke. *Manning.*
Item, the 10th daye of February, one quart of ynke. *Blythe.*
Item, the 12th daye of February, one gallon of ynke, and one pynt. *Manning.*
Item, the 15th daye of February, one canvas bagge. *Chr. Osborne.*
Item, the 17th daye of February, 3 reames of paper. } *Cha. Osborne.*
Item, more 2 quier of royal paper. }

Sm̃e paper	3 reames, 3 quyer.
Ynke	7 gallons et di.
Canvas bagges	4
Coffer	1

Item, delyverid upon the 20th daye of February, one gallon of ynke. } *Hunt.*
Item, more the same daye, one canvas bagge. }
14
15 Maister Smithe's office.
Deliverid the 28th of December, 12 canvas bagges.
Item, more the 12th daye of December, 1579, fower canvas bagges, and one quier of paper, which were employed for the placing the booke parcel of the late augmentation courte.
16 bagges, and one quier of paper. per *Jo. Morley.*

Item, more the 14th of January, one canvas bagge. *Tho. Moupby.*
Item, the 20th of January, one gallon of ynke. *Edw. Vaughan.*
Item, the 22d of January, six canvas bagges, and two quier of paper, by me *R. Gadbury.*
Item, the same daye, more, foure canvas bagges, and foure quier of paper. *Alex. Williams.*
Item, the 23d of January, foure canvas bagges, and one quier of paper. *Tho. Lowsby.*
Item, the 26th of January, six canvas bagges, and foure quier of paper. *S. Alingtone.*
Item, the first daye of February, foure quier of paper, and two canvas bagges. *Christopher Smythe.*
Item, the thyrd daye of February, six canvas bagges, and five quartes of ynke.
Item, more, three quyer of paper. *Tho. Morysby.*
Item, the 13th daye of February, 12 canvas bagges, for the records of the late courte of Augmentation, a great part of the same records having byen lost, and now to be sorted in bagges. per *Jo. Morley.*
Item, the 18th daye of February, two canvas bagges, and one quyer of paper. per me *W. Butler.*

	Sm̃e paper	1 reame.
	Ynke	2 gallons, and 1 quart.
Folio.	Canvas bagges	59

16 Sir Christopher Hatton's office.

Delyverid the 13th daye of February, one quyer of paper. *John Tailer.*

	Sm̃e paper	1 quyer.

17 Maister Collshill's office.

Delyverid the 23d day of January, a quart of ynke. *Rob. Hutton.*
Item, one great coffer, covered with black lether, to putt his records in. per *W. Collshill.*
Item, the 10th daye of Febrtiary, one pottel of ynke. *Roger Byttens.*
Item, the 12th daye of February, one quart of ynke *John Hadlesworth.*
Item, the 13th day of February, one quart of ynke. *John Osborne.*

	Sm̃e ynke	1 gallon, 1 quart.
	Black coffer.	1

18 Maister Dodington's office.

Deliverid the 16 daye of December, one quier of paper.
Item, more, one quyer of paper.
Item, the 12th daye of February, one pottle of ynke, three quyer of paper, and four canvas baggs.
Item, the 13th of February, one quier of paper. *Thomas Hancocke.*

	Sm̃e paper	6 quier.

Folio.

Ynke	1 pottel.
Canvas bagges	4

19 The Forein Apposer's office.

Delyverid the 12th daye of February, one pottel of ynke, two canvas bagges, and three quyer of paper. *William Hatton.*

Sm̃e paper	3 quyer.
Ynke	1 pottel.
Canvas bagges	2

20 The Clarke of the Exstretes office.

10° die February.

Imprimis, foure canvas bagges, one pottel of ynke, and three quyer of paper.

Item, more, one pynte of ynke *Nowell Sothersby.*

Sm̃e paper	3 quyer.
Ynke	1 pottel, 1 pynte.
Canvas bagges	4

21 The Percell-maker's office.

Delyverid the first day of February, three quyer of paper, one pottel of ynke, two canvas bagges. per *Sam. Bingham.*

Item, more the same daye, three quyer of paper, one pottel ynke, and two canvas bagges. per *Rad. Hyde.*

Sm̃e paper	6 quyer.
Ynke	1 gallon.
Canvas bagges	4

22 The Chamberlaines Deputies.

Delyverid the 23d of January, foure canvas bagges, and two quyer of paper. *Fra. Blythe.* *Edw. Vaughn.*

Delyverid the 27th of January, foure canvas bagges, and one pynt of ynke. *Fran. Blythe.* *Edw. Vaughn.*

Sm̃e ynke	1 pynt.
Canvas bagges	8
Paper	2 quyer.

23 The Auditors of the Prest.

Imprimis, upon the 26th daye of January, three quyer of paper, and two canvas bagges. delivered by me *Walter Dodington.*

Item, the same daye, three quyer of paper, one pottel of ynke, and two canvas bagges. delivered by me *John Conyers*, servant to Mr. *Conyers* the Auditor.

Item, the 3d daye of February, one pottel of ynke.
per me *John Rante*, servien. *Bartholomei Dodington.*

Item, the 12th daye of February, three pynts of ynke.
per me *Walterum Dodington*, servien. *Bartholumei Dodington.*

	Sm̃e paper	6 quyer.
	Ynke	1 gallon, 3 pynts.
Folio.	Canvas bagges	4

24 Maister Thomson, Audit.

Delyverid upon the 27th of January, one green cloth for his table.
Christofer Payton.

Item, the first day of February, three quier of paper, and one pottel of ynke, and two canvas bagges. *Christofer Peyton.*

Sm̃e paper	3 quier.
Ynke	1 pottel.
Canvas bagges	2
Grene cloth	1

25 Mr. Thomas Nele.

Deliverid upon the 26th of January, three quier of paper, one pottel of ynke, and two canvas bagges. deliverid by me *Nicholas Sherwood.*

Sm̃e paper	3 quier.
Ynk	1 pottel.
Canvas bagges	2

26 Maister Willm̃ Nele.

Deliverid upon the 27th of January, three quier of paper, one pottel and a pynt of ynke, and two canvas bagges. per *Hugonem Sexey.*

Sm̃e paper	3 quier.
Ynke	1 pottel, 1 pynte.
Canvas baggs	2

27 Maister Spenser.

Delyverid upon the 27th of January, three quier of paper, one pottel of ynke, and two canvas bagges. per me *Anthony Rolsey.*

Sm̃e paper	3 quier.
Ynke	1 pottel.
Canvas bagges	2

28 Maister Fuller.

Delyverid the first daye of February, three quier of paper, one pottel and a pynte of ynke, and two canvas baggs. by me *Jo. Redman.*

Sm̃e paper	3 quier.
Ynke	1 pottel, 1 pynt.
Canvas baggs	2

Folio.

29 Maister Rone.

Delyverid the first daye of February, three quier of paper, one pottel of ynke, and two canvas baggs. *Jo. Bonswell.*

Sm̃e paper	3 quier.
Ynke	1 pottel.
Canvas baggs	2

30 Maister Dinne.

Delyvered the 27th of January, three quier of paper, one pottel of ynke, and and two canvas baggs. *Willm. Warden.*

Sm̃e paper	3 quier.
Ynke	1 pottel.
Canvas baggs	2

31 The Marshall.

Item, the 11th of February, one pynt of ynke, one quier of paper, and one canvas. *Rich. Rudre.*

Sm̃e paper	1 quier.
Ynke	1 pynt.
Canvas bagg	1

Item, layde before my Lord Thesaurer and the Barons, at sundry times, and spent and given away by myself, in paper, 15 quier.

Item, for myself, to divers uses, 4 canvas baggs.

Sm̃e totles paper	11 reame, 9 quyer.
Ynke	15 gallons, 3 pynts.
Canvas baggs	113
Lether bagge	1
Grene clothe	1
Buckram bagge	1
Coffers	2

Extract from MS. Cotton, Titus B. III.

	£.	s.	d.
Christo Barker, Impressor' Dñæ Reginæ - - per ann.	6	13	4
Andr. Brighte, distillator' aquarum odifer' - - - -	13	6	8
Eidem pro custodia Bibliothecæ apud Westm' - - -	13	6	8
Edwardo Kyrkham, Custodi de les Maskes & disguisings, 6d. per day	9	2	6

The ceremony of the *Maundy*[1] was at this period regularly observed by the Nobility and persons of distinction. Thus (as appears by the Berkeley MSS.) Henry Lord Berkeley, for his *Maundy*, yearly clothed many poor people.

"Warraunte to the Greate Wardrobe for her Majesties Mawndye" in 1579-80:

"Wee woll and comaund you, that, immediatelye upon the sight hereof, ye delyver, or cause to be delyvered, to our welbeloved servaunt Rauf Hope, Yeoman of our Wardrobe of Robes, for those of our Mawndye, and our said Warderobe, theyse parcelles of stuff followinge; that is to say, first, one hundreth thirtye and fyve yerdes of russet cloth, to make fourety and fyve gownes for fourtye and fyve poore women; and fouretye and fyve peire of single soled showes for them. Item, two hundrethe fyvetye and eight elles of lynen cloth, aswell to make smockes for the said poore women, as also to be employed in the service of our said Mawndye. Item, twentie and sixe peire of bearinge and trussinge sheetes of two bredthes and a half of Hollande cloth, and two elles thre quarters longe the pere. Item, thirtye elles of diaper of elle quarter brode; and eighteene napkyns, cont' one elle longe the pere, for thuse of our said Warderobe. Item, one peire of presse sheetes, of fower bredthes of Hollande cloth, and nyne elles longe the pere. Item, one curten for a presse, of lynen cloth, cont' seven bredthes and two elles longe. Item, thirtye elles of canvas, and the boultes of stronge rope to trusse the said stuff in. And that ye content and paye for making the premisses; and for cariadge of the same from our greate warderobe to the place wheare, God willing, we shall make our Maundye. And these our lres, signed with our owne hande, shall be your sufficient warraunte and dischardge in this behalf annempst us, our heires and successors. Geoven under our signett, at our Pallaise at Westm', the 12th daye of Marche, the 21st yeare of our reigne. Jo. Sarum.

To our trustie and welbeloved servaunte John Forteskewe, Esquier, Maister of our Great Wardrobe.

Ex' p N. Pigeon."

[1] See vol. I. pp. 83. 325.

No Progress of Queen Elizabeth is related under the year 1580; nor any particulars of her personal history, except the very important negotiation, reporting her marriage with the Duke of Anjou (which will be fully noticed under the year 1581); and the following Letters to William Chaderton, Lord Bishop of Chester, and to the Dean and Chapter there, to furnish out three light horsemen for Ireland, and to require the Bp. to see that so many others of the Clergy of that diocese as shall be commanded to fit out any more light horse for that service by the Privy Council, do immediately perform it.

"By the QUEENE.

"Right Reverend Father in God, right trustie and welbeloved we greet you well. Where (upon knowledge received latelie out of our realme of Ireland of the discent of certaine foraine forces, sent by the Pope and his confederates) we thinke yt verie convenient and needfull for oure present service and the defence of that oure realme, to have a certaine number of horsemen put in readiness to serve as light horsemen: and therefore, not doubtinge but that you, as persons most carefull of our service (especiallie consideringe the principall cause of this invasion of that oure realme, with intent to proceed further if the same be not timelie prevented, groweth onlie in the respect of the religioune we professe and meane, by God's good assistance, to continue) will not onlie shew your selves readie to advance this service, as much as in you maie lie, and willinglie provide, and have in a readines out of hand, such men, horse and armor well appointed as are thought meet to be taxed and set upon you, but alsoe doe youre best endevor that others of the Clergy within your diocesse, according to such directions as you shall receive from time to time from our Privie Councell, shall doe the like. Oure will and pleasure is therefore, that you doe not onlie for your partes provide and have in a readiness, to be set forth according as you shal be directed by our said Counsell, these numbers of light horsemen, *viz.* you the Bisshop, one; you the Deane, one; and you the rest of the Chapter, one; to serve for light horsemen, well and sufficientlie appointed and furnished of everie thinge thereunto belonginge: but alsoe forthwith you the Bishop, in oure name, to cause such others of the Clergie as oure Counsell shall nominate unto you to doe the like, according to there rate. And in case anie of the said parties be not resident in your diocesse, then to signify the same unto them by your letters; of which number if anie of them shall soe forget themselves as they shall denye to furnishe the premisses, than we will you to certifie us or our Privie Counsell the names of them, byddinge them neverthelesse to appeare before our saide Counsell

within fowre daies after that there refusall. Willinge and requiringe you further, as you tender our service, and accordinge to the good opinion we have received of you, to use all diligence, as well in puttinge in a readiness of such light horsemen as we have required of you, as alsoe in procuringe that others (to be nominated unto you by our Privie Counsell) maie doe the like; folowinge such direction for the better accomplishinge of this service as you shall receive in writinge from time to time from them, signed with six of there hands. Geven under our signet at oure Manor of Richmond, the 29th of Sept. the 22 yere of our reigne, 1580.

To the Right Reverend Father in God, our right trustie and welbeloved the Bp. of Chester, and to our trustie and welbeloved the Deane and Chapter of our Cathedral Church there; and to every of them.

Schedule. The names of such ecclesiasticall persons within the diocesse of Chester, which besieds the Lord Bp. Deane and Chapter, (as is contained in her Majesties letter unto them) are alsoe appointed to put in a readines and to send to Chester by the 20th of October next the number of light horsemen as folowe:

Edward Fleetwood, Parson of Wigan, one; John Coldwell, Parson of Winwicke, one; John Ashton, Parson of Midleton, one[1]."

This was followed by another Letter to the same Bishop, excusing his not coming up to Parliament on account of his being busy in the Queen's service in the country, provided he send up his proxy.

"ELIZABETHA R.

"Right Reverend Father in God, right trustie and welbeloved, we greet yow well. And, whereas we have of late caused oure writt of summons to be addressed unto you amongst others, for youre repaire unto oure Parlement now shortlie to be holden at Westminster; understandinge that, by reason of your imployment in our service in those parts where yow are, yow cannot well repaire at this present to oure Parlement; we let you weet, that, in consideration therof we are pleased to geve yow lycense, and, by these presents doe license yow, oure said writt or any thinge therein conteyned notwithstandinge, to staie youre comeing up to oure said Parlement, so as neverthelesse you cause youre proxie to be sent in convenient time, to voyce and consent unto such matters as are to be treated and concluded in oure saide Parlement. And these oure letters shall be youre sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalf. Geven under our signet, at our Pallace at Westminster, the 13th of January in the 23d yere of our Reigne, 1580[2]."

[1] Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, vol. I. p. 95.

[2] Ibid. p. 100.

Anno 23° ELIZABETHÆ *Reginæ.*

Juelles given to her Majestie at Newyer's tyde, 1580-1.

First, a cheyne of golde made like a payre of beades, contayning 8 long peeces fully garnished with small diamondes, and fower score and one smaller peeces, fullie garnished with like diamondes; and hanging thereat a rounde clocke fullie garnished with dyamondes, and an appendante of diamondes hanging thearat. Geven by the Earle *Leycestor*, Master of the Horse.

Item, a payre of braceletts of goulde, with 12 *esses* of small diamondes and 24 pearles, a juell of goulde garnished with diamondes and three meane pearles to hange at yt, and a carcanett or atyer for the heade of goulde, contayning 34 peeces fullie garnished with smale diamondes, at every second peece a pearle. Geven by Sir *Cristofer Hatton*, Knight, Vice-chamberlin, and Captaine of the Garde.

Item, three score buttons of goulde, sett with amatestes and greate ragged pearle, one pearle in a peece. Geven by the Earle of *Warwicke*.

Item, a fayre juell of goulde, being a beaste of ophalls, with a fayre lozanged dyamonde, three greate pearles pendante, fully garnished with small rubies, dyamondes, and small pearles, one horne lackinge. Geven by therle of *Oxforde*.

Item, a chayne of mother-of-pearle and other small seede pearle, and cornelions and other stones; and another chayne of blacke bugles. Geven by the Marques of *Northampton*.

Item, 24 buttons of goulde, enameled with one pearle in everie button. Geven by the Countes of *Oxforde*.

Item, five dosen buttens of goulde, sett with small rubies and pearles. Geven by the Countes of *Warr'*.

Item, two bodkens of goulde, having pendantes garnished with small dyamondes, and in either of them an emerall pendante withoute foyle. Geven by the Lady *Howarde*.

Item, a bodkin of goulde, with a flower at the ende garnished with small dyamondes and a pendante, being a sonne, with five table dyamondes and two pearles pendante. Geven by the Ladye *Howarde*, the Lord's wife.

Item, a watche sett in mother-of-pearle, with three pendaunts of goulde garnished with sparckes of rubyes, and an ophall in everie of them, and three small pearles pendaunte. Geven by the Lord *Russell*.

Item, a chayne of pomanders and ambers and beades of pearle. Geven by the Ladye *Chenie*.

Item, a bodkin of goulde, with a pendante of goulde, being a wreathe sett with pearle and a harte in the myddest. Geven by the Ladie *Ryche*.

Item, a bodkin of goulde, with a pendante of mother-of-pearle lyke a white rose, and garnished with sparckes of rubyes, a jasentt pendante, and an emeraulde. Geven by the Ladie *Stafforde*.

Item, an ancker of goulde, garnished with small sparkes of dyamonds, hanging at a bodkin of goulde enamyoled with a small pearle pendante. Geven by the Ladye *Anne Askewe.*

Item, a bodkin of goulde enameled with a rose, being rubies with a greate pearle in the myddest. Geven by the Ladie *Katherine Constable.*

Item, a launce-staffe of goulde, sett with sparkes of dyamondes and rubyes. Geven by Sir *Henrie Lee.*

Item, a juell of goulde, being a crane, with meane pearle pendante. Geven by Mrs. *Blanche Parrie.*

Item, a bodkin of goulde, enameled grene, with a pendaunte with two white birdes of mother-of-pearle, and small sparckes of rubies and dyamondes, with a pendante stone, being a jasent hartwyse. Geven by Mr. *Townesende.*

Item, a juell of goulde, being an anker, fullie garnished with small dyamondes, and meane pearle pendante. Geven by Master *Packington.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a whippe, garnished with small diamondes in foure rowes and cordes of small seede pearle. Geven by Mr. *Philippe Sydneye.*

Item, a bracelett of taffata, garnished with flyes of goulde, and a trayle of small pearle. Geven by Mr. *Wilson.*

Item a payre of bracelettes of goulde, conteyninge syxtene peeces, in everie of them a small rubie garnished with small pearle. Geven by Sir *Edwarde Umpton.*

Item, a bodkin of goulde, with a pendante, being a cradell garnished with small dyamondes. Geven by therle of *Arundell.*

Item, a little clocke of goulde with a cristall, garnished with sparkes of small dyamondes, sparkes of rubyes, and sparkes of emeraldes, and furnished on the backsyde with other dyamondes, rubies, and other stones of small value. Geven by Mr. *Edward Stafforde.*

[Item, oone collar of golde of the order, with knotts enameled. Bought of Mr. Alderman *Marten.* 30 oz. 3 q^{a}.

Item, oone other coller of golde of the same order, cont' 19 roses and garter[1] enameled, and 19 knottes, and a George hanging at it. Sent from the Duke of *Savoye.* 22 oz.

Item, a garter of the order, garnished with golde tres, with a ruby and a pearle pendaunte. Sent by the said Duke of *Savoy.* 3 oz. 3 q^{a}.

Item, a laire of cristall slitely garnished with golde, with a branch of verses in the toppe, cont' four small garnetts. Geven by Sir *Edwarde Horsie,* Capitaine of the Isle of Wight.

Item, a smaule cup of cristall, the foote garnished with golde and smale rubies, with a cover; in the toppe therof, a flower enameled with white roses, and set with three smale rubies. Geven by Sir *Thomas Laiton,* Knight. 11 oz. dim̃.

[1] In the margin, "22 roses, in the garter 22 knotts."

Item, two paire of small snuffers of silver guilt. Geven by Mr. *Wingfelde.* 5 oz.

Item, oone smale cup of cristal with a cover, slitly garnished with golde. Geven by Mr. *Edwarde Stafford.* 9 oz.

Then follows a List of "Plate new made by Mr Alderman Marten, oone of her Majesties's goldsmithes, against the coming of the French Commissioners;" and another [1] of "Plate, new-made by Hugh Wall, oone other of her Majestie's goldsmithes, and delivered into the office against the coming of the Commissioners."

Item, oone very faire baskett of silver to take up a table, graven with her Majestie's armes, roses, and portcloses, and divers other workes. Geven by Sir *Frauncis Drake.* 225 oz.]

On the 20th of January 1580-1, the Queen went by water from Whitehall to the Parliament-house; and on the 22d was present at some Justs. in the Tilt-yard, when several persons were accidentally killed, and others severely maimed [2].

Letter from the Grand Turk to Queen Elizabeth [3].

"In graitnes and in glory moste renowned, Elizabeth, most sacred Quine, and noble Prinsis of the mightie worshippers of Jesus, most wise governess of the causes and affaires of the Nazareths, cloude of moste happye rayne, and fountaine of noblenes and vertues, Lady and Qeane, perpetvall happines of the noble Relme of England, whom all sorts flock vnto and submit themselves, who wish yow moste happy sucses in all your accions, and do offer vnto yow such vows and joys as ayre warthie your eternall femiliarity, wich is oure most holy leage; and thus endinge, as seemeth best vnto hus, ovre formor salutacions. Geven at the Citye at Constantinople the 25 of March, and in the yere of our moste holie Prophet Mahomit 973, anno Domini 1581."

---

[1] Consisting of "deep bolles guilt, with the Queen's armes graven at the bottom;" also of "laires, trenchers, chargers, platters, demy-platters, dishes, demy-dishes, saucers, spones," and "setting stickes of silver to set ruffes."

[2] "Whereas a great Challenge of Justs was signified by waie of Devise before hir Majestie on Twelfthe-night last past, to have beene performed the fifteenth daie of Januarie, hir Majestie's pleasure was for diverse considerations the same should be deferred untill the two and twentith daie of the same moneth: on which daie the same was most couragiouslie accomplished in the accustomed place at Westminster, where many staves were valiantlie broken; but, through the great concourse of people thither repairing, manie of the beholders, as well men as women, were sore hurt, some maimed, and some killed, by falling of the scaffolds overcharged." Holinshed.

[3] Some doubts have been thrown on the originality of this Letter. See Gent. Mag. vol. LXIII. p. 31.

On the 4th of April 1581, Queen Elizabeth visited Captain Drake's ship called "The Golden Hind." Her Majesty dined on board; and after dinner conferred the honour of Knighthood on the Captain. A prodigious concourse of people assembled on the occasion; and a wooden bridge, on which were 100 persons, broke down, but no lives were lost[1]. Sir Francis Drake's ship, when it became unfit for service, was laid up in Deptford yard, where it remained many years; the cabin being, as it seems, turned into a banqueting house[2].

"Beyond Aldersgate Bars, leaving the Charter-house on the left hand, or the West side of the way, stretches up towards *Iseldon*, commonly called *Islington*, a country town hard by; which, in the former age, was esteemed to be so pleasantly seated, that in the year 1581, Queen Elizabeth, on an evening, rode out that way to take the air[3]: where, near the town, she was invironed with a number of begging rogues (as beggars usually haunt such places), which gave the Queen much disturbance. Whereupon Mr. Stone, one of her footmen, came in all haste to the Lord Mayor, and afterwards to Fleetwood, the Recorder, and told them the same. The same night did the Recorder send out warrants into the same quarters, and into Westminster, and the Dutchy. And in the morning he went abroad himself, and took that day seventy-four rogues, whereof some were blind, and yet great usurers, and very rich. They were sent to Bridewell, and punished."

The following account of Sir *Henry Sidney's* Visit to *Shrewsbury*, and his Reception there, is extracted from the MSS. of the Reverend and very learned Dr. John Taylor, preserved in the Library of Shrewsbury School:

"The 24th of April, beinge St. George's daye, the Right Honourable Sir Henry Sidney[4], Lord President of the Marches of Wales, beinge of the Pryvy Counsell,

[1] Lysons, vol. IV. p. 384; from Philpott's Survey, and the Parish Register.

[2] "We'll have our supper," says Sir Petronel Flash, in a comedy called "England Hoe," written by Ben Jonson and others, "on board Sir Francis Drake's ship that hath compassed the world. It was at length broken up, and a chair made out of it for John Davis, Esq. who presented it to the University of Oxford." Dodsley's Old Plays, vol. IV. p. 254.

[3] Of an old building in this town, which is still called Queen Elizabeth's Lodge, a representation may be seen in the "History of Canonbury," Blibliotheca Topographica Britannica, No. XLIX.

[4] The following Letter was written by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Henry Sydney, in 1565:

"Harry: If our partiall shlendar managing of the contentious quarrell betwine the two Irische Irells, did not make the way to cause thes lines to passe my hande, this gebourest shuld hardly have

and one of the Knights of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, kept St. George's feast in Shrewsbury, most honorably, commynge the said daye from the Counsell-house there, in hys knightly robes most valiant, with hys Gentilmen before hym, and hys Knights followyng hym, in brave order; and after them the Bayliffes and Aldermen, in theire scarlet gownes, wyth the companyes of all occupations in the sayde Towne, in theire best livereys, and before every Wardens of every

cumbered your yees; but, warned by my formar fault, and dreading worsar hap to come, I rede you, take good hede that the good subjects last state be so revenged, that I here not the rest be won to a right by-way to brede more traytors stoks, and so the gole is gone, make some difference twixt tried, just, and false frinde; let the good servis of well-desarvers be never rewarded with los; let ther thank be suche as may incorege mo strivars for the like, suffer not that Desmonds deninge dedes, far wide from promised workes, make you trust to other pleage, than ether him selfe or Ihon, for gaige. He hathe so well performed his Inglesche vowes, that I warne you trust him no longer than you see one of them; Prometheus let me be, and Prometheus hathe bine myne to long. I pray God your olde strainge shepe late (as you say) retorned into fold, wore not her wolly garment upon her wolvy bak, you knowe a kingdome knows no kindered, *si violandum jus regnandi causa.* A strength to harme is perilous in the hande of an ambitious hed; wher myght is mixt with wit, ther is to good an accord in a Goverment; essayes be oft dangerous, spetially when the Cupberar hathe receved suche a presarvatif as, what met soever betide the drinkars draught, the carier takes no baine thereby. Belive not, thogh the swere that they can be ful sound, whose parents soght the rule that the full fayne would have, I warrant you, thei wyll never be accused of bastardy; you wer to blame to lay it to ther charge, they will treace the steps that others have pased befor. If I had not espied, thogh very late, legerdemain used in thes cases, I had never plaid my part; no, if I did not se the balances holde awry, I had never myself come into the way-hous. I hope I shall have so good a coustumer of you, that all under officers shall do ther duty amonge you; if aught have bine amys at home, I wyll pache, thogh I cannot hole it; let us not, nor no more do you, consult so longe, as til advis come to late to the givers; whare than shall we wische the dedes, while all was spent in wordes; a fole to late bewares, whan all the perrell is past; if we still advise we shall never do; thus are we ever knitting a knot, never tied; yea, and if our webbe be framed with rotten hurdells, whan our lome is welny done, our worke is new to begin; God send the wever true prentisses again, and let them be Denizins, I pray you, if the be not Sitecins, and suche to as your anciants Aldermen, that have, or now dwell in, your official place, have had best cause to comende ther good behaviour. Let this memoriall be only committed to Vulcanes base keping, without any longer abode, than the leasure of the reding therof; yea, and with no mention made therof to any other wight, I charge you, as I may comande you, seme not to have had but Secretaries Letters from me, your lovinge Maistres,

ELIZABETH R."

Queen Elizabeth to the Earl of Argyle; a copy whereof was sent to Sir Henry Sydney:

"Althoughe we vnderstand from our Deputy of our Realme of Ireland, Sir Henry Sydney, Knight of our Order, that vpon soche lettres and message as he lately receaued from you, your good meaninge to staye, as moche as in you shall lye, the disordered resort and hauntinge of certen evill disposed

Company theire two Stuardes, with whit roddes in theire handes, evrie Company followinge, in good and semely order, toward St. Chadd's Churche, where he was stallid upon the right hande, in the Chancell, neere unto the Queen's Majesties Place, prepared in the same quire, also with all the Nobilities arms that were Knightes of the Garter, and passinge, and repassinge, by the Queens Majesties Place, he dyd as much honour as thoughe the Queens Majestie had been present, where he had there the divine servys sunge by note, to the glorifying of God, and the greate honour of the sayd Sir Henry, who began the Feast upon the Eve, and kept open household for the tyme. It hys to be notyd, that there was sutch a goodly number of Townesmen followynge hym to the Churche, that when he entired into the Churche, the last end of the trayne was at my Lord's Place (the Councill-house), whiche is the lengthe of 700 paces at the least.

peoplee of the Islands and Kentyre, into the Northe partes of our Realme of Ireland, there to invade and spoile our good subiects; and that you are the more earnestly mynded thus to doe, in respect of the goodwill we beare to the Queen of Scottes, your Soveraigne; for which your goodwill we cannot but thanke you, and commend your good dexterity, in being adverse to soche barbarous rude people, yet, forasmuche as otherwise we heare, that, at this present, the heads of the saide people have assembled great nombers, and made and levyed great taxes of victuall, and that partly in soche countries as you have charge of, and in other places, where th'Erle of Cassells, and soche like, as are nowe ioyned with you in freindshippe, have to commaund: We have thought good thus plainly to write vnto you, that, if these reports shall prove true, and that any nombers shall resort into our saide Realme, beinge in this sort ayded and relieved vnder your rule, we doubt not but they shal fynde small advantage of their comminge, or intentions to annoy our Realme. And for your parte, we shall make lesse accompt of soche goodwill, as in apparaunce you have pretended, bothe heretofore, and lately towardes us. And on the other part, if your doings shall accorde with your lettres to our Deputy, you shall not faile, but fynde vs alwayes redie to acquite your goodwill at all tymes, and in this sort we have thought best to write as plainlye as we meane, whiche in all causes proveth best. At Eston, the xiiijth August 1568."

The Earl of Argyle's answer to Queen Elizabeth:

" Please your Highnes,

I reaceved your Majesties lettres at Glassgo, the xxijth daye of August, perceuinge thereby, it is come to your knowlege, my laste writinge sent to the Deputie of Ireland, whereof pleasethe your Highnes to give me thankes conforme to my former wrytinge written to him, my mind was, and is, to doe whatsoeuer might doe your Highnes pleasure, so farre as lyethe in my power, in all thinges that is vnder my charge, or all others that I may resonably staye, from troublinge of your Highnes country, or Liege, and that most speacially, in hope your Highnes will set forwardes the Queenes Majestie, my Soveraigne, to her aucthority Ryal, and suppressinge of her vnnaturall and disobedient subiectes, conforme to your Highnes promise made to her Grace, whiche, I doubte not, but your Majestie will doe, in respect of your Princely honor, and that my Soveraigne is soe nere of blood to

And on the first daye of Maye, the Masters of the Free Scoole, whose names were Thomas Larrance, John Barker, Rychard Atkys, and Roger Kent, made a brave and costly bancket after supper, of the same daye, before the Scoole, to the number of forty dyshes, and the Masters before them, every scoole presentinge ten dyshes, with a shewer before every scoole, pronowncynge these words:

I. *Larrance.* These are all of Larrance lore,
Acompt hys hart above hys store.
II. *Barker.* These ten are all of Barker's bande,
Good wyll, not welthe, now to be scande.
III. *Atkys.* These ten are all in Atkys chardge,
Hys gyffts are small, hys good wyll lardge.
IV. *Kent.* These ten coom last, and are the least,
Yett Kent's good wyll ys wythe the beast.

These verses followinge were written, about the bancketinge dyshes:

En mittunt librum, libram non mittere possunt.
Virgam, non vaccam, mittere quisque potest.

And the daye followynge, beinge the seconde daye of Maye, all the Scollars of the sayd Free Scoole, beinge taught by the foresaid four Masters, beinge in number 360, with their Masters before every of them, marchyng braveley from the sayd scoole, in battell order, with their Generalls, Captens, Drumms, Trumpetts, and Ensigns, before them, through the Town, towards a large fillde, called the Geye, in the Abbey Suburbs of Salop, and there devydinge theire banndes into 4 partes, met the sayde Lord President, being upon a lusty courser, who turned hym about. and came to them, the Generall openinge to hys Lordshyp the purpose and assembly of hym and the rest, then he wyth the other Captens made theire orations, howe valiantly they would feight and defend the country; at whych the sayd Lord had greate pleasure, and mutche rejoisyd, gyvynge greate prayse to the sayde Masters for the eloquence thereof[1]. And on the 13th daye of Maye, the sayde Sir

your Highnes; and where your Majestie writethe, that there is great nombers of people levied in my bounds, and my Lord Cassels, who is my freinde, to invade your Majestie Lieges in the Realme of Irelande, I assure, on my honor, that your Majestie shall not fynd the reportes to bee true, nor yet shall doe nothinge that maye be offensive to your Majestie, you standinge good friende to my Soveraigne, but shall doe your Highnes all the honour and service that lyethe in my Power, next her Grace, whom I owe obedyence and service. Thus makinge my humble commendacions of service, committe your Majestie to the protection of th'eternall God, 24 August, 1568. ARGYLE."

[1] The Reign of King Henry VIII. who incorporated the Welsh with the English, and assimilated their Government and Jurisdiction to the model of his own, and that of his successor Queen Elizabeth, seems to have been the æra in which Ludlow Castle appeared in its greatest pomp. The Court for

Henry Sidney departed from Shrewsberie by water, and tooke hys barge, under the Castell Hyll by hys Place; and as he passid by there were 14 chamber-pieces bravely shot off, with a certain shott of harquebushers; and so passing alonge, not the lengthe of a quarter of a myle off by water, theire were placid in an ilet, hard by the water syde, serten appointed Scollars of the Free Scoole, being apparelyd all in greene, and greene wyllows upon theire heads, marching by, and callyng to hym, macking theire lamentable orations, sorrowinge hys departure, the which was done so pityfully, and of sutch excellency, that truly it made many, bothe in the bardge upon the water, as also the people uppon lande, to weepe, and my Lord hymself to change countenance. And because the Orac'ons of the sayde Nymphes are somewhat tedious to put them here downe, I thought it beast to place here the fynyshinge of the later staffe of the last Nymphe, who sange the hole songe wyth music playinge, and fynyshinge in this manner.

One Boy alone:

Oh stay the barge, rowe not soe fast,
Rowe not soe fast, oh stay awhile;
Oh stay and hear the playntts at last,
Of Nymphs that harbour in thys isle.

the Marches being held here attracted to the Town a great number of suitors, and the Lord President being resident within the Castle, must have added much to its grandeur and solemnity, and impressed upon the minds, no small degree of awe and reverence. In 1564, and for several years previous, Sir Henry Sidney appears to have been Lord President of the Council, and to have held his Court in great splendour within the Castle. Over the entrance into the interior of the Castle by the South-west door are still some remains of the arms of the Sidney family, with the following inscription underneath:

"Hominibus Ingratis Loquimini Lapides
Ann. Regni Reginæ Elizabethæ 23.
The 28 year Coplet, of the Presidency of Sir Henry Sidney,
Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, 1581."

Above the foregoing are the Arms of England and France quartered, with the following inscription:

Anno Domini Milesimo Quingentesimo
Oct Vigesimo Copleto Anno Regni
Illustrissimæ ac Serenissimæ Reginæ
Elizabethæ Vicessimo Tertio Currente, 1581."

During the Presidency of Sir Henry Sidney, Ludlow Castle seems to have been his favourite residence. He repaired and adorned it, and caused many salutary regulations and orders to be made in the Court, as appears in an ancient folio volume in MS. preserved out of the plunder of the Castle, in possession of the Editor of the New Guide to the Town of Ludlow containing principally entries of the proceedings of the President and Council during the successive Reigns of Queen Elizabeth, and King Charles I. and II.

Thear woe is greate, greate moan they make,
With doleful tunes they doe lament,
They howle, they crie, theire leave to tacke,
Theire garments greene for woe they rent.
O Seavern, turn thy stream quite backe,
Alas why doyst thou us anoye?
Wilt thou cause us this Lord to lacke,
Whose presince is our onelie joye?
But harke, methinks I heare a sounde,
A wofull sounde I plaguly heare,
Some sorrow greate thear hart dothe wound,
Pass on my Lord, to them draw neare.

Four Boys appear in green, singing:

O woefull wretched tyme, oh dolefull day and houre,
Lament we may the loss we have, and floods of tears outpoure,
Come Nymphs of Woods and Hilles, come help us moane we pray,
The Water Nymphes, our Sisters dear, do take our Lord away.
Bewayle we may our wrongs, revenge we cannot take,
Oh that the Gods would bring him back, our sorrows for to slake!

One alone, with musick:

O pinching payne, that gripes my hart, O thrise unhappy wight,
O sillie soul, what hap have I, to see this woful sight;
Shall I now leave my lovinge Lord, shall he now from me goe?
Why wyll he Salop nowe forsake, alas why wyll he so?
Alas my sorrows doe increase, my hart doth rent in twayne,
For that my Lord doth hence depart, and will not hear remayne.

All:

And wyll youre Honour now depart?
And must it needs be soe?
Would God we could lyke fishes swyme,
That we myght wyth thee goe?
Or else would God this littil Isle
Were stretched out soe lardge,
That we on foot myght follow thee,
And wayt upon thy bardge.
But seeing that we cannot swyme,
And island's at an end,
Saffe passage with a short return,
The myghty God thee send.

And soe the bardge departed, the Bayliffes and serten of the Aldermen accompanyinge hym by water, untill they came to Atcham Brydge, and theire they dynyd altogether in the bardge uppon the water; and after dyner, tacking theire leave, with mourninge countenances departyd.

Shortly after the Town of Shrewsbury was again honoured with a visit by Sir Henry Sidney and his Lady, of which the following is an account:

This yeare 1582-3, and the 11th daye of Marche, beinge Moonday, at nyght the Right Honorable Lady Mary Sidney came to thys Towne of Salop, in her wagon [1], and tooke up hyr lodgynge at my Lord's Place theire; and the 12th daye ensueing, the most valyant Knyght Sir Harry Sidney, hyr husbannd, beinge Lorde President of the Marches, came also from Ludlowe to this Towne of Salop, in honorable manner, and as he passyd in hys wagon by the condit at the Wyle Coppe were made two excellent Orations, by two of the Free Scoole Scollars, he staying in hys wagon to heare the same, the which in the ende he praysed very well; and soe passed through, towards hys Lady, wyth his Troompeter blowynge verey joyfully to behold and see [2].

[1] Coaches at this time were not used in England; being first introduced in the year 1585.

[2] Sir Henry Sidney died in 1584, about the 28th year of his Presidency, during the enjoyment of which his mind seems to have been wholly bent on a faithful discharge of the duties of his office, and which he appears to have executed with inflexible integrity. Historians say that previous to his death with a disignation if true, sufficiently trifling on so serious an occasion, he had ordered his heart to be buried at Shrewsbury, his bowels at Bewdley, where he died, and his body at Ludlow, in the tomb of his daughter Ambrozia, to whose memory there is an inscription in the Chancel of Ludlow Church.

A small leaden urn, was, some years ago, discovered in the garden of Edward Coleman, Esq. of Leominster, in Herefordshire, where it had lain unattended to for a long series of years, till the researches of a Gentleman of that place introduced it into notice. By what means it came into this situation, is not known; but it appears from the date that Sir Henry Sidney died in 1586, and not 1584 as historians have written, at which period, according to the inscriptions given above he must have enjoyed the Presidency about thirty-three years. On the Urn which, is five inches deep, and four inches in diameter at the top, the following inscription is rudely carved on:

HER · LIH · THE ·
HART · OF · SYR ·
HENRY · SYDNY · L · P · ANNO ·
DOM'NI · 1586.

A briefe Declaration of the Shews, Devices, Speeches, and Inventions, done and performed before the Queene's Majestie and the French Ambassadours, at the most valiant and worthye Triumph, attempted and executed on the Munday and Tuesday in Whitson Weeke last, Anno 1581.—Collected, gathered, penned, and published by Henry Goldwell, Gent. Imprinted at London, by Robert Waldegrave, dwelling without Temple Barre, neere unto Somerset House.

To the very worshipfull and his approved Patrone, Master Rowland Brasebridge, of Great Wickombe, in the County of Bucks, Gent. his humble and faithful avowed Henrie Goldwell wisheth that welfare which highteth eternall happiness.

"Sir, I stande at a stay like the Ladie of Thessalie, and in a mammering maze like Alexander's man, theron making pitious plaintes in beholding the picture of her person, fearing shee should not be fancied, and alwaies lamented when she wrote any letter, doubting it should be disliked: the other wept in winter for extremitie of colde; and sorowed, in summer, to remember the returne of Hyems. So rest I assayled with such perplexities, and frozen with like feare, not only doubting to discover those honourable actions, for feare of the misreporting: but also fearing mine owne unworthinesse and want of skillfull eloquence to set forth so worthie a matter (as was the last Triumph perfourmed before her Majestie): Yet I considered with myselfe, better an ill reporter than a dumme speaker, better badly laid open than quite forgotten, and better porredge than no repast. When Apollo is a sheepe, then Pan is chiefe minstrill; when Pallas is absent, then Seres is eloquent; when Tullie is out of town, then Crassus may crake of his cunning. Therefore sith no man writeth at all of these worthies, nor no person publisheth the exploits of these nobles, rather than oblivion should diminish their merits, I have attempted the writing. And so nere as I could I have made a collection both their names, speaches, and the chiefest inventions, which as they bee, I present to your presence in name of a newse or noveltie, knowing none more worthie than yourself, to whom to present this pamphlet, both for your knowledge in approved martial chivalrie, nor none whom I honour or owe more dutifull loyaltie. As report hath rong forth your deserved worthyness, and flying fame hath resounded your service, both in greene youth, and these your grave yeres, employed as well in warres as in peace, in quailing the enemie, as in ruling your countrey, in adven-

turing abroad, in advertising at home, then a conductor, now a director, then valiant as Mars, nowe made a civill Magistrate, then boldly in battell till the last blowe, nowe busied at home in trayning up souldiers, and, to be short, then accounted a Captaine, like Achilles for courage, nowe esteemed as Scipio for singuler counsaile. And knowing it would delight you to heare of the towardnesse of our English Nobles, and of the courage of our Courtlie Crue, sith you were absent at the perfourming of these pleasures, I have at this present for your recreation thus certified these courtly and knightly discourses, to you who in times past have bene as gallant a Courtier as a valliant Souldier: but if you ere this have bene tolde of this Triumph, it may be you heard not the names of the parties; and though you have heard of the number of rumours, yet peradventure you knowe not the effect of their speaches; and though you have had of their several coppies, yet happely you misse of their sundrie inventions; and though you be privie to most of these matters, yet hope I you will like nere the worse of my labours, nor make lesse account of this my well-meaning: therefore as one more adventurous than warie, more presumptuous than wittie, more foole-hardie than praise-worthy, I submit myselfe to the knees of your courtesie, to like of me and my present, hoping to find that favour at your handes which an Emperour once shewed to his simplest subject, who more esteemed his poore dish of water, than the gifts of gold of his richest marchants, the one proceding of love to his power, the other in hope of a greater gain; whose image if you imitate, I pronounce myselfe happie: and the game that I looke for, is your gracious good-will; whereby I shall be emboldened to attempt some worke more worthy, to gratifie your goodnesse, and to make more manifest my dutifull loyaltie, wishing you nowe and ever all things worldly to your vertuous will; and, after the time of this transitorie life, your soule may sing *Alleluia* with the number of the elect, and reap that reward which remaineth endlesse.

Yours moste willing to be commaunded, and most desirous to discharge his duty, H. GOLDWELL[1]."

[1] Could this be the same person with "Henry Goldingham," noticed before, p. 134, in the Queen's Visit to Norwich in 1578; and also, in 1575, under Kenilworth (vol. I. p. 502), is called "Richard Goldingham."

A Declaration of the Triumph shewed before the Queene's Majestie, and the French Ambassadours, on Whitson Munday and Tuesday.

To beginne particularly to wright of these attempts, and briefly to runne over eache severall action, the cause of the same is first to be considered.

After the arrivall of the French Ambassadours, and upon their comming to the English Court, the Nobles and Gentlemen of the same, desirous to shew them all courtesie possible fittest for such estates, and to sporte them with all courtly pleasure, agreede among them to prepare a Triumphe, whiche was very quickly concluded, and being devised in moste snmptuous order, was by them performed in as valiant a manner, to their endlesse fame and honour[1]. The cheefe, or Chal-

[1] In Holinshed's Chronicle, where the whole substance of this pamphlet is incorporated, the history is thus taken up at an earlier stage.

"This yeere (against the comming of certeine Commissioners out of France into England) by hir Majestie's appointment, on the six and twentieth daie of March in the morning (being Easter daie) a Banketting-house was begun at Westminster, on the South West side of hir Majestie's Palace of Whitehall, made in manner and forme of a long square, three hundred thirtie and two foot in measure about; thirtie principals made of great masts, being fortie foot in length apeece, standing upright; betweene everie one of these masts ten foot asunder and more. The walles of this house were closed with canvas, and painted all the outsides of the same most artificiallie with a worke called rustike, much like to stone. This house had two hundred ninetie and two lights of glass. The sides within the same house was made with ten heights of degrees for people to stand upon: and in the top of this house was wrought most cunninglie upon canvas, works of ivie and hollie, with pendents made of wicker rods, and garnished with baie, rue, and all manner of strange flowers garnished with spangles of gold, as also beautified with hanging toseans made of hollie and ivie, with all manner of strange fruits, as pomegranats, orenges, pompions, cucumbers, grapes, carrets, with snch other like, spangled with gold, and most richlie hanged. Betwixt these works of baies and ivie, were great spaces of canvas, which was most cunninglie painted, the cloudes with starres, the sunne and sunne beames, with diverse other cotes of sundrie sorts belonging to the Queene's Majestie, most richlie garnished with gold. There were of all manner of persons working on this house, to the number of three hundred seventie and five; two men had mischances, the one brake his leg, and so did the other. This house was made in three weeks and three daies, and was ended the eighteenth daie of April; and cost one thousand seven hundred fortie and foure pounds, nineteene shillings and od monie; as I was crediblie informed by the worshipfull Maister Thomas Grave, Surveior unto hir Majestie's workes, who served and gave order for the same, as appeareth by record.

"On the sixteenth daie of April arrived at Dover these Noblemen of France (Commissioners from the French King to her Majestie), Francis of Bourbon Prince Dolphin of Avergne, Arthur Cossaie Marshall of France, Ludovic Lusignian, Lord of Laneoc, Tanergius Caercongin, Countie of Tillir, Bertrand Salignacus, Lord Mot Fenelon, Monsieur Manaissour, Barnable Brissen, President of the

lengers in these attempts, were these: The Earle of Arundell, the Lord Windsore, Master Philip Sidney, and Master Fulke Grevill, who, calling themselves the four Foster Children of Desire, made their invention of the aforesaide triumphe, in this order and forme following.

The Gallery or place at the end of the Tilt-yard adjoining to her Majestie's house at Whitehall, whereat her person should be placed, was called, and not without cause, 'The Castle or Fortresse of Perfect Beautie,' for as much as her Highness should be there included, whereto the said foster children layde tytle and claime as their due by descent to belong unto them. And uppon deniall, or any repulse from that their desired patrimonie, they vowed to vanquishe and conquer by force who so shoulde seeme to withstand it. For the accomplishing whereof they sent their challenge, or first defiance, to the Queen's Majestie: which was uttred by a boy on Sunday, the sixteenth of April last, as her Majesty came from the Chappel, who being apparelled in red and white, as a martial messenger of Desire's fostered children, without making any precise reverence at all, uttered these speeches of defiance, from his masters to her Majestie, the effect whereof ensueth.

"O Lady, that doth intitle the titles you possesse with the honour of your worthinesse, rather crowning the great crowne you holde, with the fame to have so excellinge an owner, than you receivinge to yourselfe any encrease, keeping that outward ornament! Vouchsafe with patient attention to here the wordes which I by commandement am here to deliver unto you, wherein if your cares (used to the thankesgiving of your people, and the due prayses of the earth) shall feele a stately disdayne to heare once the sounde of a defie? yet dare I warrant myselfe so farre upon the reply deceiving show of rare beauty, as that malice cannot fall from so fayre a minde upon the sely messenger, whose mouth is a servant to others direction. Know ye therefore all onely Princesse, that hereby (for far of they are never) there lyes encamped the foure long haples, now hopeful fostered children of Desire; who having bin a great while nourished up with that infective milke,

Parlement of Paris, Claud Pinart, Monsieur Marchmont, Monsieur Veraie; these came from Gravesend by water to London, where they were honourably received and interteined; and shortlie after being accompanied of the Nobilitie of England, they repaired to the Court and banketting house prepared for them at Westminster, as is aforesaid, where hir Majestie

—(decus illa Britannûm
Gemmáque non aliis invenienda locis)

with amiable countenance and great courtesie received them; and afterward in that place most roiallie feasted and banketted them. Also the Nobles and Gentlemen of the Court," &c. (as in p. 312.)

and to too much care of their fiery fosterer, (though full oft that dry nurse Dispaier indevered to wainne them from it) being nowe as strong in that nurture, as they are weake in fortune, incouraged with the valiaunt counsaile of never fainting Desire, and by the same assured, that by right of inheritaunce even from ever, the Fortresse of Beautie doth belong to her fostered children. Lastly, finding it blazed by all tongues, ingraved in all hearts, and proved by all eies, that this fortresse built by nature is seated in this Realme: These foure I say, and say againe, thus nourished, thus animated, thus entituled, and thus enformed, doe will you by me, even in the name of Justice, that you will no longer exclude vertuous Desire from perfect Beautie. Whereto if you yelde (O yelde for so all reason requireth) then have I no more to say, but rejoice that my sayings hath obteined so rightfull, and yet so blissefull a request. But if (alasse, but let not that be needful) Beautie be accompanied with disdainful pride, and pride waighted on by refusing crueltie, then must I denounce unto you (woe is me, answere before it be denounced) that they determine by request to accomplish their claim, and because they will better testifie to the worlde, they have bene brought up under the wings of honourable Desire, this honourablefore warning they sende you. That upon the 24th day of this month of April, they will besiege that fatal Fortresse, vowing not to spare (if this obstinacie continue) the swoorde of faithfulnesse, and the fire of affection. Nowe if so it fall out, the worthie Knights of your Court (moved with passion in themselves) disdaine of my sender's boldnesse, or partiall liking (whiche I moste doubt) to the majestie of your eyes, will either bid them battell before they approch, or, suffering them to approch, will after labor to levye the siege: They protest to meet them in what sort they will chuse, wishing onely it may bee perfourmed before your own eies, whome they know as even in judgement, as daintie in chusing, where if so they list; first, at the Tilt in so many Courses as yourself shall please to appoint; and then, if any will call them to the course of the field with launce and sword, they hope to give such true proofes of their valler, as at least shall make their desires more noble; vowing on the other side, that if before the night part the fray, they do not overcome all them that come in against them, they will yeeld themselves slaves unto you for ever. This, therefore, O Queene, (greater in that you are Queen of yourselfe, than in passing the whole compasse of the earth,) have I delivered my charge, not as a challenge to your Knightes againste whome (but in so just a cause) they acknowledge themselves unable to match the meanest; but as a plaine proclaimation of warre, unlesse the

Fortresse of Beautie, that hath woon so many to loose themselves, be speedily surrendered. And now it shall be seene what knights you have, whom Beautie may draw to resist a rightful title; and I for my pore part moved by that I see in you (though I serve your enemies) will daily pray that all men may see you, and then you shall not feare any arms of Adversaries: or if Enimies you must have, that either they may have the mindes of them that send me, or their fortunes in that they have long desired."

At which day aforesaid, for certain urgent occassions, the saide challenge and triumph, by her Majestie's commandement, was deferred till the first day of May. At which day, for like causes, it was further deferred till the next Munday following, being the eighth day of May: and so till Whitson Munday, when they first began to perfourme it.

The said day being come, the foure foster children had made preparation to besiege the Fortresse of Beautie; and thereto had provided a frame of wood, which was covered with canvas, and painted outwardly in such excellent order, as if it had bene very naturall earth or moulde, and caried the name of a Rowling trench, which went on wheeles, which way soever the persons within did drive it. Upon the top whereof was placed two cannons of wood, so passing well coulloured, as they seemed to be in deed two fayre fielde pieces of ordinances, and by them was placed two men for gunners clothed in crymson sarcenet, with their baskets of earth for defence of their bodies by them. And also there stood on the top of the trench, an Ensigne-bearer, in the same sute with the Gunners, displaying his ensigne; and within the saide trench was cunningly conveyed divers kinde of most excellent musicke against the Castle of Beauty. These things thus all in a readinesse, the Challengers approched, and came from the stable toward the tilt-yard, one after another, in brave and excellent order; and the manner of their several entrings was as followeth:

First, the Earle of Arundel entred the tilt-yarde, all in a tylt and engraven armour, with caparisons and furniture richly and bravely embrodered, having attendaunt on him two Gentlemen Ushers, four Pages riding on four spare horses, and twentie of his Gentlemen. All which aforesaide were apparyled in short clokes and Venetian hose of crymson velvet, layd with gold lace, doublets of yellow satten, hattes of crymson velvet with gold bands and yellow fethers, and yellow silke stocks. Then had hee six trumpetters that sounded before him; and 31 yeomen that waited after him apparrailed in cassock coats, and Venetian hose

of crimson velvet, layde on with red silke and golde lace, dublets of yellow taffatie, hats of crimson taffatie, with yellowe feathers, and yellowe worsted stockings.

After him proceeded the Lord Windsore, in gilt and engraven armour, with caparisons and furniture, richely embroydered with golde, having attendant on him foure pages riding on foure spare horses, and foure and twentie Gentlemen, all apparelled in short cloaks of scarlet, lined through with orange tawnie taffatie, and laid about with silver lace, doublets of orange tawnie sattin, Venetian hose of orange tawnie velvet, black velvet caps, with silver bands and white feathers, and silver rapiers and daggers, with scabberds of blacke velvet; foure trumpetters, and two footmen in cassocke coats and Venetian hose of orange tawnie velvet, and blacke velvet caps with silver bands and white feathers, foure groomes of his stable leading of his four horses, in cassocke coats and Venetian hose of orange tawnie taffatie, and orange tawnie felts with silver bands and white feathers. Then had he three score yeomen in coats of orange tawnie cloth, with the unicorne of silver plate on their sleeves, and orange tawnie felts with silver bands and white feathers.

Then proceeded Maister Philip Sidneie, in verie sumptuous manner, with armour part blew, and the rest gilt and ingraven, with foure spare horses, having caparisons and furniture verie rich and costlie, as some of cloth of gold imbrodered with pearle, and some imbrodered with gold and silver feathers, verie richlie and cunninglie wrought; he had foure pages that rode on his foure spare horsses, who had cassocke coats, and Venetian hose of all cloth of silver, laied with gold lace, and hats of the same with gold bands and white feathers, and each one a paire of white buskins. Then had he a thirtie Gentlemen and Yeomen, and foure Trumpetters, who were all in cassocke coats and Venetian hose of yellow velvet, laied with silver lace, yellow velvet caps with silver bands and white feathers, and everie one a paire of white buskins; and they had upon their coats, a scrowle or band of silver, which came scarfe-wise over the shoulder, and so downe under the arme, with this poesie, or sentence, written upon it, both before and behind, *Sic nos non nobis.*

Then came Maister Fulke Grevill, in gilt armour, with rich and faire caparisons and furniture, having foure spare horsses with foure Pages riding upon them, and foure Trumpetters sounding before him, and a twentie Gentlemen and Yeomen attending upon him, who, with the Pages and Trumpetters, were all apparelled in loose jerkins of tawnie taffatie, cut and lined with yellow sarsenet, and laied with gold lace, and cut downe the arme and set with loopes and buttons of gold, Vene-

tian hose of the same (lined as aforesaid) laied with gold lace downe the side with loopes and buttons of gold, with each a paire of yellow worsted stockings, and hats of tawnie taffatie with gold bands and yellow feathers. Having thus all entered the tiltyard, they proceeded on with the rowling trench before them, which staied against the Queen, and they passed by, as though they would behold the Fortresse of Beauty; and so went about the tilt. At last the boie that uttered the first defiance pronounced these Speeches to hir Majestie.

If the message latelie delivered unto you had beene beleeved and followed (O Queene) in whome the whole storie of vertue is written, with the language of Beautie; nothing should this violence have needed in your inviolate presence. Your eies, which till now have beene onelie woont to discerne the bowed knees of kneeling hearts, and inwardlie turned, found alwaies the heavenlie peace of a sweet mind, should not now have their faire beames reflected with the shining of armour, should not now be driven to see the furie of Desire, nor the fierie force of Furie. But sith so it is (alas, that so it is) that in the defense of obstinate refusall there never groweth victorie but by compassion: they are come: what need I saie more, you see them, readie in heart as you know, and able with hands as they hope, not onelie to assailing, but to prevailing. Perchance you despise the smallnesse of number. I saie unto you, the force of Desire goeth not by fulnesse of companie. Naie, rather view with what unresistable determination themselves approch, and how not onelie the heavens send their invisible instrument to aide them [1]: but also the verie earth, the dullest of all the elements, which with naturall beautinesse still strives to the sleepie centre: yet, for advancing his enterprise, is content activelie (as you shall see) to move itselfe upon itselfe, to rise up in height, that it maie the better command the high and high minded fortresses [2]. Manie words, when deeds are in the field, are tedious both unto the speaker and hearer. You see their forces, but know not their fortunes; if you be resolved, it boots not, and threats dread not. I have discharged my charge, which was, even when all things were readie for the assault, then to offer parlie, a thing not so much unused as gratious in besiegers. You shall now be summoned to yeeld; which if it be rejected, then looke for the affectionat alarme to be followed with desirous assault. The time approcheth for their approches; but no time shall staie me from wishing, that howsoever this succeed, the world maie long injoie hir chiefest ornament, which decks it with hirselfe, and hirselfe with the love of goodnesse.

[1] "Meaning the musike within the Mount." H. G.

[2] "Wherewith the Mount moved and rose up in height." H. G.

Which Speech being ended, the rowling trench or mount of earth was mooved as neere the Queene's Majestie as might be; which being settled, the musike plaied very pleasantlie, and one of the boies being then accompanied with cornets, summoned the Fortresse with this delectable soong:

Yeeld, yeeld, O yeeld, you that this fort doo hold,
Which seated is in spotlesse honors feeld,
Desire's great force no forces can withhold:
Then to Desire's desire, O yeeld, O yeeld.
Yeeld, yeeld, O yeeld, trust not on Beautie's pride,
Fairnesse, though faire, is but a feeble sheeld,
When strong Desire, which Vertue's love doth guide,
Claimes but to gaine his due, O yeeld, O yeeld,
Yeeld, yeeld, O yeeld, who first this fort did make,
Did it for just Desire's true children beeld,
Such was his mind, if you another take,
Defense herein dooth wrong, O yeeld, O yeeld,
Yeeld, yeeld, O yeeld, now is it time to yeeld,
Before the assault begin, O yeeld, O yeeld.

When that was ended, another boie turning himself to the foster children and their retinue, soong this alarme with pleasant voice and seemelie countenance:

Alarme, alarme, here will no yeelding bee,
Such marble ears no cunning words can charme,
Courage therefore, and let the statelie see,
That nought withstands Desire, alarme, alarme.
Alarme, alarme, let not their beauties moove
Remorse in you to doo this fortresse harme,
Forsith warre is the ground of Vertue's love,
No force, though force be used, alarme, alarme.
Alarme, alarme, companions now begin,
About this never conquered wals to swarme,
More praise to us we never looke to win,
Much maie that was not yet, alarme, alarme.
Alarme, alarme, when once the fight is warme,
Then shall you see them yeeld, alarme, alarme.

Which ended, the two canons were shot off, the one with sweet powder, and the other with sweet water, verie odoriferous and pleasant, and the noise of the shooting was verie excellent consent of melodie within the Mount. And after that was store of pretie scaling-ladders, and the footmen threw floures and such fansies against the wals, with all such devises as might seeme fit shot for Desire. All which did continue till time the Defendants came in.

Then came in the Defendants in most sumptuous manner, with everie one his servants, pages, and trumpetters (having some more, some lesse) in such order as I have here under placed them, with everie one his sundrie invention, which for that some of them be mysticall and not knowne to manie, I omit therefore, for brevities sake, to speake of anie. Yet such Speeches as were spoken or presented for them to hir Majestie, so manie as were, or at least as I could come by, I have here in their order placed them, whereby their inventions for whome they were spoken, and therein plainlie declared. Therefore I referre you to the reading of them hereafter. But thus the Defendants entered the tilt-yard, one after another as followeth: First, Maister Henrie Grey, Sir Thomas Perot, Maister Anthonie Cooke, Maister Thomas Ratcliffe, Maister Henrie Knolles, Maister William Knolles, Maister Robert Knolles, Maister Francis Knolles, Maister Rafe Bowes, Maister Thomas Kelwaie, Maister George Coring, Maister William Tresham, Maister Robert Alexander, Maister Edward Dennie, Maister Hercules Meantus, Maister Edward Moore, Maister Richard Skipwith, Maister Richard Ward, Maister Edward Digbie, Maister Henrie Nowell, Maister Henrie Brunkerd. And afterwards in the middest of the running came in Sir Henrie Leigh, as unknowne, and when he had broken his six staves, went out in like manner againe. So passing on one after another, when Sir Thomas Perot and Maister Cooke came to the end of the Tilt, over against the Queene's Majestie, one of their pages, arraied like an Angell, uttered these Speeches unto hir.

[The Speech of Sir Thomas Perot and Maister Cooke to the Queene.]

Despaire, no not Despaire (most high and happie Princesse) could so congeale the frozen knight in the aier, but that Desire (ah sweet Desire) inforced him to behold the sun on the earth; whereon as he was gazing with twinkling eie (for who can behold such beames stedfastlie!) he began to dissolve into drops, melting with such delight, that he seemed to preferre the lingering of a certeine death before the lasting of an uncerteine life. Such is the nature of ingraven Loialtie, that it

chooseth rather to have the bodie dissolved, than the mind disliked. Thus consuming with content (a sweet sicknesse is conceipt) and pining with more than speakable passions, he suddenlie beheld that Sun to be besieged which he so devoutlie served. Wherewith boiling in no lesse disdaine, than surprised with immoderat pensivenesse, he uttered these words: O Jove, if thou mean to resolve Nature into contraries; why doo I live to see it? If into nothing, why doo I live at all? If the foot scale the head, there is no rest; if desire overshoot dutie, there is no reason; and where either of these are, there can be no rule. And so setting more sighs than maie be numbred by ciphers, this present time (ah, griefe) this present time, that honest and faire hearted frozen knight died (what said I?) even that which againe with griefe I must say died, whose ghost making speedie passage into the Elisian fields (for what more swift than a soule!) in the midst of the infernall multitude, with schreeches, cries, and clamors, made both heaven and hell to redouble this eccho: O times, O men, O corruption of manners! The sun[1] is besieged, the sun (O mischiefe) the sun is besieged. Which strange and unacquainted termes caused not onelie murmuring amongst the ghosts beneath, but a musing amongst the gods above: who as well to represse the tumults, which might have risen among the shadows, as to revenge the pride which began to grow on the earth, sent downe an angell[2] with this commandement; goe descend, and cause Adam and Eve to appeare on the earth in that sort as they were in Paradise, that the world may know them and wonder at them. For seeing out of their loines have issued those preposterous limmes, I know none more fit to correct them. Certes none more willing. They will attempt anie thing for thy sake, and service of that earthlie, and yet (O strange conceipt) most heavenlie sun. For as they were before driven from their desire, because they desired to know the best: so now shall they be driven to their desire, which they covet to honour most. This shall be their reward, they shall come neere, and yet shall not search, and be they farre off, it shall warme. A cloud maie sometimes barre their sight, but nothing shall deprive them of the safegard: yet command them to be humble in affection, though fervent, least they seeme to disdaine that pride in others which they desire themselves.

[1] By the Sun is meant her Majesty, called before "The Fortresse of Beautie." H. G.

[2] "Sir Thomas Parrat and Master Cooke were both in like armour beset, with apples and fruit, the one signifying Adam, and the other Eve, who had haire hung all down his helmet." H. G.

[The Angell speaketh to the Queene.]

The sun in the highest delighteth in the shadow which is shortest, and nourisheth the tree whose root groweth deepest, not whose top springeth loftiest. This commission and counsell ended, all things were in a moment accomplished with such celeritie (for to the gods time is tied) that they were sped so soone as they were spoken. And now, most renowned and divine sun, Adam and Eve being present, vouchsafe to heare somewhat in their behalfs pronounced. Sir knights, if in besieging the sunne ye understood what you had undertaken, ye would not destroie a common blessing for a privat benefit.

[He speaketh to the Challengers in the behalfe of the two knights Adam and Eve.]

Will you subdue the sun? Who shall rest in the shadow where the wearie take breath, the disquiet rest, and all comfort? Will ye bereve all men of those glistering and gladsome beames? What shall then prosper in the shining, but you will clime it by the raies? O rare exhalations! Brothers you may be to Desire, but sons ye are to Ill Hap, which thinke you cannot sinke deepe inough into the sea, unlesse you take your fall from the sun. Desist you knights, desist, sith it is impossible to resist: content yourselves with the sunnes indifferent succor, suffer the juniper shrub to grow by the loftie oke, and clame no prerogative where the sun grants no privilege; for being of the same mettall that others are, the sun will worke the like effects, as she doth in others. The giants would have bin gods, if they could have scaled the heavens; and you no lesse than stars, could you conquer the same: but as their throwing hill upon hill did manifest their pride, but nothing further their pretense; so your laieng chalenge upon claime, and conquest upon chalenge, may well prove a will, but no worthinesse; a desire to reach, but no possibilitie to recover. In which your soaring attemptes if you chance to fall, the only comfort you have is to crie with Phaeton, *Magnis excidimus ausis.* But if no persuasions may moove your minds, know yee, proud knights, there are that have hearts as big as mounteins, and as far above you in proewesse as ye are above all in presumption, yet not so vaine (which ye terme valiant) to assault the sun. And whie? bicause it is impregnible. We content to injoie the light, yee to eclipse it; we to rest under the feet, yee to run over the head; we to yeeld to that which nothing can conquer, you to conquer that which maketh all men captives. But were it possible that head could devise, courage attempt, or hand execute anie thing that might shew the depth of our unspotted loialtie, soone should be seene (and for

yourselves too soone) that your enterprises should be of as small account then, as now they are of likelihood; so deepe an impression is ingraven in our thoughts, for the majestie of that sun which now persing our eies hath fullie subdued our hearts, that we are prest in hir defense to offer the whole world defiance. In proofe whereof I am charged to throw downe this gantlet, which who so dareth take up, shall feele both the heat of their just conceived quarrell, and the reproch of their owne deserved follie, not by riding in breaking a few staves to end the strife, but at tourneie, or what else soever they can devise, or dare adventure to win the benefit of Beautie. Thus, most renowned and divine Beautie, whose beames shine like the sun, have Adam and Eve adventured to defend the sun. The same I call Beautie the light of the world, the marvell of men, the mirrour of nature, on which their incounter if those favourable gleames may fall, they will not onelie thinke to have doone goode herein, but to be restored againe to paradise. The one meaneth to repose his trust in a woman who like Eve cannot be beguiled, the other to rest on a saint which by a serpent will not be tempted. Thus being placed in the garden of your graces, O of all things most gratious, where vertues grow as thicke as leaves did in paradise, they will take heede to tast of the forbidden fruit, contented to behold, not coveting to take hold. And for that it hath beene long argued, and no arguing can end, whether the first offense came by the credulitie of Adam, or the simplicitie of Eve; the one defending his fault by sounde arguments, the other excusing hirs by sharpe answers: they most humblie sue for this, that either by six courses betweene them the quarrell may be ended, or by your Highnesse peremptorie sentence determined. For they both being in the world, are desirous that one might beare the blame of both. And what herein your excellencie shall set downe, there is none shall gainesaie; for whensoever the question shall be moved, no other reason shall be allowed than this; *Elizabetha dixit.*

This Speach being thus ended, Sir Thomas Perot and Master Cooke proceeded backward on the other side of the tilt. And when Master Ratcliffe came likewise against the Queene, one of his pages pronounced these Speeches in his masters behalfe to hir Majestie:

So manie were the misfortunes (most renowned and beautifull Princesse) of the desolate Knight, my master, as neither the shortnesse of the time will suffer me to repeat, nor the greatnesse of the mysterie to remember. But let this suffice, that some there were, and so manifold, that geometrie whereon the bodie of man hangeth could not beare being intollerable, nor the mind which consisteth in arithmetike

number being infinit. Thus alwaies crossed by fortune, whose crossing is no blessing, he determined to separate himselfe as far from societie, as his actions were from successe; who, wandering through manie deserts, yet finding as he thought no place desolate, happened at the last to come to a cliffe adjoining to the maine sea, covered all with mosse, whereon he was walking: much delighted with the solitarie seat, but not well liking the cold situation, he suddenlie sunke into a hollow vault, surprised at the first with feare, but seeing it at the last a place of succour he accounted his former miseries meetlie appeased by this present fortune. In this den he used for his bed mosse, for his candle mosse, for his ceeling mosse, and unlesse now and then a few coales, mosse for his meat; a drie food God wot and a fresh, but so moistened with wet teares, and so salt, that hard it was to conjecture whether it were better to feed or to fast. Here he gave himselfe to continuall meditation, separating his mind from his bodie, his thought from his hart, yea divorcing himselfe from himselfe, in so much, that with his strange diet and new conceipts he became so inchanted, that neither the remembrance of others, nor a thought touching himselfe could enter into his mind; an alteration seldome heard of, that the place whereas he was shrowded in, should make him to forget who he is. Living thus a long time, for that no lim should seem short, rising according to his manner to walke in the mosse in the grisping of the bay, he espied upon the shore certeine men either cast awaie by shipwracke, or cast over-boord by pirates, unto whom he went; and perceiving by their plaints one which laie dead amongst them to be their master, inquired whense they were? But they, not willing to repeat their misfortunes, opened the bosome of the Gentleman, and pulled out a scroll conteining a claime, a challenge, naie a conquest of Beautie. At the sight whereof, suddenlie (quoth he) Beautie! and therewithall appalled paused, entring by little and little out of his present melancholies into his former misfortunes, who as one awakened out of a long dreame began thus to debate. O Beautie, where thy fortresse is founded I know, but what these brethren should mean I marvell; for as I am assured that to win thee none could be so fortunate, so did I thinke that to claime thee none could be so fond; when as thou, O divine Beautie, art of everie one to be desired, but never to be conquered of Desire. But as the eagle beholding the sunne, coveteth to build hir nest in the same, and so dimmeth her sight: so they vewing the brightnesse of Beautie are incensed to conquere it by Desire. And what then? Because she is invincible, shall I be indifferent? No, I will forsake this caitife cottage, and will take arms to defend that Beautie's

castell. Nothing shall remoove me from mine attempt, which being performed, nothing can moove me. Yea but she hath servants alreadie a number; I, but unles I be there, not the whole number: but manie were famous, but none more faithfull: yet alas, if thou go, thou shalt ever be infortunat: better alwaies infortunat, than once disloiall. Which words being ended, he demanded whether they would in like case adventure with one of no lesse courage than their master, but certeinlie of greter affection: whose service he having upon small intreatie obteined, for that belike they were desirous to see the event for the which they had suffered such adventures, he departed to his cave, hewing a shield out of the hard cliffe inriched onelie with soft mosse: a double sign of his desire, thinking that nothing could manifest Beautie so well as Pythagoras walnut, a tender rine and a hard shell. And now, most excellent and divine Beautie, divine it must needs be that worketh so heavenlie, sith he is called from his solitarie cave to your sumptuous court, from bondage to libertie, from a living death to a never dieing life, and all for the sake and service of Beautie: vouchsafe his shield [1], which is the ensigne of your fame, to be the instrument of his fortune. And for prostrating himselfe to your feet, he is here readie prest to adventure anie adventures for your gratious favour.

Which speech being ended, he retired backe as the rest. And after him came the foure sonnes of Sir Francis Knolles, one after another, according to their age, and all in like armour: who comming to the end of the tilt, staied till these Speeches were uttered by one of their Pages, who being apparelled like unto Mercurie, pronounced these Speeches in the Knights behalfes to hir Majestie.

Report hath bruted all abroad, that desperat Desire with a wonderfull armie of affections hath laid his siege against the invincible fortresse of peerlesse Beautie, and that the chiefest champions of this most famous enterprise are foure of Fansies fellowes, foster-brothers to Desire, and drie nurst by Despaire, valiant knights, and honorable personages, whose hautie hearts deserve renowne at least, for venturing to win the golden fleece without Medea's helpe. The giants long ago did scale the clouds, men saie, in hope to win the fort of Jupiter. The wanton youth, whose waxed wings did frie with soaring up aloft, had scapt unscortcht if he had kept a meaner gale below. So falles it out in this attempt: Desire vaunts to conquer Beautie's fort by force, wherein the goddesse keepes continuallie watch

[1] "Here the Boy delivered Master Ratclif's Shield to the Queen." H. G.

and ward, so that Desire may despaire to win one inch of her against her will. Hir statelie seat is set so high, as that no levell can be laid against her walles: and sooner may men undertake to hit a starre with a stone, than to beat hir brave bulworkes, by batterie. No undermining may prevaile, for that hir fort is founded upon so firme a rocke, as will not stir for either fraud or force. And is there anie hope to win by famine such a fort as yeelds continuall food to all hir foes? And though they feed not fat therwith, yet must they either feed theron or fast: for Beautie is the only bait wheron Desire bites; and Love the chiefe restoritie that Ladie Beautie likes, so that she can no more be left without meat, than men can live without minds. Of all affections that are, Desire is the most worthie to woo, but less deserves to win Beautie: for in winning his saint, he loseth himselfe: no sooner hath Desire what he desireth, but that he dieth presentlie: so that when Beautie yeeldeth once to Desire, then can she never want to be desired againe. Wherefore of force this principle must stand, it is convenient for Desire ever to wish, and necessarie that he alwaies want. O rare and most renowned Beautie, O goddesse to be honored of all, not to be equalled of anie, become not now a prisoner: your fortresse is invincible. No doubt Desire will content himselfe with a favourable parlee, and wait for grace by loialtie, not chalenge it by lance; although he make never so brave. The world dooth know that Lady Beautie needs no rescue to raise this siege, for that she sits above all reach, hir heavenlie lookes above when she so lists can dazell all mens eies. But though she list not use those meanes, yet it is meete that all hir servants come and shew themselves devout to doo hir will: perchance hir pleasure is to see the forts tried of these foure foster friends. O happie, ten times happie they whose hap shall be with favour of hir deitie, to take in hand this brave attempt: in hope whereof these foure legitimate sonnes of Despaire, brethren to hard mishap, suckled with sighes, and swathed up in sorrow, weaned in wo, and drie nurst by Desire, long time fostered with favourable countenance, and fed with sweet fansies, but now of late (alas) wholie given over to griefe and disgraced by disdaine, are come with readie hearts and hands, to proove against these other foure, that Desire dooth not deserve one winke of good favour from Ladie Beautie's smiling eies, for threatning to win her fort by force. They doubt not the victorie, if onelie they may find some little shew from their saint in favour of their enterprise. If Mercurie have said amisse, blame those bright beams which have bereft him of his wit; if well, vouchsafe one becke to bid him pack awaie.

These speeches being ended, both they and the rest marched about the tilt, and so going backe to the nether end thereof, prepared themselves to run, everie one in his turne, each Defendant six courses against the former Challengers: who performed their parts so valientlie on both sides, that their prowesse hath demerited perpetuall memorie, and worthlie woon honor both to themselves and their native countrie, as Fame hath the same reported. When this daies sport was thus accomplished, the boie that uttered the defiances, in these few speeches tooke his good-night of the Queene.

In the triall of this debatefull question (O Yourselfe) what can be said more than is? You see that seeing begins to faile. Night, the ordinarie truce maker, though no truce be treated (if at least your presence make it not lightsome) will wrap all in hir blacke and mourning weeds, perchance mourning for that the noblest desire hath beene subject to undeserved torments: and therefore these Knights, by the authoritie of darknesse, verie undesirouslie are compelled to depart from whence they came. To conclude, thus much they command me in their names to confesse, that such excellencie they find in your Knights, and in comparison of them such unablenesse in their selves, that if Desire did not banish Despaire as a traitor out of his kingdome, it would have alreadie undermined their best grounded determination: but no inward nor outward wound, no weaknesse, no wearinesse, can daunt Desire, nor take awaie the naturall effects that follow it. Therfore having left them no other courage than Desire, no other strength than Desire, no other beginning or ending cause but Desire, they will continue this hard and hardie enterprize to-morrow. In the meane time they can find no place in their hearts that dooth not wish you as sweet rest, as Psyche was conveied unto by the gentle Zephyrus, and if it be possible by the same gueste visited. They wish that when your lids looke up, your eies may be brightened, to see to-morrow a better daie than this, and therewithall so singular successe, as you may long, freelie, and joyfullie injoy yourselfe, to the delight of lookers, and woonder of markers.

This said, and all the triumphant shewes ended, the Knights in verie comelie and convenient order (as they came) departed:

Et fessos solvunt artus, mollissima quæque
Gustant, & dulci membra quiete fovent.

THE SECOND DAYES SPORT.

The next daies shew was doone in this order. The foure foster children of Desire entered in a brave chariot (verie finelie and curiouslie decked) as men forewearied and halfe overcome. The chariot was made in such sort, as upon the top the foure Knights sat, with a beautifull Ladie, representing Desire about them. Whereunto their eies were turned, in token what they desired. In the bulke of the charriot was conveied roome for a full consort of musike, who plaied still verie dolefull musike as the charriot mooved. The charriot was drawne by foure horsses according to the foure Knights, which horsses were apparelled in white and carnation silke, being the colours of Desire. And as it passed by the upper end of the tilt, a Herald of Armes was sent before, to utter these Speeches in the Knights behalfe to hir Majestie.

No confidence in themselves, O most unmatched Princesse, before whome Envie dieth, wanting all neerenes of comparison to susteine it, and Admiration is expressed, finding the scope of it void of conceivable limits, nor anie slight regarding the force of your valiant Knights, hath incouraged the foster children of Desire to make this daie an inheritour of yesterdaies action: but the wing of memorie, alas, the sworne enimie unto the wofull man's quietnesse, being constantlie held by the hand of perfection, and never ceasing to blow the cole of some kindred desire, hath brought their inward fire to blaze forth this flame unquenchable by anie means: till by death the whole fewell be consumed. And therefore not able to maister it, they are violentlie borne whither Desire draweth, although they must confesse (alas) that yesterdaies brave onset should come to such a confession, that they are not greatlie companied with Hope, the common supplier to Desire's armie. So as now, from summoning this castell to yeeld, they are fallen lowlie to beseech you to vouchsafe your eies out of that impregnable fortresse, to behold what will fall out betwixt them and your famous Knights: wherin though they be so overpressed with the others valour, that alreadie they could scarselie have been able to come hither, if the charriot of Desire had not carried them: yet will they make this whole assemblie witnesses so farre of their will, that sooner their soules shall leave their bodies than Desire shall leave their soules. In that onelie standeth their strength that gave them their first courage, and must be their last comfort. For what resistance is there, where not onelie they are met with forren enemies, such as statelie Disdeine, which looketh from so high a tower to poore Desire, that

though (in itselfe) it be great, yet in hir eies (so seated) it seemeth small, or such on the other side as unfortunate Despaire, which maketh the countrie so barren where they laie their siege, that it would take awaie all the food of Fansie: but even civill warre yesterdaie grew betwixt them and others who beare the same badge of desire: that they doo so, as thus bestead they are brought to this faire passe, to desire no more, but that this death or overthrow maie be seene by those eies who are onelie unhappie, in that they can neither find fellows nor see themselves.

Which Speech being doone, the Defendants came in, in such order as they came in the daie before. Therefore I shall not need to make a new repetition of the same, sith all have beene touched alreadie. Then went they to the tourneie, where they did verie noblie, as the shivering of the swords might verie well testifie; and after that to the barriers, where they lashed it out lustilie, and fought couragiouslie, as if the Greeks and Trojans had dealt their deadlie dole. No partie was spared, nor estate excepted, but eache Knight induced to win the golden fleece, that expected either fame or the favour of his mistresse; which sport continued all the same daie. And towards the evening, the sport being ended, there was a boie sent up to the Queene, being clothed in ash-coloured garments in token of humble submission, who having an olive-branch in his hand, and falling downe prostrate on his face, and then kneeling up, concluded this noble exercise with these words to hir Majestie:

Most renowned Princesse of Princes, in whome can nothing obteine victorie, but Vertue. The foster children of Desire (but heires onelie to misfortune) send me to deliver in such words as sorrow can affoord their most humble-hearted submission. They acknowledge this fortresse to be reserved for the eie of the whole world, farre lifted up from the compasse of their destinie. They acknowledge the blindnesse of their error, in that they did not know Desire (how strong soever it be) within itselfe to be stronger without itselfe than it pleased the desired. They acknowledge they have degenerated from their fosterer in making Violence accompanie Desire. They acknowledge that Desire received his beginning and nourishment of this fortresse, and therefore to commit ungratefulnesse in bearing armes (though desirous armes) against it. They acknowledge noble Desire should have desired nothing so much, as the flourishing of that fortresse, which was to be esteemed according to itselfes liking. They acknowledge the least determination of Vertue (which stands for the gard of this fortresse) to be too strong for the

strongest Desire; and therefore they doo acknowledge themselves overcome, as to be slaves to this Fortresse for ever, which title they will beare in their foreheads, as their other name is ingraven on their hearts. For witnesse thereof, they present this olive-branch to your presence, in token of your triumphant peace, and of their peaceable servitude, whereby they present themselves as bondmen by those bonds which the losse of life can onelie loose. Onelie from out of that which was theirs they crave thus much, to give some token to those Knights which maie be judged to have doone best in each kind of weapon, or who by his Devise hath come in best sort in this desirous strife. This being doone, they being now slaves (in whome much dutie requireth) for feare of offense, dare saie no further; but wish from the bottome of their captivated hearts, that while this Realme is thus fortified and beautified, Desire may be your chiefest adversarie.

Which Speech being ended, hir Majestie gave them all praise and great thanks, which they esteemed so well, and thought themselves rewarded according to their own wishing; and so they departed each one in order, according to the first comming in. And thus ceassed those Courtlie Triumphes, set foorth with most costlie braverie and gallantnesse, whereof I maie saie as the Academicall Poet sometime said at the gratious entering of hir Majestie into Cambridge:

Hîc cocco murex, aurem superatur ab auro,
Naturam certant vincere quæque suam:
Nil ibi sat pulchrum, quamvis pulcherrima quæque,
Et quamvis vincant omnia, victa jacent.

The Aucthor's Conclusion to the Reader.

Thus have I (good Reader) according to my simple skill set forth this singular pastime, that thou maiest, being farre off, peradventure knowe more than they that were present and eye-beholders of the same, which, so neere as I coulde either gather or get, I have for thy pleasure here placed it. If any thing be wanting which is not here mentioned, or aught awry and not right reported, let this suffice that my will was good to have gotten all, and most unwilling to do ought amisse; yet, such as it is, if thou well accept it, I shall thinke my paines well employed for thy pleasure, and gratified enough with that good-will: therefore, wishing thee to thinke no worse of my work, than I thought the labor little in working; craving but *Bona Verba* for my well-meaning, I give thee the friendly farewell.

Thine to command in all courteous manner, HENRIE GOLDWELL.

Triumphes Military for Honor and Love of Ladies: brought before the Kings of Englande. From Segar's "Honours Militaire and Civil."

A Triumph before King Edward the Third, 1343.

This King being the most warlike and vertuous Prince that lived in his dayes, happened (as mine Author saith) to fall in love with a noble Lady of his Kingdome; and desiring both to honour her, and please himselfe with her presence, invited all noble Ladies, to behold a triumph at London, to be there performed by the Nobles and Gentlemen of his Court. This intention his Majestie did command to be proclaimed in Fraunce, Henault, Flanders, Brabant, and other places: giving passeport and secure abode to all noble strangers, that would resort into England. That done, he sent vnto al Princes, Lords, and Esquires of the Realme, requiring that they, with their wives, daughters, and cousins, should at the day appointed appeare at this Court.

To this feast came William Earl of Henault, and John his brother, with many Barons and Gentlemen. The triumph continued 15 days, and every thing succeeded well, had not John the sonne and heire of Viscount Beaumont bene there slaine.

In this Triumph also appeared the Earle of Lancaster, and Henry his son. The Earl of Darby. The Lord Robert of Artoys. The Earle of Richmount. The Earle of Northampton. The Earle of Glocester. The Earle of Warwicke. The Earle of Salisbury. The Earle of Pembroke. The Earle of Hartford. The Earle of Arundel. The Earle of Cornewall. The Earle of Norffolke. The Earle of Suffolke. The Baron of Stafford; with others.

In the raigne of the same King Edward, a Royal Just was holden at Lincolne, by the Duke of Lancaster, where were present certaine Ambassadors sent by the King of Spaine, for the Lady Joane, daughter to the King, who should have bene married unto that King of Spaine: but meeting her on the way, she died.

A Triumph was holden at Windsor before the same King Edward, whereat was present David King of Scots, the Lord of Tankervile, and the Lord Charles de Valoys, who by the King's license was permitted to runne, and had the prize. Anno 1349.

In Smithfield were solemn Justs in the same King's raigne, where was present a great part of the most valiant Knights of England and France. Thither came also, noble persons of other Nations, and Spaniards, Cipriots, Armenians, who at that time humbly desired aide against Pagans. Anno 1361.

A Triumph before King Edward the Fourth.

Justs were againe holden in Smithfield, where Anthony Woodville, Lord Scales, did runne against the Bastard of Burgundie. Anno 1444.

A Triumph before King Henry the Sixt.

One other notable action of armes was personally performed in Smithfield, betweene a Gentleman of Spaine, called Sir Francis le Arogonoys, and Sir John Astley, Knight of the Garter, For, after the said Sir Francis had wonne the honour from all the men at armes in France, he came into England and made a generall Challenge; but by the great valour of Sir John Astley lost the same unto him.

Triumphs before King Henry the Seventh.

At Richmont was holden a solemne Triumph, which continued a whole moneth, where Sir James Parker, running against Hugh Vaughan, was hurt and died, 1494. One other Triumph was in the same Kinge's daies performed in the Tower of London, Anno 1502.

Triumphs before King Henry Eight.

But farre exceeding all these, was that magnificent Just and Tournament, at the meeting of the two excellent Princes, King Henry the Eight of England, and Francis the French King, who chusing unto them fourteen others did challenge to run at the Tilt, and fight both at the Tourney and Barrier with all commers. The Challengers were, the King of England, the French King, the Duke of Suffolke, the Marquesse Dorset, Sir William Kingston, Sir Richard Jernigham, Master Nicholas Carew, and Master Anthonie Knevet, with their assistants, Sir Rowland and Sir Giles Capel: with these were so many other French Gentlemen as made up the number aforesaid. For Defenders, thither came Mounsieur Vandosme, the Earle of Devonshire, and the Lord Edmond Howard, every of them bringing in a faire band of Knights, well armed.

This most noble Challenge of these two mighty Kings accompanied with fourteene other Knights (of either Nation seven) they caused to be proclaimed by Norrey King at Armes, in England, France, and Germanie, anno 12 Henrici 8.

One other most memorable Challenge was made by the same King; who, in his owne Royall person, with William Earle of Devonshire, Sir Thomas Knevet, and Edward Nevel, Esquire, answered all commers, at Westminster. The King called himselfe Cœur Loyal: the Lord William, Bon Valoir: Sir Thomas Knevet, Valiant Desire: and Edward Nevil, Joyous Pensier.

The Defenders were.

The Lord Gray, Sir William a Parr, Robert Morton, Richard Blunt, Thomas Cheney, Thomas Terrel, Christopher Willoughby, the Lord Howard, Charles Brandon, the Lord Marquesse Henrie Guilford, the Earle of Wiltshire, Sir Thomas Bullin, Thomas Lucie, the Lord Leonard, the Lord John, John Melton, Griffith Doon, Edmond Howard, Richard Tempest.

After this Challenge was ended, the prize appointed for the Challengers partie was given unto Cœur Loyal: and among the Defenders, to Edmond Howard.

Another solemne Challenge was proclaimed and perfourmed by certaine English Knights, *viz.* Sir John Dudley, Sir Thomas Seimor, Sir Francis Poynings, Sir George Carew, Anthony Kingston, and Richard Cromwel. Anno 1540.

Another Action of Armes published in the Chamber of Presence, at Westminster, by a King of Armes, 25 November, in the 1 and 2 of P. and M.

Forasmuch as ever it hath bene a custome, that to the Courts of Kings and great Princes, Knights, and Gentlemen, of divers nation have made their repaire for the triall of knighthood, and exercise of armes: and knowing this Royall Court of England to bee replenished with as many noble Knights as any Kingdome in the world at this day; it seemeth good to Don Fredericke de Toledo, the Lord Strange, Don Ferdinando de Toledo, Don Francisco de Mendoça, and Garsulace de la Vega, that seeing here in this place, better than in any other, they may shew the great desire that they have to serve their Ladies, by the honourable adventures of their persons: they say, that they will maintaine a fight on foot at the barriers, with footmen's harnesse, three pushes with a pike, and seven strokes with a sword, in the place appointed before the Court gate, on Tuesday the 4 day of December, from the twelfth houre of the day, until five at night, against all comers; praying the Lords, the Earle of Arundell, the Lord Clinton, Gartilapez de Padilla, and Don Pedro de Cordova, that they would be Judges of this triumph, for the better performance of the conditions following:

First, that he which commeth forth and most gallantly, without wearing on himselfe or furniture any golde or silver, fine or counterfeit, woven, embroidered, or of goldsmith's worke, shall have rich brooch.

He that striketh best with a pike, shall have a ring with a rubie.

He that striketh best with a sword, shall have a ring with a diamond.

He that fighteth most valiantly when they joyntly fight together, shall have a ring with a diamond.

He that giveth a stroke with a pike from the girdle downeward, or under the barrier, shall winne no prize.

Hee that shall have a close gantlet, or any thing to fasten his sword to his hand, shall winne no prize.

He that his sword falleth out of his hand, shall winne no prize.

He that striketh his hand in fight on the Barriers, shall win no prize.

Whosoever shall fight, and not shew his sword to the Judges before, shall winne no prize.

The Prizes given.

The Prize of the fairest and most gallant entry.

The Marquesse de Valle came into the field very well appointed in armour and apparell. The King's Majestie better than he. Don Fredericke de Toledo best of all: to whom the Queene's Majestie awarded the prize of the brooch.

The Prize for the pike.

The Duke of Medina Cœli, performed valorously; Don Pedro de la Zerda, bettered him; Don Diego Ortado di Mendoça, did best of all: to whom was given by the Queene's Majestie a ring of gold with a rubie.

The Prize for the sword.

Sir George Howard fought very well; Don Adrian Garcias, performed better; Sir John Parrat, best of all; to whom the Queene's Majesty gave a ring of gold with a diamond.

The Prize at the pike in ranke.

Thomas Percy acquitted valiantly; Carlo di Sangune, with greater fortune; Ruygomew, best of all: to whome the Queene gave a ring of gold.

The Prize of all together of ranke at the foyle.

Lord William Howard, L. Admiral, with high commendation; Marquesse di Toro Mayore, exceeded him; the King's Majesty exceeded all: to whome the Queene gave (in the highest honour) a ring of golde with a rich diamond.

In all which, and other the like Triumphant Gests performed by the English and Spanish Nobilitie, it was ever held honourable and prize worthy, to appeare within Listes most gallant and fairest armed, and yet with least superfluous cost of golde, silver, embrodery, or curiositie of workemanship.

Of the late Actions in Armes since the Reigne of Queen Elizabeth.

One solemne Just, Tournament, and fight at the Barrier, was holden at Westminster, wherein the Duke of Norffolke, the Earle of Sussex, the Earle of Warwick, the Earle of Leicester, the Lord Scroope, the Lord Darcie, and the Lord Hunsdon, were Challengers, and with great honour answered all commers. The Defenders names are not extant. 1558.

A Royall Challenge was also there proclaimed before her Majestie; wherein were Challengers, the Earle of Oxenford, Charles Howard, now Lord Admiral, Sir Henrie Lea, and Sir Christopher Hatton, now Knights of the Garter; the one Master of her Majestie's armorie; the other (at his death) Lord Chancellor.

The Defenders were,

The Lord Stafford, the Lord Henrie Seamor, Edward Harbert, Sir George Carie, Thomas Cecil, Henry Gray, William Howard, Sir Jerome Bowes, Henrie Knowles, Henry Knevet, William Norris, Richard Bulkley, Thomas Knevet, William Knowles, Rafe Lane, George Delves, Robert Colsel, Launcelot Bostock, Brian Anstey, Henrie Macwilliam, Thomas Beddingfield, Thomas Moore, William Worthingtõ, Richard Blunt, Thomas Connesby, Robert Alexander, Roger Clopton.

This Triumph continued three days: the first at Tilt, the second at Turney, and the third at the Barrier.

On every of the Challengers her Majestie bestowed a prize; for the receiving whereof, they were particularly led armed, by two Ladies, unto her presence chamber.

The prize at the Tilt, on the Defender's party, was given unto Henry Gray; at the Tourney, to the Lord Henry Seamor; at the Barriers, to Thomas Cecil. Before them went Clarencieux King of Armes, in his rich coate of armes.

This magnificent Triumph was performed, anno 1571.

An honourable Challenge was likewise brought before her Majestie, by the Earle of Arundell, calling himselfe Callophisus; who with his assistant Sir William Drurie, challenged all commers, anno 1580.

The Defenders were,

The Earl of Oxford, the Lord Windsor, Phillip Sidney, Edward Norris, Henrie Knowles, Robert Knowles, Fulk Grivell, Thomas Knevet, Thomas Kellaway,

Rafe Bowes, George Goring, George Gifford, Anthonie Cooke, Henrie Bronkard, Edward Denny, Richard Ward, Thomas Parrot. The prize was given to the Earle of Oxford.

To these Actions of Armes, we may add a notable Tournament on horsebacke, solemnized within her Majestie's Pallace at Westminster; which became the more rare and memorable, because it was peformed in the night. The manner whereof in briefe was thus.

It pleased her Majestie (according to her princely custome in the entertainement of noble strangers) to convite unto supper the Duke Montmorancie, Chiefe Marshall of France, at that time come thither to receive the honourable Order of the Garter. This magnificent supper ended, it pleased her Highnesse (the weather being warme) to walke out of her chamber into the open terrace; whither also (awayting on her) went the said Duke, and all others of the French Nobilitie, with the Ambassadours, Lords and Ladies of the Court. At her Majestie's coming to the North side of the Tarrace, there were prepared and set rich chaires, cushions, and carpets. In which place it pleased her to stay, entertayning most gratiously the said Duke, and other Noble Strangers. Next unto them were placed the Ladies, Lords, Counsellers, and other persons of reputation, according to their degrees, and convenience of the roome. So as the said Tarrace was on all sides beset with Lords, Ladies, and Persons of Qualitie, sumptuously apparelled, and richly furnished: and among them, (both above and under) stood many of the Guard in their rich coates, holding an infinite number of torches: and so in the preaching place: by which meane, those that beheld the Tarrace in this sort furnished deemed it rather a Theater Celestiall, than a Pallace of earthly building.

The place with this Royall presence replenished, suddainly entred Walter Earle of Essex, and with him twelve Gentlemen, armed at all peeces, and well mounted. The Earle and his horse was furnished with white cloth of silver, and the rest in white sattin; who, after reverence done to her Majesty, marched to the East side of the Court, and there in troope stood firme. Forthwith entred Edward Earle of Rutland, with a like number, in like sort armed and apparelled all in blew: and having presented his reverence, stayed at the West end. Before either of these Bands, one chariot was drawen, and therein a faire Damsell, conducted by an armed Knight, who pronounced certaine Speeches in the French tongue unto her Majestie. These ceremonies passed, the Queene commanded the armed men to fall unto fight: which was performed with great courage, and commendation, chiefly in the Earle of

Essex, a Noble personage, valorous in armes, and all other wayes of great vertue. Truely this Action was marveilously magnificent and appeared a sight exceeding glorious to those that were below looking upward to the Tarrace, where her Majestie, the Lords and Ladies, stood, so pompously apparelled, jewelled, and furnished, as hardly can be seene the like in any Christian court, as myselfe saw, and other the Actors (at occasions staying from fight) with great admiration did behold and thinke. Of the Actors names in this Triumph (it seemeth) no note is kept; yet are many of them living.

Not inferiour, but farre exceeding in princely pompe and qualitie of Actors, was that Royall combat and fight on foote before her Majestie, the first of Januarie, anno 1581; where Mounsieur, brother unto the French King, the Prince of D'Aufine, the Earle of Sussex, the Earle of Leicester, the Count S. Aignon, Mounsieur Chamuallon, and Mounsieur Bacqueile, were Challengers.

The Defenders were,

The Lord Thomas Howard, Sir William Russell, Mounsieur Brunis, Mounsieur S. Vincent, Sir Thomas Cecill, Henry Gray, John Borough, Lord Windsor, Walter Windsor, Le Boylere, Le Chevalaire, Ambrose Willoughbie, Sir William Drury, Thomas Radcliffe, Lord Sheffeeld, Robert Gray, Rafe Lane, George Carew, Fulke Grevill, William Knowles, Francis Knowles, Thomas Bedingfield, Thomas Knevet, Lord Darcy, Anthonie Mildmay, Rafe Stavarton, Launcelot Bostock, George Beeston, William Worthington, Thomas Kellaway, Sir George Carey, Rafe Bowes, Henry Windsor, John Wotton, George Goring, Edward Moore, George Gifford, Thomas Borough, Anthony Cooke, Hercules Meutas, Richard Skipwith, Henrie Pronkard, John Parker, Francis Darcy, John Tirrell.

They are not here placed according to their degrees, but as they were called to fight; and with such titles as they then had.

After these particular Triumphes, we may not forget the ordinary exercises of armes, yeerely used in memory of the applause of her Majestie's subjects, at the day of her most happy ascension to the crowne of England. In which actions, divers chiefe Lords and Gentlemen of the Realme (and some strangers also) appeared, though (indeede) the greatest number (and in effect all) were ordinary attendants upon her Majestie's Court.

The negotiation of the marriage of Queen Elizabeth with the Duke of Anjou shall be given in the words of Mr. Hume, whose authority is principally derived from Camden:

"The Duke of Alençon, now created Duke of Anjou, had never entirely dropped his pretensions to espouse Elizabeth; and that Princess, though her suitor was near twenty-five years younger than herself, and had no knowledge of her person but by pictures or descriptions, was still pleased with the counterfeit image, which his addresses afforded her of love and tenderness. The Duke, in order to forward his suit, besides employing his brother's Ambassador, sent over Simier, an agent of his own; an artful man, of an agreeable conversation, who, soon remarking the Queen's humour, amused her with gay discourse, and instead of serious political reasonings, which, he found, only awakened her ambition, and hurt his master's interests, introduced every moment all the topics of passion and of gallantry. The pleasure which she found in this man's society, soon produced a great familiarity between them; and amidst the greatest hurry of business, her wisest ministers had not such ready access to her person, as had Simier, who, on pretence of negotiation, entertained her with accounts of the tender attachment borne her by the Duke of Anjou. The Earl of Leicester, who had never before been alarmed with any courtship made to her, and who always trusted that her love of dominion would prevail over her inclination to marriage, began to apprehend, that she was at last caught in her own snare, and that the artful encouragement, which she had given to this young suitor, had unawares engaged her affections. To render Simier odious, he availed himself of the credulity of the times, and spread reports, that that minister had gained an ascendant over the Queen, not by any natural principles of her constitution, but by incantations and love potions. Simier, in revenge, endeavoured to discredit Leicester, and revealed to her a secret which none of her courtiers dared to discover, that this Nobleman was secretly [1], without her consent, married to the widow of the Earl of Essex; an action, which the Queen interpreted either to proceed from a want of respect to her, or as a violation of their mutual attachment; and which so provoked her, that she threatened to send him prisoner to the Tower [2]. The quarrel went so

[1] The statement of the Historian is not strictly correct. The Queen was in all probability displeased at the Earl of Leicester's marriage with the Countess of Essex; but it certainly was *no secret* to her, as she was present at the ceremony of the Earl's wedding. See before, under the year 1578, p. 223.

[2] Camden, p. 471.

far between Leicester and the French Agent, that the former was suspected of having employed one Tudor, a bravo, to take away the life of his enemy; and the Queen thought it necessary, by proclamation, to take Simier under her own protection. It happened, that while the Queen was rowed in her barge on the Thames, attended by Simier, and some of her courtiers, a shot was fired which wounded one of her bargemen; but Elizabeth finding, upon enquiry, that the piece had been discharged by accident, gave the person his liberty, without farther punishment. So far was she from entertaining any suspicion against her people, that she was many times heard to say, "That she would lend credit to nothing against them, which parents would not believe of their own children [1]."

"The Duke of Anjou, encouraged by the accounts which he received of the Queen's prepossessions in his favour, paid her secretly a visit at Greenwich; and after some conference with her, the purport of which is not known, he departed. It appeared, that, though his figure was not advantageous, he had lost no ground by being personally known to her; and soon after, she commanded Burleigh, now Treasurer, Sussex, Leicester, Bedford, Lincoln, Hatton, and Secretary Walsingham, to concert with the French Ambassadors the terms of the intended contract. Henry had sent over on this occasion a very splendid embassy to England, consisting of Francis de Bourbon, Prince of Dauphiny, and many considerable Noblemen; and as the Queen had in a manner the power of prescribing what terms she pleased, the articles were soon settled with the English Commissioners. It was agreed, that the marriage should be celebrated within six weeks after the ratification of the articles; that the Duke and his retinue should have the exercise of their religion; that after the marriage he should bear the title of King, but the administration should remain solely in the Queen; that their children, male or female, should succeed to the Crown of England; that if there be two males, the eldest, in case of Henry's death without issue, should be King of France, the younger of England; but if there be but one male, and he succeed to the Crown of France, he should be obliged to reside in England eight months every two years; that the laws and customs of England should be preserved inviolate; and that no foreigner should be promoted by the Duke to any office in England [2]. These articles, providing for the security of England, in case of its annexation to the Crown of France, opened but a dismal prospect to the English; had not the age of the Queen, who was now in her forty-ninth year, contributed very much

[1] Camden, p. 471. [2] Ibid. p. 484.

to allay their apprehensions of this nature. The Queen also, as a proof of her still remaining uncertainty, added a clause, that she was not bound to complete the marriage, till farther articles, which were not specified, shall be agreed on between the parties, and till the King of France be certified of their agreement. Soon after the Queen sent over Walsingham, as Ambassador to France, in order to form closer connexions with Henry, and enter into a league offensive and defensive against the increasing power and dangerous usurpations of Spain. The French King, who had been extremely disturbed with the unquiet spirit, the restless ambition, the enterprising, and yet timid and inconstant disposition of Anjou, had already sought to free the Kingdom from his intrigues, by opening a scene for his activity in Flanders; and having allowed him to embrace the protection of the States, had secretly supplied him with men and money for that undertaking. The prospect of settling him in England was for a like reason very agreeable to that monarch; and he was desirous to cultivate, by every expedient, the favourable sentiments which Elizabeth seemed to entertain towards them. But this Princess, though she had gone farther in her amorous dalliance[1] than could be justified or accounted for by any principles of policy, was not yet determined to bring matters to a final conclusion; and she confined Walsingham, in his instructions, to the negotiating conditions of a mutual alliance between France and England[2]. Henry with reluctance submitted to hold conferences on that subject; but no sooner had Walsingham begun to settle the conditions of alliance, than he was informed, that the Queen, foreseeing hostility with Spain to be the result of this confederacy, had declared that she would prefer the marriage with the war, before the war without the marriage[3]. The French Court, pleased with this change of resolution, broke off the conferences concerning the league, and opened a negotiation for the marriage[4]. But matters had not long proceeded in this train, before the Queen again declared for the league in preference to the marriage, and ordered Walsingham to renew the conferences for that purpose. Before he had leisure to bring this point to maturity, he was interrupted by a new change of resolution[5]; and not only the Court of France, but Walsingham himself, Burleigh, and all the wisest ministers of Elizabeth, were in amaze, doubtful where this contest between inclination and reason, love and ambition, would at last terminate.

[1] Digges, pp. 387. 396. 408. 426.
[2] Ibid. pp. 375. 391.
[3] Ibid. p. 352.
[4] Ibid. p. 392.
[5] Ibid. p. 408.

"In the course of this affair, Elizabeth felt another variety of intentions, from a new contest between her reason and her ruling passions. The Duke of Anjou expected some assistance of money, by which he might be enabled to open the campaign in Flanders; and the Queen herself, though her frugality made her long reluctant, was sensible that this supply was necessary; and she was at last induced, after much hesitation, to comply with his request [1]. She sent him a present of an hundred thousand crowns; by which, joined to his own demesnes and the assistance of his brother and the Queen Dowager, he levied an army, and took the field against the Prince of Parma. He was successful in raising the siege of Cambray; and being chosen by the States governor of the Netherlands, he put his army into winter quarters, and came over to England, in order to prosecute his suit to the Queen. The reception which he met with made him lay his account with entire success, and gave him certain hopes, that Elizabeth had surmounted all scruples, and was finally determined to make choice of him for her husband. In the midst of the pomp, which attended the aniversary of her coronation, she was seen, after long and intimate discourse with him, to take a ring from her own finger and to put it upon his; and all the spectators concluded, that, in this ceremony, she had given him a promise of marriage, and was even desirous of signifying her intention to all the world. St. Aldegonde, Ambassador from the States, dispatched immediately a letter to his masters, informing them of this great event: and the inhabitants of Antwerp, who, as well as the other Flemings, regarded the Queen as a kind of tutelar divinity, testified their joy by bonfires and the discharge of their great ordnance [2]. A Puritan of Lincoln's Inn had wrote a passionate book, which he intituled, "The Gulph in which England will be swallowed by the French Marriage." He was apprehended and prosecuted by order of the Queen, and was condemned to lose his right hand as a libeller. Such was the constancy and loyalty of the man, that, immediately after the sentence was executed, he took off his hat with his other hand, and waving it over his head, cried, "God save the Queen."

"But notwithstanding this attachment, which Elizabeth so openly discovered to the Duke of Anjou, the combat of her sentiments was not entirely over; and her ambition, as well as prudence, rousing itself by intervals, still filled her breast with doubt and hesitation. Almost all the courtiers, whom she trusted and favoured,

[1] Digges, pp. 357. 387, 388. 409. 426. 439. Rymer, XV. p. 792.

[2] Camden, p. 486. Thuan. lib. 74.

Leicester, Hatton, and Walsingham, discovered an extreme aversion to the marriage; and the ladies of her bed-chamber made no scruple of opposing her resolution with the most zealous remonstrances[1]. Among other enemies to the match, Sir Philip Sidney, son to Sir Henry Sidney, Lord Deputy of Ireland, and nephew to Leicester; a young man the most accomplished of that age; used the freedom to write her a letter, in which he dissuaded her from her present resolution, with an unusual elegance of expression, as well as force of reasoning. He told her, that the security of her government depended entirely on the affections of her Protestant subjects; and she could not, by any measure, more effectually disgust them than by espousing a Prince, who was son to the perfidious Catherine, brother to the cruel and perfidious Charles, and who had himself embrued his hands in the blood of the innocent and defenceless Protestants: That the Catholics were her mortal enemies, and believed either that she had originally usurped the Crown, or was now lawfully deposed by the Pope's bull of excommunication; and nothing had ever so much elevated their hopes as the prospect of her marriage with the Duke of Anjou: That her chief security at present against the efforts of so numerous, rich, and united a faction, was, that they possessed no head who could conduct their dangerous enterprizes; and she herself was rashly supplying that defect, by giving an interest in the Kingdom to a Prince, whose education had zealously attached him to that communion: That though he was a stranger to the Royal blood of England, the dispositions of men were now such, that they preferred the religious to the civil connexions; and were more influenced by the sympathy of theological opinions than by the principles of legal and hereditary Government: That the Duke himself had discovered a very restless and turbulent spirit; and having often violated his loyalty to his elder brother and his sovereign, there remained no hopes that he would passively submit to a woman, whom he might think himself entitled, in quality of husband, to command: That the French nation, so populous, so much abounding in soldiers, so full of nobility, who were devoted to arms, and, for some time, accustomed to serve for plunder, would supply him with partizans, dangerous to a people, unwarlike and defenceless like the generality of her subjects: That the plain and honourable path, which she had followed, of cultivating the affections of her people, had hitherto rendered her reign secure and happy; and, however her enemies might seem to multiply upon her, the same invincible rampart was still

[1] Camden, p. 486.

able to protect and defend her: That so long as the Throne of France was filled by Henry or his posterity, it was in vain to hope that the ties of blood would ensure the amity of that Kingdom, preferably to the maxims of policy or the prejudices of religion; and if ever the Crown devolved to the Duke of Anjou, the conjunction of France and England would prove a burthen, rather than a protection to the latter Kingdom: That the example of her sister Mary was sufficient to instruct her in the danger of such connexions; and to prove that the affections and confidence of the English could never be maintained, where they had such reason to apprehend that their interests would every moment be sacrificed to those of a foreign and hostile nation: That notwithstanding these great inconveniences, discovered by past experience, the house of Burgundy, it must be confessed, was more popular in the nation than the family of France; and, what was of chief moment, Philip was of the same communion with Mary, and was connected with her by this great band of interest and affection: And that however the Queen might remain childless, even though old age should grow upon her, the singular felicity and glory of her reign would preserve her from contempt; the affections of her subjects and those of all the Protestants in Europe, would defend her from attacks; and her own prudence, without other aid or assistance, would baffle all the efforts of her most malignant enemies [1].

"These reflections kept the Queen in great anxiety and irresolution; and she was observed to pass several nights without any sleep or repose. At last her settled habits of prudence and ambition prevailed over her temporary inclination; and having sent for the Duke of Anjou, she had a long conversation with him in private, where she was supposed to have made him apologies for the breaking her former engagements. He expressed great disgust on his leaving her; threw away the ring which she had given him; and uttered many curses on the mutability of women, and of islanders [2]. Soon after he went over to his government of the Netherlands; lost the confidence of the States by a rash and violent attempt on their liberties; was expelled that country; retired into France; and there died. The Queen, by her timely reflexion, saved herself from the numerous mischiefs which must have attended so imprudent a marriage: And the present distracted state of the French Monarchy, prevented her from feeling any effects of that resentment which she had reason to dread from the affront so wantonly put upon that Royal Family."

[1] Letters of the Sydneys, vol. I. p. 287, et seq. Cabbala, p. 363.

[2] Camden, p. 486.

The Duke of Anjou's Visit to Queen Elizabeth; and his Entertainment by the Prince of Orange[1], 1581.

The first of November, Monsieur Francis Duke of Anjou[2], the French King's Brother, and other Nobles of France (having latelie arrived in Kent), came to London, and were honourablie received, and reteined at the Court with banketting, and diverse pleasant shewes and pastimes.

When the Queene of England and the Monsieur Francis Duke of Anjou understood by report made to hir Majestie and his Highnesse, by Monsieur de Pruneaux (who had been sent over a little before from the Duke to the Prince of Orange, and had prosecuted the treatie the former yeares as his ordinarie Ambassador), what good will and great longing he had found in the Prince of Orange, who was come into the Isle of Walkeren with a great number of gentlemen, and with the Deputies of the States, and of the chiefest of the best Cities of the Low Countrie, to receive his Highnesse, and to doo him most humble service: and when they had also heard the Ambassage of the Lords of Ohain and Junius, sent from the Lords of the State to the Duke, to shew unto him the exceeding great desire which all the people had to see his Highnesse, for the present ratifieng of the former covenants that had passed betwixt them[3]: for accomplishing whereof it was needfull that he should passe over with all speed: whereby the same thing was confirmed which had beene declared off afore by the Lord of Mount St.

[1] "In 1581, Monsieur, the King of France's Brother, came and remained in our Court a good time. [The scenes of courtship, by letters, visits, and mediators, which passed between the Duke d'Alençon, afterwards d'Anjou, and Queen Elizabeth, are sufficiently recorded.] All the time of his being here, God so blessed mee with meanes and abilities as I was ever one in every action that our Court Triumphes then produced: and they were such as the best wittes and inventions in those dayes could devise, to make the Court glorious, and to entertain so great a guest. The Duke's stay here, was from Michaelmasse to Christmasse; then he went from thence to Flushing, and from thence to Antwerpe, where he was created, by the States, Duke of Brabant with great solemnitie." Memoirs of Robert Cary, Earl of Monmouth; published by John Earl of Corke and Orrery.

[2] See before, under the year 1572, in vol. I. pp. 304, 305.

[3] The expence of attending great personages on such occasions was enormous. Henry Lord Berkeley and his Lady were commanded by the Queen to attend at Ivy Bridge the Cousin of Monsieur out of France, which cost him £2,500. Berkeley MSS.—Near Ivy Bridge, or Ivy Lane, in the Strand, was the house of Lord Russel, situate on the Thames. This house Norden describes as "in the use of the Right Honourable Sir John Pickering, Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal." Rutland House, and the house of Lord William Howard, were also near Ivy Bridge.

Aldegond, ordinarie Ambassador to hir Majestie and his Highnesse: upon the intelligence of these things, it was resolved by her Majestie and his Highnesse, that the Monsieur should depart. Whereupon the Queene, calling the Lord Howard, commanded him (for the Earle of Lincolne was then sicke) to take upon him the charge of the Admeral's ship, and to go to Rochester, and there to choose vessels meet for transporting of the Monsieur and his traine, and to furnish them with men of war, mariners, and all manner of necessaries, as well of war as of vittels. Which thing was doone with such diligence and speed, that the ships being readie with all things in lesse than eight daies, passed out of the river of Rochester and the Thames, and were conveied to the Downes, neere to the Towne of Sandwich, where the Monsieur was to take shipping. And for so much as the Monsieur came into England accompanied but with a few Princes and Lords, and they also had left their traine in France, and some of the same Lords were sent backe againe afterward by his commandment, and for his service; the Queene determined to give him a companie and traine meet for his greatnesse, taking his journie about so great and noble exploit. And therefore (as agreeing with hir Highnesse hart) she commanded the Earle of Leicester Master of hir Horsses, the Lord of Hunsdon, Governour of Berwike, hir Majesties neere kinsman,

——— (cujus fuerat matertera pulchra
Reginæ genetrix Henrici nobilis uxor)

and the Lord Howard, the Vice-admerall (of whom the first two were of hir Privie Councell, and all three were Knights of the Order of the Garter), to attend upon him, and to assemble as great a number of English Lords and Gentlemen as could be gotten in so little time, to honour him withall: whereunto the said Lords obeied verie willinglie. And there went with them, to accompanie them, the Lord Willoughbie, the Lord Windsore, the Lord Sheffield, the Lord Howard, the Lord Awdleie, second sonne to the late Duke of Norffolke; Master Philip Sidneie, nephue to the forenamed Earle of Leicester; Sir George Careie, and Master John and Robert Careie, all three sonnes of the said Lord of Hunsdon; Master William Howard, brother of the said Lord Howard; Sir Thomas Sherleie, Sir Thomas Perot, Sir William Russel, Sir William Drurie, and Sir George Bowser, Knights, and a great number of Gentlemen; namelie, Master Henrie Windsore, brother to the Lord Windsore, Master John Borough, brother to the Lord Borough, Master Walter Ralegh, Master George Carew, Master Coward Hobbie, Master Francis Darcie, Master Michael Stanhoope, Master William

Knols, Master Francis Knolles, Master George Digbie, Master Thomas Manasor, Master Anthonie Mildmaie, Master Henrie Nowell, Master Nicholas Gorges, Master Michael Harecourt, Master Fulke Grevill: so as the whole traine that attended upon the said Earle was to the number of an hundred Gentlemen, and more than three hundred serving men. The Lord of Hunsdon had of Gentlemen and others togither to the number of a hundred and fiftie; and the Lord Howard had as manie; besides manie more, whereof diverse were hir Majesties servants.

The Queene determined to accompanie the Monsieur to the sea-side, and yet nevertheless commanded the said Lords to keepe their course, and to attend upon his Highnesse to the said place, with all manner of solemnities, interteinments, and feastings. He, on the other side, desired and besought hir Majestie not to depart from London, as well for that the journie would be paineful unto hir, and for that he saw the weather faire and wind favorable, and therefore was loth to loose anie occasion of performing his voiage with all speed. But he could not prevaile [1].

Whereupon hir Majestie tooke hir journie with hir whole Court, the first daie of Februarie, and lodged that night at Rochester. The next daie, abiding still at

[1] The Virgin Queen accompanied the Duke of Anjou, whom she had jilted with her usual art, to Canterbury on his departure. A treaty of marriage had been set on foot between her and this Prince, the year before, and considerably advanced; and the Duke had visited her *incognito*; and afterwards came in his proper character November 1581, and stayed till February; and on his return to Antwerp was solemnly crowned Duke of Brabant.

The Queen, having appeared at least to consent to this match, received ten Commissioners from the King of France; against whose coming was prepared at Whitehall a temporary Banqueting-house that cost £1744, which, for its size and cost, reminds us of the temporary house framed for the interview of Henry VIII. and Francis I. near Calais, recorded in the Archæologia, vol. III. p. 204.

"Nothing shews the romantic disposition of the Queen, and indeed of her times, more evidently than the *Triumph*, as it was called, devised and performed with great solemnity, in honour of these Commissioners in 1581 [which is printed at large in the present Collection, pp. 312 to 329]. The contrivance was for four of her principal courtiers, under the quaint appellation of "four foster-children of Desire," to besiege and carry by dint of arms "The Fortress of Beauty;" intending, by this Courtly ænigma, nothing less than the Queen's Majesty's own person. The actors in this famous Triumph were, the Earl of Arundel, the Lord Windsor, Master Philip Sidney, and Master Fulk Grevil. And the whole was conducted so entirely in the spirit and language of knight errantry, that nothing in the Arcadia itself is more romantic. To see the drift and propriety of this Triumph, it is to be observed, that the business which brought the French Commissioners into England, was, the great affair of the Queen's marriage with the Duke of Anjou." Bp. Hurd, Dialogues Moral and Political, vol. I. p. 160.

Rochester, hir Majestie shewed him all hir great ships which were in that place, into most whereof his Highnesse and the Prince and Lords of his traine entered, not without great admiration of the French Lords and Gentlemen, who confessed that of good right the Queene of England was reported to be Ladie of the seas. Also he beheld how all those ships were readie furnished and well appointed. And hir Majestie told him, that all those vessels and the furniture of them should doo him service, whensoever he would imploie them: for the which he most humblie thanked hir Majestie, and so after all the great ordnance had beene shot off, they returned for that daie againe to Rochester. The third day they went to Sittingborne, where, dining both together, the Queene was served, after the English manner, by the greatest Ladies of her Court; and the Monsieur, after the French manner, by the Gentlemen of his traine; which Ladies and Gentlemen dined afterwards togither. Then his Highnesse besought hir Majestie againe to go no further, declaring unto hir that the faire weather passed awaie. But, notwithstanding his intreatance, the Queene went on still to Canterbury [1]. At which place, after one daies tarriance, when she had openlie feasted all the French Nobilitie, either part tooke their leave of other, not without great griefe and shew of verie great amitie, especiallie betweene hir Majestie and the Mon-

[1] In the Ashmolean Museum is preserved this parting Sonnet by her Majesty:

I greeve, and dare not shewe my discontent;
I love, and yet am forst to seeme to hate;
I do, yet dare not say I ever meant;
I seeme starke mute, but inwardly do prate;
I am and not; I freese, and yet am burn'd;
Since from myself, my other self I turn'd.

My care is like my shaddowe in the sunne,
Followes me fliinge, flies when I pursue it;
Standes and lies by me, doth what I have don:
His too familiar care doth make me rue it:
No meanes I finde to rid him from my brest,
Till by the end of thinges it be supprest.

Some gentler passions slide into my minde,
For I am softe, and made of melting snowe;
Or be more cruell, Love, and soe be kynd,
Let me, or flote, or sinke, be high or lowe;
Or let me live with some more sweete content;
Or dye, and soe forget what love ere meant.

Eliza Regina, upon Mouszeur's departure.

sieur. Which thing was perceived also in the Lords and Gentlemen of both Nations, and likewise in the Ladies, to all whome it was like griefe to depart after they had beene conversant and had lived friendlie and brotherlie togither by the space of three moneths, without any change or alteration of good willes. But the honor which inforced his Highnesse, asswaged his griefe, and made him to proceed on his journie with the said Prince and Lords of both Nations.

The sixt daie of the same moneth, whereas he was determined to have taken ship, he was counselled to lodge that night at Sandwich, bicause the wind was somewhat changed. Howbeit, some of the English Gentlemen, namelie, Master Killegreie, Master Diar, and diverse others, to eschew thronging at their imbarking, went to Dover, and there, taking ship the same night, laie awhile at anchor, and, somewhat after midnight, sailed awaie with certeine other vessels.

The seventh daie in the morning, about nine of the clocke, his Highnesse tooke the sea in three great ships of war. In the greatest of them, named *The Discovery*, sailed the Monsieur himselfe, with the Earle of Leicester, and the Lord Howard the Vice-admerall; in the second, called *The Sentinell*, went the Prince Dolphin; and in the third was the Countie of Lovall, and the Lord of Hunsdon.

Now, as his Highnesse was yet at anchor, there came a post from a Lord of England, who brought him word that the States of the Low Countries were revolted, and namelie, the Citie of Antwerpe, and therefore he praied not to depart untill he had more certaine newes. Notwithstanding this, his Highnesse determined to depart, and so sailed awaie with fifteene ships: and he had so faire weather (which continued even untill after his entering into Antwerpe, and his feasting and solemne interteinement there) that the heaven, the winds, the sea, and the earth, seemed all to favour his voiage, and to further the gladnesse which the people shewed in receiving him with so great good-will.

In the mean time the Prince of Orange, seeing the time fit, departed from Middleborough, where he had tarried the Monsieur's comming six weekes and more, and came to Flushing to take order for all things that were requisit for the honorable and commodious interteinement of so great a Prince. At the which place, understanding by the letters of the said Lords Ambassadours and others, that the Monsieur was departed from London and come to Canterburie; and therefore thinking it would not be long yer he arrived there, he dispatched Monsieur Treslon, his Vice-admerall of Zeland, with a little pinnesse called the Chase,

to go before to meet the Monsieur: commanding him that soone as he had discovered his fleet, he should give him a watch-word thereof by the shot of two cannons. Monsieur Treslon having about noonetide discovered the ships that were parted from Dover, and thinking that they had beene the great fleet, gave his watch-word, which was the cause that a certeine vessel went forth to the sea to meet his Highnesse; but anon, after perceiving his errour, he returned to Flushing, where by and by the fleet of Dover arrived. Then Monsieur Treslon going forth, found the Monsieur and the great fleet betweene Newport and Dunkirke: where, after salutation given and taken on either side, the Monsieur standing upon the hatches of his ship, espied his owne Secretarie, named Nephue, standing likewise upon the hatches of the Chase; to whome he sent his shipbote, commanding him to come aboord to him, which thing he did, and there advertised the Monsieur, that as concerning the revolting of the States, there was no such matter, but that all things went on verie well, and that his Highnesse was waited for with great longing. That daie, by reason the wind was turned North-east, they could go no further, but were faine to cast anchor over against a place called Ostend, where they passed that night, waiting for the tide the next morning. His ships were perceived by them off Flushing, where after midnight arrived the Lord of Saint Aldegond, who assured the Prince of Orange, that the next morning the Monsieur would arrive there with the tide. Whereupon the Prince of Orange and the Prince of Espinoie, with a great number of Gentlemen, tooke the sea the next morning: but bicause the tide was against them, and on the other part the Monsieur, having a side wind with him, was constreined to hast to the land. By meanes whereof the Prince, being not able to come aboord to him with his ship, was faine to turne saile backe againe to Flushing, where the Prince Dolphin had taken land alreadie, and sought everie where for the Prince his brother. When they had imbraced and saluted one another like brethren, the Prince of Orange, perceiving the Monsieur to approch verie nere, tooke the water againe. But when he perceived him to come downe into the bote to take land, he turned backe againe, and hied him so fast that he took land before him, and there tarried his comming. As soon as he was arrived, while he was yet in his bote readie to come aland, the Prince received him with great reverence; and embracing his Highnesse knee, because he saw the weather was cold, said unto him, in few words, "that he was verie glad to see that happie daie, which had beene so long expected, wherein he

had the honor to behold his Highnesse, and to offer unto him his most humble service, with goods and life, and all that he had besides; hoping that by meanes of his Highnesse, that countrie having indured so great adversitie, should now be fullie set at libertie. Whereunto the Monsieur answered very wiselie and brieflie. And when he had imbraced him with such honor as was due in respect of his age and dooings; he came aland, and was brought by the Prince to the Palace of the Citie; howbeit not without great difficultie, by reason of the great prease of men of war, and other people pestering one another, the folke of that countrie thronging to see his Highnesse; and the Englishmen, which as then were come downe thither in great numbers, preasing to know the Prince of Orange. In the meane while, the trumpets and drums sounded with such noise, that the aire rang of it, and all the ordnance shot off, as well of the Queen's ships, as of the other ships, whereof the number was great which laie then in the rode, with so great roring and thundering, that they conveied the newes of his Highnesse happie arrivall in the Low Countrie to Calis, and to other places in France. They of Flushing shot two peales, with so great noise by reason of the great number of the peeces that are in the towne, that all the ground rang of it. The Monsieur found in that all sorts of his Officers; for his houshold and his Gard of Swisses and Frenchmen, departing from Calis and Bullougne foure daies afore, were come to Middleborough.

The Magistrates of the Citie waited for him at the gates of the Citie, who told him, by the mouth of their Recorder, that they were verie glad of his comming, and thought themselves happie to see him, in hope that by his guiding and governement they should see their countrie restored to tranquillitie, and set up againe in hir former renowne. The States of Brabant, speaking by the mouth of Monsieur Van Stralen Amptman of Antwerpe, after their welcomming of him, declared with what mind the noble and good Cities of Brabant had expected him, beseeching him most humblie to honor the countrie of Brabant with his presence out of hand. Next then the Deputies of the Citie of Bruxelles (besides the declaration which they made of theire owne good will, and generallie all the peoples of that countrie) declared also particularlie, with what great good-will and affection his Highnesse had beene waited for in that Citie, the cheefe seat of the Lords of that countrie; and that, after so manie mischeefes which they had suffered for withstanding the tyrannie of the Spaniards, next unto God they had not

anie hope but in the comming of his Highnesse their Prince and Lord. Afterward they of Antwerpe were heard, who declared the affection of the people toward his Highnesse, their long longing for him, and the great desire which they had to see their Prince and Sovereigne. The Colonels and Capteins of the Towne spake afterward, and declared unto him how carefullie and diligentlie they had kept the Citie, in hope to put it shortlie into his hands, and rejoising likewise at his comming.

Unto all these Orations his Highnesse answered verie sagelie and brieflie, as unto all the residue, to the well liking and contentment of all that stood by. The Prince of Orange tarried awhile with the Monsieur in the Towne-house of the Citie; and then, taking his leave, went to visit the Princes and Lords of both the Nations that came with him to see how they fared, and to take order that they should want nothing, so far forth as the abilitie of the Towne of Flushing (which is none of the greatest) could extend, where such provision was made, that all were well lodged and served, notwithstanding that above five hundred men of the onelie English Lords were come aland that daie. All that afternoone was spent in feasting, in making of bonfires, in fireworks, in sounding of trumpets, and in all manner of tokens of joie, which all men uttered universallie for the comming of so great a Prince. Also the foure Members of Flanders, which came by the Counsell of the Prince of Orange, waited to present themselves unto him at Middleborough.

The Prince of Orange, perceiving that the Monsieur was minded to go the next daie to Middleborough, told him that there were three waies, the one about the Castell of Ramekins, to enter in at the great channel of Middleborough by the bout of the foreland; another by the little channel through the countrie; and that he had kept ships in a readinesse to go the outer waie, and a great sort of botes to go the inner waie, because his Highnesse could not jorneie either by coch or horssebacke, by reason of the winter, and there was but onelie one causeie whereby folke travelled ordinarilie on foot. The Monsieur beholding the fitnesse of the time, for indeed it was verie faire weather, and understanding that the waie was not past a good French league in length, undertooke to go it on foot, and so did all the rest of the Princes, Lords, and Gentlemen, as well of the same countrie, as of France and England. A great sort of the Monsieur's house, which were lodged alredie at Middleborough, came to meet him, speciallie his gard of

Frenchmen and Swissers. A good waie out of the Towne the Magistrate of Middleborough came to meet him, as it were, about a third part of the waie; and there making an Oration to him, told him of the great and long desire which all the people had of his comming, and that the people of Middleborough, for their owne part, thought themselves greatlie honored, in that he had vouchsafed to come to their Citie, offering all dutifulnesse unto him. His gard also met him in the same place, and then began the Swissers to march on in their order, striking up their drums after their manner. Moreover, six Companies of the Citizens, well armed and well arraied, stood imbattelled without the towne, who kept their place till the Monsieur was past, and then they followed after leisurelie behind.

The Deputies of the States of the Earldome of Zeland waited his comming at the towne-gate; who having declared the gladnesse which they conceived, rejoised at the happie successe which his Highnesse had had in making the peace in France, and in rescuing the Citie of Cambraie by his armie and in his owne person, and in his passing into England, which they knew he had taken upon him for none other cause than for the furtherance of the affaires of those countries; and finallie, for that having put his person in danger of that passage, he was now happilie arrived in Zeland, most humblie thanking his Highnesse, and declaring what hope they had conceived of his presence, and therewithall offering right humblie whatsoever their dutie required. At the entrie of the gate, one brought him a coursor of Naples: but he determined with himselfe (seeing that the Princes and Lords had not their horsses there) to go through with his jornie on foot, and so entred into the Citie of Middleborough in this order. First went the Magistrates of the Citie with their under Officers and Ministers of Justice. Next went the Deputies of the States of Zeland. After them followed diverse Gentlemen of all the three nations, with the Deputies of the Cities of Brabant, and of the foure Members of Flanders. Then marched the Swissers after their accustomed fashion; in whose traine were a great sort of Noblemen and also Gentlemen, of whome the most part were Englishmen of the retinue of the three Lords sent thither by the Queene. Behind them insued, as it were in one troope togither, the Prince Dolphin, the Earle of Leicester, the Prince of Espinoie, the Countie de Lavall, the Lord of Hunsdon, the Lord Howard, and the rest of the Lords. Then came the Monsieur himselfe, having on his left hand somewhat more than halfe a pase beneath him the Prince of Orange, of whome he alwaies asked some question. After him followed his Gard of Frenchmen, and after them the Gard

of the Prince of Orange; and last of all the six Ensigns that stood in battell raie without the Citie, and ten others which had marshalled the streets unto the market place, where all the rest of the Citizens were imbattelled. Throughout all the streets, from the gate to the Mounsieur's lodging, there were railes, and at everie tenth pase on either side were burning cressets. And so his Highnesse and all the Nobilitie which accompanied him, passed on, marvelled to see so goodlie a Citie in so little an ile, and so neere to three other good towns, not distant one from another above one league. But most of all they wondered at the beautie of the marketsted, and of the Common Hall of the Citie. His Highnesse lodging was verie well and richlie hanged and furnished, considering the small respit that the inhabitants had, so as he was verie well and commodiouslie lodged, both he and all the Princes, Noblemen, and Gentlemen of all nations that attended upon him. That evening was passed in feasting, in making of bonfires in the streets, in artificiall fireworks upon the towers and steeples, and in sounding of trumpets. The next morning the twelve Deputies of the foure Members of Flanders speaking to his Highnesse by the mouth of Monsieur Laiard the Recorder of Gant, declared at large the great good-will of all the people of Flanders towards him, and that like as they had beene of the first that had sent unto him, so they hoped to be of the first that should yeeld all humble service and subjection unto him. Whereunto his Highnesse answered verie discreetlie, as his custome was. He passed the rest of the time in plaieng at tennis with the Prince of Orange, and after with other Lords.

The thirteenth daie he had a solemne feast made him in the Towne Hall, where his Highnesse commanded the tables to be prepared of purpose, that he might have the companie of the Prince Dolphin, the Prince of Orange, the Earle of Leicester, the Prince of Espinoie, the Countie de Lavall, the Lord of Hunsdon, and the Lord Howard. For the Lords of England were highlie regarded and honored everie where, both in respect of hir Majestie which sent them, and also for the worthines of their persons. The feast was excellentlie well furnished of all things, and speciallie of tapistrie worke, and other devises of sugar; insomuch, that both the Frenchmen and Englishmen confessed, that they had not beene woont to see such manner of services in their countries. The fourteenth daie the Prince of Orange would needs go see the putting of the ships in a readinesse, which should carrie the Monsieur and his traine, which were in number foure and fiftie, and therefore he would have gone to the Foreland of Middleborough.

Whereof the Monsieur hearing would needs go with him. On Thursday the fifteenth of that moneth, his Highnesse went to see the Towne of Ermwiden, which is about halfe a league from Middleborough. And understanding that the English Lords were gone to see the Towne of Vere (called by strangers Camfer, by reson of the passage that was some time in the Towne of Campe, which is now drowned) he also tooke bote and went thither, where all the companie was verie well received by the inhabitants, notwithstanding that they were taken unprovided. The sixteenth daie his Highnesse was determined to have taken ship, but there arose so great a storme, that the mariners councelled him to forbeare the sea for that daie; by reason whereof his imbarking was deferred till the next morrow, at which time his Highnesse with all his traine sailed awaie. He himselfe was carried in a ship painted all over with his owne colours, beset with a number of flags and pensils of the armes of Anjou. The residue had their accustomed flags so greatlie feared of the Spaniards, belaied with the colours of the Prince of Orange. This fleet came that daie against Beerland, in the Isle of South Beveland, where they cast anchor, and spent that night there. The next daie being arrived luckilie at Lislo, after manie shot of ordnance from the fort, and from the ships of warre which accompanied his Highnesse, they did cast anchor againe. He himselfe went aland, and laie that night in the Captein's lodging for the morning. This fort of Lislo is builded a three leagues beneath Antwerpe upon the point of a dike or causeie in the parish of Lislo. The place is so commodious, that with a musket a man may easilie shoot from the one banke of the river Skeld to the other; and by reason that the streame of the river and the tide of the sea, which passeth that waie twise a daie, doo make it crooked, that place being occupied by the enimie, might greatlie hinder and annoie the sailing thereof. And therefore the Citizens of Antwerpe, following the advise and platforme laid forth by the Prince of Orange, bestowed great cost in fortifieng that place, which hath a great tower with great bulworks, rampires, and ditches, and is so well strengthened and flanked to the purpose, and hath the water so at commandement, that as now it is not to be woone by anie force. The next daie being Mondaie, the nineteenth daie of Februarie, his Highnesse departed thense to make his entrie into the renowned Citie of Antwerpe.

The Roiall Interteinement of the Right High and Mightie Prince, Francis, the French King's onelie Brother, by the Grace of God Duke of Brabant, Anjou, Alanson, Berrie, &c. into the Citie of Antwerpe.

In all great and statelie shewes and assemblies, they that are the authors and setters-forth of them, indevour to beautifie and commend as much as they can the things which they offer to the sight of those whome they intend to honour, and of those which resort thither from strange places, to delight themselves with the beholding of them. The ancient historiographers describe unto us manie great triumphes, and statelie interteinements of Emperours, Kings, and great Capteins; and they forget not to put into their writings the great costlinesse and charges, and whatsoever else was set forth to the shew, to content the eies of the beholders. And albeit that neither gold, silver, pretious stones, tapistrie, cloth of silke, fine linnen, diversities of vessels, nor varietie of paintings, were spared, but all such things have inriched those shewes: yet, notwithstanding, there is not anie thing that hath yeelded greater grace, beautie, and contentment to such assemblies, than the multitude and brightnesse of armorie and of things perteining to martiall affaires, as engines, artillerie, and shewes of Cities and Castels beaten downe or taken by force from the enimies. And therefore in the Romane Empire (which excelled all the others, not onlie in conquests, martiall discipline, and politike order of Government, but also in sumptuousnes and Roialtie) although infinit numbers of publike games and exercises were exhibited by them, being the greatest Lords of the world, who not onelie spared not anie thing that was in their owne power, but also made the Cities and Countries, which were anie waie bound unto them, to send unto them whatsoever rare and exquisit things they could come by, to serve their turnes in the shewes which they exhibited to the people; yet notwithstanding their Triumphes have so borne the bell above all the rest, that the word *Triumphing*, which commeth thereof, hath beene applied to all high, great, and statelie dooings. Not that in their other shewes anie thing was spared, which might content the eies even of covetous folke, or satisfie the bloud-thirstie harts of such as tooke no pleasure but to behold the sheading of bloud, yea, oftentimes of man's bloud before their eies: but in their Triumphings nothing was so glorious as the armorie and personages of the great Capteines that had beene conquerors, which thing contented the beholders far more without all comparison. And therefore, when men intend to betoken the exceeding huge greatnesse of Rome, they

terme it the triumphant Rome, which importeth as much as the rich, wealthie, and victorious Rome, replenished with great numbers of noble Capteines, and valiant souldiers. And this terme is come of the great numbers of Triumphs, which were seene there in the times of the Scipios, Paules, Claudies, Metelles, Pompeis, Cesars, and others. True it is, that the other shewes also were verie glorious and beautifull to behold, and did (I wote not how) tickle the hearts of such as were fed with the beholding of their riches, and of the infinite numbers of lions, tigers, panthers, beares, and sword-plaiers incountring one another to the death: but yet the beholding of a goodlie companie of men armed in goodlie armour, marching in good order (besides the contenting of the sight, which is far better than to see riches) dooth also wonderfullie ravish men's minds, and drive the beholder into an astonishment, setting him after a sort besides himselfe; and yet neverthelesse filling him with a joy and contentation surmounting all others. For as in the pleasures of the bodie, those seeme greatest which doo most alter the senses with their pleasantnesse: so fares it also with the delights of the mind, which become so much the greater, when admiration being matched with them, dooth also moreover ravish the understanding, and set a man as it were out of his wits. And therefore when great personages (who can better judge of matters than plaine simple folke can) doo make discourse of things that are beautifull and desireable to behold: they speake of gold, silver, pretious stones, pictures, vessels, tablets, and divers other exquisite jewels: but yet they passe over those things and stand not upon them. But when they come to talke of faire armour, good horsses, and such other things as belong to knight hood and chivalrie: then they make such tariance upon them, as they hold it for a thing fullie agreed upon and granted, that in beautie and glorie nothing is comparable to a goodlie armie.

Onelie this matter remaineth still in question undecided; namelie, whether is the pleasanter sight, to see three or foure great battels of footmen well appointed in bright armour, well flanked with small shot, and with their great ordnance before them; or to see as manie squadrons of horssemen, or else two or three hundred ships furnished with their flags and banners, and ranged in order as if they were readie to give battell. But as for the rest of all goodlie things, all men are fullie agreed that they come nothing neere to anie of those three, and much lesse doo them all three togither, if a man might behold them all at once: as it is reported, that at one instant a man might have seene the great armie of Xerxes, both footmen and horssemen, ranged in battell raie: and also the two

fleets of the Persians and of the Greekes fighting upon the sea by Salamine, where, by the wisedome and valiantnesse of Themistocles, the Greekes got that famous victorie of the Persians. In mine opinion, that is the cause why the glad receiving and joifull entering of Francis Duke of Brabant into the Citie of Antwerpe, seemed so goodlie and roiall to all such as saw it, insomuch, that there hath not beene anie of them which hath not confessed that he never saw the like. And yet were there verie manie present at it, as well of the same Countrie as of strangers, which have seene manie statelie and Roiall meetings, both in the same Citie and in other Cities of the Low Countries, and also in the other great Cities of other Countries, as Paris, London, Rome, and Lions: and yet neverthelesse the common voice is, that this last hath passed all the rest. And trulie the Citie had no more but six daies respit to prepare for it, as I said before; insomuch, that they could not put to making anie worke of silke, nor of gold and silver beaten or woven, nor anie imbroderie: no nor in so short time make anie meane apparell new, nor anie rare costlinesse of Imageries, Pillars, Triumphall Arches, or other Pageants: but were constreined to make a shift with such things as they had in a readinesse aforehand of their owne store.

In other interteinments there have indeed beene seene great plentie of riches and Roialties in attires of Kings and Queenes, Princes and Princesses, Lords and Ladies, Citizens and their wives: but in this Interteinment no such were seene: howbeit there was not anie grosenesse, nor ought that might not well beseeme the neatnesse and finenesse of that people, although it came nothing neere the sumptuousnesse of other Interteinements. As touching triumphall arches, chariots, portraitures, and such other shewes; although there were manie wittie inventions and agreeable to the time: yet have men seene of them in other places, which might match these. And as touching the number of their people, although it was great; yet it is well knowen that Paris exceedeth them in that behalfe. But the onelie reason of this contentment commeth cheeflie of the great number of people in armour, being not fewer than twentie thousand, in so good and so faire armour: and of their order and obedience, and of the small noise which all that huge multitude made: insomuch, that if it had not beene for the thundering of the cannons, and the sounding of trumpets, clarions, halboies, and other instruments, there was no more noise than is among a councell of grave men. That then was in mine opinion the onelie verie cause, which was greatlie furthered by their beholding of the Monsieur of Brabant, who, representing the statelinesse

of old Time, was clothed in a large mantell, with the bonnet of his Dukedome upon his head; so that among that great number of people (which were so well armed, that three of the best Cities in Christendome could not shew so manie faire armors of their owne) his Highnesse resembled a pretious stone or jewell set in fine golde. And bicause that they which were the beholders thereof (for they could not be everie where, nor see everie thing) will be verie glad to understand of the things that so escaped them, and delight their minds now with the remembrance of the things which they saw before, as they delighted their eies and minds with the beholding of them that daie: and strange Nations, to whom the fame of that so renowned daies worke is come, will take pleasure to understand the same, whereof they could not be beholders. Therefore is this booke set forth, for the satisfying of all men, and also to make it knowen to a number of men (who partlie for enimitie, partlie for envie, and partlie for other surmises and mistrusts, will not beleeve it) with what mind and affection the Prince of Orange, and the other Lords and Noblemen of Brabant, the good Cities and the small Townes, and, namelie, the most renowned Citie of Antwerpe, have received their new Prince and Sovereign Lord.

The nineteenth daie of the foresaid moneth, in the forenoone, the Monsieur the Duke of Anjou departed from Lislo, and sailed towards Antwerpe, having in his companie but twentie ships, for the rest had gotten to Antwerpe afore, as well to put themselves in a readinesse, as for other affaires. And he came about eight of the clocke nigh to the new Towne, and, passing along by the Townes side, left the Foreland of Flanders on his right hand, and the Towne on his left, and passed beyond all the Towne and the place where the Castell was. By the waie he heard all the cannons shot off from that part of the Towne which faceth the river, and from a great number of ships which rode at anchor there: and he saw all the wharfes furnished with men of warre of the Citie, well armed, who welcommed him with their shot, and were answered againe by the ships of warre that accompanied him, conducted by Monsieur de Treslon, and the Vice-admerals, and divers Capteins of Flushing. And so the first foot that he did set on land in Brabant, was at a village called Kiell, which is at the cannon wharfe at Antwerpe. The States of Brabant, the Magistrates of the Citie, and divers other states, comming in like order on horssebacke to the same place with their trumpets, Sergeants and Heralds, apparelled in cotes of the armes of Lothier, Brabant, and Limborough, alighted there, and waited on foot at the wharfe to receive his

Highnesse, and to shew him the good will and affection of the States and people. But the prease of people was so great, which resorted thither to see the Prince, whome they looked for to be their Duke; and againe there were so manie impediments in his landing, that it was found better for them, by the advise of the Prince of Orange, to returne backe, and to tarie for his Highnesse upon a Theater which was prepared for him.

This Theater was set up towards a corner of the Castell, and opened towards the Citie, so as his Highnesse being there, might at one time view both the Citie and the Castell, and behold the counterscarffes: the deepe ditches full of faire water, cleere to the verie bottome of the chanell, inclosed on either side with hewne stone: the great and faire buildings, the goodlie walles, beautifull to looke on and verie thicke: and the broad rampires garnished with trees planted by hand, that it resembled a little forest. The Monsieur was brought up to this Theater, accompanied with the Prince Dolphin, the onelie sonne of the Duke of Montpanuser: the Earle of Leicester, and other English Lords, representing the Queen of England: the Princes of Orange and Espinoie, the Countie de Lavall, the other English Lords, the Countie de Chateauroux, and a great sort of the Barons, Lords, and Gentlemen, besides the Chiefe Magistrats and Maisters of the Companies of the Citie of Antwerpe.

The Lords of the State of Brabant waiting upon the Theater, came dutifullie downe to go and meet his Highnesse: which thing he perceiving, did stand still. Then the Prince of Orange stepped foorth to take his place among the States, as one of the chiefe Lords and Barons of the Duchie of Brabant. As soone as they had saluted his Highnesse, and with great humblenesse kissed his hand, they mounted by the steps againe with him, after whome followed the Princes and Lords of France and of England: and when they were come up above, they ranged themselves on either side. There was set for the Monsieur a chaire covered with cloth of gold, wherein he sat him downe. And upon the Theater there was likewise a traverse of cloth of gold, and all the Theater was covered with tapistrie. On the front of the Theater, on the highest part thereof, were the armes of the Marqueship of the Holie Empire; and a little beneath them on the right hand, did stand the armes of Brabant, with a wreath of fruits; and on the left hand stood the armes of the Citie of Antwerpe. Also there were set up two banners of silke azured with the armes of Anjou, and in one partition were written these same verses:

O noble Prince, whose footsteps faith and gentlenesse preserve,
Receive thou here the honour which thy vertue dooth deserve;
That these Low Countries maie at length take breath by meanes of thee,
And thou a Father to us all in name and dooings bee!

After that everie man had taken his place, and silence was made, the States of Brabant began their Oration by the mouth of Monsieur de Hesseiles, Doctor of both the Lawes, Secretarie to the said Estates, and one of their Councell. The summe whereof was, " that the Barons, Noblemen, and Deputies of the chiefe cities, and of the other good townes, representing the States of the Duchie and Countrie of Brabant, having now the good hap to see among them, and to behold face to face the Prince in whome, next unto God, they had wholie set the hope of their deliverance, and of the establishing of their ancient rest and liberty, did highlie thanke the Almightie Lord, which had shewed them that favour; taking it for an assured warrant, that He, of His infinite goodnesse and providence, had not forgotten nor forsaken their just quarrell; but had chosen his Highnesse to be the defender of His people, and the administrer of His justice; to the end that to God's glory, and to his owne honour and renowne, the stormes of all troubles, and of all other things that annoied their estate, might, by the beames of his princelie majestie, wisdome, and prowesse, be chased awaie; and the brightnesse of their former prosperitie, heretofore knowne to all nations, be made to spring up and shine foorth againe. In respect whereof, they gave his Highnesse most humble thanks for the singular love and good-will, which he of his owne onelie motion and princelie disposition had vouchsafed to continue towards them unto that instant, notwithstanding all the crosse dealings and practises that cunning heads could skill to put foorth to the hinderance of their affaires, for so much as they were not ignorant that for their calamities and miseries sakes, nothing could have fallen in, which could have made more to the favour and furtherance of their case. Which thing they had esteemed and would esteeme for ever, as a peerlesse president of his incomparable staiednes and rare constancie; for the which, and for the great number of his other benefits and gratious dealings towards them, they were, and ever should be, bound to acknowledge themselves indebted to his Highnesse with all faithfull obedience, and were readie that daie (by God's grace) to submit themselves to him, as his humble vassals and subjects. And although they doubted not but that his Highnesse did well understand, and was fullie satisfied, not onelie of the generall causes which

had universallie mooved the States of the Provinces of the Low Countries togi ther, to sue to him for succour, and to put themselves into his hands; but also of the particular causes which the States of that Duchie and Countrie of Brabant had to renounce their obedience to the King of Spaine; yet notwithstanding, to the intent to put his Highnesse in remembrance thereof, and to confirme that sacred resolution and high enterprise of his, builded thereupon; and moreover to yeeld some reason of all their dooings to the Princes and Noblemen, and unto the rest of that whole companie, who for the honour of his Highnesse were come thither of courtisie, to further the solemnitie of his interteinment; to the intent that at this his repaire thither (which alwaies was called joifull) they might utter the more good-will and gladnesse of heart; they would saie no more but this, that as long as the Dukes of Brabant (speciallie since the falling of that Duchie into the hands of the Dukes of Burgognie, and other the famous ancestors of his Highnesse) gave themselves unto the governing of their subjects by themselves, thereby making it to appeere that they loved them, and were not carelesse of them, they reaped so great commodities and notable services at their hands, that their names and puissances became oftentimes renowned, yea and sometimes dreadfull to the greatest Monarchs, Kings, and Commonwealths of Christendome, whereof their warres and conquests made proofe: howbeit that of those things, as of matters familiarlie knowne by the Histories, it was not requisit to make discourse in that place and time, which were appointed to greater matters. But after that their Dukes and Princes, either by other allurements, or being withheld in their other countrie and seigniories, began to leave them for a time, and afterward at length to forget them, abandoning them to the pleasure and will, and sometimes also to the lust and covetousnesse of ther under officers, whereof the King of Spaine had lastlie finished and perfected up the worke, leaving them disdainfullie as husbandlesse and fatherlesse, utterlie destitute of his presence by the space of twentie years; it came to passe, that having altered and changed almost all the whole state of the countrie, and committed the offices to such as by the lawes and privileges of the country were not capable of them; or rather to such as would give most for them, and yet the unsatiable covetousnesse, malice, and exceeding tyrannicall lordlinesse of the Spaniards being not contented therewith: in the end, when they had abused the whole commonwealth after their owne lust, they grew into so great pride, that they fell to snatching of the private goods and substance of the inhabitants, to living upon the labour and sweat of the poore; yea, and to ravishing the chastitie of men's wives and daughters; and (to fill up the measure

of all abomination and crueltie) they fell to taking awaie the lives, and to sucking the bloud of those which sought by all meanes to please them. Whereupon in the end the great and righteous God (who hath a care of His servants) being offended thereat, made that people (who had aforetimes beene of great valour) to call to mind their former state and libertie; and gave them both will and courage to mainteine the same, in such sort as they had received from their forefathers. Which thing they said could not be better doone than by the election which the said States of Brabant, united with the other Provinces, had made of his Highnesse person to be their Prince and Lord, of purpose to bringe all things backe to their former order; having first sought (howbeit in vain) for all remedies of their mischiefes, and of the disorders of the estate, from the causes and wel-springs thereof. Declaring that the Dukes in old time had beene of great valour, prowesse, and power; and had made many renowned voiages and exploits of warre, and that, amongest others, they had chosen a Duke of Anjou heretofore, who had beene equall with the rest in chivalrie and feats of armes, as their conquests and dominions witnessed; that they had had their princes gentle, mild, gratious, familiar, and favourable to their subjects; and that his Highnesse had in that behalfe alreadie given such proofes of his gentlenesse, truth, and soundnesse, that to their seeming, some ancient Duke of Burgognie was raised up againe unto them. Insomuch, that in his onelie Highnesse, they firmelie beleved themselves to have recovered whatsoever good renowne the Dukes of Brabant, Anjou, and Burgognie, could have left unto them. Wherefore, insomuch as there remained no more, but to proceed in the performance of the chiefe worke, which it had pleased the Sovereign God to put into the hands of his Highnesse, and of the said States to performe that daie; they on their part were readie and resolute to doo him the homage, fealtie, dutie, and obedience, which loiall subjects and good vassals ought to doo to their rightfull Princes; of which sort they trusted in God without doubting, that his Highnesse was, and that he would promise by solemne oth unto God so to continue."

Hereunto his Highnesse answered in effect, "that intending not to hold the States with long talke, but onelie to be mindfull of the honor and good-will which they had vouchsafed to yeeld to him, in that, among so manie other great Princes, they had chosen him out to deliver them from the oppression and tyrannie of the Spaniards, and to rule them according to their customes, lawes, and privileges; he thanked them hartilie for it; assuring them, that the just-

nesse and equitie of their case, their honourable dealings in his behalfe, and the love which they had shewed him, had made him to resolve with himselfe to take upon him their protection, and the re-establishing of their ancient libertie, and to hazard therein whatsoever abilitie God had put into his hands, and whatsoever else it should please the King his lord and brother, and the Queene of England, of their favour to bestow upon him; yea, even to the shedding of his owne bloud, and the spending of his life."

This doone, the foresaid Monsieur Hessels told his Highnesse, how it was the custome there, to proclame openly before the people in the Dutch toong the points and articles of the joifull entrance which the Dukes of Brabant are bound to promise and sweare at their admission. Hereupon, when as one held the said articles translated into French, readie to rehearse them point by point after the proclaiming of them in Dutch, forsomuch as the daie was farre spent, and communication had beene had thereof alreadie, the Monsieur, to win time, thought it expedient, by the advise of the Prince of Orange, that they should be read but onlie in Dutch. Which thing was doone by the said Monsieur Hessels, with a new preface added to the articles, conteining breeflie the reasons and causes of that dealing. After the reading of the said articles, it was demanded of his Highnesse whether he liked them, and whether he were contented to be sworne to them, or whether it were his pleasure to be further satisfied of them? Whereupon he said to the Prince of Orange, that, forasmuch as he had seene the articles, and conferred of them with him as they came by ship out of Zealand, he held himselfe well satisfied with them, and was well contented to sweare unto them. Which speech of his was foorthwith proclamed, and with further declaration, that, for their better contentation, his Highnesse was desirous to have them all knowne, that although the said articles were read but onelie in Dutch, yet would he of his owne good mind, with advised deliberation and certeine knowledge, be sworne unto them.

Then did the said Monsieur Hessels recite unto the people in the Dutch toong, the first oth which the Dukes of Brabant were of old time accustomed and bound to take for the observing of the said articles. Which done, delivering the booke wherein it was conteined to Messier Thierreie de Leisfield, Chancellor of Brabant, he read the same oth againe openlie in French, and the Monsieur spake it after him word for word. Then the Monsieur Hessels, taking the booke againe, told the people that the Dukes of Brabant made an other second oth to the Barons,

Noblemen, Cities, Boroughs, and all the Inhabitants and Subjects of the countrie, to be to them a good and just Prince, and not to deale with them after his owne will, nor by waie of rigour, but by law and justice, and according to their privileges. Which oth was likewise rehearsed in the Dutch toong, and the booke delivered againe to the said Chancellor, and the Monsieur repeated the oth after him as he had doone the first. Then were the mantle and bonnet of the Dutchie brought unto him, which were crimosin velvet; the mantle was trailed on the ground, and both of them were furred with powdered ermine turned up verie brode. The Prince of Orange told his Highnesse, that it behooved him to be apparelled in those robes. And when he asked whether he must weare them into the citie? it was answered, yea; and that it was the solemne attire of the Princes and Dukes of Brabant of old time. Whereunto when his Highnesse had agreed, the Prince did first put upon him the said mantle, and fastening the button thereof, said these words: "My Lord, you must keepe this button fast closed, that no man may pull your mantle from you." And then he set the bonnet upon his head, and said unto him, "Sir, I pray God you may well keepe this attire, for now you may well assure yourselfe that you be Duke of Brabant."

Then the said Hessels told him how the custome required that the States should presentlie be sworne to him againe to yeeld him fealtie. Whereupon he uttered to the people the forme of the oth; and then the said Chancellor required it of the Barons, Noblemen, and Deputies, and they pronounced it after him, according to the manner of the former othes, reverently dooing againe their homage, and promising fealtie and obedience. After the taking of the othes on both sides, as well by the Monsieur as by the States of Brabant, while his Highnesse was yet still in his robes of estate, the Magistrates of Antwerpe commanded their Recorder and Counsellor Maister Vanderwerke to come up upon the stage, to make him an offer of the Marqueship of the Sacred Empire, in the name of the Citie of Antwerpe, which thing he did as followeth: "Most gratious Lord and Prince, the Markegrave, Amptman, Borough-masters, and Skepons, the Treasurors, and Receivers, the Chiefe Burgesses, and Quarter-maisters, the Wardens, and Ancients of the handicrafts, togither with the Coronels, Wardens of Guilds, and Capteins of the Citie, were verie glad when they understood of your Highnesse happie arrivall in the Isle of Walkeren, as they have caused to be verie largelie and with all humilitie and reverence shewed unto you, by their Deputies sent to your Highnesse for the same purpose. But now, forsomuch as they see your Highnesse not onelie

arrived in the countrie of Brabant, but also received for Duke, and for their Prince and Lord, their fore-conceived joie is greatlie increased and made fullie perfect, trusting that by this your comming there will once insue an end of the desolations, calamities, and miseries, whereinto the countrie hath beene brought by the unjust governement past, and by the more unjust and wrongfull warre which the enimies hold yet still to bring the whole countrie to destruction, with all manner of calamities and oppressions which they are able to devise. And therefore they give your Highnesse most humble thanks for the paines and travell which you have vouchsafed to take to come into this countrie; yeelding infinitelie like thanks unto God, for that He hath given and sent them such a Prince, as not onlie is of abilitie and power, but also is verie willing, and well disposed to defend them from all enimies, and to rule and governe them with all good policie and justice, according to the privileges, lawes, and customs of the countrie. For although they be joined in league with the rest of the States of Brabant, and generallie with all the States of the Low Countries, and that they have all entred into armes jointlie togither; yet their so dooing hath not beene to exempt and withdraw themselves from the just governement of their Lord and Prince, but onelie to mainteine their ancient liberties, lawes, and privileges, that, being governed according to the same, they might live with all dutifull obedience in good rest, peace, and tranquillitie. The full accomplishment of which their desires, they thinke themselves to have most happilie obteined, sith it hath pleased God of His infinite grace and mercie to put into your Highnesse heart, to take upon you the sovereigntie of these Low Countries, the Dukedome of Brabant, the Citie of Antwerpe, and the Marquesship of the Sacred Empire. For seeing that God hath stirred them up so great a Prince, the Brother of a mightie King, they have no doubt at all, but that your Highness will (by God's grace) soone find means to deliver these countries from the wretched warres wherein they have beene so long plunged.

The Markegrave, Amptman, Borough-maisters, Skepons, and other Members of this Citie, thinke it not expedient to repeat the causes of the warre, and the equitie of the case whereon they stand; forsomuch as it hath diverse times heretofore beene discussed largelie enough by the generall Estates, and moreover beene notablie knowne to the world, and manie waies allowed by your Highnesse. Yet againe therefore, with all humble submission and reverence, they thanke your Highnesse, that it hath pleased you to agree unto them, and to promise the main-

tenance of their privileges, lawes, and customs; yea, and of the articles comprised in the principall composition, and in the joifull entrance into the Dutchie of Brabant, assuring your Highnesse, that the people of the Citie of Antwerpe, and of the Marqueship of the Holie Empire, shall be and continue right humble subjects to you, even to the spending of their bodies and goods, aud whatsoever else they be able to make for the increasing of your honour and glorie." Hereunto his Highnesse answered verie gratiouslie, " that he thanked those Noblemen for their good-will and affection towards him; and that he meant to shew them by his dooings how desirous he was to governe and rule the countrie with good policie and justice." And all this he did at large and with verie great grace. This doone, the said Vanderwerke, turning himselfe to the people, cried with a loud voice, " that his Highnesse, as Duke of Brabant, Alanson, Anjou, Berreie, &c. would be sworne to the Citie of Antwerpe, and the Marqueship of the Sacred Empire, desiring them to praie unto God, that, by that so good and solemne deed, God's name might be sanctified, the safetie and prosperitie of the countrie procured, and the honour and glorie of the said Duke increased."

Then was the oth, which his Highnesse should take, read openlie to the people in the Flemish toong by the same Vanderwercke. Which being doone, Monsieur the Amptman read the same oth to his Highnesse in French, and his Highnesse made and performed the same in his hands, which the Borough-master of the towne of Antwerpe held up, bicause the receiving of the oth at his hand belonged unto him. Also the said Borough-master, whose name was Sir Philip of Schoonehoven, kneeling downe before the Duke's Highnesse, at the same time gave him a gilt keie in token of subjection, and that he might dispose of the Citie as of his owne; which keie was delivered againe by his Highnesse to the Borough-master, to whome he said verie gratiouslie, that he assured himselfe, " that the said Borough-master and all the Burgesses and Inhabitants of the Citie, would keepe the Citie faithfullie for him, as they had doone untill that instant."

After the finishing and accomplishment of all the said solemnities, the Heralds of Brabant and Lotricke (or in the vulgar Brabant, Wallon, Lothier, that is to say, Lotharing, or the true Lorraine) cried with a loud voice, " God save the Duke of Brabant!" And then sounding the trumpets, they made a largesse, casting a great sort of peeces of gold and silver among the standers-by. These peeces were of two sorts; the one sort had on the one side the image of the Monsieur, then Duke of Brabant; the other sort had on the one side the armes of

Anjou and Brabant, and about the verges was written, " Francis of France Duke of Brabant." On the other side of them all was a devise of the Sunne, with the Monsieur's owne inscription, *cherisheth and chaseth*, which is the Monsieur's ordinarie posie. Without the towne were three regiments of the Citizens, to the number of a three thousand men, in order of battell, who made a goodlie shew with their faire armours, and their ensignes displaied. And they never went out of their place untill all the ceremonies were dispatched, and that his Highnesse was gone into the Citie. Besides these, there was an infinit number of people in the citie, whereof manie were strangers, who marvelled greatlie at these sights, and especiallie the Frenchmen, who woondered to see their master in that apparell, and spake diverslie of it, as is woont to be doone in matters that are new and erst unseene. But when they understood how it was the Duklie apparell, and that he wore it as a representation of antiquitie, the like whereof is worne yet still by the Electors of the Sacred Empire in their great ceremonies, they were astonished, and thought him to be a Prince of more statelie countenance and majestie than afore; insomuch, that it was said alowd among them, " that seeing it was the mantle of the Dutchie, it should cost the lives of fiftie thousand Frenchmen, before it should be plucked from him againe."

As soone as the ceremonies were ended, his Highnesse came down from the Theater, and mounted upon a white courser of Naples, covered with a caperison of velvet richlie imbrodered with golde. And so he began to take his waie towards the right renowned and rich Citie of Antwerpe, and was conveied along by the counterscarfe, unto the sumptuous and statelie gate, called Reiser's Gate, or S. George's Gate, whereat he entered into the good Citie of Antwerpe in this sort. First, marched the two Sergeants Maiors or Marshalls of the Citie, accompanied of two Pursevants with the armes of the Citie, after whome followed the trumpets with the armes of Brabant. The first companie was of Almane Merchants, commonlie called Easterlings, well mounted and well apparelled after the manner of Almane. Next them followed the English Merchants in excellent good order, all apparelled in cassockes of blacke velvet all of one fashion. Then came the Coronels and Captains of the Citie; after whome followed a great number of Gentlemen, as well of the same countrie as of other Nations. Behind them went the bodie of the Citie, that is to wit, the Wickemasters, the Wardens, the Ancient Magistrate, the Masters of the Wardes, the Borough-masters, Deputies, and Wardens of the Halles,

the Ushers, the Secretaries, the Registers, the Receivers and Treasurers, the Schepons, the Amptman, and the two Borough-masters, all apparelled in clokes of blacke velvet, and all of one fashion. After them came the Trumpets of the States of Brabant, Lembourgh, and Lothier, and after them the States themselves in this order. First went the Deputies of the under Cities. The Deputies of the Citie of Antwerpe. The Deputies of Brussels. Then succeeded the Noblemen of Brabant, as the Chancellor of Brabant, and above him Lamorall Egmond brother to the Countie of Egmond, Baron of Casebecke. A great number of Lords of the same countrie, of France and of England, well horssed and richlie apparelled. The Swissers with their drums and fiffes. The Monsieur's owne houshold, among whome were intermingled certeine Lords of England. Next this came the Countie de Lavall, having on either hand an English Lord. The Prince of Espinoie, having on his right hand the Lord of Hunsdon, and on his left the Lord Howard; the Prince Dolphin, having on his right hand the Earle of Leicester, and on his left hand the Prince of Orange; the Markegrave of Antwerpe bareheaded, bearing the Mace of Justice; the Lord Peterson, Baron of Merode, taking upon him that daie as Marshall of Brabant, and bearing the naked sword before the Duke's Highnesse; then came the Duke himselfe, mounted and apparelled as you have heard afore. Next behind the Duke followed Countie Morice of Nassau, sonne to the Prince of Orange, having on his right hand Countie Philip of Nassau, nephue to the said Prince, and sonne to Countie John of Nassau, and on his left hand the Lord Shefield. His Highnesse was garded by the Companies of the Guilds, that is to saie, by the ancient brotherhoods of the Archers, Crossebowes, and Harquebussers, in so goodlie armour, as fairer could not be found; these went afore him and about him on a cluster without order, like flowredeluces upon a roiall robe.

After them followed the Gard of Frenchmen on a like heape, and after them the Prince of Orange's Gard on foot. Then lastlie in verie good order came the twentie Ensignes of Citizens, which had stood in order of battell without the towne. Over the gate where his Hignesse entered, there was a compartment of Doricke worke, wherein was written this title: "To Francis the sonne of Henrie the Second, and onelie brother of Henrie the Third King of France, called by God's singular providence to the Sovereigne Principalitie of the Low Countries, and to the Dukedome of Brabant, and the Marqueship of the Sacred Empire, which God grant to be most happie and luckie unto him, as to their invested

Prince whom they have most earnestlie wished for, and who as now is happilie come into this his most serviceable Citie, his most hartie favourers, the Senate and People of Antwerpe."

The chariot of the Maiden of Antwerpe could not go out of the Citie for want of roome to turne in; and therefore it tarried for his Highnesse at the gate within the Citie. This chariot was called the Chariot of Aliance; wherein sat a damosell apparelled in satin red and white, which are the colours of Antwerpe; who had in hir left hand a branch of baietree, and on her head a garland of laurell, in token of victorie against the tyrannies of the King of Spaine, and in token of the deliverance which the people hoped for by means of the new Prince, through his gratious goodnesse, faithfulnesse, victoriousnesse, and defense: to whom with hir other hand shee presented the keies of the towne, according to the verses written over hir head, which shall be set downe hereafter. Before hir were the armes of the Marqueship of the Holie Empire. On hir right hand was Religion apparelled like one of the Sybils, holding in her one hand an open booke, named "The Law and the Gospel;" and in hir other hand a sword, named "God's Word; and on hir left hand was Justice, holding a balance and a sword in hir hand, and over the balance was written, "Yea and Naie."

Before the damosell sate Concord, clothed in white, yellow, and orange tawnie, bearing a target upon hir arme, wherein was painted a crowned scepter, with two little snakes; and under them two dooves, all closed in with a garland of olife, betokening commendable Governement with Providence. Upon hir head shee had a helmet, betokening Wisedome. In hir hand shee carried a lance, with a penon upon it, on the one side whereof were the armes of Anjou crowned with olife, and on the other a lambe with a wolfe, and a lion with an ox, to betoken the great peacefulnesse that is looked for under this Prince, as well in religion as in matters of state. At Concorde's right hand sat Wisedome, and at hir left hand Force. In the middest of the chariot was a piller richlie made of Corinthian worke, upon the top whereof was a hart held betweene two armed hands, which hart had two wings, betokening Union, Faith and Force: and a sword with two serpents writhing about it, and holding their tailes to their eares; signifieng discreet governement, and eares stopped against flatterers. At the foot of the piller was a compartement with the armes of Anjou and Brabant. On the brest of the Lion of Brabant were the armes of Marqueship of the the Sacred Empire, and of the Citie of Antwerpe. Upon the armes was written "Attonement." Upon the cor-

ners of the chariot were two armed images with morians on their heads, attired in orange, white, and blew. The one of them was named Faithfulnes, and the other Watchfulnes. In their hands they had ech of them a shield, wherein were painted two swords acrosse, and two dooves with a sheafe of arrowes, betokening Union. Upon one of the shields was written, "Defense;" and upon the other "Offense;" each of the images had a penon of azure silke; in one of the which there was a pellican killing hirselfe for hir young birds; and in the other a hen a brooding hir chickens. Over the maiden's head were these verses set:

My Ruler's outrage, wickednesse, and furious tyrannie,
Have caste me backe these keies, which I had given obedientlie,
Upon conditions never kept, O Prince of noble fame,
With better boad of lucke and lot, receive thou now the same.
Thy godlines and prowesse have of right deserved it.
O treble happie Prince, to whom these countries doo submit
Their state! O happie Belgike, O most happie like to bee,
Which, underneath so great a Prince, maist now live safe and free!

Six Gentlemen of the Citie waited at the gate with a canopie of cloth of gold frized, which they afterward unfolded and carried it over the Duke's head, who went under it into the towne in the forementioned order. All the streets from the gate to his lodging were set on either side with armed men under their ensignes, with their fiffes and drums. The Officers carried gilt targets and swords in their hands: and all the rest were armed after the best and goodliest manner that could be seene. His Highnesse proceeded forth on to the corner of the street called Easthouse Street, that is to saie, the Spittlehouse Street, neere unto Saint George's Church, where was a shew made in the likenesse of a table, verie great and high, which was made by one of the Companies of their tragicall and comicall poets, commonlie called amongst them Rhetoricians. The Companie was called Care, or, as some others terme it, the Follow Sun, after the name of a floure which followeth the sun; and the Speech of the Devise was, "Growing up in Vertue." The shew or table had three compartements or partitions. The first was the First booke of Samuell, the fifteenth chapter, where Samuell chargeth Saule with his disobedience, and hath a peece of his garment rent off by him, in token that the kingdome should be plucked from Saule's house, and given to a better. Whereby was meant, that the sovereigntie of those Low Countries was taken from the King

of Spaine, for his abhominable perjuries, tyrannies, and extortions. In the second compartement was set foorth, how Samuell commanded Jesse the father of David to bring foorth his sonnes; of whome God would make one the Prince of his people, that is, to wit, the yoongest, which was David. In the third was shewed how David, being annointed, fought with Golias, and overcame him. The title or superscription was a Phrygian worke, wherein were written these verses:

As God bereaving Saule of crowne and mace,
Did dispossesse him of his kingdome quight,
And after set up David in his place:
So now likewise dispatching from our sight,
The Tyrants which oppressed us by might,
He giveth thee (O noble Duke) the reine
Of these our countries, over us to reigne.

The front and crest being garnished with banners, scutchions of armes, cressets, and torches, carried the Duke's device, "Cherisheth and Chaseth." And at the foot of the table laie Discord, closed up in a prison of lattis-worke, where she was tormented with helhounds and serpents; and there were these verses following:

Alanson, whom God cherish aie,
Doeth chase all ire and wrath awaie.

His Highnesse passing foorth still beyond the place called the Threewaieleet, came to the street named Hwivetter Street, that is to say, the Chandellor's Street, where was another statelie Pageant with armes, torches, and cressets, made by an other Companie of the Rhetoricians, called Painters or Violers, who had for their devise, "Knit togither by singlenesse." In this Pageant was painted the neere aliance of David and Jonathan, to betoken the firmenesse of the oth mutuallie made by his Highnesse and the States of Brabant; and the Magistrats, Members, Colonels, and Capteins of the Citie of Antwerpe. In this table was written in a compartement of Phrygian worke:

Like as the faithfull Jonathan did promise to defend
Good David from the harmes which Saule against him did intend:
So keepe thou us (O gratious Prince), which love to live in rest,
Against the Tyrants by whose force we have beene sore opprest.

Then went he further to the end of the street, where the upholsterers shops are,

which part was full of burning torches and barrels of burning pitch, and so came to the Meere Bridge. At the entering thereof stood an eliphant bearing a castell of stone with souldiers and artillerie. Before the eliphant were painted the armes of the Marquesdome and of the Citie, and behind, a speare with a banner of taffetie, with the armes of Anjou in a wreath of laurell, and four other bannerets of crimsen taffeta, pulled out, wherein were painted the hands of Antwerpe, with this poesie, "Cherisheth and Chaseth." And upon his side of his bellie were these verses manifestlie written:

Whome light of Phebee heretofore did lead,
I now am drawne awaie,
Her brothers beames to follow in hir stead,
A farre more certeine staie.
I thinke my change right gainefull, sith I see,
These Lower Countries under him to bee.

From the Mere Bridge he went along the Mere Street, untill he came to the ward, where were four companies ranged in order of battell. From thense he passed to the corner of Clare Street, where was a stage made by a Companie of Rhetoricians, called the Olife Branch, who had for their posie, "Behold grace." Upon this stage sat a damsell named Antwerpe, bearing in hir bosome a pretie daughter, called "The Knowledge of God," who held a coffer, wherein were Privileges, Lawes, Franchises, and Truth; which were kept by the Grace of God, and by Providence, Wisedome, Faithfulnesse, Diligence, Loialtie, Perseverance, Unitie, Goodheed, and Order. And aloft was a compartement of Phrygian worke (verie artificiallie handled) wherein were these verses:

O Prince, our Father, hope of helpe and staie:
Dame Grace, God's impe, whom here thou seest to stand,
From top to toe faire clad in white arraie,
With branch of olife in hir heavenlie hand;
Hath willed thee to harbor here within
The statelie walles of Ladie Antwerpe, and
The love of hir with endlesse fame to win,
By curing of hir griefes with law and right,
And eeke by putting of hir foes to flight.

Somewhat lower towards the midst, was Neptune with his three-tined mace, riding over the waves upon a dolphin, and on his left hand were these verses:

God's heavenlie grace, and soothful skill, reviving Antwerpe new,
Through chare defense of faithfull league have kept hir safe, as dew
To thee hir Duke innobled both by father and by brother,
Both Kings of France, one gone to God long since, still reigning tother.
And therefore bend thou now thy wits, by rightfull force to wreake
Hir cruell foes, which did so oft their leagues through falshood breake.

He passed from Clare Street thorough Long New Street to Saint Katharin's Bridge, right over against Crosse Street, where was a triumphall arch cunninglie painted and builded of white stone, which was garnished with his Highnesses armes, and with torches and cressets, and with musike of holboies and clarions. And on the top of it was written: "To the happie comming hither of Francis, onelie brother to Henrie the Third, sonne to Henrie the Second, granchild to Francis the First, now invested Duke of Brabant, the Prince that hath most deepelie deserved of this their countrie, as a father of the same: The Senate and people of Antwerpe." Underneath this, in an other compartement of Phrygian worke, was written this: "At length yet hinder not this impe to bring the wrooping world againe unto some redresse." In passing thorough the Short New Street, and by the Marketsteed, he turned toward the Cooper's Street in the street called Cheese-lane to the great Market-place, which was full of torches of war, and of barrels of pitch upon long poles up to the highest windowes, which commonlie are five stories high. In this Market-place were imbattelled six ensignes, with the ensigne of the youth, which was under a greene standard, all in the best armor that was to be seene in anie place of the world. In the middest of the Citizens was the great giant the founder of the Citie of Antwerpe, whose curace was azure, and his apparell tawnie white and graie. He bore banners of azure with the armes of Anjou, and had these giantlike Speeches conteined in these verses written before him:

Feerce furie, moodie rage, unbridled ire,
Stout force, hot violence, cruell tyrannie,
Nought booted me, ne furthered my desire,
In keeping of my wished Sovereigntie.

The surest waie for Kings to governe by,
Is mildnesse matched with a prudent mind,
To Vice severe, to Vertue meeke and kind.
For oft the calme and quiet governance,
Brings things to passe which violence could not win;
Feercenesse that case will nought at all advance,
By mildnesse shalt thou better hold folke in:
Outragious storming is not worth a pin,
By mine example therefore have a care,
All cruell dealings utterlie to spare.

Behind the giant were written these verses:

See you this orped giant here, so huge of limme and bone,
Fame saies, that Antwerpe was some time a thrall to such a one.

This giant was made by cunning to turne his face towards the Duke as he passed by, and to let fall the armes of Spaine which he held in his hand, and to put up the armes of Anjou. Also there was a stage in the same Market-place before the Towne-house, full of Nymphes and Vertues. But forsomuch as it served chieflie for the daie of his taking of his oth of Antwerpe, which was the twentie-second daie of that moneth, it shall be spoken of more at large hereafter. His Highnesse departing out of the Market-place, tooke his waie towards the street called the High Street; and when he came to the street called the Old Corne-market, there was a Whale carrieng Neptune naked with his three-forked mace in his hand, which betokened the great commodities which the Citie of Antwerpe received by the Sea and by the River Schelt. Before this monster was another naked man, and by him two other portraitures, the one of Navigation, and the other of Merchandize, with a booke of accounts, and a pursse, such as the factors doo carrie with them when they go to receive monie. Before this Neptune, in a compartement, were written these verses following:

The Lordship of the Seas to thee the Destinies behight:
In signe whereof I Neptune yeeld this mace as thine of right:
That Antwerpe, having rid all lets by thee on sea and land,
May once injoie hir wished fruit, and safe from perill stand.

His Highnesse kept on his waie through the High Street, to a place where sometime was the gate called Saint John's Gate, which was beaten downe the yeare

before; instead whereof there was a triumphall arch of Ionian worke. This arch was wholie applied unto his Highnesse owne posie, "Cherisheth and Chaseth." On high over it was strained a covering after the manner of a round vaut, wherein was painted the Sun, and under the Sun was painted the Sea with ships, and the Earth clad with her verdure. Also there appeared a cloud on both sides, so as the light of the sun did shine forth and yeeld out his force to the Earth. On the outside of the bowing of the arch were painted three Goddesses; namelie, Flora, who held hir Floures in hir hand; Ceres, who had hir Corne; and Pomona, who held a Horne stored with abundance of all things. Likewise the Earth was clad with greene trees, fruits, and fields, replenished with all fruitfulnesse; which thing came to passe by the heat and operation of the Sun, which was betokened by this word "Cherisheth." On the other side, being the left hand, were drierie and barren fields, the aire everie where lowring and cloudie, and the trees and plants withered; which thing was doone by the three helhounds, Discord, Violence, and Tyrannie, who fled awaie at the sight of his Highnesse, according to the signification of his other word, "Chaseth." On an other side stood the same posie againe, "Cherisheth and Chaseth," by an other meane.

At the right hand, over the word "Cherisheth," was a great field well tilled, with a husbandman's house upon it. The husbandman himselfe, being apparelled after the French fashion, was sowing of corne, and an other by him was spreading of mucke. At the left hand was written the word "Chaseth," on which side also was painted a French Capteine in armor following his alies, confederats, and souldiors; to doo men to understand, that by the treaties, leagues, and agreements, made with the Duke's Highnesse, all tyrannie, violence, and discord, should be chased awaie; and that by the beames of that Sun, the countrie should receive all peace, prosperitie, and abundance. Upon the forfront were these verses painted:

Like as the rising of the Sun dooth chase the night awaie,
And with his kindlie heat the ground well cherish aie:
Even so thy comming (Noble Prince) dooth chase all tempests quite,
And folke with cheerefull hope of freedome much delite.

This arch was impossed aloft with scutchions of the armes of Anjou, compassed about with branches of olive, all upon Azure. Also there were diverse other scutchions, whose field was Gules bordered with Argent, and a great number of

burning torches. And the said arch was furnished with diverse instruments of musicke, and the musicians themselves were clad in the colours of the Citie. His Highnesse passing under this triumphall arch, came to a place called the Owure, that is to saie, the banke, where were two companies imbattelled, armed like all the residue. And so passing by the ward there, he went to the place that is right over against the Mint; before the which there was a huge and monstrous sea-horsse of twentie foot high, upon whom sat a nymph called Concord, bearing a shield, wherein was painted a booke and a rod, which was named "The Rule of Truth." In hir hand she bare a flag, wherein was written "Faithfull Aliance." This monster of the sea was named Tyrannie, and he had a bridle in his mouth, with double reines of iron chained, called Law and Reason; whereby the Duke's Highnesse was doone to understand, that he, as a true Perseus, was to deliver that Countrie from all tyrannie, and afterward to governe it by justice and reason. Over against the Mint Gate, where the street is narrowest, were two obeliskes, or round spires, and betweene them a triumphall arch, with his pillers of Corinthian worke, gilded and inriched with his releefe under him. Upon the forefront were his Highnesses armes, and likewise on the sides were other armes, with banners, torches, and cressets. Under the armes of his Highnesse were written these verses following:

Full mightie is that Commonweale, and in a happie case,
And blest with all commodities through God's most heavenlie grace,
Where Prince behaves himselfe as head, and Commons him obeie
As members, either carefullie regarding others staie.

From this triumphall arch unto the Palace, that is to wit, all along Saint Michael's Street, which is a mile in length, stood on either side three score and ten pillers, with a space of two and twentie foot betweene piller and piller. Everie piller was twelve foot high, and upon the pillers was a continuall tarras, and on everie ech other piller was a cressent; and on the pillers betweene were the armes of Brabant, Anjou, and Antwerpe, divided according to the spaces betweene the said pillers. And the pillers were crested about with garlands of ivie. On the side of the street towards the palace was a Pageant with banners, torches, and pyramides; upon the uppermost part of one of the sides whereof was a crane, and upon the other side was a cocke; giving knowledge as well to the heads as to the members, that watchfulnesse is needfull. A little spaniell betokening faith-

fulnesse, and a little lambe betokening Peace, were painted, accompanied with the Sibyls; which represented Wisedome, Love, Faithfulnesse, Obedience, Vertue, and Honor, without which no true peace can continue. And all these were guided by the light of the Holie Ghost, which was resembled by a certeine brightnesse that discovered the chiefe instruments of discord, namelie, Envie and Slander, who peered out behind, Envie gnawing hir owne heart, and Slander having double heart, double toong, and double face, howbeit with small effect. For on the two sides of this Pageant were two counterfets, on the one side Hercules, and on the other David, as it were in copper, having gotten the upper hand of Goliah, betokening strength and stowtnesse; and underneath was Concord, who held Discord in a chaine with collars about his necke; which Discord offering with his one hand an apple of gold, and with his other hand threatning men with his force and tyrannie, was yet neverthelesse driven into the dungeon of Sorrow, where he is kept prisoner by Concord, who keepeth the doore fast shut; betokening the same thing which the countrie looketh for at his Highnesse hand, according to his posie, "Cherisheth and Chaseth." Upon the forefront of the compartement, made of Phrygian worke, were these verses following, painted out in most livelie forme:

O let the earth the kissings sweet of peace and justice see,
And let hir powre hir riches foorth in all men's bosoms free:
Let godlinesse and faithfulnes go matched arme in arme,
And let the bond of endlesse love keepe all things knit from harme.

Before the Duke came at Saint Michael's, where the Palace was prepared for his Highnesse, the daie was so farre spent, that they were faine to light up their cressets and torches, which cast so great and cleere a light through the whole towne, that the Duke's Highnesse, and the Princes and Lords which accompanied him, and likewise the souldiers with their glistering armors, were seene more cleerelie than at anie time of the daie. And as the multitude of people was verie great in the Citie, so the neerer that his Highnesse drew to his Palace, the greater still did the number grow. So at length the Duke of Brabant and Anjou entred into his Palace in the order afore mentioned, having moreover a two or three hundred, as well of offendors as of banished folke, which followed him bareheaded and fettered, craving mercie. The Heralds did cast peeces of gold and silver abrode, as they had doone at the meetings of all the streets as they passed through them. At the entrie of the Palace was an arch of

twentie foot high, resting upon three pillers of Phrygian worke; and upon the top thereof was a compartement wherein were the three Graces, that is to wit, Vertue, Glorie, and Honor, who offered unto his Highnesse an olife branch in token of Peace, a laurel bough in token of Victorie, and a crowne which was sent him from Heaven. And under the compartement were written these verses:

O Prince, whose merits passe his praise, whose vertues have no peeres,
Whose mind surmounts his fortune far, whose thews exceed his yeeres:
Take gentlie heere this olive branch, this laurell bough, and crowne,
Three presents given thee by three Nymphs, and sent from Heaven downe.

The Oath made by Francis Duke of Brabant to the Members of the right renowned Citie of Antwerpe, and the Oath made by them againe unto his Highnesse.

The Duke of Brabant being come into his palace, caused a Peale of a twentie or thirtie thousand harquebusses to be shot off, and then all the companies (saving those which were to watch that night) began to withdraw themselves appase. Which thing was doone in such order and with such silence, than in lesse than halfe an houre all the Citie was disarmed; after which manner they had also armed themselves in lesse than an houre without anie noise in the morning. The Princes also and the Lords withdrew themselves to their lodgings, and then was all the great ordnance of the Towne shot off twise, as it had beene at the Duke's first comming to the Citie, that all the Towne seemed to be on fire. Cressets were lighted and fires made for joie through all the streets and meetings, waies, and upon the steeples, in so great number and so continuallie, that all the night resembled the daie, insomuch that when they that were without the Towne looked up into the skie, they thought the element was all on fire. These bonefires continued everie night untill the next Thursdaie; on which daie his Highnesse tooke his peculiar oath to the Towne of Antwerpe, in dooing whereof these solemnities insuing were observed. The Amptman, Borough-maisters, and Skepons of Antwerpe, came to the said Palace of Saint Michael the next Thursdaie, being the two-and-twentith daie of the same moneth; at which place they made humble sute unto his Highnesse, that as he had vouchsafed to give his oath to the States of Brabant, and the Marquesdome of the Sacred Empire, and likewise to receive theirs; so it might please him to give his oath that daie peculiarlie to the Citie of Antwerpe, and likewise to take theirs at the place of old time accustomed. Whereunto when the Duke had assented, they tooke their waie in the same order

that had beene observed at his entring into the Towne; saving that the Lord Edward de Clastro, Ambassador for Don Antonio King of Portugall, was that daie in the latter companie of the Princes and Lords. And so they marched along the said street of Saint Michael to the great marketsted, where the sumptuous common-house of the Citie is. And bicause that on the daie of his entrance in, it was not possible for him to take a perfect view of all the shews, by reason that the night overtooke them, they were presented unto his Highnesse againe, as well in the place before the Mint, as in other places. Also there were two Pageants more prepared, which were devised both in one daie; the one was Mount Parnassus, whereon sat Apollo, apparelled like the sun, and accompanied with the nine Muses plaieng upon diverse kinds of instruments, and with sweet voice singing a certeine ditie togither written in commendation of his Highnesse. This Pageant was in the street called the High Street, over against the street named Reiner Street. Right over against this Pageant was an other on the side of the street called the Flax-market, which was a mossie rocke overgrowen with drie and withered trees, wherein appeared a cave verie hideous, darke, and drierie to behold, and in the same laie lurking the three helhounds, Discord, Violence, and Tyrannie; who, feeling Apollo's beames, and hearing the sweetnesse and harmonie of the voices and instruments, shroonke awaie and hid themselves in the deepest of the dungeon, and afterward peered out againe to hearken whether that melodie and harmonie continued still or no, minding to have come foorth againe, and to have troubled the Commonwealth, if the same had ceassed.

His Highnesse passed on, and with verie much adoo came to the great Market-place, by reason of the infinite multitude of people, which could not be put asunder without great paine. As soone as he was alighted from his horsse, he went up a scaffold, which had beene set up for the same purpose in the middest of the Market-place hard by the Towne-house; before whome went the Magistrate of the Citie, and a great number of Princes, Lords, and Gentlemen. This scaffold, being great and large of the height of fortie foot, was hanged with scarlet. Upon it was a cloth of estate, the backe whereof was cloth of gold frized, under the which was a chaire of the same. The daie of his first comming thither, there had beene presented unto him on the right side, Wisedome offering him a golden scepter; on his left side, Justice offering him the sword of justice from above the chaire; and behind him Clemencie offering him the cap of the Dukedome. Before the chaire, as it were at the foot of it, were Obedience, Faithfullnesse,

Love of God, and Reverence. And by the chaire sides there were with them, Concord, Sagenesse, Valiantnesse, Good-will, Truth, Pitifulnesse, Perseverance, and Reason, of whome two on either side held ech of them a torch of virgin wax, and they were all apparelled like nymphes. But on this daie when his Highnesse went up to this stage, the nymphes were awaie; and insteed of them, the chaire was garnished on both sides with pillers. On the right side betweene the pillers was a lion holding a naked sword, to betoken the authoritie of the Magistrate. Above the lion was an egle feeding hir yoong, and turning hirselfe towards the shining of the sunne, as taking hir force of the Prince. On the left side was an ox with a yoke on his necke, and above him a hen brooding hir chickens, and by hir a cocke. The ox with his yoke signified obedience; and the cocke and the hen betokened the watchfulnesse, care, and defense of the superior. The said scaffold was garnished with banners of azure beaten with the armes of Anjou, and with banners of gewles beaten with the armes of Antwerpe, and with cressets and torches. And above among the armes were written these verses in verie faire and legible letters:

At length thou art come, and joifull we bee,
Thy presence long lookt for here present to see.
Of triumphs, though statelie, kings boast but in vaine,
Unlesse they by justice uprightlie doo raine.
Not booteth lawe, authoritie, or sage forecast of wit,
Unlesse to lawful governement folke doo their force submit.
God, God is he the harts of Kings which holdeth in his hand,
He, he it is that highest things dooth make to fall or stand.
When he with gratious looke beholds a people; they injoie
A goodlie Ruler, under whom no troubles them annoy.
But if misliking make him frowne, then makes he them a preie
To Tyrants, under whom they tast of sorrow everie daie.

From this scaffold he might behold before him an infinite number of people, readie to be sworne unto him; and also three companies of banished and condemned men in fetters, and bareheaded, craving mercie at his hand, which was granted unto them. Moreover, all the houses about the market-stead had cressets burning on high before them. Now then, after that roome and silence was made, their Councellor and Recorder Vanderwerke propounded the matter as followeth: "Right Gratious Lord and Prince, the Markegrave, the Amptman, the Borough-

masters, the Skepons, the Treasurors, the Receivers, the old Deputies, the chiefe Burgesses, the Quarter-masters, the Wardens, the Ancients of the Handicrafts, the Coronels, the Wardens of the Guilds, and the Capteins of the Citie, your Highnesses most humble and obedient subjects, are exceeding glad to see that you, whome they have alreadie received for Duke of Brabant, and for their Sovereigne Lord and Prince, are readie to make your oath unto this Citie, and to receive it at the hand of the Magistrates, Burgesses, and Citizens thereof, in respect of the Citie itself, and of the Marquesdome of the Sacred Empire; assuring themselves, that your Highnesse will be unto them a good, righteous, and lawful Prince, to governe them according to their franchises, lawes, and customes; and promising mutuallie on their behalfe to your Highnesse, to be good, loiall, and faithfull subjects unto you, to spend all their goods, yea, and their lives in your service, and in the maintenance of your dignities, rights, and preheminences. And like as God hath put in your Highnes mind, to take upon you, first, the protection and defense, and secondlie, the whole sovereigntie of the Low Countries and Provinces, which have entered into league with you, upon hope that the same God will of his gratious goodnesse and mercie so blesse and prosper your dealings and enterprises, as that they shall out of hand see the effect of that communication in the highest degree, to the accomplishment of your Roial and heroicall desires, both in the generall, and also in the particular deliverance of the countrie from the calamities and miseries of war: whereby they shall have the better cause to acknowledge the great good turnes and benefits received at your Highnesse hand, and to honour, love, and serve you, as the verie Protector of the land, and Father of their Countrie."

When Vanderwerke had made an end, and the Duke's Highnesse had answered him conformablie to that which he had spoken without the Towne, the said Vanderwerke told the people alowd, "that the Duke was readie to take and receive his oath, at the hand of the Magistrate, and of all the people and inhabiters of the Citie of Antwerpe; and that God had vouchsafed to send them a Prince of so rare and heroicall vertues, of so great puissance, and the onelie brother of so great a King; that they might well hope, that the same God would inable him to rid these Countries within a while from the great number of calamities and miseries wherewith they were oppressed. And forsomuch as his Highnesse had beene received with solemne deliberation of the States confederate, yea, and with solemne resolution of all the members of that Citie, and God hath commanded

men to love, honour, and obeie their Princes; he exhorted the people to yeeld him all humble obedience according to God's commandement. To which intent, the oath, as well which his Highnesse should make to the people, as which the people should make to his Highnesse, should be read unto them; praieing God to give such grace unto his Highnesse, as he, following the same, might well rule and governe; and unto the Burgesses and Citizens of Antwerpe, as they might performe their obedience, like good, loiall, and faithfull subjects; that God's name might be sanctified, to the benefit, prosperitie, and safegard of the Citie, and to the great increase of the Duke's puissance, honour, and glorie." Then the same Vanderwerke read the oath which was to be made by the Duke, with the stile of the Duke of Brabant, and all his other titles. Which oath was read to his Highnes in French, and received by Sir Philip Schonehoven, Lord of Waneroe, Borough-master without the Citie.

Which being doone, the said Vanderwerke read the oath which the Magistrate and people were to make, which was repeated word for word by the Magistrates and a great number of people which were within the hearing of it. And this oath was exacted of the Magistrate and people of Antwerpe by the Amptman, in the name, and by the commandement, of the Duke. Upon the finishing of these solemnities, the Duke himselfe did cast two or three handfuls of gold and silver among them, and then the Heralds cried "A larges," and the drums and trumpets were sounded everie where, and manie instruments of musike were plaied upon as had beene done afore at his first arrivall. When he was come downe from the scaffold, he went to the Towne-house, with all the Princes, Lords, and Gentlemen, which were verie manie; where he was received by the worshipfull of the Citie, and dined openlie at a verie sumptuous and Roiall feast prepared for him; and so that daie passed in great joy, contentation, and admiration, as well of his Highnes and his companie, as of all the rest of the people. Towards night were shot off two peales of great ordinance againe, and the fires of joy were continued much greater, and more in number than afore.

Thus ended the joifull and Roiall Interteinement of the Right Noble Prince Francis, sonne and brother to the King of France, by the grace of God Duke of Brabant. The rest of the weeke and the daies following, the Lords of the Privie Councell, the Officers of the Aides, of the Exchekers, of the Chambers of the Accounts, and of the other Corporations, Colleges, and Communalties, came to visit his Highnes, and to offer him their humble service, promising all faithfulnesse

and obedience; all whome he received verie gratiouslie to their contentation answering them so advisedlie, with so good grace and fitnesse, without omitting anie point of that which he had purposed; that all men not onelie wondered at him, but also were inforced to honour and love him, and to set foorth his praises among the people. Finallie, the Deputies of the Reformed Churches of both the languages, being presented unto him by the Prince of Orange, were gentlie heard, and they spake to him as followeth:

"Sir, we be sent unto your Highnesse by the Reformed Churches of this Citie, as well of the language of Low Dutch-land, as of the French, to shew unto you with all humilitie, reverence, and subjection, that we have thanked, and still do thanke God, with all our hart, for vouchsafing to bring your Highnesse so happilie hither. And this our joie is matched with the joie of all other folks, as we hope your Highnesse hath understood by the glad and joifull receiving and interteigning of you. Also, Sir, we hope, that as the great honour and filicitie which these Countries have atteined unto (wherein few Countries are able to match them) have beene purchased under the Sovereigntie and Governement of the right renowned Princes, the Dukes of Burgognie, which issued out of the most Noble House of France; so, under your guiding and Governement, being of the same house, the ancient renowne of the same dignitie shall be recovered by your prowesse, and mainteined by your wisdome. It is little more than three hundred yeeres ago, that these Countries, being governed by sundrie Dukes, Earles, and Lords, had not atteined the renowne which other Nations have since that time so much wondered at. The first that began to give increase to it was Philip Duke of Burgognie, surnamed the Hardie, who was brother to King Charles the Fift, the sonne of King John, and grand-sonne of King Philip of Valois: of which Kings your Highnes is lineallie descended from the father to the sonne. For the first Duke of Orleance, of whome your Highnesse is lineallie descended from the father to the sonne, was the sonne of King Charles the Fift; and as now there be no more heires males of the said Duke of Orleance, but onelie your Highnes and the King your brother. Whereby it falleth out, that the Dukes of Burgognie are great uncles to your Highnes by the father's side. And therefore we doubt not but you will follow the footsteps of their vertues, in restoring the state of the Countrie to hir ancient renowne and dignitie; and also mainteine and increase the honour whereunto it hath been advanced by those noble Princes your uncles.

"The second Duke, under whom this State hath beene greatlie advanced, was John the Second; neverthelesse, it came not to full perfection untill the time of Philip the Second. In which perfection it was mainteined by Charles the last Duke of Burgognie so long as he lived. The said Philip the Second, to whom the honour of stablishing that State most peculiarlie belongeth, was one of the most knightlie and valiant Princes of his time. He wan the victorie in nine foughten fields, in most of the which he was put to the triall and hazard of his person, by fighting with his owne hands. He was a verie sage Prince, and such a one as had to deale with the greatest Princes in Christendome; of whome some were his adversaries, and yet he behaved himselfe so wiselie, that he atchived all things to his honour whatsoever he tooke in hand. Also he was verie rich; insomuch that for all his warres, which lasted above thirtie yeeres, he left behind him more substance and readie monie, than anie other Prince of his time, as the Writers of the Histories of that age doo witnesse unto us. And yet, notwithstanding, for all these great vertues and qualities of his, he was not named Philip the Sage, nor Philip the Valiant, nor Philip the Rich, but Philip the Good. So well do all folke by generall consent understand, which is the vertue that best beseemeth and becommeth a great Prince, and is best liked of his people, namelie, that a Prince be good and loving to his subjects. Surelie, Sir, all men hope that your Highnes will follow the example of that good Prince, the first bringer of the state of this Countrie to perfection, a right noble and renowned Prince of the house of France. And we praise God, for that as manie as have had the honour to come into your Highnes presence, yeeld record that you have verie great likelihoods of these vertues, which we praie God so to accomplish and make perfect in you, as all his people may to your great honor receive the perfect and ripe fruits of them. And this doo all the rest of the people desire as well as we.

"Howbeit, we have a most humble suit to make peculiarlie to your Highnes, which we most humblie beseech you to grant. The thing that induceth us to doo it, is that you beare the name of Francis. For as oft as we heare that name named, the remembrance of that great King Francis, your Highnesse grandfather, commeth to our mind. He was a right valiant, couragious, noble, and godlie Prince; and yet notwithstanding all the nations of the earth did by one common consent surname him the Father of Learning. For of a truth, since that Emperour and great King of France, called Charles the Great, there was never anie King of France that so highlie favoured Learning, as this great King Francis.

And, as the said King Charles was the founder of the famous Universitie of Paris, so was King Francis the restorer thereof againe; and both of them, to their great costs and charges, called men of excellent knowledge thither out of strange Countries, to teach the languages and all kind of arts and sciences. The house of this great King Francis was as an Universitie, and his table was a place of conference concerning all manner of Learning. And, like as other great Princes of his time, following his example, inriched their dominions and Kingdomes with Learned Men and Learning; so we most humblie beseech your Highnes to follow the example of this great King your grand father in dooing the like, and to make singular account of Learning, and to take the professours thereof under your protection. True it is, Sir, that through the malice of men, warre is commonlie the overthrower of Learning. But if a great Prince set himselfe against the mischiefe, he may easilie stop it. Our desire is not that your Highnesse should neglect the exercise of Chivalrie, for to give yourselfe to Studie; but to follow so the one, as the other be not left off and forgotten. For as we have seene manie Commonweales florish so long as they professed Chivalrie and Learning togither, and yet have fallen into the hands of their enimies, even in the chiefe flowre of their skill in Sciences, by reason of their discontinuing of their former trade of Armes, after which manner it fell to the Atheniens to come into subjection to the Kings of Macedonie; so the people which have professed Armes alone without Learning, have alwaies become barbarous, cruell, and utterlie destitute of all humanitie, as we see at this daie by the Tartars and Moscovits. And therefore, to our seeming, a man may well saie, that Chivalrie is the foundation and sinewes of a Commonweale; and that Learning garnisheth and beautifieth the bodie thereof with livelie and fresh colours, serving it for inrichments and ornaments. In respect whereof, as we meant not to desire your Highnesse to forget those which make profession of Chivalrie, whome you ought to embrace as your strength; so we most humblie beseech you to vouchsafe to succour Learning, and to mainteine Learned Men with your gratious favour.

"Sir, verie needful causes moove us to make this humble petition to your Highnesse; for that we, being Professors of Learning, ought to have Learning in singular estimation, and to procure (if it be possible for us) that the frute of the things which we have injoied for a time may be conveied to our posteritie; and secondlie, for the oaths sake which we have taken at the time of our proceeding in our degrees, which is, to mainteine and further the Schooles and Learning of the

Universitie, in what degree soever we come unto. And therefore we hope that your Highnesse will doo us the honour to take this most humble request of ours in good part. As touching our owne persons, we promise your Highnesse all obedience, faithfulnesse, and subjection; and that, according to our small abilitie, we will doo our indevor towards such as we may have accesse unto, that they also may yeeld obedience to your Highnesse, and to the Magistrates whome it may please you to set over the people. And here to make an end, we hartilie pray God to preserve your Highnes a long time in happie estate among this people, and to give you the grace to rule and governe them justlie and uprightlie, to rid them out of the hands of their enemies, to mainteine them long in most happie peace, and to restore this State againe to the ancient dignitie, greatnesse, and renowne, and felicitie: that after your deceasse you may leave a most blessed and famous remembrance among all nations. And for the bringing hereof to passe, we yet againe beseech the King of Kings and great Prince of Princes, to make you as valiant as David, as wise as Salomon, and as zelous of his glorie as Ezechias."

Hereunto the Duke answered, "That he was verie glad to see such a consent of all the people in the receiving of him; and that he hoped so to rule and governe them, as they should not be disappointed of the hope which they had conceived of his governement, which he would fashion out after the paterne of his Predecessors and Great Uncles, who had governed these Countries so happilie. And he thanked them for their good-will and love, praieng them to continue the same, and promising to take them into his protection, togither with the rest of the people in generall; and that as he had heretofore a singular regard of Learned Men, so would he be willing to continue the same hereafter."

After this manner began this great Prince to governe that people with great authoritie and modestie; and the people to yeeld unto him verie willing and honourable obedience; and all men hope, both generallie and particularlie, that God will give him the grace so to hold on in that so holie and commendable governement, as that by his example he shall shew to all Princes, and to all others that come after him, how greatlie the just and lawfull governement availeth; and that the people on their side shall shew what manner of obedience, love, and constancie, is dye to good Princes; in which vertues there was never yet anie people that could skill to surmount them, neither shall anie hereafter, by the help of the great God, and everlasting Father of our Saviour Jesus Christ, to Whome, with the unitie of the Holie Spirit, be all glorie for ever and ever, Amen.

Feb. 12, 1581-2, Lord Talbot thus writes to his Father the Earl of Shrewsbury:

"My most humble deautie remembred, meay it please yor Lo. Munsure hathe taken shippinge into Flaunders, and mindeth to land at Flushinge, where the States miteth him; and from thens he will gowe to Antwarpe. Ther is goune over wth him my Lord of Lecester, my Lord Hunsdon, my Lord Charles Houward, my Lord Thomas Houward, my Lord Wynsore, my Lord Sheffild, my Lord Wyllobye, and number of younge Gentlemen besydes. As sone as he is at Antwarpe all the Inglismen retourne, wch is thought wyll be a boute a fortnight hens. Hir Matie is mynded to be at Grynwyge, or Sent Jeames, of Saterdeay, XVII of this instant; it is thought it must be to Sent Jeames, for that Grynwyge is not altogether sonde of the plage. It is reported ther is great scarstie both of vitells and all things els in Flaunders. My Lord of Lecester hathe caried over with him L bives and five hundred muttons for his provision duringe his aboude. The departure was mournfull betwixt her Highnes and Munsure, she lothe to let him gowe, and he as lowthe to depart. Hir Matie, on hir returne, wyll be longe in no place in wch she loged as she went, nether wyll she cum to White Haule, because the places shall not give cause of remembrans to hir of him wth whom she so unwyllinglie parted: Munsure promised his returne in Marche, but howe his causes in the Low Cuntrie wyll permit him is unserten[1]. Her Hignes went

[1] All the writers on this period inform us, that the Queen and Monsieur parted on very ill terms. Camden, in particular, gives us the following romantic tale: "The Queen," says he, "celebrating the anniversary of her Coronation-day with great splendour in the November preceding Monsieur's departure, took her ring from her finger, and put it upon his in the presence of the whole Court; which stroke of gallantry, and the passionate manner in which it was performed, coinciding with the public expectation, it was immediately concluded that the marriage was absolutely resolved on; insomuch that the Governor of Antwerp, then present, sent the intelligence thither, where it was received with all public demonstrations of joy." But lo; the Queen, this wise Queen, having retired to her chamber, "was so terrified and vexed by the lamentations of her gentlewomen, with whom she used to be familiar, that she passed the night in doubts and cares, without sleep; and the next morning sent for Monsieur, who quitting her after a long private conversation, and shutting himself [illegible] apartment, threw her ring from him in a fury, with bitter invectives against the lightness of [illegible] and the inconstancy of Islanders." The credit of this relation is entirely destroyed by the [illegible] of the letter before us. Lord Talbot, living in the Court, and ranking with the [illegible] must have remained ignorant of such a rupture; while Camden, if it had really [illegible] must have gained the information; and the account which we have here [illegible] of these two great Personages, and Monsieur's promise to return, [illegible] yet more interesting, because it corrects a misrepresentation of [illegible] Vol. II. p. 388.

no further but Caunterburie; Munsure tooke shippinge at Sanwyche. In the weaye betwixte Caunterburie and Sanwyche a Frenchman, La Fine, lost a portmanteau full of juells, estimed in valeaue to VI thousand crownes; the Gentleman steayeth here in Ingland, in hope to here some good tidings. My Lord Houward went a night before Munsure, to see the ships in redines; and beinge abourd, in the night, by the forgetfulnes of a bowe set the ship a fier in the gunroume. Before it was espied it had almost got to the pouder. By great chaunche a man of my Lord Houward's leayed himself flat in the flame, and tumbled in it, and so stayed the fiere frõ the pouder till water cam; otherwes it had bloune up the shipe, and all that were abourd. The partie was scorched, bothe fase and hands, and his garmẽts bournt. It is thought hir Matie wyll well reward him for his labore. It was one of the greatest shipes. From Syon, 12 Feb. 1581-2."

Anno 24° *Reginæ* ELIZABETHÆ, 1581-2.

Juells given to her Majestie at Newyere's-tyde.

First, a shackyll of golde with these words graven, SERVIET ETERNUM DVLCIS QUEM TORQVET ELIZA. And a paddlock of golde hanging by a little cheyne of golde. Geven by *Mounseur*. 6 oz. dim̃. q^a^.

Item, more, one flower of golde, with a white rose and a butterflye, with other flowers garnished with litle sparcks of dyamonds and rubyes, and a smale saphire. Geven also by *Mounseur*.

Item, more, a flower of golde, garnished with sparks of rubyes and diamonds, and a hynde sitting on it with two lytle perles pendante. Geven also by *Mounseur*.

Item, more, a juell being a shipp of golde garnished with six fayre dyamondes, and other smale dyamondes and rubyes, the sayles spredd abrode, with a word enamuled on them. Geven also by *Mounseur*.

Item, a litle boke of golde enamuled, garnished and furnished with smale diamondes and rubyes, bothe claspes, and all hanging at a chayne of golde, *viz.* six peces of golde enamuled, two of them garnished with raged staves of smale sparcks of diamondes, and four of them in eche, two smale diamonds and two smale sparcks of rubyes, 16 lesser peeces of golde, in every of them a smale diamonde, and also 24 peeces of golde, in every of them four perles with a ring of golde to hang it by. All geven by therle of *Leycetor*, Master of the Horse.

Item, a payre of braceletts of golde, containing eight peeces, in every of them an amatest, and eight other peeces, in every of them a perle. Geven by therle of *Arondell*.

Item, a bodkyn of golde, garnished at the ende with four smale diamondes and a smale rubye, with a crown of ophales, and very smale perle pendant peare fashone. Geven by therle of *Hertforde.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a serpent, having two emeraldes, and the rest garnished with sparcks of dyamonds and rubyes, and a smale perle pendant. Geven by the Countes of *Oxforde.*

Item, a knife, and a spone, and a forke of christall, garnished with golde sleightley, and sparcks of garnetts. Geven by the Countes of *Lyncolne.*

Item, a chaine of golde, with pillors and pomaunders, garnished with smale perles, in 36 of them are 10 raged perles in a peece, and 12 pomaunders, garnished with seede perles, and 48 other peeces of golde betwixt them. Geven by the Lord *Howarde;* all together, 13 oz.

Item, a juell of golde, being the personage of a woman, having a rubye in her belly, and the rest garnished with smale rubyes and dyamondes, and a smale perle pendant. Geven by L. *Thomas Howarde.*

Item, a payre of braceletts of golde, containing 22 peeces; in tenn of them are agath hedds, and 12 of them garnet, and two smale perles in a peece. Geven by the Lady Barones *Burley.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a catt, and myce playing with her, garnished with smale dyamondes and perle. Geven by the Lady *Howarde.*

Item, seven dosen buttons of golde, two lacking; in one of them a smale perle, and in the other a smale emeralde. Geven by the Lady Barones *Cheynye.*

Item, a juell of golde, being an armlet, with a buckyll and pendant of golde, garnished and furnished with dyamondes and rubyes, six peeces of golde enamuled, fully furnished with smale rubyes; betwixt every of the same peeces 80 meane perle hanging unto the same peeces and perle, 13 pendants of golde garnished with smale rubyes and smale diamondes; thone pendant is a flower of very smale rubyes, and thother of very smale diamondes, one perle broken off. And more, 144 buttons of golde, pescodd fashon, halfe part enamuled greene. Geven by Sir *Christofer Hatton,* Vice-chamberlayne.

Item, a payre of braceletts of golde, contayning 16 peces enamuled; in eight of them are two smale sparcks of diamonds and smale rubyes, and in the other eight are four perles in a pece. Geven by Sir *Francis Walsingham,* Secretarye.

Item, a juell of golde, sett with a greate white stone in it, cut losenged, and bordered rownde with smale rubyes and diamonds, with a pendaunte cut lyke a marmyzat. Geven by Sir *Thomas Henage,* Treasuror of the Chamber.

Item, a juell of golde, being a pomaunder, garnished with sparcks of diamonds, rubyes, and perles. Geven by Sir *William Druery.*

Item, two serpents of golde knytt together, with three very smale perles hanging at it. Geven by Sir *Henry Lee.*

Item, a flower of golde, garnished with sparcks of diamonds, rubyes, and ophales, with an agathe of her Majestis phisnamy and a perle pendante, with devices painted in it. Geven by *Eight Maskers* in Christmas-weeke.

Item, more, an anker of golde, garnished with sparcks of dyamondes, and a woman lying on it. Geven by the said *Maskers*.

Item, a cage of golde, with a hope in it. Geven by Sir *Henry Cobham*.

Item, a booke of golde enamuled, garnished with eight amatestes. Geven by Mr. *Packington*.

Item, a forcke of corrall, garnished slightly with golde. Geven by Mrs. *Frances Drury*.

Juells geven to her Majestie at other times than New-yere's Gifts.

First, one greene frogg, the backe of emeraldes, smale and greate, and a pendaunte emeralde, with a smale cheyne of golde to hang by. Geven by the Counties of *Huntington*.

Item, one shilde of agathe, garnished with golde, with 13 smale sparcks of diamonds, and a pendaunte with four smale sparks of diamonds on the one side, and on the other side of the shilde seven smale white roses with sparcks of rubyes, on the pendaunte one smale sparke of rubye. Geven by therle of *Hertforde*.

Item, one gauntlet of golde, garnished with smale seede perles, and sparcks of dimounds, Geven by Sir *Thomas Parrat*. More, two bodkynnes and two eyes, garnished with smale sparks of rubyes and dimoundes, one broken. Geven by the saide Sir *Thomas Parrat*.

Item, one bodkin of golde skutchion-wise, garnished with smale sparcks of rubyes and dimounds. Geven by Sir *Thomas Knevet*, of the Pryvie Chamber.

Item, a juell of golde, garnished with smale sparcks of dimounds and a litle paire of ballance in it being broken. No reporte made who gave the same.

The Earl of Nottingham resided many years in the Manor-house at Chelsea; at which place he was frequently honoured with Visits from Queen Elizabeth [1]. One of those Visits was in 1581; and in the Sidney Papers mention is made of the Queen's Visits to the Earl of Nottingham here in 1597, 1599, and 1600.

[1] She had formerly, when Princess, been resident at Chelsea, in 1548, under the care of the Dowager Queen Katharine Parr, who was then re-married to Thomas Seymour, Lord Admiral; of whose behaviour towards the Princess, then about fourteen years of age, there is a curious account in the Burleigh Papers. (See vol. I. of this work, p. 23.) After the death of Queen Katharine, which happened the same year, not without suspicion of poison, the Lord Admiral was very importunate with the Princess to consent to a marriage; but his ambitious prospects were soon defeated, and he lost his head upon the scaffold March 14, 1548-9. Lysons, vol. II. pp. 75. 120. 122.

In 1581, the Earl of Leicester, who bore such a sway in those days, thought it no small policy to court Thomas Cartwright[1], whom Camden calls *inter Puritanos antesignanus*, his party in this realm being so considerable; insomuch, that he made him Master of the Hospital then newly by him founded at Warwick[2].

Sports and Pastimes at Gray's Inn[3].

Jan. 30, 1581-2, there was an order made, "That no Laundresses, nor women called Victuallers, should thenceforth come into the Gentlemen's chambers of this Society, unless they were full forty years of age: and not to send their maid-servants, of what age soever, into the said Gentlemens chambers; upon penalty, for the first offence of him that should admit of any such, to be put out of Commons; and for the second, to be expelled the House." And the next year following, Feb. 5, 1582-3, it was ordered, "that no Fellow of this House should thenceforth lodge any Stranger, being no Fellow of this House, upon penalty of losing his chamber."

[1] See an account of this man in Walton's Life of Hooker. See also Beloe's Anecdotes of Literature.

[2] Dugdale's Warwickshire, vol. I. p. 443.

[3] From Dugdale's "Origines Juridiciales;" where entries likewise occur of the following orders and regulations:

At a Pension held here in Michaelmas Term, 21 Henry VIII. there was an order made, "That all the Fellows of this House, who should be present upon any Saturday at Supper, betwixt the Feasts of All Saints and the Purification of our Lady; or upon any other day, at dinner, or supper, when there are Revels, should not depart out of the Hall, until the said Revels were ended, upon the penalty of 12*d*. In 4 Edward VI. (17 Nov.) it was also ordered, "That thenceforth there should be no Comedies, called Interludes, in this House, out of Term times, but when the Feast of the Nativity of our Lord is solemnly observed. And that when there shall be any such Comedies, then all the Society at that time in Commons to bear the charge of the apparel."

In the 10th of King James, the Gentlemen of this House were (together with those of the other Innes of Court) actors in that great Mask at Whitehall, at the marriage of the King's eldest daughter unto Frederick Count Palatine of the *Rhene:* the charge in apparell for the actors in which Mask was supported by the Society, the Readers being each man assessed at £4.; the Ancients, and such as at that time were to be called Antients, at £2. 10*s*. apiece: the Barristers at £2. a man, and the Students at 20*s*. out of which so much was to be taken as the Inner Temple did then allow. Which being performed, there was an order made, 18 Maii then next following, "That the Gentlemen, who were actors in that Mask, should bring in all their Masking Apparel, so provided at the charge of the House."

June 15, 1585, it was ordered, "That if any Fellow of this House should lodg in this House by the space of six daies in one any month, and not be in Commons, he should be put out of the House, and lose his chamber; except there were reasonable cause, and the same to be allowed by the Readers in Pension."

And Nov. 26, the same year, "That no Gentleman of this Society, nor any other, by the appointment, choyce, or assent of any Gentleman of this House, should in time of Christmas, or any other time, take upon him, or use the name, place, or commandment of Lord, or any such other like; or break open any chamber; or disorderly molest or abuse any Fellows, or Officer of this House, within the precinct of the same, upon pain to be expulsed for the abuse or disorder against any such Fellow; and being put out of Commons for abuse of any Officer."

Feb. 6, 1586-7, there was a charitable order made for the better relief of the poor in Grey's Inne-lane; *viz.* "That the third Butler should be at the carrying forth from the buttry, and also at the distribution of the almes, thrice by the week at Greyes Inne-gate; to see that due consideration be had to the poorer sort of aged and impotent persons, according as in former times he had used to do." And whereas the Pannyer-man and under Cook did challenge to have a corrody of the broken bread; it was likewise ordered, "That for those dayes that the said alms was given, they should have each of them a cast of bread; *scil.* three loaves apiece in lieu thereof; to the end the whole broken bread, and the alms-basket, might go to the relief of the poor."

June 20, 1599, it was ordered "That thenceforth no Officers of this House should keep or enjoy his office any longer than they should keep sole and unmarried; excepting the Steward, the Chief Butler, and the Chief Cook."

In 14 Jac. (17 Oct.) it was ordered, "That every Reader, Antient Barrister, and other Gentleman, that should be in the Town between that time and the end of Hilary Term then next following; or who then had any chamber in the House, either of the House, or by lease, or otherwise; should pay towards the Barryers, intendéd to be presented before his Majesty, after these rates and proportions: *viz.* every Reader or Ancient of the Bench 40*s.* every Ancient under the Bench 30*s.* every Barrister 20*s.* and every other Gentleman 13*s.* 4*d.*"

And in 4 Car. I. (17 Nov.) "that all playing at dice, cards, or otherwise, in the Hall, Buttry, or Butler's Chamber, should be thenceforth barred, and forbidden at all times of the year, the 20 daies in Christmas onely excepted."

In 1582 whilst the Queen was at Hampton Court, she passed through Kingston, to take the diversion of "coursing." This appears in the Books of that Corporation by an entry of payment to the Ringers[1].—Their Town Hall was built about this period, as appears by the following inscription, from which the date is obliterated:

"VIVAT REGINA ELIZABETHA, IN QUA FIDES, PRUDENTIA, FORTITUDO, TEMPERANTIA, ET JUSTICIA ELUGENT LUCULENTE ANNO R. ELIZABETHÆ. . . ."

The King of Denmark invested with the Garter.

On the eight-and-twentieth of June 1582, Peregrine Bartie Lord Willoughbie of Eresbie, appointed Ambassador to Frederike the second King of Denmark with the Garter, whereunto he had beene elected and chosen a long time before, tooke his leave of the Queene's Majestie at Greenewich; with whome Sir Gilbert Dethicke, alias Garter Principall King of Armes, was joined in commission, for the investing of the said King into the Order; and Robert Glover, alias Summerset Herald, was also present, and gave his attendance in the same voiage, as likewise did a competent number of Gentlemen and Yeomen, in all to the number of six and fiftie persons, besides mariners, &c. The said Lord Ambassadors prepared himselfe towards Kingston upon Hull, where he imbarked with his whole traine on the fourteenth daie of Julie, and prosperouslie arrived at Elsenore in Denmarke on the one and twentieth daie of the same moneth, where he was honorablie interteined. On the 13th daie of August he presented himselfe before the King in his Castell of Croneborough, and made his first Speech unto him in Latine; which Speech being ended, the Lord Willoughbie delivered unto the King hir Majestie's letters, and withall the commission for the King's investure into that honorable Order of the Garter. Which letters the King opened, and delivered them to Henrie Ramelis, his Chancellor for Germaine, whom he commanded to answer my Lord's formal Oration. From the King my Lord was conveied to the Queene's presence, unto whome also he delivered hir Majestie's letters with saluta-

[1] From the same Book were taken the following entries:

1594. For five torches when the Queen came through the Town, 5*s*.

—— To the Footmen and Coachmen when the Queen came through the Town, 18*s*. 9*d*.

1597. To the Ringers when the Queen dined in the Town, 5*s*.

1599. Paid by Mr. Bailiff Yates towards the Queen's Officers fee, £6. 10*s*.

See further, under the year 1600.

tions. The next daie, being Thursdaie, the fourteenth of August, the King, Roiallie prepared, received the robes of the Order with his owne hands, and with great contentment acccepted and ware the Garter, the Collar, and the George, when as my Lord concluded the whole dedication with sundrie wel-wishings. In the end whereof, he put the King in mind of the oath, and thankefull acceptation of the Order, to be testified by a publike instrument, as was before promised; whereunto the King answered, by his Chancellor Nicholas Kaas, with many effectuall words: and immediatelie, in sign of joie, a great volee was discharged of all the great shot in his Castell; and the Lord Ambassador, with all his traine, was Roiallie feasted and rewarded. On Thursdaie the sixteenth daie of August, the King tooke my Lord Ambassador foorth on hunting two leagues from Elsenore, and there in the dinner time uttered many loving Speeches. And after, to wit, on the one-and-twentith of September, the Lord Ambassador, with all his traine, imbarked at Emden, and arrived at Bromeholme, in Norffolke, on Thursdaie, the seaven-and-twentith daie of September.

Regulations recommended for the Apparel of London Apprentices, 1582.

Luxury having greatly prevailed in this City amongst people of all degrees, but in particular among Apprentices, in their apparel, &c. which then was justly apprehended might prove of dangerous consequence to their Masters: for the remedying of which, and preventing the bad effects thereof, 'twas by the Lord Mayor and Common Council enacted, That from thenceforth no Apprentice whatsoever should presume, "1. To wear any apparel but what he receives from his Master. 2. To wear no hat within the City and liberty thereof, nor any thing instead thereof, but a woollen cap, without any silk in or about the same. 3. To wear no ruffles, cuffs, loose collar, nor other thing than a ruff at the collar, and that only of a yard and a half long. 4. To wear no doublets but what were made of canvas, fustian, sack-cloth, English leather, or woollen cloth, and without being enriched with any manner of gold, silver, or silk. 5. To wear no other coloured cloth, or kersey, in hose or stockings, than white, blue, or russet. 6. To wear little breeches, of the same stuffs as the doublets, and without being stitched, laced, or bordered. 7. To wear a plain upper coat of cloth or leather, without pinking, stitching, edging, or silk about it. 8. To wear no other surtout than a cloth gown or cloak, lined or faced with cloth, cotton, or bays, with a fixed round

collar, without stitching, guarding, lace, or silk. 9. To wear no pumps, slippers, nor shoes, but of English leather, without being pinked, edged, or stitched; nor girdles, nor garters, other than of crewel, woollen, thread, or leather, without being garnished. 10. To wear no sword, dagger, or other weapon, but a knife; nor a ring, jewel of gold, nor silver, nor silk in any part of his apparel."

It was likewise further enacted, "That every Apprentice offending against any of the above-mentioned items, was for the first offence to be punished at the discretion of his Master; for the second to be publicly whipped at the Hall of his Company; and for the third, to serve six months longer than specified in his indentures. And every Master conniving at the crimes of his Apprentice committed against the tenor of the premises, should, for every such offence, forfeit to the poor of the parish wherein he dwelt six shillings and eight pence." It was also farther ordained, 'That no Apprentice should frequent, or go to any dancing, fencing, or musical schools; nor keep any chest, press, or other place for the keeping of apparel or goods, but in his Master's house, under the penalties aforesaid. And every such Master permitting or allowing his Apprentice to offend in any of the said cases, to forfeit as in the case of forbidden apparel.'

By the laudable care of the government of the City at that time, in seasonably restraining the excesses of Apprentices by a sumptuary law, it is not to be doubted but many, both Masters and Servants, were thereby saved from destruction. And it is now to be wished that some such good Law were thought of, to restrain the far more destructive practices of our modern Apprentices.

On the 29th of August in this year the Queen and her Court were at Oatlands.

In the November of this year, the Plague being in London, the Term was held at Hertford. From that place the Queen sent, by her Vice-Chamberlain, a letter of condolence to Lord Burghley [1], on the death of his son-in-law, William Wentworth, eldest son of the Lord of that name, a person of great virtue; who had but the year before married his daughter Elizabeth.

In December the Lord Treasurer sent an order to Sir Thomas Blanke, then Lord Mayor, commonly known by the name of "The Good Knight[2]," to make a cata-

[1] "To this worthy Lord happened this year a loss, which afflicted him much. He was to have met the Queen at Hartford: but coming home from the City (where the Plague now was) to Tybalds, his country seat, he found his son-in-law dead there; and sent to the Secretary Walsingham, to excuse him to the Queen." Strype.—See p. 399.

[2] He was not knighted till the following year; see p. 399.

logue of all the Victualing-houses in London that were infected; which catalogue was to be set up publicly to be read, to the end that all strangers that resorted to London about their occasions might avoid setting up or lodging at those houses, to prevent their carrying infection into the country; and so to do it from two months to two months. This Sir Thomas Blanke diligently did; and, employing an expert person to draw up this catalogue, he had special regard to two things; the one, to give such plain descriptions and notes of the streets and places, as might serve for easy notice to such as repaired to the City; the other, the list to be so brief and contracted, as it might be brought into less than one side of a sheet, to be fixed in places convenient. The Mayor prayed the said Lord to consider of the proper places which he thought good to note, having respect to Westminster, and the way thereto out of the Liberties, and entrance always into the City. The Mayor put him also in mind, how, in Term-time, usually all the houses in Fleet-street, and the streets and lanes adjoining, as also without Temple-bar, did use lodging, victualing, and letting-out of chambers; leaving to his Lordship's consideration, whether such houses, though they were not Victualers, should not be likewise noted, if they had been infected within the space of two months.

Then he thanked his Lordship for his honourable and loving care of the City, in the matter of the infection, and the repair of the Queen's subjects thither. And, for his own part, he promised, he would not fail in diligence, according to his direction. This the Lord Mayor signified by his letter, dated the fourteenth of January, 1582-3.

In the books of the Stationers' Company, in this year, are in the following entries:

"EIPHNAPXIA sive Elizabetha. De pacatissimo Angliæ statu, imperante Elizabethâ, compendiosa narratio. Huc accedit illustrissimorum virorum, qui aut jam mortui fuerunt, aut hodie sunt Elisabethæ Reginæ à consiliis, perbrevis Catalogus. Authore Christophero Oclando." Device as to the the general title-page: "Londini: Apud Ra. Nubeirie, ex assignatione H. Bynneman, 1582. Cum sereniss. Regiæ Ma. privilegio." It is dedicated in hexameters, "Ad prænobilem, et in primis eruditam Fœminam vtriusq. literaturæ et Græcæ et Latinæ peritissimam, Dominam Mildredam, Dynastæ Burglæi magni Angliæ Thesaurarii coniugem laudatissimam."

"Ad Lectorem Candidum," in seven distichs. "In Chr. Oclandi Elisabetham,

Ric. Mulcaster. Ad Oclandum, de Eulogiis serenissimæ nostræ Elizabethæ post Anglorum prœlia cantatis, Decasticon. Tho. Watsonus." Octavo.

"The Second Lampe of Virginitie: containing divers godlie Meditations and Christian Praiers, made by sundrie vertuous Queenes, and other devout and godlie Women in our time; and first, a godlie meditation of the inward love of the soule towards Christ our Lord; composed first in French by the virtuous Ladie Margaret, Queene of Navarre: aptlie, exactlie, and fruitfullie translated by our most gratious Soveraigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth, in the tender and maidenlie yeeres of hir youth and virginitie, to the great benefit of God's Church, and comfort of the godlie."

"The Third Lampe of Virginitie: conteining sundry formes of divine Meditations and Christian Praiers, penned by the godlie and learned; to be properly used of the Queene's most excellent Maiestie, as especiallie upon the 17 daie of November, being the daie of the gladness of hir hart, and memorable feast of hir Coronation, so on all other daies and times at hir Grace's pleasure."

Anno 25° *Reginæ* ELIZABETHÆ, 1582-3.

Juells geven to her Majestie at New-yeres tide.

Firste, a faire juell of golde, being a carkenet, contayning 20 peeces, being letters and a sipher in the midest, all garnished with smale dyamonds, and betwene every letter two perles, and every letter having a smale diamond pendant; and at the sipher a pendant garnished with smale dyamonds, and three smale rock rubyes in three of the said peeces. Geven by the Erle of *Lecetor*, Master of the Horse.

Item, a juell of golde, garnished with smale diamonds and rubyes, standing upon a hope with smale perle pendant. Geven by therle of *Arundell.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a honisockle, garnished with dyamondes, rubyes, and smale pearles. Geven by therle of *Warwick.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a shadowe, contayning 31 peeces of golde garnished; in every bigger peece a smale dyamond, thother a smale ruby, and in the topp of every peece a smale perle, and a bigg ragged perle in the midest pendant. Geven by the Counties of *Warwick.*

Item, a paire of braceletts of golde, conteining seven peeces, three of the saide peeces having eies, thother having flyes in them, called lady-cowes, with a smale perle between every peece, the eyes garnished with diamonds. Geven by therle of *Hertforde.*

Item, a juell of golde, being an arrow thorowe a snake, garnished with smale diamonds and rubyes and three ragged perles pendant. Geven by the Counteys of *Oxford.*

Item, a smale warming-pan of golde, garnished with smale diamonds and rubyes, with two ragged perles pendant. Geven to her Majestie in the names both of the Lorde and Ladye of *Hunsdone.*

Item, two bodkynnes of golde, thone garnished with a woman on horseback on emralde and smale perles, thother garnished with a connye sett with smale sparcks of rubyes, and a rose with one smale sparcke of a diamond and smale sparcks of rubyes. Geven by the Lorde *Howard.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a trumpet, garnished with sparcks of dyamonds on the one side; with a banner, garnished with sparcks of rubyes and dyamonds on the one side, and the armes of England on the other side, and three perles pendant, hanging at a bodkyn of silver and gilt. Geven by the Lord *Darseye.*

Item, a chaine of agaths, containing 13 potts, pomanders, and seede perles, garnished with golde. Geven by the Ladye *Burleye.*

Item, twoe bodkins of golde, thone garnished with a lure sett with small sparcks of diamonds and rubyes, the other with a rose of four smale rubyes and a smale pointed diamonde in the mydest, the pendant with a glasse garnished with smale sparcks of rubyes and diamonds. Geven by the Lady *Howard.*

Item, a paire of braceletts of golde, four oz. q^{a}. Geven by the Lady *Lomley.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a corkionet or attyre, contayning seven peces, being knotts, whereof three are bigger than the other, fullye garnished with very smale diamonds, smale rubyes and perles, and eight roses of meane perles, in the midest of every of them a rubye. Geven by Sir *Christofer Hattone,* Vice-chamberlayn.

Item, a fair carkionet of golde, contayning tenn peces, garnished with smale rubyes, smale diamonds and perles. Geven by Sir *Thomas Henage.*

Item, a bodkin of golde, the topp therof a hand holding a buckler, garnished with very smale sparcks of diamonds. Geven by Sir *Henry Lee.*

Item, a bodkin of silver gilt, hanging at a faire emeralde without foile, hartwise, and three smale perles pendant. Geven by Mrs. *Sackford.*

Item, a juell of golde like a castell, garnished with smale diamonds on thone side, being a pott to sett flowers in. Geven by Mr. *Phillipp Sidneye.*

Item, a fayre juell of golde, being a shippe, borde therin a personage standing, and under the shipp a fayre emralde, the same shipp garnished with smale dyamonds and rubyes, and four meane perles pendant; the said juell hanging at a chane of smale rubyes and perles, and in the topp therof a safyre sett in golde, garnished with smale rubyes. Geven by Mr. *Skippwith.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a nightingall upon a mownte, garnished with vrey smale rubyes and smale diamonds, three smale perles pendent hanging at a smale cheyne of golde, with three litle raged perles. Geven by *Charles Smith.*

Item, a spice box of silver guilt, with a cover plated over with golde out-worke; on the topp of the cover an amethest and five smale turquises and five garnets or rubies, with five pillers of christall, and five bolles of christall; with a little spone of golde. All geven by the Countes of *Bedforde.* 24 oz. q[a].

Item, a glasse of cristall, the foote broken, with a cover of silver guilt, garnished with small emeraudes and rubies; and a looking glasse of cristall set in ebonet with a border of goldsmithes work, garnished with smale pearles and rubies. Geven by Sir *John Parrat.* 9 oz. q[a]. besides the looking glass, the badge chased; the cover garnished with roses and daysies, set with emeraudes and rubies.

Item, a double porringer and four boxes, with covers of silver, and guilt. Geven by Mrs. *Blaunche Parry.* 22 oz. q[a].

Item, oone hanging candlesticke of silver guilt. Geven by Mr. *William Cornwalles.* 19 oz.

The year 1583 was rendered remarkable for the Visit and Entertainment of Albertus Alasco, Free Baron of Lasco, Vaiode or Palatine of Siradia in Poland, who arrived at Harwich in Essex; and on the last of April came by water to Winchester House in Southworke, where he remained for the most part of his abode heere.

This Albertus, in the eies of the most, whereof some knew him, that might hardlie commend him, esteemed him a man for making well proportioned, of an indifferent tall stature, of countenance amiable, and complexion English-like, having a white beard of such length and bredth, as that lieng in his bed, and parting it with his hands, the same overspread all his brest and shoulders, himselfe greatlie delighting therein, and reputing it an ornament: as for his qualities (apparant unto the world) they were generous, his utterance sweet, his wit plausible, in the knowledge of toongs well seene: his ordinarie attire scarlet; but when he presented himselfe to hir Majestie, a robe or gowne of purple velvet, with other habiliments and furniture agreeable; his shooes of a strange fashion, supposed of some not altogither unlike Chaucer's. Finallie, a gallant fellow he was, and (as might be gathered by some words spoken by him in [1] open audience) more martiall than mercuriall; verie active in respect of his age, and also studious in diverse faculties, &c.

Touching the Interteinment which he had at Oxenford, and how the Universitie did congratulate his comming, it is somewhat worth the noting [2].

[1] At Oxenford, where he termed the Latine that he spake *Militare Latinum*, Souldier's Latine.

[2] See a particular account of it hereafter, p. 404.

In the beginning of April 1583, the Queen was to be present at the wedding of Lord Howard's daughter to Mr. Southwell [1].

By a Proclamation, dated at Greenwich, April 19, 1583, it appears that the Gentry in those days were addicted to make great shews of Servants and Retainers, with costly badges and liveries, to attend on them in their honses, or journeys, or appearances at Court, or elsewhere, and this oftentimes beyond their quality, and to their great expenses; insomuch as it was called in the said Proclamation "A pernicious sore in the Commonwealth [2]."

"Sir Thomas Blanke, elected Lord Mayor of the City of Lodon, in October 1582, was, on the 6th of May 1583, being Sunday, presented before the Queen, then being at Richmond. How it came to pass that the Maior was not presented before (since the common time of presenting the new Maior at Westminster is about the Festival of St. Simon and Jude), I know not upon what occasion [3]. The Queen graciously accepted of him; and the Lord Chamberlain made him a Knight: and he kissed her Majesty's hand. The Recorder then made her a Speech: all tending to the great comfort of the Maior and all his brethren the Aldermen; and that chiefly the Queen shewing herself wonderfully well pleased in all things; saving, for that some young gentlemen, being more bold than well mannered, stood upon the carpet of the cloth of estate, and did almost bear upon the cushion; insomuch that her Highness found fault with the Lord Chamberlain, and Mr. Vice-chamberlain, and with the Gentlemen Ushers for suffering such disorders. This is the relation the Recorder sent to the Lord Treasurer of this affair; and withall adding, that she found fault with him (which must be attributed to her modesty), for giving more praises unto her Highness, as particularly touching the advancement of Religion, than, as she said, she deserved. "But," said the Recorder, "my good Lord, I said nothing, but truly and justly, as it was indeed." And so they all departed [4].

"I meet," says Strype, Annals, III. 166, "with a Letter of Queen Elizabeth, wrote to the Lord Burghley, her Treasurer; shewing her high esteem of him, and his abilities for her service. That which gave the occasion seems to be, that

[1] Dated from "Cold Harbour, April 13, 1583." Unpublished Talbot Papers.

[2] The cause of setting forth this Proclamation is shewn in this Preamble: "The inconvenience and enormities that had universally grown in the Realm by unlawful retaining of multitudes of unorderly Servants, by liveries and otherwise, contrary to the antient Statutes of the Realm." See Strype's Annals, vol. III. p. 166, and Appendix, p. 54.

[3] Doubtless for the Plague then raging in London. See p. 394.

[4] Strype.

he had petitioned her Majesty, that he might lay down his Office, and leave the Court, and retire to a private life. Whether this proceeded from some discontent, or upon some displeasure he conceived the Queen had taken against him, or more probable some hard words that some of the Council had used towards him (perhaps it was the Earl of Leicester), and other misreports given out concerning him, which he resented. But the Queen could not part with such an useful Counsillor, and such a faithful Treasurer: and knew his merits and wisdom too well to yield to his petition. And with her own hand wrote him a short comfortable Letter, between jest and earnest, stiling him *Sir Spirit*: the reason whereof I leave to others to conjecture [1].

"*Sir Spirit*; I doubt I do nick-name you. For those of your kind (they say) have no sense. But I have of late seen an *Ecce Signum*, that if an ass kick you, you feel it so soon. I will recant you from being *Spirit*, if ever I perceive that you disdain not such a feeling. Serve God, fear the King, and be a good fellow to the rest. Let never care appear in you for such a rumour: but let them well know, that you rather desire the righting of such wrong, by making known their error, than you to be so silly a soul as to foreslow that you ought to do, or not freely deliver what you think meetest, and pass of no man so much, as not to regard her trust who putteth it in you. God bless you, and long may you last, *Omnino*. *E. R.*"

On this Letter (wherein the Queen expressed so much kindness and value for him, the Lord Treasurer endorsed, "Received the 8th of May, 1583."

At the latter end of that month, the Queen honoured the Lord Treasurer by visiting him at Theobalds, with a large retinue, and stayed there five days. Amongst the Attendants were the Earls of Warwick and Leicester, the Lord Admiral, Lord Howard, Lord Hunsdon, and others; as appears by the following description taken from the hand-writing of Lord Burleigh:

"Of the Roomes and Lodgyngs in the two Courts at Theobalds, 27 May, 1583.

Roomes and Lodgyngs in the first Court, beinge the Base Court.

The South side beneathe.

The brewhouse.

The backhouse.

The laundrie.

A chamber for joyneres from the steare-foot Eastward.

[1] On similar subjects see hereafter, p. 331; and in vol. III. p. 27.

A chamber next to that Westward from the steare-foot Westward, an other chamber next thereto Westward.	For the Groomes of the Privie Chamber.

The same syde above at one steares-head.

One chamber over the backhouse towards the brewhouse.	For the Officers of the sellor and pantrye.
One other chamber next to that Westward.	For the Queene's Cookes.

The same syde above at an other steares-head on the left-hand.

One chamber at the East end of the entrie above the steare.	For Mr. Howard and Mr. Edward Norrice.
One other next to it Westward.	For the Clerk of the Kitchine.
One other next to the steare-head.	For the Squires for the Bodie.

And on the right-hand of the same steare.

One at the Steare-head.	For the Gentlemen Ushers.
One other with a chimney.	For my Lady of Lincolne.

The North syde beneath.

A long rooffe that served for the Joyners.	For a common hall and a buttery.
A little roome that serveth the Paynter.	For the Groome Porter.
Another lardge longe roome that serveth for a stoarehouse.	One part for the wardrobe, another part for pallets for the Lords servants that lack lodginge.

The same syde above.

Four servants chambers to be distributed by the Usher.	For Mr. Farnham, Mr. Novell, Mr. Bowes, Mr. Bronkard, Mr. Goringe, &c.

Roomes and Lodginges in the Inner Court.

Beneath Southward.

At the entry of the gate.	The Porter's lodge.
In the corner, a chamber with a baye windowe towardes the Base Court, with an inner roome openinge towards the greate garden.	The robes.

Twoe roomes westward.

One chamber at the East end of the chappell.

The chappel under the withdrawinge-chamber.

The greate parlor under the privie chamber, with a wyne cellor under it. } The presence chamber.

On the West syde.

The hall. The Queen's great chamber.

The pantrye.

The buttery, with a buttery for beare under the hall.

A Winter parlor over the surveying place, openinge Easte and West.

Under the grounde Northwarde.

The kitchin, with bylinge-house, scullery, pastry, and larders.

Another kitchin and larder under the ground.

The Steward's chamber at the East end of the court. } A platehouse.

The second stage in the Inner Court.

Over the gate, a gallery painted with the Armes of the Noblemen and Gentlemen of England in trees. }

Southward.

A chamber, named the Lord Admirall's chamber, with an inner chamber openinge towards the garden. } The Lord Admirall.

Another chamber, named the Earle of Warwick's chamber, with a pallett-chamber. } The Erle of Warwick.

Another chamber, named the Lord Keper's chamber, under the Queen's bed-chamber. } The Ladie Stafforde.

Another roome, beinge the closett over the chapell, and under the withdrawinge-chamber. }

Upon the same stage, retorninge to the Lord Admirall's chamber, there are,

One chamber, with a pallett-chamber, named the . . . . . having a steare downeward towards the East into a garden. } The Ladie Marques.

One chamber, with a pallett-chamber, named the . . . . . havinge a steare downewards the East into a garden. } For the Lord Howard.

One chamber in a tower next under the Erle of Leicester's chamber, with two pallet-chambers. } The Lord Hunsdon.

And one other chamber, called the Still House chamber. } The Erle of Leicester's servants.

The South syde, a third stage.

A Gallery for the Queen's Majestie.

At the South end in a tower one chamber, with two pallett-chambers.	The Erle of Leicester.
At the East syde of the same gallery, towards the Base Court, in a garrett two roomes.	1. The Gentlewomen of the Privie Chamber. 2. Theire servants.

At the North-west end of the Gallery.

Two chambers, whereof one with a chymney.	The Gentlewomen of the Bed-chamber.
A bed-chamber in a turrett.	The Queen's Majestie.
An inner dyneinge-chamber over the closett.	The Queen's withdrawinge-chamber.
A dyneinge-chamber.	The Queen's privie chamber.

A fourth stage.

A chamber in the uppermost part of the South-east turrett.	Mrs. Blanche.
A chamber in the turrett, over the Queen's bed-chamber.	
A chamber, with a pallett-chamber over the privie chamber.	Sir Christopher Hatton, Vice-chamberlaine.
A gallery over the hall, with a closett vawted with stone for evidences.	

The North syde of the said Inner Court.

In the second stage, beginninge at the North end of the painted gallery.

A chamber over the Steward's chamber, with an inner chamber towards the privie garden, both with chymnyes, and one pallett-chamber.	Mr. Grevell, Mr. Rawley, Mr. Gordge, Mr. Cooke, &c.
A second chamber Westward, with a pallett-chamber over the privie kitchin.	Sir Thomas Henneage.
A third chamber Westward, named the Erle of Rutland's chamber, with a pallett-chamber.	Mr. Secretarie Walsingham.
A fourth chamber, named the Ladie Veare's chamber, with a pallett-chamber and a labbye.	The Ladie Cobhame.

For the third stage.

A gallerie, named the suitors gallerie, with a roome like a square.	The Lord Treasurer's table.
A chamber at the West end of the gallery.	

A chamber at the West end thereof, with a pallett-chamber.	The Lord Treasurer's Bedchamber.
At the West end, and terninge Southward towards the hall, two lodgings.	The Lady Burghley.

For the fourth stage.

A single chamber in the turrett, over the East end of the suitor's gallery.	
Another single chamber in the tower, at the West end of the gallery.	An evidence house.

It was at this Visit that the Queen told the Treasurer that "that *his head* and *her purse* could do any thing." The usual expence of this Nobleman's housekeeping at Theobalds was £80 a week. His stables cost him 10,000 marks a year. The sum of £10 a week was allotted to setting the poor to work in his garden; and 20*s.* a week distributed by the Vicar of Cheshunt as his Almoner.

The Summer of this year the Queen appears to have passed principally in retirement at her Palaces of Greenwich and Richmond[1].

[1] The Palace of Richmond, or West Sheen, was erected by Henry VII. on the site of a more ancient one, which had been accidently burnt, Dec. 21, 1498, at a time when the King happened to be in residence there. It had been a Royal mansion from very early times; for here *(viz.)* "at his manor of Sheen upon Thames" (as the record expresses it) King Edward I. received the Commissioners who had been sent to Lanercost Priory in Cumberland, for the purpose of establishing a new civil Government in Scotland, in consequence of an act which had passed in the foregoing Parliament, "de Ordinatione Scotiæ." How much earlier than this Reign our Princes resided at Sheen does not appear; but this indisputable record carries the antiquity of Richmond, or more properly of Sheen Palace (for Henry VII. changed the name from Sheen to Richmond, he having been Earl of Richmond in Yorkshire before he acquired the Crown) near a century higher than our histories do; who all assert, that King Edward III. first built here, and from the *splendor* of the fabriek named the place *Sheen*. It is probable King Henry III. was the original founder of a Royal mansion in this place, and perhaps left it to his son Edward I. to compleat. Had it existed any considerable time before the reign of Edward I. some public records would certainly have borne date there, and some mention would likely have been made of it by our old historians. In the Conqueror's survey no such manor as Sheen occurs; so that it was then entirely waste and uninhabited, or was rather at that time comprehended within some adjoining manor. King Henry VII. having, as is before said, rebuilt this Palace, died here. His son Henry VIII. by letters patent, dated 21 Jan. Anno Reg. 33°, granted it to his late Queen, Anne of Cleves, for her life, by the name of "The Lordship and manor of Sheen, otherwise called Richmond;" and she surrended it by her deed-poll to King Edward VI. dated the 3d June, Anno Regni 2d°; from which time it remained in the Crown; and here the great Queen Elizabeth departed this life. On what occasion, and at what time it was demolished, neither History

A View of **RICHMOND PALACE** *fronti*
From an antient Drawing in
To whom this plate

Published as the Act dir

River Thames, as built by King Henry VII.
Cession of the Earl of Cardigan.
Fully inscribed by T. M.

Maurice, British Museum.

Amongst the payments to the Ringers at Lambeth, we find 3*s*. "when the Queen's Grace came from Richmond to Barnsby's (or Barnsleys) House;" and again, "when the Queen's Majestie dined at Clapham [1], and went to Greenwich."

In the moneth of June, the Palatine Albertus de Lasco[2], comming from the marriage of the Lord Norris his daughter with Sir A. Paulet's eldest sonne at Ricot, he put himselfe on the waie to Oxenforde; whereof the Universitie (Doctor Hovenden then Vice-chancellor, and Maister Leison with Maister Edes, Proctors) having intelligence, provided for his convenient receiving: insomuch, that in the waie to Oxenford, there met him Doctor Westfailing, who greeted him with a pithie salutation. In like sort did the Maior and his brethren, in whose behalfe for the whole Citie, the Towne Clerke, a worshipfull Maister of Arts, pronounced his short and sententious speech in Latine, not without some gratulatorie gift from that Corporation. On the Eastgate, whereat he entered, stood a consort of musicians, who, for a long space, made verie sweet harmonie, which could not but moove and delight:

Inscia plebs populúsque arrectis auribus astat,
Dulciferúmque rudi suscipit aure melos.

All up the High Street unto Saint Maries Church, on either side the waie, were decentlie marshalled Scholers in their gownes and caps, Batchelors and Maisters in their habits and hoods. At St Maries the Orator of the Universitie (notable in his facultie) presented him a booke, in which were closelie couched verie rich and gorgeous gloves. From thence he marched to Christ's Church where he was whilest he abode in the Universitie most honorablie interteined. And the first night being vacant, as in which he sought rather rest in his lodging than recreation in anie academicall pastimes, strange fire works were shewed in the great quadrangle, besides rockets and a number of such manner of devises. On the second daie, his first dinner was made him at Alsoules College, there (besides

nor tradition inform us with any certainty. At present very little of the old Palace remains; which is the more to be lamented, as by two plates in the "Vetusta Monumenta," one of which is engraved from an original painting (whose dimensions are nine feet ten inches by four feet eleven inches) done, as is supposed, by a scholar of Rubens, early in the reign of King Charles I. and the other, from an antient drawing in the hands of the Earl of Cardigan, there appears much Gothic magnificence and grandeur in this antient Royal Fabrick. This article is taken from the description in the "Vetusta Monumenta."

[1] Probably with Bartholomew Clark, Dean of the Arches, and Lord of the manor of Clapham.

[2] See before, p. 398.

dutifull receiving of him) he was solemnelie satisfied with scholerlie exercises and courtlie fare. This night and the night insuing, after sumptuous suppers in his lodging, he personaly was present with his traine in the hall, first at the plaieng of a pleasant comedie, intituled, "Rivales," then at the setting out of a verie statelie tragedie, named "Dido," wherein the Queene's banket (with Eneas' narration of the destruction of Troie) was livelie described in a marchpaine patterne; there was also a goodlie sight of hunters with full crie of a kennel of hounds, Mercurie and Iris descending and ascending from and to an high place, the tempest wherein it hailed small confects, rained rose-water, and snew an artificial kind of snow, all strange, marvellous, and abundant.

Most of the actors were of the same house, six or seaven of them were of St. John's and three or foure of other Colleges and Hals. His second dinner the third daie was at Magdalen College, with oratorie welcomming a bountifull feasting. His third dinner the fourth daie at New College. The eloquent speech in Greeke, Latine, and Dutch, with his owne unstudied answer thereunto, and all other before rehersed, are not to be omitted; nor the publike philosophie, physike and divinitie disputations, in all which those learned opponents, respondents, and moderators, quited themselves like themselves, sharplie and soundlie, besides all other soleinne sermons and lectures. At afternoone, the fourth and last daie, he went towards Woodstocke manour, and without the North-gate by the waie he was invited unto a banket at Saint John's College, where the gates and outward walle, overcovered with thousands of verses, and other emblematicall poetries then offered him, argued their heartie goodwils: but his hasting to his journeies end caused him not to tarie the delicate banket; yet onelie staieng the deliverie of a sweet oration, and his owne quicke wittie replie thereunto, he departed immediatlie, accompanied for a mile or two with the most of those reverend Doctors and heads of houses all on horssebacke, where the Orator againe gave him an Orator's farewell. And this is the summe of his Interteinment, not delivered in such sort as the dignitie of the same requireth; howbeit sufficient for a sudden remembrance.

The Palatine's reception at Oxford is thus related by ANTHONY WOOD.

An. 1583, 25 & 26 Elisabeth. A noble and learned Polonian, named Albertus Alaskie, or Laskie, or de Alasco (so many ways do I find him written by our English Authors), being come to the English Court to see the fashions, and admire

the wisdom of the Queen, Letters, dated the 13th May, came from the Chancellor of the University, by her Majesty's command, that the Members thereof should make provision for the reception of him according to his quality, being a Prince and Palatine of Sirad[1]. The day appointed for his reception was the 10th of June; which being come, he, with our Chancellor, and certain Noblemen appointed to attend him, came from Ricot, and approaching the East part of the City, met them Dr. Humphrey, Dr. Tob. Mathew, Dr. Arthur Yeldard, Dr. Martin Culpeper, and Dr. Herbert Westphaling, in their scarlet gowns; the last of whom made an oration to them; which was answered very courteously in the Latin tongue by the Prince. Coming near Oxford, met him the Mayor, Aldermen, Baillives, and others, in their scarlet; and after the Town Clerk, who was Master of Arts, had spoken a short oration in the Latin tongue, they presented to him, and the Noblemen with him, gloves; which being done, a consort of musicians, that stood over the East gate, played on their wind-music till they were gone into the City.

Going up the High Street they were saluted from each side by all the Degrees of Students in their formalities. At length coming to St. Mary's Church, the Vice-chancellor, and several Doctors in their scarlet, saluting them also, the insignia of the Vice-chancellor were by him surrendered up to the Chancellor; but soon after returned. Then the Orator coming forth, spake before him an eloquent oration; which being ended, a rich Bible, with gloves therein, were

[1] The Palatine of Siradia in Great Poland, including the districts of Sierad, Schadeck, Petrokow, and Radomsk, had for its Capital the City and Castle of Sirad Sierads on the Warta. It was the seat of a superior Castellan, a Starost, and a Tribunal of Justice. Petrokow, a middling and trading City, where formerly the election of the Kings was made and the diets were held, but since only the superior tribunals and privileges, the synod of the Clergy, and a seat of justice, There was also a Starosty, a College of Jesuits, and a College of *scholæ piæ*. This City was burnt in 1640 and 1731. Schadeck and Radomsk, two little Cities where seats of justice were held: here also was held the dietine of the Palatinate for the election of four nuncios. Rospirs, a little City with a Castle. Lask, Pabianitze, Warte, Uniejow, Spitelmersch, where there was an inferior castelry; as also in Konari in Siradia, Widawa, Sulejow, with an Abbey of the Carthusian order. Vitow, with one of Premonstratensians, Wolbors, Konietzpol, all little Cities Wielunska Ziemia, the Country of Wielunsk, elected two nuncios, besides the district of Wielun and Ostsechow, on which were dependant the Towns of Wielun, which had an inferior castellan and a Starost, and where was held a dietine and a territorial court of justice, and there was a College of *scholæ piæ:* Boleslaneitz or Bunzl, Dsialoschim, Ostrseschow, Brusewin, Kobelgura, Wieruschow, Prauska. Busching's Geography.

presented to the Prince, and other gloves to the Noblemen, received with great demonstration of thanks.

From thence they went to Quatervois, and so down Fish Street to Christ Church gate; where received him and his company the Sub-dean, Canons, and Students, who conducted them to their lodgings. Soon after dark night coming on, strange fireworks were shewed in the great quadrangle to entertain them.

The next day in the morning he heard a Latin sermon preached by Dr. Mathew; then several exercises performed in the public schools; which being all finished to his great content, he went to All Souls College to dinner (the Warden thereof being Vice-chancellor); where, besides a Speech delivered to him at the public gate, he had the view of several copies of verses made by some of that house, and curiously painted with colours, that were hung up there. After he had refresht himself with a sumptuous Entertainment, several of that house disputed before him in their common hall to his great content.

Between three and four of the clock he went to St. Mary's, where Disputations were performed (as they were also the next afternoon), in divinity, law, physic, natural and moral phylosophy; which done, he supped at Christ Church (which he did every night that he remained in the University); and then he, with the Nobles, and their respective retinues, saw a pleasant comedy acted in Christ Church Hall, by several of the University, entitled, "Rivales;" which giving them great content, the author, Dr. William Gager, had the honour to receive from the Prince personal thanks.

The next day he went to the Schools, and there heard diverse Lectures and Disputations; and then to dinner at Magdalen College; where the same ceremonies were observed as at All Souls the day before. In the afternoon he went to Disputations again, where among other questions disputed on were these two:

"An Mares vivant diutius quam Fæminæ? Aff."

"An sit divinatio per Stellas? Neg."

Mr. Nicholas Maurice, of Corpus Christi College, was Respondent, who made an eloquent Oration[1] preceding; the Opponents were Mr. Thomas Singleton, of Brasen-nose, Mr. John Wickham, of Christ Church, Mr. Matthew Gwynne, of St. John's, and Mr. William Tooker, of New College; the Moderator was Mr. Thomas Leyson, the Senior Proctor; all which quitted themselves with great

[1] Penes Authorem, A. à. Wood.

applause from the auditory, especially from the Prince, who afterwards gave a very good report of them.

The Disputations being ended, and the supper following at Christ Church, he saw a very stately tragedy acted there, named "Dido," wherein the Queen's conquest, with Æneas his narration of the destruction of Troy, was lively described in a marchpane pattern. There was also a pleasant sight of artificial hunters, with a full cry of a kennel of hounds (partly as before when the Queen was here), and Mercury and Iris descending and ascending from and to a high place; the tempest also, wherein it rained small comfits, rose-water, and snew artificial snow, was very strange to the beholders.

The third day another Latin Sermon was delivered in the morning by Dr. William James; and then the Prince viewed several Colleges, in most of which he was entertained with speeches, verses, and disputations; all which he answered in several languages extempore.

At length he went to New College, where he was entertained with a sumptuous dinner and scholastical exercises; after which were finished, all to his content, he set forward towards Woodstock; and without the North Gate in his way thither, he was invited to a costly banquet at St. John's College, (the gates and outward walls thereof being covered with multitudes of verses and other emblems of poetry); but his desire towards his journey's end caused him not to accept of it, only of a pithy Oration, delivered by a Fellow of that House.

From thence he was accompanied with divers Doctors and Heads of Houses in their scarlet gowns to the mile-stone or thereabouts; and then the University Orator, speaking another Oration, they all took their farewell of him, their Chancellor, and the rest of their Noble company. Some days after when they came to London, they made such a good report of their entertainment to the Queen, that she ordered that thanks should be sent to the University, as if it had been done to her, and for her honour and credit. Such an entertainment it was, that the like before or since was never made for one of his degree; costing the University[1] with the Colleges (who contributed towards the entertainment) about £350.; and indeed, considering the worthiness of the person for whom it was chiefly made, could not be less. He was one "Tam Marti quam Mercurio," a very good soldier, and a very good scholar, an admirable linguist, philosopher, and mathematician; his deportment very winning and plausible; his personage proper, utterance sweet, nature facile, and wit excellent: but that which was in him most

observable, was his prodigality; for so far did he exceed his abilities, that being not able to keep within bounds (notwithstanding he had 50 castles of great value with a wife), he was forced at length to quit England (after he had tarried there four months) to prevent the coming on of creditors; and, retiring to his own country, was afterwards seen at Crakow, by an English Gentleman[2], very poor and bare.

On the two-and-twentieth of September, when he had well viewed the order of our English Court and Nobilitie, with other places of this Realme, especiallie the Universitie of Oxenford, &c. taking leave of hir Majestie, and of the Nobilitie, he departed towards Poland.

In this year, one day in the month of July, there were two great feasts at London, one at Grocers' Hall, another at Haberdashers' Hall, (as perhaps there was in all the rest upon some public occasion). Sir Edward Osborne, Mayor, and divers of his brethren the Aldermen, with the Recorder, were at Haberdashers' Hall; where the said Mayor, after the second course was come in, took the great standing cup, the gift of Sir William Garret, being full of hypocrase; and silence being commanded through all the tables, all men being bare-headed, my Lord openly, with a convenient loud voice, used these words: "Mr. Recorder of London, and you my good brethren the Aldermen, bear witness, that I do drink unto Mr. Alderman Massam, as Sheriff of London and Middlesex, from Michaelmas next coming, for one whole year; and I do beseech God to give him as quiet and peaceable a year, with as good and gracious favour of her Majesty, as I myself, and my brethren the Sheriffs now being, have hitherto had, and as I trust shall have." This spoken, all men desired the same.

The Sword-bearer in haste went to the Grocers' feast, where Mr. Alderman Massam was at dinner, and did openly declare the words that my Lord Mayor had used; whereunto silence made, and all being hush, the Alderman answered very modestly in this sort:

"First, I thank God, who, through His great goodness, hath called me from a very poor and mean degree unto this worshipful state. Secondly, I

[1] In Fascic. Comput. Vicecan. in Tur. Schol. in pix. SS.

[2] Sir Richard Baker, as he himself reports in his Chron. sub an. 1583.

thank her Majesty, for her gracious goodness in allowing to us these great and ample franchises. And, thirdly, I thank my Lord Mayor, for having so honourable an opinion of this my Company of Grocers, as to make choice of me, being a poor Member of the same." And this said, both he and all the Company pledged my Lord, and gave him thanks.

On the seventeenth of September following, the Citizens of London held a very splendid shooting-match, under the direction of the Captain of the London Archers, who was styled, "The Duke of Shoreditch," on the following occasion. King Henry the Eighth having appointed a great shooting-match at Windsor, it happened that towards night, when the diversion was almost over, one Barlow, a Citizen of London, and inhabitant of Shoreditch, out-shot all the rest; wherewith Henry was so exceedingly pleased, that thenceforth he should be called, "The Duke of Shoreditch;" which appellation the Captain of the London Archers enjoyed for ages after.

This Captain of the band of London Archers summoned his nominal Nobility to accompany him with their several Companies on so solemn an occasion, under the following titles, *viz.* "The Marquesses of Barlo, Clerkenwell, Islington, Hoxton, and Shacklewell, and the Earl of Pancras, &c." who being met at the time and place prefixed, the pompous march began from Merchant Taylors' Hall, consisting of three thousand archers sumptuously apparelled, nine hundred and forty-two whereof having chains of gold about their necks. This splendid Company was guarded by Whifflers and Bill-men to the number of four thousand, besides pages and footmen; and, marching through Broad Street, the residence of the Duke their Captain, continued their march through Moorfields, by Finsbury, to Smithfield; where, after having performed their several evolutions, they shot at the target for glory.

It has been already stated that the Queen probably visited Sir William More at Loseley Hall, Surrey, in 1577 [1], and perhaps much earlier. If she did go, it seems that she liked her entertainment so well as to make, or at least threaten, another Visit; for on the 4th of August 1583, Sir Christopher Hatton, her Majesty's Vice-chamberlain, writes to Sir William More, "that in ten or twelve days the Queen intended to come to Loseley for four or five days, and he desires that every thing may be got in order, and the house kept clean and sweet."

On the 24th of August he writes again to Sir William, that the Queen intends dining at Wokeing on the 27th, and to go to bed at his house; that he should have every thing made sweet and meet to receive her; should avoyd [remove] his family, and have every thing ready; the Sheriff [2] need not attend her, but Sir William, Mr. Lifield [3], and some other Gentlemen should meet her at Guildford [4].

The bells at St. Margaret's, Westminster, were rung in this year, "when the Queen went from Greenwich to Otelands; and again, October 5, on her return "from Otelands to St. James's."

Description of Richmond Court [5].

All that capital messuage, Palace, or Court House, commonly called Richmond Court, consisting of one large and fair structure of free-stone, of two stories high, covered with lead. The lower of which stories conteyns one very large room called the Great Buttery, well floored and lighted, and one other little room called the Buttery Chamber, another room called the Silver Scullery, and one other little room called the Saucery, and a large and fayr passage. The higher story conteyning one fayr and large room 100 feet in length, and 40 in breadth, called the Great Hall. This room hath a screen in the lower end thereof, over which is a little gallery, and a fayr foot-pace in the higher end thereof; the pavement is a square tile, and it is very well lighted and seeled, and adorned with eleven statues in the sides thereof; in the midst a brick hearth for a char-coal fire, having a large lanthorn in the roof of the hall fitted for that purpose, turreted and covered with lead. *Mem.* In the North end of the Great Hall there is one turret

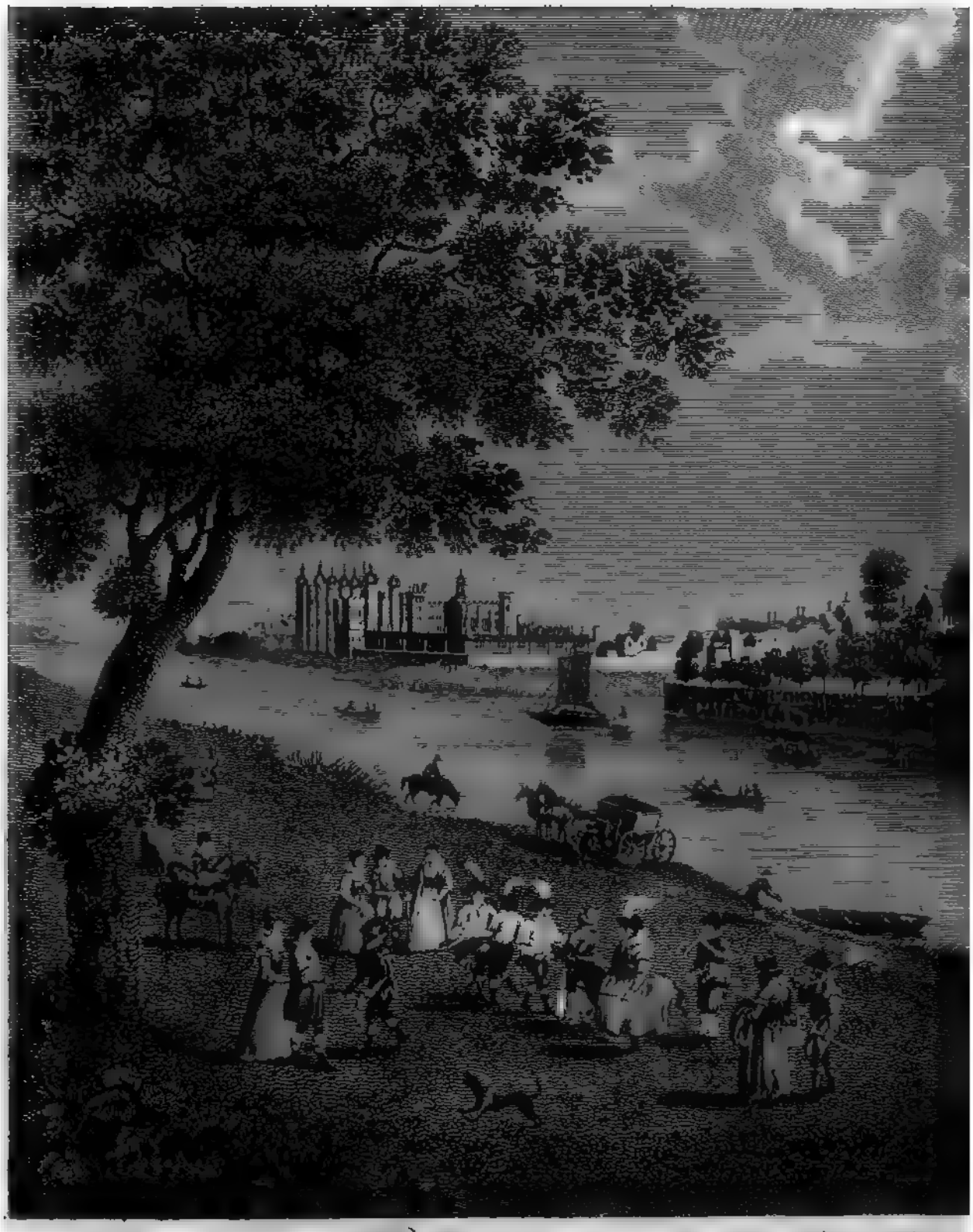
[1] See before, p. 62.

[2] Sir Thomas Brown, of Betchworth Castle, Dorking.

[3] Of Stoke Dabernon, near Letherhead.

[4] Whether this Visit took place, we have yet to learn. A Visit was certainly made in 1591.

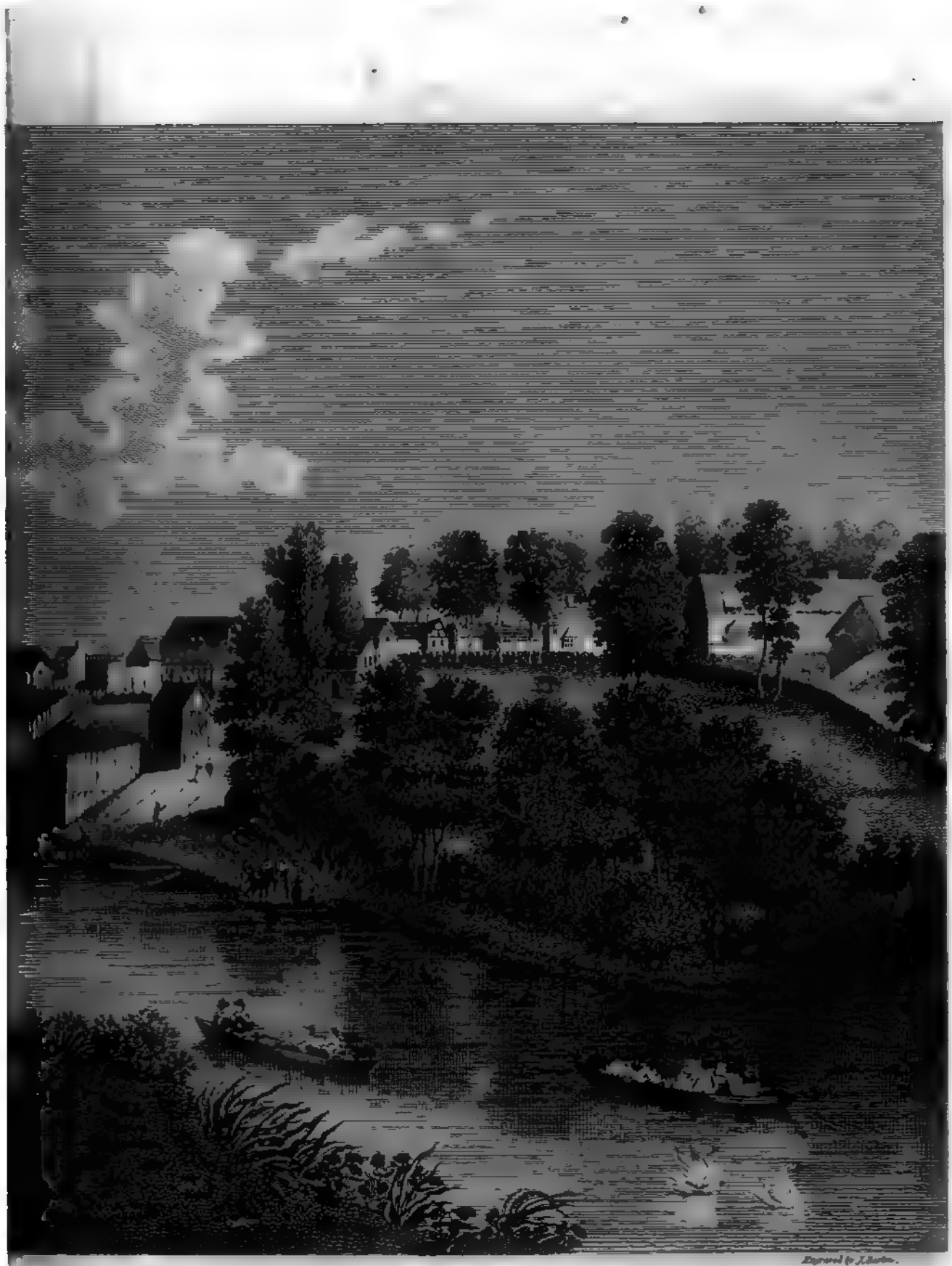
[5] From the Original Return made by the Commissioners of Parliament in 1649, and now remaining in the Augmentation-office.—The earlier history of this noble Palace has been given in p. 404.



View of **RICHMOND HILL** *&* **PALACE**, *from a Picture*

To whom this Plate is

Published as the Act directs



Engraved by J. Basire.

...centuries old, in the Possession of Lord Fitzwilliam.
...ectfully inscribed by J. C. M.
Thomas Monroe, British Museum.

or clock case, covered with lead; which, together with the lanthorn in the middle thereof, are a special ornament unto that building.

The Privy Lodgings, consisting of a very large free-stone building, of curious workmanship, three stories high, all covered with lead, conteyning twelve rooms upon every storie; the lowest whereof conteyns one fayr room, called the Waiters Chamber, floored with boards; three rooms called the Robe Rooms; four rooms belonging to the Master of the Horse; one other room called the Servants Dining Room; and three other rooms belonging to the Groom of the Stole, all well floored, lighted, and seeled. The middle storie conteyns one room, called the Lobby, arched over-head, and covered with lead, in the middle of which roof is a fayr lanthorn; one other fayr chamber floored with board, called the Guard Chamber; one other room called the Presence Chamber; one other room called the Privy Closet; one other room called the Privy Chamber; one other room called the Passage; one other room called the Bedchamber; one other room called the With-drawing-chamber; one other room called the Duke of York's Bed Chamber; one other room called the School Chamber; and one other room called the Room for the Pages of the Bed Chamber; one other room used for a Passage; being all of them well lighted and seeled, and matted upon the floors, and in themselves very pleasant and useful. The third storie conteyns twelve chambers very well lighted, seeled, and most of them matted, and all fit for present use. *Mem.* That the structure last mentioned is leaded and battayled, and hath upon it fourteen turrets all covered with lead, standing a convenient heigth above the said leads; which turrets very much adorn and set forth the fabrick of the whole structure, and are a very graceful ornament unto the whole house, being perspicuous to the country round about.

In the middle of the structure last mentioned is one paved court, of twenty-four feet broad, and forty feet long, which renders all the rooms thereof, that lye inwards, to be very light and pleasant.

One round structure or building of free-stone, called the Canted Tower, four stories high, covered with lead and embattled, conteyning one cellar and four handsome rooms, one above another, and one stayr-case of stone, 120 steps in ascent: this tower is a chief ornament unto the whole fabrick of Richmond Court.

One fair and large structure or building three stories high, called the Chapel Building, covered with lead and battled; the lowest of which stories conteyns one fayr and spacious cellar, very well arched, called the Wyne Cellar, and one little room in the side thereof. The middle storie conteyns three rooms used for the Yeomen of the Wyne Cellar; and two rooms called the Groom Porter's Rooms. The third storie conteyns one fayr and large room, 96 foot long, and 30 foot broad, used for a chapel. This room is very well fitted with all things useful for a chapel; as fair lights, handsome cathedral seates and pewes, a removable pulpit, and a fayr case of carved work for a payr of organs.

Queen's Closet, consisting of one pile of building of two stories high, covered with lead and batteled, adjoyning to the said chapel building on the east side thereof, conteyning one room below-stayrs, called the Princess Mary's Kitchen, one other little room used for a Poultry Room, and a little room belonging to the Groom Porter; and conteyning one large room above-stayrs called the Queen's Closet, well matted, lighted, and seeled, having a fayr windowe therein opening into the Chapel, and three other rooms, called the Passages above-stayrs.

The Prince's Closet, consisting of one other pile or structure of stone building, covered with lead and batteled, being two stories high, adjoyning to the said Chapel building on the West side thereof, conteyning below-stayrs, one room called the Ewry, two little rooms called the Vestry Rooms, and one large payr of stayrs leading from the Middle Court to the Chapel,, and one fayr room, called the Prince's Closet, well matted, lighted, and seeled, having one fayr window opening into the Chapel, and one room or passage, and two little rooms, part of the Lord Chamberlain's Lodgings above-stayrs; and also consisting of one other pile or structure of building, two stories high, covered with lead, and batteled with stone, lying between and unto the aforesaid buildings called the Hall and Chapel Buildings towards the South, conteyning two long, fayr, and large passages twenty-seven yards long, the one below-stayrs and the other above, of singular use and special ornament to the fabrick of the whole house; and also consisting of one other structure of stone building, two stories high, called the Middle Gate, covered with lead and batteled with stone, lying between and unto the said Hall and Chapel Building towards the North, conteyning one fayr arched gate, and one large payr of stairs, leading into the Great Hall, and one little room belonging to the Yeomen of the Buttery below-stayrs, and two rooms, part of Lord Chamberlain's Lodgings above-stairs. Unto the North East corner of this building adjoins one other little building, two stories high, covered with lead and battelled, conteyning three little rooms below-stayrs, and three above, two whereof were part of the Lord Chamberlain's Lodgings.

Mem. That the aforesaid structures, called the Great Hall building, the Passage Building, the building adjoyning to the West side of the Chapel Building, and the Middle Gate Building, do include within them one fayr court, paved with free-stone, 67 feet long, and 66 feet broad, in which court stands one very large fountain of lead.

The Wardrobe and other offices consist of three fayr ranges of building, embattled and guttered with lead, and tyled in the roof, two stories high, lying round one fayr and spacious court, sixty-six yards long, and sixty yards broad, all paved, conteyning very many good rooms and lodgings both on the first and second storie, and divers garrets, and one fayr payr of strong gates, leaded, arched, and battled with stone over head, leading into the said court from the Green lying before Richmond House. The rooms and lodgings in these three ranges of buildings did usually serve for several offices, and did belong to several Officers of the Court, to wit, the Cup Bearer, Carver, Sewer,

Grooms of the Privy Chamber, the Spicery, the Chandlery, Cofferer, the Clerk of the Green Cloth, the Apothecary, the Confectioner, the House-keeper, the Wardrobe, and Wardrobe-keeper, the Porter, the Chaplains, and the Gentlemen of the Bed Chamber. Betwixt the first of these three ranges of building, which stands on the West side of the said great Court and the said Hall Building, there is one other pile of building, two stories high, part covered with lead, and battelled with stone, and the rest tyled, guttered with lead and batteled with stone, conteyning a Pantry Room and three Larders, and three other little rooms below-stayrs, and four rooms and one little gallery above-stayrs, used for the Pantry and Larderie Men; and also of one other range or structure of brick building adjoining unto the three last-mentioned ranges of buildings, and severed therefrom with a fayr payr of strong gates leading from the said Richmond Green into the Royal Cellar Court, lying all along the North side of the Privie Garden, and facing to Richmond Green for all the whole extent thereof, being a tiled building, well guttered with lead and batteled, and adorned with divers pinnacles covered with lead. This range of buildings conteyns divers choice and fayr rooms both below-stayrs and above, and one tennis court. From this range of building, one other range or pile of building, part of brick, and part of wood, of two stories high, extends itself all along the South-east side of the Privie Garden and Orchards, 200 yards in length, unto the Privie Lodgings aforementioned, conteyning below-stayrs one open Gallery paved with square tyle, lying to the said Privie Garden and Orchard, and one close or Pryvy Gallery floored with plaister of Paris above-stayrs. These galleries are very pleasant and useful to the whole house. In the sides of these two galleries, are two little rooms below-stayrs, usually belonging to the Gardiner.

On the outside of the said galleries and adjoining thereunto, is one pile of building, called the Fryars, conteyning three rooms below-stayrs, and four handsome rooms above-stayrs, now used for a Chandler's-shop [1].

The Privie Kitchen consists of one parcel of building paved with stone, and tyled over head, fitted with several fayr ranges and dressers, a cock and pipe of lead; one great payr of iron racks unto the Kitchen. A little parcel of building conteyning four rooms below-stayrs, and four above-stayrs, belonging to the Master Cook, and the Under Cooks.

Livery Kitchen, consisting of one square building, floored with stone, fitted with four several ranges, dressers, side-tables, cock, and pipe of lead. This room is tyled a good part thereof, and hath in the middle a large spyred turret leaded all over, which renders it a special ornament unto the rest of the buildings.

The Flesh Larder, Pastrie, and Fish Larder, consisting of one pile of building, two stories high, adjoining to the said Livery Kitchen, being part of brick and part of wood, tyled

[1] No doubt this was part of the Priory or house of Observant Fryars, founded here by King Henry the VIIth. and not demolished at the Dissolution. See Tanner's Notitia Monast. first fol. edit. p. 545.

over head, conteyning one layr room, called the Fish Larder, below-stayrs, and four rooms and one garret above-stayrs; over it one other room, called the Boyling-house, and one room over it. Two rooms called the Pastrie house, fitted with dressers. A kneading board and oven for that purpose, and two sheds below-stayrs, and three rooms above stayrs, belonging to the Yeomen of the Pastrie. One other room called the Fish Larder, floored with stone, over which are three rooms and one garret, usually belonging to the Clerk of the Kitchen.

Mem. The last-mentioned pile of building stands round one little court near adjoining to the water side.

The Poultrey-house, consisting of one parcel of building, part of brick and part of wood, tyled over head, conteyning four rooms below, and four rooms above; and also one other building, called the Scalding-house, part of wood and part of brick, tyled over head; conteyning two rooms below and three above. One shed called the Annery-room: and one parcel of building, the Ice-nunnery, now in decay: which said Poultry-house, Scalding-house, Annery-room, and Ice-nunnery, lie round one court, lying next to the Water Gate, aforesaid.

Woodyard Lodging, consisting of one parcel of building, part of brick and part of wood, covered with tyle, conteyning one room, called the Pricher-house; and another room called the Coal-house: and two other rooms below-stayrs, and six rooms and one garret over them, belonging to the Scullery Mem. and also of one shed, conteyning two rooms, used for the Clerk of the Wood-yard; also one other building of brick, covered with tyle, called the Store-house for coals, standing in the west side of the Wood-yard; and of one other parcel of building next adjoining to the said Water-gate, conteyning a large House of Office.

The Plummery, consisting of one other range or parcel of building, facing to the lane leading from Richmond Green to the river of Thames, tyled over head, and buttoned to the lane; conteyning one room, called the Plummery, and several other rooms and lodgings belonging to the Clerk of the Works.

The Armory, consisting of one parcel of square building of bricks, tyled over head, and guttered with lead, standing in the North-west corner of the Great Orchard hereafter mentioned, in the side of the said lane, leading from Richmond Green to the river of Thames, formerly used for a Cheese-house, and now used for an Armory-house; conteyning one large square room, floored with boards, well wainscotted, and fitted for that purpose.

The Bake-house, consisting of one parcel of brick building, square, standing, and being upon Richmond Green, upon the West side thereof, and lying between one messuage and tenement in the possession of Mr. Sanders, on the South, and one other messuage and tenement in the possession of Mr. Roberts, on the North, conteyning two little ranges of building, consisting of several convenient and necessary rooms; and also consisting of one other parcel of building, wherein the Keeper of Richmond Little Park did usually live.

Mem. That in the said Clock-case, upon the Great Hall, there is one large bell, and a Clock under it, very useful for the whole house, having a fair dial or finger upon the end of the said Great Hall, facing into the Great Court.

There are, belonging to Richmond Court, two Cesterns of lead, set in frames of wood, standing upon the backside of the said Privy Kitchen: unto which Cesterns belong three several pipes of lead, coming from three several conduit-heads; to wit, one of them coming from the conduit in New Park in Surrey, called the White Conduit; one other coming from a conduit in Richmond Town fields, called the Red Conduit; and the other coming from a conduit or spring, near the alms-houses in Richmond, close upon the river of Thames. The water coming into these two cesterns is by several small branches conveyed into all the principal rooms of Richmond Court, and is of singular use thereunto.

The Privy Garden conteyns three roods and twelve perches, surrounded with a brick wall twelve feet high. In the middle, a round knot divided into four quarters, edged with box for flowers; in the centre of which knot is a fayr ewe-tree, &c. On the wall sixty-one fruit trees. A lead Cestern with a leaden pipe to furnish the garden with water.

The Privy Orchard has thirty-nine fruit trees.

A Pigeon-house, in the Housekeeper's yard.

The Great Orchard is cut out into one great square, and one little triangle, all planted with cherries and other fruit, to the number of 223 trees. Here is a handsome bird or turtle-cage, wherein turtle-doves are now kept.

The whole messuage, called Richmond Court, and the scite thereof, is bounded with Richmond Green upon the North, with a lane leading from the said Green to the Thames on the West, with the said river upon the South-west, with a parcel of land, called the Fryery upon the South, and with a way or lane leading from Richmond Green, into the said Fryers upon the East, and conteyns upon admeasurement ten acres, one rood, and ten perches.

All that parcel of impaled ground, commonly called Richmond Little Park, lying and being within the said parish of Richmond, bounded with the Town-field of Richmond on the East, and North-east with certain lands in the possession of the Earl of Ancram; upon the North, with the river of Thames. The walls of the late Monastery of West Shene, and two meadows thereunto adjoining, called the Great and Little Meadow, upon the West, and with the Pallace of Richmond, and Richmond Green upon the South and South-east, conteyning in the whole, upon admeasurement, 349 acres, one rood, and ten perches of land.

All that messuage, dwelling-house, or lodge, with the appurtenancys, situate, lying, and being in or near about the midst or middle part of the said park, consisting of one handsome brick building, tyled, and guttered with lead, conteyning a hall paved with square tyle, a parlor floored with boards and waynscotted round, a buttery, and two cellars under it, two ground chambers, two closets, and a passage, also floored with

boards; one handsome dining-room, well floored, lighted, and seeled; a withdrawing room, waynscotted round, three chambers, and three closets, all floored with boards, very well lighted and seeled, and seven garrets, all floored with boards, and very well lighted and seeled, and very fit for present use. And also consisting of one other range or pile of brick building, conteyning a fayr Stable well planked, paved, and ordered for ten horses to stand abreast, with a boarded loft over the same for hay, a pigeon house, and a coach house in the end thereof. And also of one barn of four layes of building well tyled and killesed on two sides and one end thereof. And also consisting of one garden called the House Garden, conteyning threescore and eight perches of land, fenced part with brick, and part with deal boards; in the East corner whereof is one little garden house, and within which there are planted twenty-eight wall fruit trees, seventy-six fruit trees, and two cypress trees, in a very decent manner. And also of one other little garden, called the Kitchen Garden, conteyning thirty perches of land, in which garden there are forty-four fruit trees planted. And also of one little court lying before the said lodge, walled on each side thereof with brick, in the end whereof into the park stands a fayr gate of good ornament to the house. And of one other court or yard lying between the said lodge and the kitchen building, in which yard there is a water-pump, very useful to the said lodge, conteyning, upon admeasurement in the whole, three roods and five perches of land.

All that parcel of land or meadow ground, with the appurtenancys, in Richmond aforesaid, called the Fryers, adjoining to the palace of Richmond upon the South, conteyning three acres and two roods of land.

Mem. That the passage of water, called Richmond Ferry, with all and singular profits, commodities, and advantages thereunto belonging or appertaining, were, by the late King James, by his letters patent, bearing date at Westminster, the 9th day of March, in the fourth year of his Reign over England, granted and demised unto Edmund Cooke and Edmund Sawyer, of London, Gentlemen, to have and to hold, to their heirs, executors, and assigns, from the Feast of the Annunciation of Mary the Virgin, which was in anno Domini 1622, for fortie years thence next ensuing, and fully to be compleat and ended, yielding, and paying therefore, yearly, during the said term, at the Feast days of Michael the Archangel, and the Annunciation of Mary the Virgin, into the receipt of the King's Exchequer, the sum of thirteen shillings and four pence, by even and equal portions.

Richmond Green conteyns twenty acres more or less, excellent land, to be depastured only with sheep; is well turfed, level, and a special ornament to the Place. One hundred and thirteen elm trees, forty-eight whereof stand altogether on the West side, and include in them a very handsome walk. There belongs also to the said manor of Richmond a piece of Common, or uninclosed ground, called Kew Green, lying within the township of Kew, conteyning about twenty acres.

Anno 26° *Reginæ* ELIZABETHÆ.

Juells geven to her Majestie at Newyeres-tide. 1583-4.

First, a faire juell of golde, being a chaine, contayning 24 knotts lyke bonser knotts, 12 matreues knotts, and 12 lytle senckfoyles, all garnished with smale dyamonds on thone syde, and a key of golde hanging at it, garnished on thone side with like diamondes. Geven by therle of *Leycetor*.

Item, a chaine of golde lyke fishes, contayning 24 fyshes, in 12 of them three smale garnetts on thone side, the other 12 inamuled; and six knotts, in every knot on the one side a sparcke of a dyamonde; and 12 knotts, in every of them a perle on thone side; and five knotts, garnished with ophalls on thone side. Geven by therle of *Warwick*.

Item, a knot of mother-of-perle, garnished on thone side with sparcks of rubies, two pendant ophalls, and a pendant with a diamond on thone side, with a meane perle therat. Geven by the Countyes of *Warwick*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a personage of a woman of mother-of-perle, garnished on thone side with smale diamondes and rubyes, and one emeralde pendant, with a lozenged emeralde in the topp. Geven by the Lord *Howarde*, Lord Chamberlayne.

Item, a juell of golde, being an anker, garnished with smale diamondes and rubyes, on thone side, within smale perles pendant. Geven by the Countes of *Oxford*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a dolfyn, fully garnished with sparcks of rubyes, with a personage upon her, having a lute in his hande. Geven by the Barones *Howarde*.

Item, a paire of braceletts of golde, conteyning 16 peeces, eight with emeralds, thother eight with one perle apece. Geven by the Barones *Cheyny*.

Item, an attire for the hedd, conteyning seven peeces of golde, three of them being crownes emperiall, garnished with smale diamonds, rubyes, perles, and ophals, on thone side, on thother four peces, being victoryes, garnished with diamonds, rubyes, perles, and ophalles, on thone side. Geven by Sir *Christofer Hatton* Knight, Vice-chamberlayne.

Item, a juell of golde, being two snakes wounde together, garnished with sparcks of rubyes, one smale diamond, one smale emeralde on thone side, and three very smale perles pendant, and a white dove in the midest, garnished with three smale rubyes. Geven by Sir *William Drury*.

Item, a bodkyn of golde, with a plowe of smale diamondes on thone side. Geven by Mr. *William Cornwallis*.

Item, a bodkin of golde, with a flower thearat, garnished with smale rubyes and ophals on thone side. Geven by Sir *Thomas Henage* Knight, Threasorer of the Chamber.

Item, a smale bottel of agath, garnished with golde and smale sparcks of rubyes and diamondes, hanging by a smale chaine of golde, garnished in like manner. Geven by Sir *Henry Lee*, Knight.

Item, a juell of golde, being agathe garnished with smale sparcks of rubyes on thone side, with a meane perle pendant hanging at a bodkin of golde. Geven by the Lady *Henage*.

Item, a paire of braceletts of golde, 1 oz. q^{a}. Geven by Mrs. *Blanche Aparry*.

Item, a bodkin of golde, the pendant a conny ophale, sitting upon a rock of ophall, garnished with very small sparcks of rubyes, and one small perle pendant. Geven by Mrs. *Townesende*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a tonne, garnished with dyamonds, rubyes and emeraldes, on thone side, and a saphire pendant without a foyle, with a naked boye on the topp, and a flying horse above it. Geven by *Thomas Woodhouse*.

Item, a besert stone. Geven by *Dunston Anes*.

Item, twoe paire of long agletts of golde, all over garnished with smale rubyes and smale perles, and eche of them a smale pendant, three oz. dim̃. q^{a}. No reporte whoe gave them.

Item, 18 payr of long agletts of golde, enamuled, 14 oz. dim̃ q^{a}. No report whoe gave them.

Oone poringer of blodstone, garnished with four fete and two handles of golde, made like snakes. Geven by therle of *Leycestor*. 7 oz.

Item, a sault of golde, in the form of a globe, enameled grene, with a cover, with two personages naked, enameled white, with a lion in the toppe of the cover. Geven by the Lady *Burley*. 7 oz. dim̃.

Plate received into the Office of her Majesties Privie Chamber from thandes of Mr. William Killegrewe, Esquire, Grome of the said Chamber, the 14th of April, anno 26° p̃d', being suche plate as hath bene geven to her saide Majestie at sundry tymes by sundry persones, as followeth:

First, oone sault, the foote, shainke, and cover of lapis-lazule, garnished with golde, set with two diamondes, three table rubies with a cover, and in the toppe therof a fishe, garnished with opalles, with a ring in his mouthe, hanging thearin a rose rubie, the foote therof set with sparcks of rubies, opalles, and two pearles. Geven by the Earle of *Bedforde*, all together 13 oz. dim̃. q^{a}.

Item, oone cup of cristall, graven, and garnished with golde, the toppe of the cover set with smale rubies, having a birde in the toppe therof, with a ring on his back, enameled grene. Geven by the Lorde *Lumley*. 15 oz. dim̃.

Item, oone laire of cristall graven, sletly garnished with golde. Geven by the saide Lord *Lumley*. 7 oz.

Item, oone sault of golde, like a globe standing upon two naked men, being the historie of Jupiter and Pallas, with a woman in the top therof, having a trumpet in her hand; the foote enameled with flowers. Geven by Sir *Fraunces Drake*. 8 oz. q^{a}.

In June 1584, the Earl of Leicester was splendidly entertained in the Town of Leicester. This appears by the following extract from the Corporation Records of that year:

"Nota, that the Earle of Leicester came to the Towne of Leicester on Thursday the 18th daie of June, anno supradicto, and then laye at the Erle of Huntingdon's housse; at wch tyme his Sister the Countys of Huntingdon dyd receyve him there.

At this his comynge to Leicester from the bathes oute of Derbyshier, he came into Leicester by the Abbye, upp the Abbye gate, the North gate, and Hie Streete, to the Hie Crosse, where ageynst the schoole-howsse, the Mayor, his bretherene, and the eight and fortye, met his Honor, but not in skarlett. The preysent gyven to hym was, a hoggesheade of clarett wyne, wch cost £4. 10s.; and two verie fatt oxen, wch cost xx marks.

Also his Honor gave twentie nobles, to be distributed amongest the poore. The number of the poor then was 118 persons; and it came to three-halfpence apiece, and 18d. over, in every ward; and was distributed by Mr. Mayor, Mr. Sparks, and Mr. Johnson preachers, and other of the Aldermen. Also, out of the same, to the New Hospital, 3s.; the Old Hospital, 5s.; and to the prisoners of the County and Bridewell, 3s.

Also his Honor did geve unto the twoe Companyes, *viz.* the Twenty-four and Eight and Fortye, to be delyv'ed by his seid Sister the Countis of Huntingdon, vi bucks.

Also his Honor staied but one night in Leicester; and was goun of the Fridaye morainge, by fyve of the clocke."

On the 16th of August the Queen wrote to the Sheriff of Lancashire to levy cc footmen in that County for the Irish service, without noise.

"Trustie and welbeloved, wee greet you well.

"Whereas wee have occasion to use service of some of our subjects, to be sent as a newe supplie into our Realme of Ireland; and for that purpose, have resolved to levie and to have in good readynes with their furnitures, in that our County of Lancaster, cc footemen; oure will and pleasure is, that, imedyatly upon the receipt hereof, after you shall have signified (and that with speede) this our pleasure unto the Commissioners for the musters and the rest of the Justices of Peace in that Countye, or to a convenient number of them; and assembled

yourselves at a convenient place, without delaie; you shall, without unnecessary sturringe our people, appointe, chouse, nominate and enroll the foresayd number of able men; such as, by there certaine staie in that County, may be forth cominge and be redy to marche forward within three dayes warninge (whereunto you shall have speciall regard) under the leadinge of Edmond Trafford, Esq. whom wee have appointed to bee there Captayne, or in his absence his Lieutenant. And wee will, that, of the afforesaid cc souldiers, lxxx shalbe furnished with calivers, xl with corslets, xl with bowes, and xl with halberds or good blacke bills.

As for there coats, conduct-mony, and other things belonging to this service, our pleasure is, that you shall therein followe and performe the direction which you shall herewith receyve from oure Pryvie Counsell. And of your doings herein, [you are] to advertise us or them with speed.

Hereof faile yow not as yow regarde the weall of our service, and will answer for the contrary at your perills. And these our Letters shalbe your sufficient warrant and discharge on this behalf. Geven under our signet, at oure mannor of Otelands, the xvi daie of August, 1584, the xxvi yeare of our Reigne.

To our trustie and welbeloved the Sheriffe of the County of Lancaster.

Dispatches occur from the Court at Oatlands, dated on the 2d and 15th of September.

The following Letter from the Earl of Leicester to the Burgesses of Andover, in this year, is remarkable and not unentertaining:

"After my heartie commendations. Whereas it hath pleased her Majestie to appoint a Parliament to be presentlie called: being Steward of your Towne, I make bould heartile to pray you that you would give me the nomination of one of your Burgesses for the same; and yf, mynding to avoyd the chardges of allowance for the other Burgesse, you meane to name anie that is not of your Towne, yf you will bestow the nomination of the other Burgesse also upon me I will thank you for it, and will both appoynt a sufficient man, and see you discharged of all charges in that behaulfe. And so praying your spedie answere herein, I thus bid you right hartilie farewell. From the Courte, the 12th of October, 1584. Your loving frende, R. Leycester.

Yf you will send me your election with a blank, I will put in the names.

To my very loving friends the Bayliefes, Aldermen, and the rest of the Town of Andover."

On the 12th daie of November, the Queen's Majestie (returning after her Progress [1]) came to her manor of St. James's, where the Citizens of London, to the number of two hundred of the gravest sort, in cotes of velvet, and chaines of gold, on horssebacke, and a thousand of the Companies on foot (having with them a thousand men with torches readie there to give light on everie side, for that the night drew on) received and welcomed hir Grace.

On the foure-and-twentith daie of the same moneth, hir Majestie and the Lords rode to the Parlement, which was that daie begun at Westminster.

[1] In the Gentleman's Magazine for 1784, p. 729, is engraved a Knife of the Elizabethan age, probably a present either to or from the Queen, in this Progress, as it is dated "1584." The arms on it are, a bend ingrailed between two cottises, quartering frettè, on a chief 3 stars; crest, a phœnix; with the initial letters, M. F.

"This very curious Knife," says the late Mr. T. Barrett, a valuable correspondent to the Magazine, "hath upon it the arms of Fortescue quartered with St. Leger, and I suppose it once belonged to the Fortescue family, but to which may be a point now in question; however, the following will cast some light on the subject:—Sir John Fortescue Knt. Lord Chief Justice of England, 1442 (and after Lord Chancellor), had an only son, named Martin Fortescue, seated at Filleigh in Devonshire, whose eldest son, John Fortescue of Filleigh, married Jaquet daughter of Ralph St. Leger, of Annary in the same county.—Now you know (according to the law of heraldry) no gentleman marrying an heiress was allowed to quarter her arms, that being the province of the son of the heiress, to whom we may suppose the knife belonged—but again you know the above quarterings might continue the family arms for several generations, until another heiress came into the family, and added her coat to the former, so that it cannot with certainty be said to which of the descendants of the family it belonged; yet is there great reason to believe it belonged to Jacquet above-mentioned, the wife of John Fortescue, and that it was made soon after her marriage. What leads me to this idea is the device on the other side of the handle, which may easily be called "a Phœnix in flame,—a badge of Queen Elizabeth;" but may it not prove an eagle rising from a plume of feathers, which was, and now is, the crest of one of the families of St. Leger? And as the Knife is wholly calculated for the use of a lady, I should suppose the crest of her own family was inserted insteadof her husbands by way of compliment."

This Knife will be again noticed under the year 1591.

Bishop Lyttelton shewed the Society of Antiquaries[1] a Roll of New Year's Gifts of the 27th of Queen Elizabeth, 1584-5, which consisted either of a sum of money, or jewels, trinkets, wearing apparel, &c.

The largest sum given by any of the Temporal Lords was £20.; but the Archbishop of Canterbury gave £40.; and the other Spiritual Lords £30, £20, and £10. Many of the Temporal Lords and great Officers, and most of the Peeresses, gave rich gowns, petticoats, kirtles, doblets, mantles, some embroidered with pearles, garnets, &c. bracelets, caskets studded with precious stones, and other toys. The Queen's Physician presented her with a box of foreign sweetmeats; another Physician with two pots, one of green ginger, the other of orange flowers; her Apothecary with a box of lozenges, and a pot of conserves; her Master Cook with a fayre marchepayne; and her Serjeant of the Pastry a fayre pie oringed.

The sum total of the money given on this occasion amounted to £828. 7*s.*; the jewels, trinkets, apparel, &c. not valued.

On the back of the aforesaid Roll occurs a list of the New Year's Gifts presented by the Queen in return, the whole of which consists in gilt plate:

To the Earl of Leicester 132 ounces; to the Earl of Warwick 106 ounces; but to all the other Earls 30 and 20 ounces; to the Duchess of Somerset, the only Duchess, 25 ounces; to the Countesses 50, 40, and 20 ounces; to the Archbishop of Canterbury 45 ounces; to the other Prelates 35, 30, 20, and 15 ounces; to the Baronesses from 50 to 15 ounces; to Sir Christopher Hatton, Vice Chamberlain, 400 ounces; to all her Maids of Honour and Gentlewomen of her Houshold, as well those who presented gifts as those who did not, from 20 to 2 ounces;—then, to Mrs. Tomysen *the Dwarf* 2 ounces;—to the Physicians 13, to the Apothecaries, to the Cook, and Serjeant of the Pastry, 5 ounces. Sum total of gilt plate 4809 ounces.

At the bottom of the Roll are entered gifts in plate from the Queen to the Embassadors from Scotland, Denmark, &c. to the Queen's god-children, and at weddings; then to the Scotch Embassador, called the Justice Clerk, 135 ounces; to Lord Gray, the King of Scots' Ambassador, 137 ounces; at the christening the Earl of Cumberland's child 140 ounces; Mr. Southwell's ditto 43 ounces; Lord Talbot's ditto 27; at the marriage of Sir Henry Nevill's son with Mr. Henry Killegrew's daughter, a gilt cup with a cover weighing 26 ounces; *quod nota bene.*

[1] Archæologia, vol. I. pp. 9—11.

As much of the following Sonnet by RONSARD[1] is addressed to Queen ELIZABETH as to the ill-fated MARY Queen of Scots, it naturally demands a place in the present Collection.

Encores que la Mer[2] de bien loin nous separe,
Si est-ce que l'esclair de votre beau Soleil,
De vostre oeil qui n'a point au Monde de pareil,
Jamais loin de mon cœur par le temps ne s'égare!
ROYNE[3], qui enfermez une ROYNE si rare,
Adoucissez vostre ire & changez de conseil:
Le Soleil se levant & allant au sommeil
Ne voit point en la terre un acte si barbare!
Peuples, vous forlignez, aux armes nonchalants
De vos ayeux Renaulds, Lancelots, & Rolands,
Qui prenoient d'un grand cœur pour les Dames querelle,
Les gardoient, les sauvoient, où vouz n'avez, François,
Encore osé toucher ny vester le harnois
Pour oster de servage une ROYNE si belle!

[1] Extracted from "Le Premier Livre des Poemes de *P. de Ronsard:* Dediez à tres-illustre et tres-vertueuse Princesse MARIE STUART, Royne d'Escosse." Re-printed at Paris, in two volumes, folio, 1632. See tom. II. p. 1171, where is also a portrait of Mary, by T. de Leu. It may be necessary, for the sake of some readers, to observe, that *Ronsard*, the once-celebrated French poet, was equally a favourite with Henry II. Francis II. Charles IX. and Henry III. He was born in 1524, and died in 1585. For a character of his writings, see Boileau's Art of Poetry, Canto I. v. 123.

[2] Le premier livre des Poëmes est addressé à la plus belle Princesse qui fust jamais, Marie Stuard veufe de François II. & mere de Jacques Roy de la grand Bretaigne. Ceste Princesse cherissoit grandement nostre poete, & l'estimoit comme elle le tesmoigna bien par le buffet de vaisselle d'argent, de la valeur de deux mil escus, qu'elle luy envoya, avec cette inscription: *A Ronsard l'Apollon des François.* Quant à ce sonnet, il est en sa faveur, pour blasmer la barbarie d'Elisabeth Royne d'Angleterre qui la detenoit en ce temps-la prisonniere: & la negligence de ses parents, qui descendans de ces vieux Chevaliers de Charlemagne, n'imitoient point leur proüesses en la defense de leur parente, comme les autres faisoient pour celles mesmes qui ne leur touchoient en rien.

[3] Il parle à la Royne *Elisabeth* qui la detenoit, comme j'ay dit, prisonniere, &c. &c. MARCASSUS. *Pierre de Marcassus* was a Professor of Rhetoric at Paris, and died in 1664. He appears as a commentator on several of Ronsard's other performances.

Anno Regni Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ 27°.

Juelles geven to her Majestie at Newyer's-tyde, 1584-5.

First, a sable skynne, the hedd and four feet of gold, fully garnished with dyamonds, and rubyes of sundry sorts. Geven by therle of *Lecetor*, Lord Steward.

Item, a carkyonett of golde, conteyning seven peces of golde, six true loves of smale sparkes of dyamonds, and many perles of sundry bignes, and smale sparks of rubyes. Geven by therle of *Arrundell*.

Item, a carkyonett of gold, containing 16 peces, eight sett with three smale rubyes a pece, and eight sett with smale perles like knotts. Geven by therle of *Warwick*.

Item, a juell, being a carkanet of golde, contayning 12 peces, garnished with 15 smale sparkes of rubyes, and this word DURABO of smale perle, and knotts of trew-loves of smale perle. Geven by the Countyes of *Oxforde*.

Item, three dosen of buttons of golde, 18 of them sett with smale sparkes of diamonds, the other 18 sett with trew-loves of smale perle. Geven by the Countes of *Warwick*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a payre of braceletts of fyve rowes of perles, and four perles in eche space, 48 smale dyamondes and 48 smale rubyes. Geven by the Lorde *Howarde*, Lord Chamberlayne.

Item, a juell of golde, lyke a syckle and a wheatesheafe, the sickle garnished on thone side with smale sparckes of rubyes and dyamondes. Geven by the Lorde *Windsor*.

Item, a juell of golde, like a crane, the body garnished with opalls standing upon three smale rubyes and two smale dyamonds, and a very smale perle pendante. Geven by the Barones *Burley*.

Item, a wast gerdle of blacke vellatt, with buckles, studds, and pendants of golde, garnished with two sinckfoylls of smale dyamonds, and two sparks of dyamonds apece at the ende of the pendants. Geven by the Barones *Howard*.

Item, a bodkin of gold, with a pendant of gold, garnished with meane rubyes, and three meane perles pendant. Geven by the Barones *Chayny*.

Item, a payre of braceletts of gold, containing eight peses of aggett, and eight peces of mother-of-perles. Geven by the Lady *Stafford*.

Item, an upper and nether abillement of golde; the upper abillement contayning eleven peces, syx of them lyke harts, the other fyve crownes imperiall, garnished with sparcke of rubyes, dyamondes, and perles; the nether contayning 17 peces, eight of them lynks of perles, and two sparkes of dyamondes, the other nine peces sett with roses of sparks of dyamondes, smale rubyes in the midest of either of them. Geven by Sir *Christofer Hattone*, Knight, Vice-chamberlaine.

Item, a bodkyn of golde, with a pendant like a broad arrow-hedd, garnished with smale sparks of dyamondes, and a very meane perle pendant. Geven by Sir *Thomas Hennage*, Knight, Threasuror of the Chamber.

Item, a bodkin of golde, with a pendant, being a hunter's horne, and a buck in the midest of it, garnished with sparks of dyamondes and opaules on thone side, with a very little perle pendant. Geven by Sir *Henry Lee*, Knight.

Item, a wast girdle of black vellet; buckle pendant, and studds golde, 31 buttons of golde, and very smale perles betweene. Geven by Mrs. *Blanche Parry*.

Item, a bodkin of golde, with a pendant emrald with a smale perle therat. Geven by Mrs. *Sakeford*.

Plate received into the office the 28 of November, anno 27° regni Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ. Geven to her Hyghness at *Nonesuche*.

First, oone bason and ewer of sylver guilt, set with sundry colers. 244 oz.

Plate newe made by Alderman Marten, and receyved into the offyce by her Highnes especiall comaundement, for the use of her Majesties Privie Chaumber.

Oone layer of silver guilt, all wrought, 32 oz. dim.

Oone perfume-pan of sylver, parcel guilt, and graven, with a long handle, 46 oz. q^{a}.

Plate geven at Newyere's-tide, anno 27°.

One cup of cristall with a cover, garnished with golde, and set with smaull rubyes and smaull opalls, 13 oz. q^{a}.

Plate new made by the said Alderman Marten, and receyved into the office for the use of the Scottishe Quene.

One bolle with a cover of sylver guilt, 28 oz q^{a}.

Geven to her Majestie by the Lord *Bourley*, Lord High Threasurer of England, her Highnes being at his house, in the mounth of June anno 27° regni Reginæ Elizabethæ, one basson and a layre of mother-of-perle, garnished with golde, the bacsyd onlye of the basson sylver and guylt, enamyeled with skriptures and devyses of cosmogerefy; the layere havyinge a ferce lion in the top with a scepter, all together, 185 oz. dim. In a case of blacke vellvatt, garnished with a parssement of venus sylver with four geyntes, and one handle of sylver, white.

The King of France's being invested with the Garter, 1584-5.

Henry Earle of Darby, appointed by her Majesty Ambassador to Henry the Third, French King, and to invest him with the order of the Garter, took his leave of the Queenes Majesty at Greenwich the 20th of January; and with him such Gentlemen as were present were admitted to kisse her Highnes hand; Master Robert Cooke, Clarenceaux, appoynted to attend in that voyage in place of Garter, whose room was voyd, and Robert Glover, Somerset Herault, likewise appoynted to that journey; Noblemen and Gentlemen attending on the Earle of Darby, the Lord Sands, Frederik Lord Winsor, Master Scrope, son and heire to Lord Scrope, Master Winsor, brother to the Lord Winsor, Sir Richard Sherborne, Sir Ralph Brierton, Master Anthony Cooke, Master Gerard, son and heir to Sir Thomas Gerarde, Master Fleetewood, Master Nudigate, Master Stallage, Gentleman Usher, the Queenes Servantes, Master Crompton, Master Smith, Master Denton, Master Miles, Master Thomas Arden, Stewarde, Master Fox, Controller, Master Newton, Gentleman Usher, Master Phillips, Chaplaine, Master Alexander, Gentleman of the Horse, Master Morecroft, Phisition: the Earles waiting Gentlemen, Master Dawnie, son and heire to Sir John Daunie, Master Legh, son and heire to Sir Pierce a Legh, Master Warren, &c.

On the 26th of January, the Earle with his traine passed from London to Gravesend, where taking post-horses, they rid to Sittingborne, and from thence to Dover, where they embarked, and landed at Caleis on the 1st of February. On the 3d of February, the Earle with his whole traine went from Caleis to Boloigne to bed, where they were very well entertained. On the 4th of February, they rid to Monstrell. On the 5th to Abbeuil, where they were met with 150 shot of harquebusiers. On the 6th they tooke their journey to Amiens, where of Mons. Creuicure, accompanied with 100 Gentlemen and best Citizens, they were met halfe a mile without the towne; that night the said Creuicure presented the Earle with great store of very large and good fresh water fish, and the Towne with wine of divers sorts; and the daie following being Sunday, the said Creuicure invited the Earle to dinner, which dinner was highly commended. After dinner the Earle with his traine went to Brethnill to bed; the next night to Cleremount, where hee stayed Tewsday and Wednesday. The 10th of February he went to Luzarch: on the 11th to St. Denis, where by the way hee was met by Sir Edward

Stafford, her Majesties Ambassador resident with the French King, who brought with him divers Gentlemen of England, to the number of 30 horse, and so accompanied him to St. Denis, where they kept company all the day following, being Friday. On Saturday, his Honor made his entry into Paris about two or three of the clocke in the afternoone, there being of the London Ambassador's traine more than 200 horse; and midway betweene St. Denis and Paris, there met with them, sent from the King, the Duke of Montpensier, a Prince of the bloud, the Lord of Cavignie, le Chapelaux Ursius County de Lude, de Pienne, de Malicorn, de la Mothefenilon, who had sometimes bene Ambassador Leger in England, Destrie, Dabin, de Fontaines, de Cormisson, the Marques of Curton, the County de Grignan, all Counsellers to the Counsell, and Knights of the Holy Ghost. The Duke of Tremoville, the Counties Brisac, de Creance Sancerne, and of Lazure, with a great number of Lords and Barons, Gentlemen of the Chamber. These did accompanie the Earle of Darby unto Hostell de Longueuill, there was his Lordship with the other Lords and Gentlemen lodged; where were three tables very sumptuously furnished for them all of the King's cost; the one table in the great Chamber for the Lords and Gentlemen servants to her Majesty; the other in the hall for the Earle of Darbie's Gentlemen; and the third in a gallerie beneath for Gentlemen's servants; besides liverie into everie chamber, both of ware, wood, wine, and such like, in as great plenty as could be desired. On Sunday the 14th of February, the Earle, betwixt the hours of two and three in the afternoone, went from his lodging by a posterne through the garden, accompanied with the said Lords, De la Moth Fenelon, de Curton, and Grignan, together with other, and found the Captaines of the regiment of the King's Guarde, making two ranks on either side of the streete, beginning from the posterne to the Louvre gate, who welcomed him in the King's behalfe. Without the gate of the said Louvre, he was received by the Lieutenants of the great Provost of France, and his archers. At the Louvre gate, by the Sieur de Montegnie, Captaine thereof to his Majestie, and his archers; which archers, together with those of the Great Provost, made two rankes from the said gate of the Louvre to the foote of the staires; from which foote his Lordship was received by the Sieur de Perdillon, the French Lieutennant of the Swissers of the King's Guard; which, from the foote of the staires to the doore of the hall, made two rankes for his Lordship's passage. At the entrie of the hall, his Lordship was received by the Sieur de Chasteau Viaux, Knight of the Holy Ghost, and Captain of the archers of the King's Guarde, who likewise from

the same doore unto the doore of the said Anti-chamber made two rankes: from the doore of the Anti-chamber his Lordship was received by Sieur de Conbault, of the Holy Ghost, Chiefe Master de Hostelie to his Majestie, and by his Gentlemen waiters: there in the said Anti-chamber, all the said Earle of Darbies Officers and Gentlemen wearing liveries were appointed to stay, and the Queenes servants that proceeded next went still forward. At the entrie of the Chamber of Estate, his Lordship was received by the Sieur de Liencourt, Knight of the Holy Ghost, Chiefe Esquire of the King's Escuire, and the other Esquires of the Escuire, together with the Lieutenant of the hundred, Gentlemen of his Majesty, who made two rankes from that chamber doore to the Chamber of Audience, every of them having halbarts in their hands. At the entrance of the Anti-chamber, his Lordship was received by the Duke Joieulx, accompanied with the Gentlemen of the King's Chamber Ordinarie, who made two rankes from that chamber doore to the Chamber Royall. Into the said Chamber Royall first entred all the Gentlemen, the Queenes Majesties servants, the Lords that had received and accompanied the said Earle and Lords; and the said Duke de Joieulx accompanied the said Earle of Darby, unto the bars that stood about the haltpace, or mounting floore of the said chamber, where the King stood at his bed's feete, accompanied without the said barriers on his right hand with the Cardinals of Burbon, Vadosime, and Joieulx; and on the left hand with the Lords, the Princes of Conti, the Countie de Soissons, and Duke Montpensier, Princes of the bloud; the Dukes of Nevers, Delbeufe, de la Tremoville, de Retz, Monsier le Chancellor, Sieur de Vilequier, du Bouchase, de la Valette, Dantragues, de la Chapelle aux Ursius, Cavignio, la Vanuion, Counte de Mawieurier, Clermont, Damtragues, de Larchant, and other Knights of the Holy Ghost, and Counsellers of the Estates in great number. The said Earle, with the Lord Ambassador Ordinarie of England, alonely entred within the said haltpace within the barriers unto his Majestie, of whom they were received with great curtesie, and as amiable countenance as could be; and the Earle delivered the Queenes Majesties letters unto the King with great reverence; and then making rehearsall of that he had in charge to say, the saide Ambassador presented unto the King the Lords Sands and Windsor, and other the English Knightes and Gentlemen, which all one after another mounted upon the haltpace, kissed their hands, and did their reverence unto the King. Then the Earle tooke his leave, and was conducted by all the Lords and Captaines unto the place where they had first received him. Afterward he went to salute the Queene mother;

and at the entrance into her chamber, he was received by Monsieur de Lansac, Knight of the Holy Ghost, and Knight of Honour unto the same Queene, whom he found accompanied with her neece the Princesse of Loraine, standing at her bed's head, the Princesse of Condie and Jonti, and the Duchesses of Nevers, of Dusez, and of Rey, and other Ladies and Gentlewomen in great number. From thence his Lordship was conveyed to the Queene Regent's chamber, at the entrance whereof he was received by the Countie de Fiesque, Knight of the Holy Ghost, and her Knight of Honor, finding her accompanied with the Dutchesses of Montpensier and Joieulx, who stood at her bed's feete, the Lady of Roiden her Lady of Honor, and other Ladies and Gentlewomen in great number; and then returned to the foresaid Hostell de Longueuille.

On Monday the 15th of February, the King, by Monsieur le Mothfenelon, tould the Lord Ambassadour his mind, touching the receit of the Order, that he intended to receive it on Thurseday following in the afternoone, at the Augustine Friers, which was done accordingly, with a mantle of blew velvet, and a hood and coller of the Order, with a booke of the statutes of the Order, which all were invested uppon the King in a place called Maison de Nautrales; but the oath was ministred unto the King in the Friers Church, *Magnificat* being sung.

On the 28th of February, the Ambassadour with his traine tooke their leave; at whose return from the court to his lodging hee was presented that night with a rich cupboord of plate, worth £1200 at the least: and unto Master Clarenceaux was given a chaine of gold worth £120, and better, of 236 linkes; to the Somerset Herauld a chaine of 150 linkes, worth 100 marks; and to T. Miles one of the same value. On Thursday next, the Earle with his traine foreward homewards from Paris unto St. Denis, and so were lodged all the way in the same lodgings that before they had bene received in, and arrived prosperously in England from Boloigne to Dover the 12th of March; and on the Tuesday following were brought to the Queenes Majesties presence at Greenewich, who graciously welcommed them home.

On the 26th of March 1585, the bells of St. Margaret's, Westminster, were rung, "when the Queen went from Greenwich to Lambeth;" and again, on the 29th "on her return from Lambeth to Parliament-stairs."—

On the 27th of April 1585, the following Proclamation was issued[1]:

" By the Queene.

" Whereas we have authoryzed our servaunte Thomas Gyles[2], Master of the children of the Cathedrall Churche of St. Paule, within our Cittie of London, to take up such apte and meete children as are most fitte to be instructed and framed in the arte and science of musicke and singinge, as may be had and founde out within any place of this Realme of England and Wales, to be, by his education and bringinge up, made meete and hable to serve us in that behalf, when our pleasure is to call for them. Wee therefore, by the tenor of these presents, will and require you, that ye permit and suffer from henceforthe our said servaunte Thomas Gyles and his deputie or deputies, and every of them, to take up in anye Cathedrall or Collegiate Churche or Churches, and in every other place or places of this our Realme of England and Wales, suche childe and children as he or they, or any of them, shall finde and like of; and the same childe and children by virtue hereof, for the use and service aforesaide, with them, or anie of them, to bringe awaye, without anye your letts, contradictions, staye, or interruptions, to the contrarie, charginge and commaundinge you, and everie of you, to be aydinge, helpinge, and assistinge, unto the abovenamed Thomas Gyles, and his deputie and deputies, in and aboute the due execution of the premises, for the more spedie, effectual, and bettar accomplishing thereof from tyme to tyme, as you and everie of you doe tendar our will and pleasure, and will aunswere for doinge the contrarye at your perills. Geven under our signet at our manor of Grenewich, the 26th day of April, in the 26th yere of our Reign.

" To all and singular Deanes, Provostes, Maisters, and Wardens, and Collegies, and all Ecclesiasticall Persons and Mynisters, and to all other our Officers, Mynisters, and Subjects, to whom in this case it shall apperteyne, and to every of them, greetinge."

[1] Sloane MSS. 2035. fol. 116.

[2] Master Gyles, Master of the children at Windsor, whose descant is given in Sir John Hawkins's History of Music, vol. III. p. 462.

The Order of going to Parliament, March 29, 1585[1].

Messengers of the Court.
Gentlemen of lesse note.
Esquiers.
Esquieres of the Body.
Clarkes of the Chancery.
Clarkes of the Signet.
Clarkes of the Privy Seale.
Clarkes of the Counsell.
Masters of the Chancery.
Knights Batchlers.
Knights Banneretts.

Trumpets soundinge.

Serjeants at Law.
Queene's Serjeants.
The Queene's Attorney and the Queene's Solicitor together.
The Baron of the Exchequer.
The Judges of the Common Pleas.
The Judges of the King's Bench.
The Lorde Chiefe Justice of the Common Pleas, and the Lord Chiefe Justice of the Exchequer.
The Lord Chief Justice of England, and the Master of the Rolles.
The younger Sonnes of Nobility.
Knights of the Privy Counsell.
Knights of the Garter.
The Principall Secretary.
The Treasurer of the Queene's House, and Controller of the Queene's House.
The Queene's Clarke and Hat-bearer.
Two Heralds.
The Barons two and two.
Two Heralds.
The Bishops.
The Vicounts.
Two Heralds.
The Earls.
An Herald or King of Armes.
The Marques, &c.
Places for Dukes.
The Lord Chancellor of England.
The Lord Treasurer of England.
The Archbishop of Canterbury.
Clarenciaux King of Armes.
The Sergeants at Armes with Staves.
Bearer of the Capp Royal, and the Carrier of the Marshall Rod of England.
The Sword-bearer on either side him.
The Great Chamberleine of England.
The Steward of the Queene's House on the left side.
Then the Queene in her Chariotte.
The Four Querryes of the Stable come next, with the Queene's Footmen; and withoute them all in a rancke wayted the Pentioners with their Partisans.
Then the Master of the Horse.
Then the Chamberleine of the Queene's House.
Then the Vice-chamberleine, with many Noblewomen, Ladyes, and others.

In this order passing to St. Peter's Church in Westminster; was there met with the Queen's Almoner, the Dean of Westminster, with the Prebends and all the Quier, in their Copes.

[1] Harl. MSS. 1988. fol. 139.

Letter from the Lords of the Council to Ferdinando Stanley Lord Strange, William Chaderton Lord Bishop of Chester, and all the other Justices of Lancashire and Cheshire; signifying that several libels having been formerly published against the Queen, and now lately a most vile book, "Leycester's Commonwealth," against Robert Dudley Earl of Leicester.

"After our very hartie comendations;

"Upon intelligence geven to her Majestie last past, of certeine seditious & traiterous books & libells covertly spred & scattered abroad in sondrie parts of her realmes & dominions; yt pleased her Highnes to publish a Proclamation throughout the realme, for the suppressinge of the same, & [for the] due punyshment of the authors, spreders-abrod, & deteyners of them, in such sorte & forme as, in the said Proclamation, is more at large conteyned [1]:

[1] Numerous were the libellous squibs which called forth the Proclamation mentioned in the Letter; but it is supposed to have been principally occasioned by "Leycester's Commonwealth," the production of Robert Parsons, or Persons, a celebrated English Jesuit.

In speaking of Father Persons, and his Works, Anthony Wood, *inter alia*, writes thus, "A copy of a Letter written by a Master of Arts of Cambridge to his Friend in London, concerning some talk passed of late between two worshipful and grave men about the present state, and some proceedings of the Earl of Leicester and his friends in England, &c. written in 1584; but the certain year when [first] *printed* cannot tell. It was re-printed in octavo (as the other was) in 1631, and hath this running title on the top of every leaf of the book, "A Letter of State of a Scholar of Cambridge." The first edition, and perhaps the second, was printed beyond the seas, and most of the copies being sent into England bound, with the outside of the leaves covered with green, the book was commonly called "Father Person's green coat." This is the same book with that intituled, "Leycester's Commonwealth, being a Dialogue between a Scholar, a Gentleman, and a Lawyer." London, 1641, 4to and 8vo. Although this book is commonly reported to be Persons's, and in the title-page of the small edition I make use of, is said to be "conceived, spoken, and published by Robert Persons, Jesuite," yet he himself denied that he writ it. This however is allowed, that the materials for it were furnished by the Earl's avowed enemy, Sir William Cecil, Lord Burleigh. In 1708 were printed in octavo, "Secret Memoirs of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, written during his Life, and now published from an old Manuscript never printed; with an Epistle Prefatory by James Drake, F. R. S. and F. P. C. worth the reading." Which book, notwithstanding the profession of its title, is no other than Leicester's "Commonwealth" re-printed; with the addition of a hand put in the margin of such passages as the publisher thought suited the then present time; and by this means he has made this serve as a libel for the reign of Queen Anne, which was intended only for that of Queen Elizabeth.

A brief memoir of Robert Parsons, with a good portrait of him, may be seen in the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. LXIV. p. 409.

"Sythence which tyme notwithstandinge, her Highnes hath certeinly knowne, that the very same & divers other such-like most sclanderous, shamefull, and divellish books & libells have bene contynuallye spred abroade & kepte by disobedient persons, to the manifest contempt of her Majestie's Regall auctoritie: & namely, amonge the rest, one most infamous; conteininge notoriouslie sclanderous & hatefull mattre againste her right trustie & right welbeloved Cozen the Earl of Leicester, one of her principall Noblemen & chiefe Councellors of Estate; of which most malicious & wicked imputations her Majestie in her owne cleare knowledge, doth declare & testifie his innocencie to all the world; &, to that effecte, hath written her gracious letters, signed with her owne hand, to the Lord Maior, Sheriffs, & Aldermen of London (where it is likely these books wold cheifely be cast abroad.) Wee therefore (to followe the course taken by her Majestie, & knowinge manifestlye the wickednes & falshood of theise sclanderous devises against the said Erle) have thought good to notifie her further pleasure & our owne conscyences to you in this case.

"First, that (as in truthe her Majestie hath noted great slacknes & remissnes in the formere execution of her comaundment) forasmuch as the said sedicious libells have bene suffred since that tyme to be spred abroad, devided & kepte by contemptuous persons, without severe & due punishment inflicted for the same; so now, upon this seacond charge & admonition geven unto you, she verelie looketh for the most strickte & precise observation thereof, in the sharpest manner that may be devysed; testifiinge in her conscience before God unto you, that her Highnes not onelie knoweth, in assured certaintie, the books & libells against the said Erle to be most malicious, false, & sclanderous; & such as none but a .... devill himself could dreame to be trewe: but also thinkethe to be, of the fullnes of malice, subtilie contrived to the note & discreditt of her princelie government of this Realme; as thoughe her Majestie shold have failed in good judgment & discretion in the choise of so princypall a Councellor about her, or be without tast or care of all justice & conscience, in suffrynge suche heynous & monsterous crymes (as by the said books & libells be infamouslie imputed) to passe unpunished; or finallye, at the leaste, to want either good-will, habilitie, or courage (if she knewe these enormities weare true), to anie subiecte of hers whatsoever to render sharpe accompte of them, accordinge to the force & effecte of her lawes: all which defects (God be thanked) we, & all good subiects, to our unspeakable comforts, do knowe & have founde to be farre off from the nature & vertue of her most excellent Majestie.

"As, of the other side, both her Highnes (of her certeine knowledge) & we, [to] do his Lordship but right, of our synceare consciences must needs affirme, these strange & abhominable crymes to be raised of a wicked & venamous mallice against the said Erle; of whose good service, sinceritie of religion, & all other faithfull dealinges towards her Majestie & the Realme, we have had longe & true experience.

"Which things considered, & withall knowinge yt to be an usuall trad of traiterous mynds (when they would render the Prince's Government odious) to detract & bringe out of creditt the principall persons about them; her Highnes (taking the abuse to be offred to her owne self) hath comaunded us to notifie the same unto you; to thend that, knowinge her good pleasure, yow maie proceed therein, as in a matter highlie towchinge her owne estate & honnor [1].

"And therefore we wish & requier yow to have regard thereof accordinglie; that the former necligence & remissenes shewed in the execution of her Majestie's commaundment maie be amended by the diligence & severitie that shalbe hereafter used. Which amendment & carefulnes in this cause cheiflie, her Majestie assuredlie lookethe for, & will call for accompte of, at your hands. And so wee bid you hartelie farewell. From the Courte at Greenewich, this xx of June, 1585.

Your very lovinge friends,

T. Bromley, *Canc.*	F. Bedford.	H. Sydney.
W. Burghley.	C. Haward.	Chr. Hatton.
Geo. Shrewsbury,	J. Hunsdon.	Fr. Walsingham.
H. Derby.	F. Knollys.	Wal. Myldmay.

To our verie good Lords, the Lord Strange, & the Bishoppe of Chester; & to our lovinge frends the rest of the Justices of the Peace in the counties of Lancaster and Chester."

[1] The Queen was anxious to vindicate her Favourite from the slanders thrown out against him in the above-mentioned libel; and with this view caused the Letter (here printed) to be written from the Lords of the Council, notwithstanding Lord Burleigh was one of them. It appears by this Letter that the Earl of Leicester had such powerful interest with the Queen, as to prevail with her to write her gracious letters to the same effect, signed with her own hand, to the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, and Aldermen of London, where it was likely these books would be chiefly cast abroad.

Entertainment of the Deputies for the States of the Low Countries, 1585.

On the 26th of June arrived at London Deputies of the States for the Netherlandes, or Low Countries, who were lodged about the Tower Streete, and had their diet for the time of their abode here very worshipfully appointed (all at the charges of her Majesty) in the Cloth-worker's Hall in Minchone Lane, neer to the sayd Tower Streete. These on the 29th of June, being the feast of the Apostles Peter and Paule, repaired to the Court then at Greenewich, where, by vertue of their commissions from the United Countries, they presented to her Majestie the Sovereignty of those Countries, to wit, of Brabant (but the commission for the siege of Antwerpe not full authorised), of Guelder, of Flaunders, of Holland, Zeland, of Utricht, and of Frieseland: for Brabant, Jaques de Grise Great Baily of Bridges, Counsellor of the Frankes for Guelerre, Rotger of Barfold, Gentleman; for Flanders, Noell de Garsie, Lorde of Shonewall; for Holland, John Wanderdoest, Lord of Nortwike; Josse de Menin pensionarie of the Dordregth; John of Old Barnenelt, pensionarie of Rotradame; and D. Francis Maello; for Zeland, Jacob Daies, Counsellor and pensionarie of Tergoest; for Utricht, Paulus Buis, D. of the Lawes; for Friseland, J. Fritzma, Gentleman; H. Ansona, President of Friseland, and Lads Langema, Gentleman. All these falling on their knees before her Majestie, and so remaining for a long space, one of them, to wit, Josse de Menin, Counsellor and Pensionary of Dordreght, one of Commissioners for Holland, made to her Majestie this Oration in French:

Madam, Les Estates des Provinces Unies des Pais, &c.

With also the same in English, thus:

Madam, the States of the United Provinces of the Lowe Countries most humbly thanke your Majestie for the good affection and favour which it hath pleased you to shew to the sayd countries in their necessity, and to confirme the same with so many testimonies: and that lastly, after the execrable assault committed upon the person of the late Prince of Orenge, at what time it pleased your Majesty to let the said States understand by your Ambassador, Maister Davison, what care you hadde of our defence and preservation; and also by Segnieur de Crist, the great displeasure which your Majesty conceived, to see the States frustrated of the hope which they had founded upon the treatie of Fraunce. But since the care

which your Majestie hath allways hadde over our good and conservation is not thereby any whit diminished, but hath more plentifully increased, according as the necessitie of our affaires required, for which the saide countrie in generall, and every of us in particular, remaine perpetually bound to your Majestie, and acknowledge the same with all fidelitie and obeisance. And as the sayd States (Madame) did consider, that, since the decease of the Prince of Orenge, they have sustained the losse of diverse of their holdes and good towns, and that for the preservation of the said country it is needfull for them to have a Prince and Soveraigne ruler, which may warrant and defend them against the tyrannie and unjust oppression of the Spaniardes and their adherents, which daily more and more inforce against themselves, by their sinister power, and all other meanes, to destroy and overthrow the said Countries, and reduce this poore people into perpetual servitude, woorse then that of the Indians, under the importable yoake of the detestable Inquisition of Spaine. Considering also that the body of the Townes and Commonalties of the aforesaid Countries have a firme hope that your Majestie will not see them perish, according to the desire of their enemies which make this long and cruell warre, all which outrages the States of the sayd Low Countries (following the diligence and band which they owe to the Burgesses and Citizens) are to sustaine, repell, and to turne from them, by reason of the manifest tyrannie and servitude, which the Spaniards attempt to bring in and lay upon the poore people, thereby to preserve their liberties, rights, priviledges, and franchises, with the exercise of the true Christian religion, whereof your Majestie by good right carrieth the title of Protector and Defendresse; against which the sayd enemies and their associates alreadie have, and still doe make, many leagues, devise many subtilties, treasons, and ambushes, not ceasing daily to practise and imagine them against the person of your Majestie, and to the prejudice of the rest of your Realmes and States, whom the good God hath preserved until this present, for the wealth of the Christians, and sustentation of their Churches. Wherefore (Madame) it is so, that for causes, reasons, and other considerations, the sayd States have assembled and concluded upon a good and firme resolution, to have recourse unto your Majestie, sith it is an ordinary matter amongst all people and oppressed nations, in their calamities and oppressions, to crave support and favour against their enemies, of Kings and Princes neere unto them, but especially of those who be endued with magnanimitie, piety, justice, and other princely vertues; to which effect the States have appointed us to come unto your Majestie, to present

unto the same the Principalitie, Soveraigntie, and just Government of the sayde Provinces, under certayne good and equal conditions, chiefly concerning the preservation of the exercise of the Reformed Religion, and of the ancient priviledges, liberties, franchises, and customes; and next of the administration of the affaires, pollicie, and justice of the warres in the said countrey. And although that these Countries have sustayned much hurt by these long and and continuall wars, and that the enemy hath taken divers strong places and fortes in the same Countries; yet there is besides the same, in the Countries of Brabant, Gelderland, Flaunders, Malmes, and Overset, many good townes and places, which defend themselves against the force of the enemy; and the countries of Holland, Zealand, Utrich, and Frisse, be yet (thanks be to God) entire and whole; in which there be many great and strong towns and places, faire rivers, and deepe ports and havens of the sea, out of which your Majestie and your successors may receive divers good services, fruites, and commodities, whereof it is needlesse here to make any long recitall. Onely this amongst other matters deserveth good and especiall consideration, that the uniting of those countries, of Holland, Zeland, Frisse, and the Townes of Sluze and Ostend in Flaunders, unto the Realmes of your Majestie, importeth so much as the absolute government of the great Ocean Sea, and by consequence an assurance and perpetuall felicitie for the subjects of your worthy Majestie; which we most humbly beseech that it will please the same to condescend unto us in the sayd poynts and conditions, and in that which followeth; which is, that you will, for you and your lawfull successours in the Crowne of England, be Protectors of the Reformed Religion, as the Principal Justicer and Soveraigne Governour of the sayd countries; and consequently to receive the people of the same as your most obedient subjects under the protection and continuall safegard of your Majestie, they being a people assuredly so faithfull and loving to their Princes and Lords (be it spoken without vaunting) as any other nation is throughout Christendome. In doing whereof (Madam) you shall preserve many goodly Churches, which it hath pleased God to assemble in these latter times in the same Countries, at this present in many places grievously afflicted; and you shall deliver the same Countrie and People (of late before the unjust deeds of the house of Spaine), very rich and flourishing, through the great commodity of the sea, ports, havens, rivers, trafique, and marchandize, whereof they be naturally endued; you shall, I say (Madam) deliver them from ruine and perpetuall bondage of bodie and soule, being a worke right Royall and most magnificent, acceptable to God,

profitable to all Christianitie, worthy immortall commendation, answerable to the magnanimitie and heroicall vertues of your Majestie, and joyned with the assurance and prosperitie of your dominions and subjects. Whereupon we present unto your Majestie the sayd Articles and Conditions, reverently praying the KING of Kings to preserve your Majestie from your enemies, to increase your glory and felicity, and for ever to keepe you in His holy protection.

This Oration ended, and the summe thereof considered; it pleased the Queene's Majestie, by the direction of her wise and politicke counsell, to incline her heart to the ease and reliefe of the sayd oppressed people. And, because her owne subjects should not be utterly unacquainted with her Highnesse doinges in that case, there was published by authority a booke, intituled, "A Declaration of the Causes mooving the Queene of England to give ayd to the Defence of the People afflicted and oppressed in the Low Countries. Dated at Richmond, the 1st of October, 1585, and the 27th Yeare of the Raygne of our Soveraygne Ladie the Queene." This booke was printed in the Latine, Italian, and English tongues.

On the 11th of July the Ringers at Lambeth were paid *2s. 6d.* "when the Queen went from Richmond to Barn-elms[1]."

Mr. Strype[2], speaking of the Lord Treasurer Burghley in 1585, says,

"Between the second great Courtier and another as great, namely the Earl of Leicester, Master of the Horse to the Queen, was some variance at this time. And it was justly to be suspected that that haughty Earl might be instrumental in those misreports mentioned above. It was certain this great Favourite was very jealous of the Lord Burghley. Which at length caused him to write a plain Letter to the Earl; openly and freely to shew his mind, and if possible, to beget a better understanding; for it appeareth, it was upon some ill-will that he bare the Lord Treasurer undeserved. To see the ground hereof, and the obliging address of the Treasurer to the Earl, the Letter is worth the transcribing: it follows.

"My Lord, I have been in diversity of mind, whether I should write, as now I mean, or not. Though writing may be misconstrued, yet silence sometimes may do more harm. And therefore I adventure to write more briefly, to avoid occasion of much mistaking.

[1] The residence of Mr. Secretary Walsingham; of whom see hereafter, under the year 1589.

[2] Annals, vol. III. p. 347; Appendix, p. 131.

"My Lord, I have many times been informed, that your Lordship had misliking of me. But the informers would never commonly make proof thereof, but rather dealt doubtfully with me. On the other part, I know myself without fault, or colour of fault, I also many times found your Lordship friendly disposed to me in many sorts, by your honourable and courteous behaviour and treatment. The like also of late times both my Sons constantly do many times report it to me. And the elder within these few days hath told me with great assurance, how favourably your Lordship did use him; and how by other good means of such as know inwardly your Lordship's mind, he accounteth himself assured of your constant favour.

"Now when your Lordship's self doth not use me evil to my understanding, as to knowledge of myself, and that my children are so well used; yea, I judge hitherto my daughter of Oxford, who always affirmeth the like of you; it may seem strange, that I should not so settle mine opinion constantly to make sure account of your Lordship's favour upon these short proofs; notwithstanding many tales brought me of late, during the time of the treaty with the Hollanders: noting your Lordship's misliking of my doubtfulness or coldness therein. Wherein I persuaded myself, that such odd reports were either conjectures of buisy heads or jealous persons for good-will to the cause. But, good my Lord, the freshness of a report, and the credit and good-will of the party will not suffer me to smother up, and touch unto your Lordship, and remit the answer hereof for my better satisfaction, to your own disposition.

"Within these two days, a Lady a widow, your Lordship's old familiar good friend, and my near ally, was, as she saith, with your Lordship, to entreat you to be favourable unto her, for her self and her two daughters, being by law in bloud heirs to a great man, and of great livelihood: but yet to small or no part thereof. Your Lordship, as she saith, answered her friendly. But that yet you said her friends did not deserve your friendship. And for proof your Lordship named me, not to be your friend, although you and yours had otherwise deserved of me: remembring, that it was the Duke, your Lordship's father [*viz.* the Duke of Northumberland] and not the Duke of Somerset, that brought me to be a Counsillor; with other such Speeches, which, as she saith, she was very sorry to hear. Whereby she found, that your Lordship was not my friend.

"Hereupon, my Lord, as I was sorry to perceive it to be true of your own Speech to my good friend, that your Lordship had so ill opinion of me, to be

unfriendly to you; where by desert, of yourself, and my Lord, your father (whom I cannot remember without conceipt of his honourable favours to me), I was otherwise bound; so was I in some part glad to understand the many reports, which I did not before credit, have had some ground from your Lordship's self. And thererefore knowing, in the sight of God, mine own innocency of any unhonest actions against your Lordship, or intention, I will quiet my heart, and arm myself against this wrong with patience; as I am sure, no man of my sort hath abiden more this way in hearing evil when I have done well. And so I shall remain to do that good I can, however I am misused. And so will I live by God's grace. As, for any man's ill-will, I will not forget my duty, or stain my honesty. And if the places I hold might be bestowed by her Majesty upon any other without condemnation of me for mine honesty, I avow to Almighty God, I would be most glad. And thereby should I be sure to be void of any ill-will, or wrong interpretation of my poor actions. For I know my place, not my deeds, procure me unfriendliness of many. Which I beseech God to remedy. Who keep your good Lordship long, in honour, health, and in his favour. From the Court at Nonsuch, the 11th of August 1585. Your Lordship as you shall please to have me. W. B."

Mr. Strype has also preserved the answer which the Lord Leicester made to this friendly Letter, and which he wrote back the same month to the Lord Burghley, endorsed thus by that Lord's own hand, "the Earl of Leicester in answer of my Letter to him; written at Cornbury Park:"

"My Lord, I perceive by your Letter, you were doubtful to write; but that you would avoid misconstruction, it pleaseth you rather to write, than be silent. I do thank your Lordship, that you will take that way, wherby those you deal and live withall may rather know what you hear, than to concele what you mislike.

"Your Lordship doth say, that you have been many times informed, that I have had misliking of you; but the informers would never bring forth their false proofs, but rather deal doubtfully. I trust, for such informers, I shall need little to stand in answering them. Your own wisdom will easily discharge me; being so well acquainted wth the devices and practices of these days, when men go about rather to sow all discord betwixt such as we are, than to do good offices. A matter not strange neither to your Lordship, nor me, since our first acquaintance in service together. And as your Lordship protesteth first your own innocency, so I

hope you never yet brought in proof, or so much as in question, any yll dealing on my part against you; but rather yourself affirmeth, you have always found me friendly, and well disposed towards you. And so must I say truly of myself; your Lordship hath not found a more ready friend for you and yours than I have ever been, if you examine all the matters wherein you have at any time employed me; when my credit was somewhat more there, than since it was, whether I dealt not very friendly with you, or no.

"If now I may refer myself thus to tryal of your own knowledge, then is it as much as I desire for mine own, and your Lordship's satisfaction. Yet do you remember me of one token more of my good meaning towards you: which is the honest report, I perceive, in your Letter, that your own children do make of me. A token, my Lord, where in good reason should serve for such a man against whom no proof is yet had, and that never did depend upon any, but merely her Majesty: that of like I did it not to flatter them or you. I have little any man's favour, but to be a friend to a friend. I have always had a mind rather to count myself with worse than I am, than to crave benefit by any man. And thus much may I well say, that I know none able at this day, nor any heretofore, that have don me any plesure, that I have not deserved someways a good turn at his hand. But I shall leave for this matter every man to his own thankfulness; and content myself with such friends and fortunes, as shall please the Lord to send me.

"These reasons, my Lord, that are alledged by yourself, and such likewise as are affirmed by me, mythinks, should be sufficient to hold your Lordship from setting any new strange opinion of me, what doubtful informers soever you have had. For I having, as you say, dealt well with yourself and your children, confessing I deal well with them, what sinister way is there then, to draw another construction of me?

"Your Lordship must give me leave (though I seem tedious) thus to purge myself, having so just and honest cause to warrant me. For I mean not to seek any excuse by untruth, albeit it were for matter of greater weight than these are.

"The first, as seems to me, which hath bred some mistake in your Lordship is, by the information also, that I should mislike with you for matters of the Low Countries, in finding fault of like with coldness, or else want [of diligence] in your dealing that way. I must, my Lord, say to this, as I did in the general before, if there be any person that will justify any such matter of my Speeches to charge you in that sort, then you shall see what cause you shall have hereafter to

trust informers; otherwise you shall do both yourself and me wrong. I have dealt, as your Lordship hath heard, perhaps more earnestly in those cases, than a wiser man would, but I trust without just cause given, or prejudice either of you, or any other Counsillor. And for that many times you yourself would tel, not only among us, but to her Majesty, how you were misreported abroad for that matter. I did deal plainly with your Lordship, even in particular, what I thought, and whom I heard, and most doubt of, to hinder those causes, which in my opinion had been reasonable cause, sufficient to have stayed your conceipt therin, without some better proof. But that is not my fault seeing I was not charged: and that without offence and in good friendship you might very well have don it to me, when it was first informed you. I must needs have taken it in very good friendly part.

"The second thing being more fresh, and delivered to your Lordship by a party of some good credit with you, and yet but a report, will not suffer you to smother up the matter (for so you term it), but to touch it to me; and to refer the answer to me for your better satisfaction. I must needs take this maner of dealing of yours to be very honorable and good. For you tell me both the matter and the party that informed you. To which I will make you a true and just answer.

"The very same day I came to London, my Lady Russell came to my house and spake with me touching her daughters causes. And upon further talk of friends, and of your Lordship. I said to her (leaving the circumstances of our Speech) that I had cause, all things considered, to make as good reckoning of your friendship, as any other might do. And proceeding further upon this point (my Lady then taking no exception in the world to it, nor to take it in evil part), I did use these words, 'That albeit there were some Houses did make shew to think you were more their friend than me (and named my Lord of Somerset's House), yet my Lord of Somerset never shewed more friendship to your Lordship than my Father did.' For I did not doubt but you did think so yourself. And, my Lord, I must think, if you do not forget it, that you do conceive so yet. For you do know I lived in that time, and do well remember the course of most doings. I was in no obscure place from the displacing of the Duke of Somerset, till the death of our master, King Edward. And if any man had greater authority at that time to place Counsillors about the King than my Father had, I will yield to my error. But, sure I am, when he had most authority, you were placed Secretary and Counsillor. Then (I refer it to your better remembrance, if your Lordship do not remember,

as you write any more), then he was your good friend, that hardly could, either you or any other Counsillor, have been then placed, without his special means and allowance. And more worthy of good remembrance is it; for that this was don for you after some trouble which you had been in for the D. [Duke of Somerset]. So I do approve the Speeches used. I thought I had to make as good reckoning of your friendship, as any other, if former deserts of my friend [my father] might require it.

"For the other Speeches your Lordship doth set down of her report also, that I said, you were not my friend. I assure you upon my word and truth, I spoke them not at all. The former [words] for sundry causes I did, which I mean not here to fall into disputation. You know my case, and can well consider, how all things stand with me. I do not complain of envy, but I may complain justly of disgraces and want of such friends, as I have been myself to others.

"Your Lordship doth say, you are weary of your places; and wisheth another to have them, your credit saved. Truly, I know none, that either seeketh them, or that envieth you for them. For mine own part, I will answer faithfully and truly for myself, I more desire my liberty with her Majestie's favour than any office in England. Besides your Lordship doth know to my poor power, there was no man more forwarded you unto them, than I did. Thus much have I thought good to answer to those parts of your Letter.

"And now, my Lord, if I would ground the like conceits upon tales and presumptions, I might, I think, alledge more just causes of unkindness, than any I yet heard of from you. As for these of my Lady Russel's only, that she said, I should name you not to be my friend. Which is altogether untrue. The other part you have no cause to mislike of, for ought I conceive. But to enter into any particular causes I will forbear here to reply, til some other time. And your Lordship shall surely do well, having taken this occasion both to review, what former tales have been told you; and that this last report of my Lady Russell doth draw to you a confirmation of the rest. Albeit in your letter in sundry places your own self doth detect them, as doubtful informers; that yet you will, for a further tryal of the troth, being some of these tales to question. Which may breed you a far better satisfaction, than otherwise I see I can do. And for the mean time I must, as your Lordship doth say you will do, content myself with this, and more wrong. Not being ignorant that you can, and are able to do both much good and great hurt; but the more good you shall do, the more acceptable must it be both to God and men.

"And thus have I troubled your Lordship with a tedious Letter, and will pray to God, that he will give us grace to have minds to do that good we ought, to the glory of his name, and the service of our Sovereign and country. And so committing your Lordship to his holy protection. From Cornbury Park, this 15th of August 1585. By him that hath given you no other cause but to be his friend,

R. Leycester."

The bells of St. Margaret's, Westminster, were rung on the 19th of November, when the Queen came to my Lord Admiral's house[1] at Chelsea, and back again to Richmond; and on the 21st of December, the bells at Lambeth were rung when the Queen came to my Lord Borowes[2], and on the morrow when she went back to Greenwich.

The Device of the Pageant borne before Wolstane Dixie[3], *Lord Mayor of the Citie of London, Oct.* 29, 1585.

A *Speech* spoken by him that rid on a Luzarne before the Pageant, apparelled like a Moor.

From where the Sun dooth settle in his ways,
And yoakes his horses to his fiery cart,
And in his way gives life to Ceres corne,
Even from the parching zone, behold I come,
A straunger, straungely mounted, as you see,
Seated upon a lusty Luzern's back,
And offer, to your honour (good my Lord)
This emblem thus in showe significant.
  Loe! lovely London, riche and fortunate,
Famed through the world for peace and happinesse,
Is heer advaunct and set in highest seat,
Beawtified throughly as her state requires.
First, over a princely trophey standes,
Of beaten gold; a riche and loyall armes,

[1] The Lord Howard of Effingham (afterwards Earl of Nottingham) had then recently been appointed Lord High Admiral See before, p. 389. [2] See hereafter, under 1586.

[3] See a good portrait, and an ample account of this worthy Knight, and of his munificent foundation of a Grammar School at Market Bosworth in Leicestershire, in the History of that County, vol. IV. p. 485.

Whertoo this London evermore bequeathes
Service of honour and loyaltie.
Her props are well-advised magistrates,
That carefully attend her person still.
The honest Franklin and the Husbandman
Layes downe his sackes of corne at London's feet,
And bringes such presents as the countrie yeeldes.
The pleasant Thames, a sweet and daintye nymphe,
For London's good convayes with gentle streame,
And safe and easie passage, what she can,
And keepes her leaping fishes in her lappe.
The Soldier and the Sayler franckly bothe,
For London's aid, are all in readines,
To venture and to fight by land and sea.
And this thrise reverend honorable dame,
Science, the sap of every commonwealth,
Surnamed Mechanicall, or Liberall,
Is vowed to honour London with her skill.
And London, by these freendes so happy made,
First thanks her GOD, the Author of her peace;
And next, with humble gesture, as becomes,
In meeke and lowly manner dooth she yeeld
Herself, her welthe, with hart and willingnes,
Unto the person of her gracious Queene
Elizabeth, renowned through the world,
Stall'd and anointed by the highest Power,
The GOD of Kings, that with His holy hand
Hath long defended her and her England.
This now remains, Right Honourable Lord,
That carefully you doo attend and keep
This lovely Lady rich and beautiful,
The juel wherewithal your Soveraigne Queen
Hath put your Honor lovingly in trust:
That you may add to London's dignity,
And London's dignity may add to yours;

That worthely you may be counted one,
Among the number of a many more;
Careful leeftenaunts, careful magistrates,
For London's welfare and her worthines. *Dixi.*

Spoken by the Children in the Pageant; *viz.*

LONDON.

New Troye I hight, whom Lud my Lord surnamed,
London, the glory of the Western side;
Throughout the world is lovely London famed,
So far as any sea comes in with tide;
Whose peace and calme under her Royal Queene,
Hath long been such as like was never seene.

Then let me live to caroll of her name,
That she may ever live, and never dye;
Her sacred shrine set in the house of Fame,
Consecrate to eternal memorie.
My peerless Mistresse, Soveraigne of my peace,
Long may she joy with honour's great increase.

MAGNANIMITY.

The Country and the Thames afford their aide.
And careful Magistrates their care attend:
All English harts are glad, and well appaide,
In readines their London to defend.
Defend them, Lord, and these fair Nymphs likewise,
That ever they may do this sacrifice!

LOYALTY.

The greatest treasure that a Prince can have,
Dooth lovely London offer to her Queene,
Such Loyaltie as like was never seene,
And such as any English heart can crave.

THE COUNTRY.

For London's aid the Country gives supplie
Of needful things, and store of every graine:
London, give thanks to Him that sits on high,
Had never towne lesse cause for to complaine.
And love and serve the Soveraigne of thy peace,
Under whose raigne thou hast this rich encrease.

THE THAMES.

With silver glide my pleasant streams do run,
Where leaping fishes play betwixt the shores:
This gracious good hath God so kinde begun
For London's use, with help of sails and oars.
London, rejoyce, and give thy God the praise,
For her whose Highness lengths thy happy days.

THE SOLDIER.

Armour of safe defence the Soldier hath,
So lovely London carefully attends,
To keep her sacred Soveraigne from skathe,
That all this English land so well defends.
And so far London bids her Soldiers goe,
As well may serve to sheeld this land from woe.

THE SAILOR.

The Sailor that in cold and quaking tide,
The wrathful storms of winter's rage doth bide,
With streamers stretcht, prepares his merry bark,
For Countrie's welth to set his men awark.
That Queene and Country eazely may see,
The Seamen serves his Prince in his degree.

SCIENCE.

For London's safety and her happiness,
The Soldier and the Sailor may you see
All well prepared, and put in readines,
To doo such service as may fitting be.
I, Art, with them doo joyne, and they with me.

London, then, joy; and let all ages knowe
What duty to thy Soveraigne thou doost owe.

THE FIRST NYMPH.

Thus with the morning sun and evening star
These holy lights shall burne; the cheerful flame
With sweetest odour shall perfume as far
As India stands, in honour of her name.
Whose trophey we adore with sacred rights,
With sweetest incense and with endles lights.

THE SECOND NYMPH.

So long as sun dooth lend the world his light,
Or any grasse dooth growe upon the ground,
With holy flame our torches shall burne bright,
And Fame shall brute, with golden trumpets sound,
The honour of her sacred regiment,
That claimes this honourable monument.

THE THIRD NYMPH.

Our holy lights shall burne continually,
To signifie our duties to her state;
Whose excellent and princely Majestye.
Approoves itselfe to be moste fortunate.

THE FOURTH NYMPH.

Vertue shall witnes of her woorthines,
And Fame shall register her princely deeds;
The world shall still pray for her happines,
From whome our peace and quietnes proceeds.

Verses written under the Arms of England.

Gallia victa dedit Flores, invicta Leones
Anglia, jus Belli in flore, Leone suum:
O sic, o semper ferat Anglia læta triumphos,
Inclita Gallorum Flore, Leone suo.

Done by George Peele, Maister of Artes in Oxford.

Anno Regni Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ 28°.

Jewells geven to her Majestye at New-yeare's-tide, 1585-6.

First, one fold of perle, contayning 101 juells thearat hanging, with one greate table diamonde in the midest, two rubyes on eche side; the residue of the juell garnished with 14 smale diamonds on thone side of the same juell, the other side inamuled with a peare perle, all together with the lace, two oz. q^{a}. dim̃. Geven by therle of *Lecetor*, Master of the Horse.

Item, a paire of braceletts of golde, contayning 16 peeces, in each of them a raged perle, whereof eight with knotts enamelled. Geven by the Countyes of *Oxforde.*

Item, a juell of golde, being an upper and nether abillyment, sett with seede perles; the upper contayning two rounde peces enamelled white, and in the topp of every pece a very smale sparke of a rubye, and ten peeces lyke fryers knotts; the nether contayneth 13 round peces, and 14 lyke peeces of fryers knotts. Geven by the Counties of *Bathe.*

Item, a juell of golde, being an armlett, containing 11 letters, being SEMPER EADEM, garnished with sparks of rubyes; and 12 peses, with three ragged perles in a peece, and in the middest a fenix of golde, garnished with opalls and smale sparks of rubyes on the one side. Geven by the Lorde *Howarde*, Lorde Admirall.

Item, a juell of golde, garnished on thone side with dyamonds of sundry bignesses, with six litle perles, with a candlestick in it, with a flye on eche side. Geven part by the Lord *Taulbott*, and part by the Barones his wife.

Item, a juell of golde, being a swanne, garnished with smale opalles, rubyes, and diamonds, on thone side hanging at a little short chaine, garnished with five small rubyes on thone side, and four lytle perles pendant. Geven by the Barrones *Burley.*

Item, a juell of golde, lyke a hors-shoe, with a border of very smale rubyes, and a beast standing in it upon very smale sparks of dyamondes, on the one side, and a pendant, being a crosse of five smale sparks of diamondes. Geven by the Barrones *Chayny.*

Item, a juell of golde, the upper parte of an attire for the hedd, containing four peeces of gorden knotts; garnished on the one side with smale rubyes, smale diamonds, and smale perles; and three peces more, being alphas and omegas, lyke unto syphers, garnished on the one side with smale sparks of dyamonds, rubyes, and perles; more, nine pendants, being of four fashions, garnished with smale sparcks of dyamondes, on thone side garnetts and perles of sundry sorts hanging; also 16 smale pendants, garnished with sparks of diamonds or saphires, eche of them a smale lyttle perle. Geven by Sir *Christofer Hatton*, Vice-chamberlayne.

Item, a browche of golde, lyke a leafe, garnished on thone side with sparcks of dyamondes, rubyes, and ophalls, and a flower-de-luce of meane dyamondes in the topp. Geven by Sir *Thomas Heneage*, Knight, Threasorer of the Chamber.

Item, a juell of golde, lyke a pompe, garnished on thone side and in the topp with sparks of dyamondes and two smale rubyes. Geven by Sir *Robert Southwell*, Knight.

Item, a little paire of writing tables, booke-wise, covered with black vellat, garnished with golde, sett with eight opalles, eight litle roses, with sparks of rubyes, with a knott in the topp of four perles to hang it by; having in the midest on eche side a garnishment sett with 12 rubyes, eight opalls, and one cameowe with a pendant of an A. within a knott, with a saphire pendant at it. Geven by Mrs. *West*.

Item, a juell of golde, black inameled in the mydest, with six smale sparkes of diamondes, and with smale sparkes of rubyes on the one side; the other side inameled, sparkes of rubyes, with a meane perle pendant. Geven by Mr. *Vossell*.

Item, a jewel of golde, garnished with smale sparkes of dyamondes and rubyes on the one side, with a star on the one side, and a moone on the other side. No report who gave it.

Item, a juell of golde, being a flower-de-luce of dyamondes, and three perles hanging by it. No report who gave it.

Item, a juell of golde, being a bodkine, the pendant therof garnished with dyamonds of dyvers bignesses, and three smale perles at it. No report who gave it.

Item, a standishe of ibiney, garnished with sylver, with two boxes of silver for inke and doust, with a lokyng-glasse in the inside of the cover. Geven by the Lady *Hennage*.

One cabinet of ebiney, with three borders of sylver, wrought with a wtycke hedde, and the cover garnished with sylver, wrought fyne with greene wrought velvatt. Geven by Sir *Henry Lee*.

One casse, with one brode knyfe, and too carving knyves, haughtes of ivery fayre wrought with mother-of-perlle agutt into them, garnished with golde; inameyelde with flower-de-luses in the top, in a case of greene vellat. Geven by *John Asteley*, Esquier.

One cumfett box of sylver guilte, fashyoned like a tortoyes, with a lyttle folding spoune therin. 6 oz. q^{a}.

One folding table, with a frame, covered all over with plate of sylver graven; and a square perfuming pan, also covered with plate of sylver graven, with a copper pan in that. Geven by the Erle of *Warwicke* and the Countes his wyffe, anno p̃d'.

The Queen's Letter to the Bishop of Chester[1], 1585-6.

" Right Reverend Father in God, right trustie and well-beloved, we grete yow well.

" Whereas (for suche good and weightie considerations as wee have latelie in a declaration by us, this last moneth of October published, not onelie for the satisfyinge of our owne subjects, but also other of other foreine nations) wee have thought mete to send unto the Lowe Contries certain forces, as well of horsemen as footemen, for the defence of the inhabitants of the sayd Countries, that have bene longe, and still are, miserably afflicted by suche armes and forces of strangers as are there mayntained by the order of the King of Spain; who if they might attaine unto that they have of longe tyme, and do still so greatlie, and with all extreamitie seeke (which is by violence to bringe the absolute possession of all those contries, and people, and riche townes, to the tirany of the Spanishe nation), cold not, accordinge to man's judgement, but bringe into danger the common cause of religion, professed both in our realmes, and in manye other contries neare aboute us; besids the imminent danger of a perpetual warre to be mayntained against this our state, by the sayd forces, accordinge to there daielie threateninge.

" We have no doubt but you and the rest of your brethren the Bishops and Cleargie of this our realme, as well in regarde of the comon cause of religion, as also for the safetie of our self and state (wherein your interest is great), which cannot but runne into apparaunt perill, yf the Spaniard shold possesse the sayd contries; will most willinglie yealde what furtheraunce yow canne to our service, required of yow in this behalfe. And therefore, whereas we promised the States of the Lowe Contries, besyds other our forces of footemen, the assistaunce of a thowsand launces well furnished with able horses and other furniture requisite; wee have thought good, that parte of the said nomber of launces (as the rest of our realme hath ben greatly chardged with former levies of footemen) should be levied at the chardge of our said cleargie, accordinge to certeine schedules subscribed by our Principall Secretarie; of the which wee send you one herewithall for that dioces. And because we are unwillinge to have our realme weakned by

[1] Dr. William Chaderton.

the sendinge out of the same so many horses, and do thinke that the persons ecclesiasticall not to have horses meete for such service; wee thinke yt convenient that monye rather be yealded, as well by our Clergie towards this service, as other our subjects not furnished with horses, whose assistaunce we require in this behalf. Allowing, towards the furniture of everie launce the somme of £25. which wold not serve, in case the horses with all kinde of furniture, weare to be provided in this our realme. Wherefore these are to will and require yow to use all diligence forthwith in our name, to signifie this our request to the parties; and to levie the sommes for every launce with all the speed ye maye, upon the severall Parsons in your dioces, accordinge to the said schedule, and the same so levied to cause to be paid over againe, accordinge to such directions as ye shall receive from our Privie Counsell. And in case there be anie of the Parsons of our Cleargie of your dioces omitted in this schedule whom you think meate and as well able to be contributors to this service as others named: our pleasure then is, that yow deale with them in like sorte, as yow do with others named in the schedule. And in case anie of the Persons named in the said schedule, shalbe, upon due proofe, found unhable to beare this chardge; or els dead, or departed out of that dioces; then wee thinke it convenient that yow shold cause the want to be supplied by some suche other as be of abilitie, and be there livinge, and there resident; and to enforme our Privie Counsell of such of them that may be removed out of your dioces; to the intent they may be dealt with about the sayd contribution, in the places where they be remayninge. Geven under our signet, at our mannor of Grenewich, the xxiii day of Januarie, 1585, in the xxviii yeare of oure reigne."

The Schedule contained in the Queene's Letter, viz.

1. The Bishoppe	iii
2. The Deane	i
3. The Chapter	ii
4. Edward Fleetwood, Parson of Wigan	i
5. John Caldwell, Parson of Winwick	ii
6. Edward Ashton, Parson of Middleton	i
7. John Nutter, Prebendarie, Parson of Seston, of Aughton and Bebington	i
8. Richard Gerrard, Prebendarie in Southwell, and Parson of Stopport in Cheshire	ii
	xiii

FRA. WALSINGHAM.

How jealous Queen Elizabeth was of being outshone in splendour, appears by a passage in a letter of Mr. Thomas Duddeley to Lord Leicester at the Hague, 11 February, 1585-6, in which he says, that " It was told her Majesty that my Lady [Leicester] was prepared presently to come over to your Excellency, with such a train of Ladies and Gentlemen, and such coaches, litters, and side-saddles, as her Majesty had no such, and that there should be such a Court of Ladies, as should far surpass her Majesty's Court here. This information (though most false) did not a little stir her Majesty to extreme choler and dislike of all your doings there, saying with great oaths, she would have no more Courts under her obeysance but her own; and revoke you from thence with all speed." In the same letter he acquaints the Earl, that, to appease the Queen's displeasure, Mr. Vice-chamberlain wisheth that he would bestow some two or three hundred crowns in some rare thing, for a token to her Majesty[1].

Feb. 26, 1585-6, the bells at Lambeth were rung, when the Queen came to my Lord of Canterbury's [Whitgift]; and on the 29th, when she went from my Lord of Canterbury's to the Parliament-house.—They were also rung on the 27th of March, when the Queen again visited the Archbishop; and on the 6th April, when she went from my Lord of Canterbury's to Greenwich.

The three-and-twentieth of Aprill, the Earle of Leicester, Liuetenant and Gouernor-General of her Majestie's forces in the Low Countries of the United Provinces, making his residence at that time in Utrecht (a great and goodly town upon the frontiers of Holland), kept most honourably the feast of St. George therein; the proceedings whereof beeing so princely performed to the honour of our nation in the view of so many thousand strangers, I could not chose (having gotten the true and faithful description by one William Seagar, alias Portclose, an officer at armes in that service) to make some briefe remembrance of the manner thereof, to wit: The streetes of Utrecht being large and faire, were rankt and set with eight ensignes of burgesses, richly appoynted, wearing scarfes knit like roses white and red uppon their armes; betweene whome, from the Court of my Lord to the Cathedrall Church called the Dome, the proceeding was on horseback. First

[1] State Papers published by the Earl of Hardwicke, quarto, 1778, vol. I. pp. 299, 300.

rode the trumpeters, aparelled in scarlet, layd with silver lace, sounding their trumpets most royally, their banner roles being displayed, and richly lined with my Lord's armes; then followed the gentlemen, captains, coronels, and her Majestie's sworne men, to the number of fortie horse, richly adorned in cloth of golde, silver, and silke of all colours. After came six knights, four barons, with the counsell of estates; the Earl of Essex, accompanied with the Bishop of Cullen, Prince Elector, and the Prince of Portugale rode by himself; next proceeded the Captaine of the Guard, the Treasurer and Controler of the Householde, bearing their white staves; after whome followed two Gentlemen Ushers, and Portclose Herault in a rich coate of the armes of England: then came my Lorde most princelike, invested in his robes of the order, guarded by the principall burgers of the towne, which offered themselves to that service, besides his owne guard, which were a fiftie halbarders in scarlet cloakes, guarded with purple and white velvet. He beeing thus honourably brought unto the church, after due reverence done unto the Queenes Majestie's state, which was there erected on the right hand, he tooke his owne stall on the left, by certain degrees lower: then began prayers, and a sermon made by Master Knewstubs, my Lord's Chaplaine; after which, my Lords proceeded to the offering, first for her Majestie, and then for himselfe, the which hee performed with such decorum and princely behaviour, that all generally spake most honourablie of him. These solemnities being done, his Lordship returned as he came, leaving behind him the Earle of Essex, and certaine gentlemen to accompanie the Princes and the Ladies of the Court. His Court was a fayre and large house, belonging in tymes past to the Knights of the Rhodes, in which was a very great hall, richly hung with tapistrie; at the upper end whereof was a most sumptuous cloth and chayre of estate for the Queenes Majestie, with her armes and stiles thereon, and before it a table covered with all thinges so requisite, as if in person shee had beene there: on the left hand, almost at the table's end, was my Lord's trencher and stoole, for he would have no chaire. The tables being covered, and all degrees assembled, my Lord, before the state of her Majestie, knighted a Dutch gentleman, called Martin Skinke, for his manifold services done to his countrie; the which done, the ushers marshalled the feast. At the table on the right side of the hall sate the young Prince of Portugall, the Prince Elector and his wife, the Princess Simeie, the Earle of Essex, the Grave Mures and his lady; and betwixt every lady was an English Lord or Knight placed. On the left side sate the states and chiefe

bourghers of the towne, and the Grand Prior of Amerford (who came to see the feast) was, by my Lorde's appointment, placed uppermost at that table. Then began the trumpets to sound in the service, which was most prince-like and aboundant, served on the knee, carved and tasted to her Majestie's trencher; the side-tables being furnished all in silver plate, and attended on by gentlemen. Sundry sorts of musickes continued the entring of the first course; which done and avoyded, the trumpets sonnded in for the second, which was all baked meats, of beasts and fowles; the beasts, as lions, dragons, leopards, and such like, bearing phaines or armes; and the fowles, as peacocks, swans, phesaunts, turkie cocks, and others, in their natural feathers, spread as in their greatest pride; which sight was both rare and magnificent. This service being placed on her Majestie's boord, the beasts on the one side, and fowles on the other, the lyon lying couchant at her Highnesse's trencher, the ushers cryed "A Hall!" which being made, with much adoo (by reason of the multitude), they brought up betweene them, with three reverences to the state, Portclose Herault, invested with the armes of England, who, in Latine, French, and English, pronounced the Queenes Majestie's usuall stile of "England, France, and Ireland, Defendresse of the Faith," &c. crying three times, "Largesse." Then began the trumpets to sound, and the Dutchmen to carouse to the health of her Majestie, the welfare of my Lord, and to the prosperities of the United Provinces; and nothing wanted wherein eyther estate, magnificence, or joy might be expressed. To be briefe, the feast ended, and tables voyded, there was dauncing, vaulting and tumbling with the forces of Hercules, which gave great delight to the strangers, for they had not seene it before; and thus they passed the time till evensong, and then departed. At supper being all assembled againe, great was the feast, and plentifull the cheere; and after supper beganne the barriers betweene challengers and defendants, men of armes, wherein the Earle of Essex behaved himself so valiantly, that he gave all men great hope of his noble prowesse in armes.

The barriers done, and eyther part retyred with equall prayse (though not with equall blowes), there was a most sumptuous banquet prepared of sugar meats for the men of armes and the ladies; which banquet being furnished, my Lord, wishing them all good rest, tooke his leave; and so this honourable feast broke up about twelve of the clock at midnight.

The Danish Ambassador's Entertainment at Greenwich, 1586.

On Sundaie the eighth daie of Maie, an Ambassador, named Henrie Ramelius, intituled, *Cancellarius Germanicus*, arrived at the Tower of London; a Gentleman he was of goodlie personage, somewhat corpulent, and of sanguine complexion, verie eloquent likewise, and learned not onlie in the knowledge of the diverse toongs, as Latine, French, Italian, and Germane; but also in diverse sciences. He came in ambassage from Frederike the Second of that name King of Denmark, unto the Queenes Majestie of England: and arriving (as you have heard) at the Tower, was honorablie received by the Lord Cobham, and other great estates; who conveied him from thense, through Tower-street, into Bishopsgate Street, and so to a faire and large house called Crosbies Place, where he was lodged, and remained. The said Ramelius, during the time of his tariance, had attendance doone him convenient for his person, both by water and by land; the Queenes Majesties barges and servantes imploied about him, to and from London, the Court then being at Greenewich; whither alwaies when he came, the Nobilitie of England failed in no point of courtesie that might be shewed. Which he seemed (as he could no lesse) verie acceptablie to take. Now being in England, and in the English Court, he might (and no doubt did) marke the magnificence of her Majestie, in all respects admirable. Whereof a notable president was given in Whitsun weeke: at that time the said Ambassador being at the Court, was accompanied with certeine English Lords to hir Highnesse Chapell, and placed not far from hir Excellencie, did heare divine service so melodiouslie said and sung, both by voice and instruments of consort, as a man halfe dead might thereby have beene quickened. The Gentlemen of the Chapell, with the rest of the quier, bending themselves, both with skile and zeale, that daie to honor their Prince according to their place. The Bishop of Salisburie[1] and others distinctlie reading part of the divine service, and in presence of all the auditorie dooing such obeisance with knee and countenance as the presence of so gratious a Souvreigne as they had in their eies did require. Now when this solemnitie was ended, hir Majestie departed, and so did the Ambassador, attended upon, and accompanied unto the place appointed for dinner: where, standing neere to a faire window fronting into the open court, he might (being in communication now with one, and then with another English Lord, as the Lord Charles Howard Lord Admerall, the Lord Cobham Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, &c.) behold the Roiall service of hir Majestie, verie personable

[1] Dr. John Frere, the Queen's Almoner; and in 1588 Archbishop of York.

Gentlemen thereto sorted, carrieng covered dishes, all of silver and gilt, verie beautifull, themselves in velvet and silke, sutable in each respect; and as decentlie made, so decentlie worne; the trumpets sounding, and the drums plaieng thereunto; a marvellous delightsome thing heare, and a passing gallant sight to behold.

When dinner was doone, the Ambassador was made partaker of such courtlie recreations as for that time were fit; wherewith he could not but be pleasantlie conceipted, considering that as everie thing was doone with purpose to delight; so he, with others, must needs be accordinglie affected. And as the better sort had their convenient disports, so were not the ordinarie people excluded from competent pleasure; for upon a green, verie spatious and large, where thousands might stand and behold with good contentment, there beare-bating [1], and bule-bating (tempered with other merie disports) were exhibited; whereat it cannot be spoken of what pleasure the people took [2].

For it was a sport alone of these beasts to see the beare with his pinke eies leering after his enimies, the nimblenesse and wait of the dog to take his advantage, and the force and experience of the beare againe to avoid the assaults; if he were

[1] In 1559 the Queen and the French Ambassador were entertained at Court, after a splendid dinner, with "the baiting of bears and bulls with English dogs;" and the next day partook again of the same diversion at Paris Garden. See under that year, in vol. I. p. 67.

[2] "Without the City are some theatres, where English actors represent, almost every day, tragedies and comedies to very numerous audiences; these are concluded with music, variety of dances, and the excessive applause of those that are present. Not far from one of these theatres, which are built of wood, lies the royal barge, close to the river; it has two splendid cabins, beautifully ornamented with glass windows, painting, and gilding; it is kept upon dry ground, and sheltered from the weather. There is still another place, built in the form of a theatre, which serves for the baiting of bulls and bears; they are fastened behind, and then worried by great English bull-dogs: but not without great risque to the dogs, from the horns of the one, and the teeth of the other; and it sometimes happens they are killed upon the spot: fresh ones are immediately supplied in the place of those that are wounded, or tired. To this Entertainment, there often follows that of whipping a blinded bear, which is performed by five or six men, standing circularly with whips, which they exercise upon him without any mercy, as he cannot escape from them because of his chain: he defends himself with all his force and skill, throwing down all who come within his reach, and are not active enough to get out of it, and tearing the whips out of their hands, and breaking them. At these spectacles, and every where else, the English are constantly smoaking tobacco and in this manner: they have pipes on purpose made of clay, into the farther end of which they put the herb, so dry that it may be rubbed into powder, and putting fire to it, they draw the smoak into their mouths, which they puff out again through their nostrils, like funnels, along with it plenty of phlegm and defluxion from the head. In these theatres, fruits, such as apple, pears, and nuts, according to the season, are carried about to be sold, as well as ale and wine." Hentzner, in 1598.

bitten in one place, how he would pinch in another to get free; and if he were once taken, then what shift, with biting, clawing, roring, tuggin, grasping, tumbling, and tossing, he would worke to wind himself awaie; and when he was loose, to shake his eares, with the bloud and slaver about his phisnomie, was a pittance of good reliefe. The like pastime also of the bule, and the horsse with the ape on his backe, did greatlie please the people, who standing round, some in ring upon the greene, other some aloft, and some below, had their eies full bent upon the present spectacle, diverse times expressing their inward conceived joy and delight, with shrill shouts, and varietie of gesture. Now the daie being far spent, and the sun in his declination, the pastimes ended, and the actors therein wearie, the Ambassador withdrew to his lodging, by barge, to Crosbies Place; where (no doubt) this daies solemnitie was thought upon and talked of; if not by him, yet by his traine; and perhaps (as like enough) of both. Now after this, and manie other English courtesies elsewhere verie bountifullie given and taken, the Ambassador, after the finishing of such affaires as he was put in trust withall, taking his leave both of the Court, Citie, and Countrie, returned towards Denmarke on the thirtith daie of Maie next following, whome we will leave upon his voiage, and touch other matters happening at home.

August 10, the Queen being at Windsor, was received there in state by the Corporation of that Town; and was thus addressed by Edward Hake, of Gray's Inn, Gentleman, at that time Mayor of Windsor, who presented his official mace:

"With that sincere and faithfull obedience (most renowned Quene) not which law hath commaunded, but whiche love hath procured, wee, your poore townesmen, inhabiting this your auntient burrow of Windsor, doe here present ourselves before your Highnes; offering up unto the same, not only this small peece of Government which wee sustaine and exercise under your Majestie, but ourselves also, and all that we have, freely, not coarctedly, joyfullie, not grudgingly, to be for ever at your gratious disposing: wishing, and from our harts praieng the King of Kinges, that your Majestie may long live a Quene to enjoy the same, and that wee your subjectes may never live a people to denye the same." Which being said, the said Major presented her Highnesse with a petition, in writing, in the behalfe of the saide Towne of New Windesor. At her departure from Windsor (which was xi weekes after) her Highnes sent to him her gratious thanks, not onely for this, but also for the following Speache upon her Birth-day.

An Oration conteyning an expostulation aswell with the Quenes Highnesse faithful subjects for their want of due consideration of God's blessings enjoyed by means of her Majestie: as also with the unnatural English, for their disloyaltie and unkindnesse towards the same their Soveraygne. Pronounced upon the Queenes Majesties Birth-day, [Sept. 7, 1586,] in the Guyldhall of the Burrowe of Newe Windsore, by Edward Hake, of Grayes Inne, Gent. Mayer of the same Burrowe[1].

"Such is the state of our tymes (right honorable and beloved) that whiles every man ordreth himselfe after his particular occasions, and every man plotteth out his

[1] This Oration, first printed in 1587, is thus introduced by Mr. Hake:

"To the Right Noble and Vertuous his singular good Lady, the Lady Anne Countesse of Warwicke.

"The time being now growen long (right noble Countesse) since I first endeavoured to shewe myself unto my honorable good Lorde and your Ladyship in some acceptable course of service, and finding alwaies some one or other unkind let thereunto: I have now, at length, as one over wearyed with fruitlesse expectation of my hopelesse mynd (even to the upbrayding as it were of myne ill happe) desperatly attempted to present your Honor with this slight and slender booke: not that I reckon it a sufficient supplye of the thing I want and desired, but rather as an occasion to shewe how greatly grieved I remayne that my happe hath not bene all this while to doe better, especially unto such and so noble a Lady, as by whom (I confesse) both in my sicknesse and my health I have bene often revived, and singularly comforted. Touching this my booke, as it treateth of the Royall person of her Majestie, our most gracious Soveraigne, I doubt not but it will be acceptable unto you: but as it standeth valuable in itself for the handling, I confesse it hath to appeale unto your honorable favour, and to shrowde itself under the respect of my zeale, and dutifull meaning: protesting that it hath not proceeded from me as the fruite of an ydle brayne, but as the true effect of a most zealous mynd, and a well affected heart. And so hoping your Honor will conceive of it, I forbeare the further lengthening of this my rude epistle. From London, this joyful xvii day of November, beginning the xxx yeere of her Majesties most happie raigne. Your honorable La. in all humble service, EDWARD HAKE."

"To the Reader.

"*Aut quam minima aut quam dulcissima.*—'Either the fewest or the sweetest words thou canst use.'—It was the saying of Æsope to Solon, wherewith hee enfourmed Solon how hee should frame and order his speech to King Crœsus. I assure thee (gentle Reader) the consideration of this speech of Æsope somewhat for a while withdrewe me from the printing of this my oration, as knowing how much I had therein swarved from the sayd two prescripts of Æsope; namely, of shortnesse and sweetnesse. But being agayne perswaded, that inasmuch as the same my oration (not being made unto a Prince, but of a Prince) had receiveil allowance amongst the hearers in speaking, it could not but receive some allowance also in reading, I was contented to yeeld it to the presse; and the rather to satisfie

owne purposes to the pretence of his calling, God, the high orderer and wise Disposer of all things, looketh downe from his holy seate, calleth unto us, and expostulateth with us the great cause of our ingratitude towards Him, and (in his wonderfull workes as it were) doth thus say unto us: O ye men of the earth, why are ye so earthly? Why see you not that even in these earthly descending bodies there are implanted heavenly ascending myndes, wherewith you might looke up to your Maker, and give glorie to the Highest? Why rather drawe you downe the height of the spirite to the basenesse of the flesh? O ye unthankfull, why, why have you so abandoned the scene of your soules, and the feeling of your spirites, that therewith you may neither contemplate nor consider the wonders that I worke; the wonders I say, which I your Jehova, in whom you live and have your being, have wrought and brought to passe as this daye, in the middest of your land and habitations?

"Bretheren and friends, this 7th daye of September witnesseth unto us that there is a Heaven. This day telleth us there is a God. This day, I meane the birth-day of our Elizabeth (whome the Highest hath upholden to see therein the approching daye that chaungeth the yeere of her most happie raigne), this day, I say, hath offred to assure our senses, that from God, not from man, from Heaven, not from earth, hath bene our defence.

"The power of man hath bene agaynst us; the strength of the earth hath attempted to invade us; Princes have conspyred, nations have combyned, subjects have become traytors, have rebelled, but God hath protected. If Princes, if

therein the earnest solicitations of such my good friends, whom I knewe to be well affected both to the person and the cause. I knowe there is a people amongst us, whom in no wise the matter of this my oration will content, as whom neither the admyrable blessings of God towards us, our Prince, and conntry, can move, nor the excelling mercies of our gracious Soveraigne allure; but of these I seeke no allowance at all, but rather content myself to be seene berein an utter enemie to their disloyall and undutifull dealings. And touching their avouchment of such unnatural treasons and conspyracies as have bene heretofore intended agaynst this our well prospering government and state, whereof this little booke discourseth: if I should speake (as taking upon me to aunswer them therein in fewe) I would say with the Athenian Cleon: "If these men have had cause to conspire or rebell agaynst us as they have done, then must it be confessed that we have ruled unjustly." Thucyd. lib. iii. cap. 6. And agayne, if when they have conspyred, they shall yet thinke that mercie belongeth unto them: I say, with the same Cleon: "That mercie should be used to them that doe the like, and not to them that have it not, but rather have brought themselves into necessitie to be our perpetuall enemies." But for these, I leave them as I found them, and to ourselves I wish as much in thankfulnesse and obedience of life, as we have received in benefites at the hande of the Almightie."

forrayne Princes have fretted themselves agaynst us, He, the Jehova, hath tamed them. If they hath devised to hurt us, He hath bridled them. If their devises have bene secrete, He hath revealed them. And what more: If Princes, if forrayne Princes have bene wise, He hath made us and our Prince wiser: if rich, our riches have not bin small, but rather have abounded.

"O good God, what art can behold these things and wonder not? what eye can looke upon England and mervaile not? but what English subject can partake these so rare blessings of our God, and still remayne unthankfull? By what heavie judgement it is come to passe, that men enjoying so great and so manifolde benefites, feele them not? or, feeling them, are so grossly blind, that they know not at whose hands they receive them? this surely to me is so straunge and intrycate, that, following the rule of reason, I conceive it not. Nay, reason is therein so reasonlesse, that rule it yeeldeth none whereby these things should be measured, or the misterie thereof disclosed. If we looke upon the Paganes, we shall see how upon every particuler befite they tooke occasion not onely to fill their Temples with sacrifices, and to adorne their Princes with tytles, but also to promise, nay, in truthe to performe, all possible obedience to their lawes; and that in such sorte, I meane with such sinceritie of heart and aboundance of affection, as I protest I have been mooved oftentymes to think that either there was no such people at all in the worlde (but that they are set foorth as ideaes unto us, what by their patterne we should be); or, if there were any such, that the people of this age are so degenerate from the vertues and imitation of that age; nay, rather are so voyde not onely of all godlinesse and good graces, but of common sence and understanding, as to commemorate the present blessings of our God, that by meanes of her Majestie they enjoye, they thinke it meere foolishnesse: to offer up thankes for his benefites that thus they continually receyve, they accompte it superfluous: but to frame their lives to the dutyfull obedience of Gods or mannes good lawes, they detest that, as a thraldome and servitude unmeete and importable. What shoulde I stande longer to sette forth unto you the performance of these or the like of the premisses in the worneoute ages, the stories thereof being so rife, as that no man almoste of any quality can bee ignorant therein? What inexplicable joye brake thereforth throughout all the Romaine empire upon the death of cruel Domitian, and the succession of mild Nerva! And in the succession (from good to better) of Trajane, that folowed him, how wonderfull was the

applause of all the people, and the conformitie of all nations, to the obedience of his government! As for Antoninus Pius the successor of Adrian, it is almost incredible how the people, not of Rome only, but of the whole empire, with joy and ardent affection, continually during al his life, submyted themselves, as it were with a holy devotion and cherefull alacritye, to obay in all thinges whatsoever that holy Emperour shoulde commaunde them. I will not speake of these, nor of Alexander Severus, the renowned Emperour. That which may be sayde, is this, that as these Emperours were (no doubte) for theire times, the lampes of the worlde; so the people and nations whome they governed, were so thankfull, so joyfull, so devoute in obeying them, so carefull to please them, so heedefull not to doe any thing that might offende them: as truly it is harde to saye whither the worlde were then more happie in the renowne of those juste Emperours, or those Emperors more renowned in the obedyence of that good people.

"But I will lette passe these examples of Paganes, and will turne myself to that one only example in the tyme of Constantine the Great, the first Christian Emperour of the worlde, I meane the firste that publiquely established the profession of Christianity in the worlde. The storie by Eusebius is thus recorded: "After the fierie clowdes of persecution raysed by the tyrannies of Maximianus, Severus, Maxentius, Lycinius, and the rest of the persecuting Heathen Emperours were dispersed, and the horrible seas of Paganishe idolatryes were every where dryed up, the Churche being then prepared by that holy Emperor Constantine for service of the true GOD, and of his sonne JESUS CHRIST: Then (saith the storie) the wished and desired sightes were seene of us; to weete, the celebrating of the dedications throughout the citie, and the consecrations of Oratoryes lately buylded, the meeting of Bishoppes, and the cominge togither of them, which being farre severed a sonder, aboade in foreyne countryes, the love of Nation towardes Nation, the knitting togither of the members of Christe combyned or united into one harmonie; so that according to the foreshewing of the prophets, bone was joyned to bone, and joynte to joynte, &c." And afterwards in the same storie: "All the feare of them by whome they were aforetime oppressed, was taken away, and wyped from off the face of the earth. They celebrated solempne and royall feastes. All was replenished with the bright beames of joy and gladnes; and they which aforetime full sadly beheld eche other, now they did it with gladsome countenaunce and cheereful eyes: they honored before all things the Supreame King, the GOD

of Heaven. Nexte to him, the godly Emperour with songes and dawnses throughoute townes and countreyes. Moreover, all olde injuryes were cleane forgotten, neyther was there mention of any mannes impiety at al, but al that every man stoade uppon, was the enjoyeing of present prosperity, and the expectation of goodnes to come."

Which notable example, as an introduction to all Christian posterity, being layd before us, the poynte that I now mynde to sette forth unto you is made manyfest: Namely, how for benefites receyved, the good people of former ages have alwaies bene joyfull and thanckfull to GOD and their Princes; expressing the one, to wete, their joye, by the solempnity of their assemblies, and drawing togither for the praysinge of God; and the other, by the obedyance of their lives effectually yeelded, as might more at large be handled if the tyme would permitte. If I should heare drawe you to the consideration of the people of Israel, God's own chosen, as there woulde be no ende in the viewe of God's mercyes towardes them: so it were a long matter to deliver you the maner and greate varieties of their joyes and thankesgiving for the same. The storyes of their delyverance out of Egipte, out of the Redde Sea, and out of the captivityes of sondry foreyne nations, doe sette forthe the one and the other expressely and fully: but above all, the Psalmes of the royall Prophet David, are so habundant in this behalfe, that neyther olde nor younge can be ignoraunt thereof.

I have hitherto but summarily considered how GOD the author and disposer of all thinges, for his benefites bestowed, requireth thankefulnes at the handes of the receivers, and is grieved and highly offended when he seeth his graces contemned, and his bowntie not regarded. It hath also in brief beene touched, what thanckfulnes hath proceeded even from the Heathen, not for spyrituall but for earthly benefites, and what obedience of life hath ensewed thereupon. And amongste Christians, though not of the firste age, yet of the firste open countenaunce, and appearing of the churches enlarging her boundes, and settling her self in quiet state, what joye, what thankesgiving, what reformation of life, in all sorts, hath folowed the receyving of the mistery of our fayth, and the firste planting of the open profession, with peaceable possession of the same.

Now then, if it maye bee sette downe and manyfested to our understandinges, that the blessinges which our Englishe nation, which England, I say, hath received at the hands of our GOD, by the ministery of our Soveraigne his servaunt,

have not bine lesse than any, but equivalent with the moste and the greatest here afore. Nay, if we Englishmen in the viewe thereof shall be able to saye unto our selves, that not with any nation under the cope of Heaven at this daye, God hath so dealt as with us, goode LORDE, what should folowe hereupon, but that our very soules should breake forth with thankesgiving, and our hartes bee for ever resolved to continewe and resound his prayses to the ende of our lives, yea, if we coulde (as we hope we shall) without ending!

But what shall I beginne with? where there hath bin no stinte or measure of receiving, how can there be any entrance or choyse of begining? if to sette forth the joye, I should first beginne with the sorowe that overwhelmed the face of this land; if to sette forth the blessing, I should beginne (as I may say) with the curse that before did threaten us; or if, to decipher the good thinges that this our Elizabeth our Souveraigne brought with her to the crowne of England, I should first delyver unto you what seas of miseries possessed and wel neere overflowed this little but moste noble Ilande: as both these, I muste needes say, in opposition were not unneedful to be spoken of; so yet leaste the dilating of the one might be cause of the abridging of the other, I will for the helpe of a just proportion in the one of these, namely, in the churches persecution, praye in ayde of the moste famous Historiographer of our tyme, who briefly handling the miseries that imediatly preceded the raigne of our Souveraigne: after this sorte compendiously reporteth them: "Now," sayth he, "after these so great afflictions falling uppon this realme from the first beginninge of Queen Marye's raigne, wherein so many men, women, and children were burned, so many imprisoned, and in prison starved, dyvers exiled, some spoyled of goodes and possessions, a great number dryven from howse and home, so many weeping eyes, so many sobbing hartes, so many children made fatherlesse, so many fathers bereft of their wives and children, so many vexed in conscyence, and divers againste conscience constrayned to recante; and in conclusion, never a good man almoste but suffred something during the tyme of this bloody persecution: After all this," sayth the Historian, "there was reste to the persecuted members of Christe."

Thus you see one waye, what an heape and generall deluge of wofull miseries had pitifully overtaken, naye rather overwhelmed, a chief portion of this realme of England; I meane the Churche of England: religion defaced, godlynes hated, truth oppressed, trew professors persecuted, persecution bloody: to be shorte,

none spared, all pursued even to the death, in whome there was any conscyence of the faythe, or regarde of holy profession.

And as it fared with the Churche of England, so, alas! it fared with the Commonwealth of Englande. The lande possessed of straungers, those straungers most turbulent, most prowde, moste insolent, most aspyring, and (as Englande and the bordering peoples about us at this daye have cause to saye, nay, rather by their lamentable experience, to complaine) straungers moste cruell, most blodie, most unsufferable: as by whome, the sweete peace of this realme was so interrupted, so mangled, so defaced, that besides the daylie and continual threatened tumultes at home, our welth of England, the men of England, the munition and forces of England were wholy imploied, nay constrained to wait upon the wars, I say upon the unnecessary warres of these so daungerous strangers, yea, to be wasted and consumed even about the quarelles and ambytions of these so pernytious guests: so that trulie, it was then, and is yet to bee affirmed, that Englande, whiche at that time had no cause of warres or breach of league with other nations, was enforced, or rather violentlie haled, to beare armes against them, even against Fraunce (if I may speake it), for the ambytious service of Spayne.

And whiles these thinges were thus sorted, whiles men, money, munition, and armour, were in this wise expended, what was the sequel thereof I pray you? what was the prosperity and successe of the same? Caleys was loste; Caleys, the raye of England: Caleys, the very doore and passage into France: Caleys, the honour of this Realme, and the overlooker of the French Nation, with the welth and habundance of England, which 216 yeares togither had bine in the quiet possession of Englande: I saye, Caleys, with all this, altogither, all at one instant, at the least within the compasse of my deies, was miserablie lost and utterly forgone.

To conclude; Caleys being lost, what ensewed thereupon? after the losse of Caleys, the losse of all securitie and freedome, the losse of all prosperity and welfare came rushing upon this lyttle Iland, even as it had bine an armed man upon him that is naked and despoyled of comfort. Such impositions, such loanes, such taxes, newe inventions and devises to drawe away the remainder of the perticuler welth of Englande (the common treasury thereof being wholly exhausted and consumed) to the maintenaunce of the unprosperous warres of Kinge Philippe, as surely, if you will but looke into the Chronicles of that tyme, you shall see and saye, that if GOD of his myraculous and extraordinary power and great mercy

had not shortened those dayes, there had wanted verie lyttle of utter desolation to this our countrey: this, I saye, our auntient and florishing country of England then, even then at the instant, to fall into such miserable servitude and bondage as all those countreyes are oppressed withall, that in times past have bine famous kingdomes, and other flourishing estates, and are now languishing and spoyled provinces, subdued to the thraldome of the Spanyards.

But of all that ever happened, or which in those dayes was devised, suffred, or neglected, against the safety of this realme, there was never mischief so desperat, or treason so vile, or villany so greate or so deepe, as was the plotte, purpose, and intention to make away and destroye the sacred persone of our Elizabeth, now our happie Souveraigne, who then and in those dayes, in that most myserable and perillous tyme, was reckened and accompted (as *spes alit miseros)* the onely creatur of the earth, by whom and through whom GOD had reserved to us any hope of restauration, or comforte of recoverye to that desolation then approching.

This then shal bee sufficient for the former parte of my present purpose; namely, to have touched unto you after a plaine and brief manner, what miseries, what troubles and pitifull calamities, occupied the whole state of this Realme, both Churche and Comonwelth, at such tyme as our moste gratious Soveraigne, her Majestie that now is, tooke uppon her the possession of the Crowne thereof: at such tyme, I saie, as GOD in his great mercy, looked upon us as he did upon the Israelites in Egipte and their captivities, sending unto us in highe tyme this his holy handmayden, as it were another Moses (saved from the same waters of affliction that wee were plunged in), to be our helper, and advanced her (and that by just title) to the scepter and dyadem of this (then a moste wofull) realme, whose princely persone before had tasted of so greate daunger, that the verie walles doe yet recorde her dolefull posie, *Sicut ovis, &c.* The God of Heaven, whose only hand was then and yet is her helper and ours, be for ever and ever extolled, and the name of his mercy be never forgotten amongste us.

But now, when I should rest my selfe in the performance of this portion; namely, in the delyveraunce from thraldome, and the proclaiming of peace to the whole lande: outwarde, in the repose of the lande; inwarde, in the freedome of conscience: whereas from the woe, I should passe on to the welfare, and from the mournfull race of calamity I should descend, or rather ascend, to the joyfull apparaunce of our blessed felicitye: miserably, naye devilishly, nay dampnably,

am I interrupted with the oppositions of traytors, the overthwartinges of rebells, the enchaunting of witches, the charmings of sorcerers, the presagings and foretellings of soothsayers, the seducings of jesuites and seminaries, the conspyrings of domesticall hypocrites and traitors, the bandings of Popish Foreyne Princes, and the cursings of the Pope himselfe, that Antychrist most accursed. What should I saye? sweet Peace had no sooner discovered the bountye of her glorious face, and the blossomes of godly tranquility were no sooner seen sprouting forth to the gladding of the harts of trew Christians, but presently and anon these caterpillers were engendred, presently and anone these cockatrices were hatched, presently and anone these tyrantes were provoked, yea, presently and anone this Antichriste of Rome, the father of all mischiefe, and sonne of perdition, was furiously enraged: so that now I saye, when, as by the order of my division, I shoulde speake unto you of joye, and of nothing else but joye, these enemies of our joye, and these enviers of our happines (as much as in them lyeth) have so ministred matter to the clogging up of my passage, that thereby they have interrupted my proceeding, and not a little hindred my discourse. But thanks be to GOD, for he againe of his aboundant mercies and endlesse favour hath so levelled my way by the ruin of their inventions, and so smoothed my passage by the total confusion of their stratagemmicall plotts, as on I may goe, and on I will goe (by the goodnes of God and your attention) to deliver unto you some taste of the blessed exchaunge that by and through our Elizabeth hath bin wrought and brought to passe within this lande sinċe her Majestie's government.

And to begin withall: what greater object of our joye can I take unto me, then that which the common enemie hath intended to bee the matter and onelye object of our confusion? namely and especially, the divine, but yet expresse and visible deliverances of our Soveraigne, from time to time, since her comming to the crowne as before, from all the devices, all the treasons, and all and every the plots, practizes, and attempts whatsoever, murtherously, nay, traiterously intended against her royall person; so as yet in savety she liveth, and as yet (to the eternall prayses of our omnypotent GOD) she sitteth a Queene, a prepotent Queene, mighty and prevayling, I saye, prevayling againste all and singuler the attempts and attemptates that eyther have bine or are at this present, within the realme or without, at home or abroade. And that longe maie shee so sitte the LORDE of his mercie graunte we beseeche him.

To reckon up unto you the particulars of the manifolde discovered attempts

against her Majestie, with the perticuler overthrowes of the same, since her firste comming to the crowne, time as now will not suffer me. What open Rebellions there have bine begonne, who were the ringleaders thereof, what were their pretences, what their power, how farre they proceeded, and in what sorte they were stopped (and that for the moste parte) without effusion of bloode; and finally, howe and in what maner the chiefe attemptats therof have bine surprised; namely, and notably, in the rebellion of the North, where the one of the two leaders was putte (as I maie saie) into her Majesties handes to receave the due rewarde of his treason; and the other, when as hee thought by his escape out of the realme, to have escaped also the punishment of his most vile and trayterous offence, was, by the just hande of GOD, taken holde of, and even in the place of his hoped security (as I have heard), brought to penury and want. Againe, to deliver unto you how oft and oft, and even now of late, the murthering of her Majesties person (my hart trembleth and abhorreth to expresse the terme (and the devesting of her from her royall possession, hath not onely bene contrived, but even in the instant also dessigned to have bene performed: by whom and in what sorte, when and in what place, and thereuppon also the moste miraculous discoveries thereof, sometimes by the parties themselves, sometimes by the discoverie of others, but alwaies, and from time to time, by the extraordinary and very express hand of God. These thinges I say, to stand upon them in discourse, and to reckon up unto you the particulers therof, so far foorth as to us may be knowne, considering the time is well spent, and the generall knowledge thereof is rife and common to all; I should but lengthen the time therin beyond compasse, and over largely presume of your borrowed patience. I will nowe therefore briefely proceede to other benefites.

By the blessing of this so blessed and miraculous preservation of her Majesties Royall Person, howe great and inestimable the blessinges are, which we have received, and doe enjoye by the same, would now in a worde be considered. First, therefore, and above all, we have and enjoy by her Majesty, the most glorious of all glorious jewels, the true and sincere Worde of GOD, with the free, open, and universal preaching and professing thereof: by the which, the errors of man's life are disclosed, the affections of mankinde relieved, the knowledge of sin procured, the forgivenes of sin proclaimed, and againste all sin and errour whatsoever, the assurance of faith ingendered and confirmed, as by the which, and through the which, come death, come life, come what wil or can come in the

world, the pledge and earnest of our salvation in Christe Jhesus is surely settled and sealed up in our soules even untill the day of Jesus Christ and of our redemption. And let all the Justiciaries of workes in the earth magnifie to the uttermost of their power and skil, the vertue of whatsoever they can or doe blasphemously imagine to be propitiatory for sin: I appeale unto the conscience of al that have tasted in any measure of the good Word of GOD and how sweet the LORD is, whether one dram of true faith in Christ, his death, and bloodsheading, rightly grounded upon the promise of his Worde (this Worde which I speake of) be or have not bin found unto them more availeable to the pacifying of their afflicted soules and consciences, then any thing in Heaven or earth that coulde bee offered unto them: in which behalfe I will require no further witnesse then the adversaries themselves, who have bin often knowne in the instant of their death, to have left all and to have flyne onely to the Lord Jesus, esteeming all other propitiations to be helpelesse and vaine. And thus much for the blessing of the Woorde of GOD, which by her Majesties meanes and propugnation wee enjoye.

The nexte blessing (as the effecte of faith and of God's Woorde) that falleth out in order to bee spoken to, is worldly and external peace. From which, well used, springeth plentie. And where the abuse of these hath wrought among us, namely, in disordered persons, pride and dissolution, these things have notwithstanding, by a great blessing of godly government, bin so moderated with such mixture of those foure chiefe and cardinall vertues, Prudence, Fortitude, Justice, and Clemencie, besides all other heroicall vertues shining in her Majesty, and upholding unto us the former spirituall and temporall blessinges, that of them all severally both I should and would have spoken: but how I am overtaken with the short proportion of time, you see and I perceave it. And therefore, for this instant (drawing to a conclusion), I will bende my speeche (and that but in fewe) to the domesticall enemies of our peace, I meane the enemies of her Majestie (by whom GOD hath powred all those blessinges upon us), the moste peacefull, milde, and gentle Soveraigne, that ever raigned in this lande.

Against which enemies methinkes I see how every of you that love GOD's truth and her Majestie's safety, doe with mee even rowse yourselves, and in the just indignation of your minds, upbraid and challenge them with this expostulation: O you unkinde of all unkinde subjectes that ever were (but why shoulde you bee called subjectes, who as one truelye saith of you, suppose yourselves not to live under her Majestie as subjectes, but to be holden as captives, and so you

yeelde her a servile and involuntary reverence), you English aliens therefore I terme you, you Italienated English, tell mee, I praye you, what hath your English Soveraigne, what hath our gracious Elisabeth, so much offended you, except yourselves be the cause of your offence? hath she dispossessed you of your goodes? hath shee disinherited you of your landes? hath shee taken from you your dwellinges? have you sowed, and she reaped? have you planted, and she gathered the fruite? doth she denie you the protection of her writtes, or doe you not enjoye the benefite of her lawes? surely, surely, her handes, yea I may say her heart (moste gracious of all Princes living), are cleane and innocent of all these thinges in the presence of the Lorde and of his people. You sowe, and reape the croppe; you plant, and eate thefruite; you builde, and inhabite the houses; you purchase, and enjoy the landes. What is it, what is it amongst the faithfullest subjects of the realme, that you participate not with equall benefit, or do not enjoy with the utmost freedom of a subject, unlesse in wilfull manner and in the malice of your heartes you will deprive yourselves of the same?

O good God, and will you yet conspire against the life and helth of so benigne and merciful a Soveraigne? will you take from her a Crowne, will you deveste from her a Dyadem, who taketh not from you any the least jot or portion of your possessions? O harts, not of men, but of tygers; O handes, not of trewe subjects to defende, but of rancke traitors to destroie: O broode of vipers, O inhumane, O pestylent, O viperous generation! Is not even the Sexe that you so violentlie conspire against, a tender Sexe? Is not the Person whome you woulde so traiterouslie murther, unto this your countrey and ours, a Princely Parent? Is not this parent a Queene? and is not this Queene your Queene and lawfull Soveraigne? Hath not this your Soveraigne and ours, even to this day, bin roially and really, justly and fully, possessed in this her Kingdome? Hathn ot her Highnes prosperously raigned? Hath not al the Realme (except yourselves onely and such as you are) faithfullie acknowledged and dutifullie obaied her? And hath not God himself confirmed and established, yea, and from time to time, mightily blessed her? I mighte saie more: Hath not this your Soveraigne and ours the moste rare ornaments, and princely excellencies, that ever had King or Queene within this Realme? And what then will you aunswere me? Lette me reason with you a little as heretofore you have bin reasoned with: Tell me (I praie you) to conspire againste this our moste gratious Soveraigne, is it as if you conspired againste an Usurper, a Nero, a Commodus, a Despoiler of his people and countrie?

No, no: no such matter; but a conspiracy against a most lawful and righteous Prince, againste our Queene Elizabeth, a Prince (considering the infirmities of her sexe) so farre above all praises, as Englande had never a more happie Governour among al that have bine Princes of this lande, nor whole Christendome matcheth her at this daie.

And to avouche these thinges in particuler: looke upon this Ladie, beholde this your owne deere Soveraigne (whome you woulde destroie); withdrawe your sighte I instantlie intreate you, for a little season, from beholding that glorious Hierarchie of Rome, and from fixing your eyes too deepelie upon the partialities of foreyne princes. See if you finde not in this your princely Soveraigne, a life both knowen and seene to be voide of all enormous abuses. See if there be not in this her gratious Majesty, a mirror of excelling virtues, and (as it were) a lodge of heavenly graces, constant firmnes, innocent hands from corruption, high equitie, clement and mercifull behaviour, faithfulnes of minde, zeal, and tender harte, princelie magnanimitie; and in briefe, a nature enriched with all admirable ornaments of devine and heavenly blessinges?

And touching the thing you would most of al beare the world in hande with, to the deceaving of your owne soules; namely, with the note of severe execution in her Majestie (I woulde to God your termes were no worse): take an accompte of the multitudes that have offended againste her Royall Person: see if of an hundred, ten have bin taken holde of: if of ten that have beene brought to tryall, three have receaved the rewarde of their offence: and albeit uppon tenne or more at any time, uppon high and daungerous respectes, execution hath bin done; yet way therwithall, how manie participants have escaped, howe fewe familiers have beene sifted, and how greate and heinous purposes have beene lefte without prosecution, and in a manner wholly past over. The good Emperour Nerva, as pitifull as he was, yet when he felt himself but touched, and that with the onely contempt of his subjects, he tooke pen in hande, and wrote this revengefull poesie to Trajane that shoulde succeede him:

"Phœbe, tuis telis, lachrimas ulciscere nostras."

And the holy Emperour Constantine, as milde as hee was, and as zealous in Christian profession, yet when he saw the tirannous behaviour of Licinnius, likewise a crowned Emperour with him, I say of Licinnius his copartner in the empire, and his brother-in-lawe, as having maried his sister Constantia: firste uppon the taking of him at Chrisopolis, a citie of Bithynia, he deposed him from the

crowne, enjoyning him to leade a private life in Thessalonica: and afterwardes, when as hee saw the same Licinnius to endevour by fighting to revenge his former foyle, he commaunded that he should be put to death, and so he was, with the good conformitie of all his true harted subjectes and people.

But touching our Elizabeth: the whole realme of England seeth, nay GOD himselfe witnesseth, that for the very treasons that have bin most traiterously intended against her Roial Person, Crowne, and Life, her Highnesse hath bin more seene to sorrow the ruine of the offenders, yea even of those capitall offenders, for whose cause, and with whose consent, the greatest treasons that have bin, have bin complotted, then to feare or be dismaide at the daylye and howrely hazardes of her owne life.

The case then standing thus betweene our Prince and you (you cruell and unkinde Englishe), that as on the one parte, your treasons have overmatched the treasons of all treasonfull subjects that ever were; so, on the other parte, her Highnes compassion hath equalled, if not excelled, the compassion of all Princes, Christian or Heathen. What can there be possible alledged on your behalfe, that (so much as in colour) may serve to shrowde the deapth of your disloyalty?

If you will nowe saye the freedome of your consciences (whereby I know you meane the free use of your Popish Religion) is the matter you seeke after, and being therof restrained, you are thereuppon thus drawne to the extremity of these so outragious and violent attemptes: good Lord, and can it bee possible that any Profession in the worlde, taking upon it the name and tytle of Religion, should enable the Professors therof to arme themselves against their Soveraigne; and that for not permitting unto them the free use of a contrary Religion?

Tell me (you religious, or rather irreligious Professors), was there ever anye profession of Christianity under the Heathen and persecuting Emperours, which by anie other meanes sought to prevaile in their Religion, then by prayers and teares? was there ever any resistance in the Primitive Church, other then by preaching or open professing of the truth, and theruppon, by yeelding up the body to persecution? True it is, that Heretiques (and none but Heretiques) have sought to prevaile by stratagems and devises.

But you will say perhappes (for what is it you will not saie to the sclaunder of this blessed Government?) that her Majesties Lawes, made for the punishing of Recusants, are so sharpe, and over sharpe, for the tender case of a religious and resolved conscience, that hereupon, for your contentment, you are religiously and

resolvedly drawen to the participation of highe and moste desperat treasons. Well, leaving to call you herein to the consideration of these her Majestie's lawes (which you so terme to be sharpe, and over sharpe), by comparing them with your owne burning and bloody lawes, by which your lawes, not the purse but the persone, not punishing but destroying, not of olde but of olde and yong, not of men or women, but of men, women, and children; yea of infants newly borne, nay (I might saye) scarsely borne, not for preaching or open professing, but for believing only, have bine so heavily knowen and felte within this lande: leaving, I saye, to deale with you in the behalf of her Majesties most godly and juste lawes after any suche sorte, I only aske of you a question or two, and so I will leave you.

Taking view of her Majestie's dispensation of justice, from the beginning of her raigne hitherto, what find you therein (allowing unto her Highnes her soveraigne power to establish religion within the lande) what find you I say therein, that any subject of any sect or profession in the world may not tollerate and indure without eyther losse or hazarde of life or of living? is the difference of opinion in matters of religion, or the private mistakinges in controversies of religion, in any of what sorte or qualitie so ever (not participating matter of Treason or of flat Recusancie), any cause to him or them to feare either losse of life, or impeachement of honour or credite, be it eyther in office or in dignitie, or in whatsoever else within this Realme that may be sayde to be of profite or countenance unto the same? I suppose no: naye, you yourselves must needes aunswere me no.

Go to then (you religious Catholiques, or rather you Catholique Conspiratours); what is it in this our Government that makes you so wayward, so treasonfull, so discontented! would you have her Majestie and the state permitte and allowe unto you churches within this realme for the free exercise of your Popish religion, and so maintaine two religions in opposition within the lande! It is a proverbe of greate antiquitie, *Multitudo Imperatorum, Cariam perdidit.* And I would aske you this question: admitting you had so farre prevailed in the gracelesse prosecution of some daungerous and abortive title, that you had alreadie brought to passe to advaunce within this realme, a banefull companion with her Majestie in her kingdome (which the Lorde forever forbidde); saie the truth herein, would you thincke it safe that these two thus consorted, should continewe and remaine together in this kinde of partnershippe? Cleerely, you would not; naie, you coulde not. And feeling the mislike thereof, is it not apparant to the world, which of these too you would soonest and speediliest remove? *Quisquis amat Ranam, Ranam putat esse Dianam.* And as for love and lordshippe (you knowe)

they will have no felowshippe: Bassianus, the bloodie tyrant, maie not long endure good Geta the gentle Cæsar; no, though Bassianus might enjoie more than half the empire for his share.

And stand these thinges thus (you Catholiques) in the consideration of earthly Kingdomes, and are you able to conceive that in this kinde of Government, your State would become unsafe by the rule of two Princes at once; the one altogither different to the other in conditions? And, alas! are you so grossly blinde, that you cannot consider the like respects to bee in the Empire and Kingdome of Christ? Who is it that sayeth, that "Lighte and Darcknes canot dwell together?" And whose saying is it, that "there is but one God, one Father," &c.?

To conclude then: as the abhomination and detestation hereof would bee high and heinous in the eyes of the Lorde; so no doubte, the events that would ensewe thereupon, namely, by displeasing of so highe a Majestie, could be no lesse in effecte, then the totall confusion both of Prince and of people. And for a meane sequel of permitting the use of two contrary religions, take the massacres of Fraunce, looke into them, waye them, and so conclude with yourselves, that from the like causes, the like effectes would speedily fall out: *Nulla namque fides affectus eorum, quorum est diversa fides.* I hasten to an ende with you (you Catholiques): what is there now then, I pray you, that may further be thought of, or devised, for the pacification of your malcontented stomackes? Would you wish that her Majestie (inasmuche as now, perhappes, you are ashamed to require of her in flatte termes, to abandon her owne Profession for the advauncement of yours, and forasmuch also as you are or maie bee stopped to saie there is savetie in permitting two contrary religions within this her lande? would you now wish, I saie, that her Highnes, contenting herself with her owne particuler choyse in religion, and that for her owne gratious person onely, should establish a contrary religion wholy and all only amongst her subjects? Most devilish would that be to be wished, but most gracelesse to be thought, that ever her Majestie would be so unnaturally enclined towards her so deere and loving people. Hath her most gratious Majesty so manie yeres in the highest care of her subjects savety (and that chiefly in the regarde of their soules health) exposed herself to perilles beyond the compasse and proportion of mannes accompt? and hath she for the generall mainteyning of the Gospell of Christ amongst al her whole people throughout her dominions, from yere to yere, nay, almost from moneth to moneth, endured the succession of so many, so horrible, so determined, and so imminent attempts of treason against her Royall Persone, her Crowne, her Life? and would she now (think you)

be so satisfied with the love of her subjects, or rather with loving her subjects (whome her Highnes seeith most insatiable in the love of her, and of her life and Raigne), that now loving, or rather seeming to love herself only, shee should so highly neglect (in this principall degree of love and care) the savety of the soules of her so loving and true-harted people? The Lord forbidde there should be any so wicked as in this sorte to think of her Majestie.

But I will abruptly turne myselfe from you (you irreligious of the land); for you have tourned yourselves from the Lord, and have lifted up your hornes againste his annoynted, your Prince and Soveraigne. Not I, therefore, but the Lorde shall further expostulate with you the cause of your ingratitude: of which sorte of unnaturall English, I hope there is none here present; and yet this Speech to them as present, is not unnecessarie, that if any light in company of any such, they may the better arme themselves in thus challenging and reproving them.

And now, to you, my loving brethren, who rejoyce to see the daies, even this present daye of her Majesties prosperity and peace: the chiefe exhortation I have to commend unto you, is the same of the Apostle: "Rejoyce in the Lord; and againe I saye rejoyce: let your softnes be knowne unto all men. The Lord is even at hand, be carefull for nothing, but in all prayers and supplications, let your petitions be manifest unto God, with giving of thanks." The time is spent, and it is more then time I had ended. And yet, if I durst farther presume of your honourable and worshipful patience, I would speake somthing more that should not altogether be unprofitable for your hearing: and sith your countenances do promise me attention, I wil go to it as briefly as I can. For as much as it standeth cleere unto the view of the whole worlde, that this long continued peace of ours, with all the other blessings whatsoever wherewith our English State and Government hath for so many yeres now passed bin established, and (as I might say) amply enriched, hath had none other existencie but in the great power and hand of our God, openly manifesting itselfe in the ministry of her Majestie, and of her prudent and most faithful Counsailers. How great an indignity would it be unto us the subjectes of this lande, if that whereas her Majestie, with her most honorable Privie Counsaile, even from the beginning of her Raigne to this day, hath governed us by none other rule then by the rule of God's most holy word, nor by any other Lawe then by the Lawe of this Lande, nor by any other order or manner of administration then as maie best serve to sustayne and beare up the common with the particuler, and the particuler with the common, in a mutuall regard and reciprocation the one to the other: We againe, for our partes, should

bee so farre from a dutifull acknowledgement hereof, as that, instead of our readines and zeale towards her Majestie, and those her most honourable Counsaylours, wee should yeeld them murmuring and repining, and insteade of our thanckfulnes wee shoulde yeeld them hard speaking, misconceiving, and (which worse is) bitter detraction: O, my brethren, howe hard a case would this be?

And least any man being misled eyther by the error of his owne judgement, or by the secrete insinuation of the malicious malecontented, in these troublesome times (and yet hitherto, thankes be to God, more troublesome to our eares then to our eyes); when as they see that by the deepe foresight of our grave and godly Governours, actions are other whiles to be undertaken (whether it be for repelling and resisting of knowne attempts, or for the holding far of, or keeping aloofe from us the troubles abroade, wbich otherwise woulde approche us); and that for the performance hereof, some charge more then ordinary is betwixt while to be raysed: they either little considering, or of purpose not acknowledging, how (in a maner) miraculous a thing it is, that while the whole world (as I mighte say), even the Kingdomes, and Countries rounde about us (to us a worlde), stand at this day garboiled and oppressed with troubles and sturres; we, even we alone, here in this our England (as it were in a little Goshen), neither feeling dint of sword, nor hearing sounde of droomme, nor fearing either slaughter or depilation of the Oppressour, sit us still every man in his owne home, having freedome at the full to praise God in his sanctuary, and safety at the full to follow our affaires in the Commonwealth: I say, least any ignoraunt or seduced subject, not so sufficiently pondering these blessinges as he ought to doe (and as I would to God every one of us did) should, in the unjust discontentment of his minde, eyther murmure and repine, or otherwise speake evill of such as be in authority, for some charge that may happen unto him for the continuaunce heereof; I would have such a one to be taught, that as he is unable (with all the substaunce he hath) to procure peace unto himselfe, if warre should come upon him; so to prevent war is not the worke of a subject, it is the onely worke of a Soveraign, and that, by the alone deliberation of a prudent and honourable counsaile (which may often fall out to bee with the very purchase of peace); wherein as a subject standeth no further interested but to obey, and to be ready (if neede be) with body and goodes; so how much greater, I pray you, shall his safety be in obeying, then if he should repiningly resist (if so to doe were in his power), or grudgingly hinder by the withholding of some usuall contribution the good that might be devised unto him? Againe how foolish a thing is it for a subject to thinke, that when as

the very being of a Prince doth consist in the having of subjectes; and the having of subjectes weake and depressed, is in effect not to have subjectes: it would be safe for a naturall Prince, by unnecessary impositions laid upon his naturall subjectes, so to weaken and impoverish them, as howsoever haply they might retaine the hearts of true subjects, they should yet, in the power and hability of a subject, be unfit for the service eyther of Prince or of Country? And wheras it may fall out otherwiles, that for the procuring of peace, warre must be undertaken, and warre cannot be undertaken (with any hope of successe) without large provisions of money, how injurious woulde that subject be unto himselfe, if, whiles he woulde seeme to bee a lover of peace, and a hater of warre, he should, by the fast holding of that he hath, from the maintenance of a necessary warre, bring warre therby unto his doore, and spoyle unto his cofers?

And because herein the name and tytle of peace (being indeede a precious thing) is used oftentimes by many to the hinderance of necessary warre, more for the avoiding of charges that warre bringeth with it, then upon any just or reasonable respect: therefore it is meete this lesson be learned: that we ought not to thinke those charges burdenous unto us that we spend and imploy for our owne safety; but rather those burdenous, which we are sure to abide if we shall neglect this, and omit to devise to keepe our Countrey in peace, by assigning of portions out of our substance in time, for the defence of the whole.

But admitting againe, that in this point we were faultlesse, what were this yet to the purpose, if, together with our monie, we should not also yeeld our good and honorable Speeches of those good and honorable personages, who, eyther abroade or at home, have any way adventured themselves for our safety?

It is the saying of Pericles, the Athenian Ruler, upon like respect: "If when that happeneth hardly," saith he, "which you looked not for, you will then speake evill of your Rulers, it is a greate unright that you doe them; unlesse, when any prosperity happeneth which you would not have thought of, you doe likewise attribute the same unto them." Whereas indeede and in truth, both prosperity and adversity are at the onely disposition of the Highest; and He sendeth the one and the other, as best pleaseth his divine Majesty to dispose it. And this (right honourable and beloved) is that part of my Speeche wherewith I have presumed (after your great wearines) to detaine you.

Now last of all, to you, my brethren and neighbors, the inhabitants of this Towne of Windesor, if it be an universall benefite, farre passing other temporall benefites, even to all the people of her Highnes dominions, that her Majestie, in the

middest of these evill daies, sitteth prosperously and peaceably in the seate of her Royall Kingdome, preserving the same from all annoyance, to the no lesse admiration then highe commendation thereof in all Foreyne Countries: againe, if not only the participation of so high a benefite in common with others, but also to ourselves ward, an assured hope to stand free from her Majesties displeasure; and in lieu thereof, a settled perswation of her Princely favour towards us be now seene amongst us, by meanes of her gratious presense: O how much have wee to rejoyse, and in the Lorde to boast, we, I say, the inhabitants of this Burrowe, the rather, for that, whiles many thousands of her Majesties deere subjects can onely saie and speake by the report of others, of the prosperous health of their most naturall and loving Prince, we can saie and see the same, to our unspeakable comfort? Whiles others doe heare her Majestie (I must saie most lovingly) speaking unto them by her Lawes only, we have not only the fruition of her Lawes, but also her most amyable and Royal Persone at this time, as at sondry other times, gratiously speaking unto us.

And therefore, my good brethren, and my dere neighbours, let us all be thankful to God for this benefit; pray for the continuance thereof; and in our prayers forget not, forget not least we prove unkinde, the good estate of that Noble Lorde the Erle of Leicester, nowe in her Majesties service in the Lowe Countreys. To the protection of the Highest, with praiers and harty well-wishing, I commend his good Lordship. And of great duty, to the same protection I commend the good estate of the Right Honorable the Lords and others of her Majesties Privie Counsaile; by name and particuler duty, the Righte Honorable the Earle of Warwick, with the Noble and Right vertuous Lady the Countesse his wife; and especially, for this present Birth-day of her Majestie, which is now the occasion of our assemblie and joy, lette us with the rest that are heare present, crave and importunatly intreat, at the hands of our God, that we may often from yeere to yere, even for many yeeres, renew and celebrate the commemoration thereof. That in our celebration there may be joy; in our joy thankesgiving; and that from our joy, and from our thankesgiving, there may folowe the establishment and increase of God's truth, obedience of life, and reformation of maners: finally, that now, and then, even so long as we shall live, there may bee heard sownding in our streates, by old and yong, by men, women, and children, "God save our Quene Elizabeth, God save Elizabeth our Quene. Amen. Amen."

The preceding "Oration" of the Mayor of New Windsor, though somewhat tinctured with that flattery which delighted his Royal Mistress[1], was far superior, both in language and sentiment, to the coarse incense which, both in prose and verse, was perpetually offered at the shrine of that beauty which she fancied she really possessed.

The Oration was also particularly well-timed; and, with some slight alterations, would be strictly applicable to the state of the British Empire at the period when this Re-publication of it is passing through the press.

The developement of a treasonable plot forms a leading feature in Master Hake's Speech; and the interest which the good Citizens of London felt at that period in the detection of the conspiracy may be judged of by the following tract, published under the title of "A true Copie of a Letter from the Queene's Majestie to the Lord Maior of London [Sir George Barne], and his brethren; conteyning a most gracious acceptation of the great joy which her subjects tooke upon the apprehension of divers persons, detected of a most wicked conspiracie, read openly in a great assemblie of the Commons in the Guildhall of that Citie, the 22 day of August 1586. Before the reading whereof, Master James Dalton, one of the Councellors of that Citie, in the absence of the Recorder, made the speach hereafter following. Imprinted 1586."—At the end, "Yeven under our signet at our Castell at Windsor, the 18th day of August 1586, in the 28th yeere of our Reigne[2]."

On the 16th of August the bells at St. Margaret's, Westminster, were rung, "for joy of the taking of the Traitors."

On the same day the Churchwardens of Lambeth paid 1*s.* 4*d.* "for ringing, and for wood to make a bonfire, when the Traitors were taken."

[1] Osborn speaks of a tailor who was reported to have whined away himself for the love of Queen Elizabeth. (Advice to a Son, p. 54.)—It is certain she was not insensible of the compliments paid to her beauty; for she was so well pleased with a young Hollander's commending it, that, at the departure of the Embassy sent by the United Provinces, she ordered this gentleman, who was one of the retinue, a present of a gold chain of the value of £.400, which was double that of those given to the Ambassadors themselves. Memoires p. Du Mourier, apud Bayle, Eliz. note (D.)

When she was at Cambridge, in August 1564, the Queen was particularly well pleased with Thomas Preston, M. A. and Fellow of King's College, on account of his person; she openly called him "her Scholar," and gave him her hand to kiss. See vol. I. p. 181.

[2] Herbert's Ames, p. 1803, from a copy of the publication in his Majesty's Library.

The Conspirators noticed in the preceding page were Babington [1], Bollond, and their associates.

Letter from King JAMES *the First to his Secretary.*

" To my ricte trustie Freinde the Secretarie.

" Ricte trustee freind, the bearare heirof, youre countreyman and my servaunt, having to do in these pairtis for sum of his particulaire affaires, I have thocht goode to hasten his voyage, to the effect he micht visiet the Quene your Souveraine, and send me assurid vorde of hir healthe and vellfaire in the middist of this vikkide age, fullfilled with fouyle conspiracies as have bene of laite happelie discoverit amongst you. I have also thocht meit to accumpanie the said bearare vith hir feulynes unto you, heirby hairtly to requeist you that ye will further his adoose with the best speide ye can, quhair of since I have directid the Maister of Gray to writt to you more at lairge. I will end this present, comitting you, richt trustie freinde, to Goddis most holie protection. From my Palleis of Falklande, the IX of September, 1586. Your most lovinge assurid freinde, JAMES R."

October 22, " 8*d.* was paid to Denham, for casting the lome out of the Palace at Lambeth into the church-yard, against the Queen's coming."

Dec. 31, the bells at Lambeth, and those of St. Margaret's, Westminster, were rung " for the Queen's Majesty, when she came from Richmond to my Lord *Bourghes*[2] at Lambeth;" and " on the morrow, when she went to Greenwich."

[1] The following Letter was written from Babington to the Queen: " Most dread Sovereigne, yf either bitter tears, or a contrite heart, and doleful sigh of a wretched sinner might worke any pittie in your royal brest, I would wring out of my drayned eyes as much blood in bewayling of my driery, as should sufficiently, noe doubt, move you to compassion. But sith there is noe proportion betwixt the quality of my crime and your humane comiseration, shew, sweet Queene, some miracle, on a wight that lieth prostrate in your prison, imploring such helpe at your hands annoynted, as my wive's misfortune doth begg, my children's innocency doth crave, my guiltlesse family doth most desire, and my heynous treachery doth least deserve; soe shall your glory make you shine as farr above all other Princes, as my most heynous treachery is detestable among all your goodly subjects

" Your Majesties infortunate, because disloyall, subject, ANTH. BABINGTON."

[2] William Lord Borough was an inhabitant of Lambeth, and a liberal contributor to the repairs of the Church, and the other necessary expenditures of that parish. By Katharine his wife, daughter of Edward Clinton, Lord Admiral, and Earl of Lincoln, he had issue Sir John Borough, Knight, who died in his life-time, and Thomas. Which Thomas succeeding him in 1594, was employed as Embassador to Scotland, to incite King James against the Spanish Faction there, and to procure such an association of the Protestants, as might preserve him, and that Religion from all Foreign practices. He was likewise Governor of the Brill in Flanders; as also, in 1598, made Lieutenant of Ireland; and, departing this life shortly after, left his three daughters his heirs; Elizabeth, married to George Cobham, a younger son of William Lord Cobham; Frances, and Anne. Dugdale's Baronage, vol. II. p. 289.

Death and Funeral Procession of Sir PHILIP SIDNEY, 1586.

On the 17th of October, Sir Philip Sidney, Knight, a valiant and towardly Gentleman, sonne and heire to Sir Henry Sidney, of his hurt received at Zutphen in Gilderland, deceased; upon whose departure he so used his minde and toong, that the Preacher that came to instruct him in his extreamity, might rather learne of him, than teach him his assurance in the promises of Christ. From thence he was brought by water to Flushing, where he was kept eight dayes. On the first of November he was brought to the sea side by the English garrison, which were 1200, marching three and three, shot, halbards, pikes, and ensignes, all trailing, the Burgers of the Towne following: his body being imbarked, the smal shot gave him a triple volie, then the great ordinance, &c. On the fift of November hee was landed at the Tower wharfe, and conveyed to the Minories without Aldegate, on the East side of the City of London, from whence, on the sixteenth of February next following, he was conveyed to S. Paules church in London, in order marshalled by Robert Cooke, alias Clarenceaux King at Armes.

This magnificent Funeral Procession shall be here described in the words of the worthy and learned Antiquary John Thorpe [1], Esq. of Bexley.

Sir Philip Sidney is celebrated by all the historians both at home and abroad, for his learning and rare accomplishments. He was admired and courted by all the Potentates of Europe; and his untimely fate was lamented by the Queen, mourned for by the Court, bemoaned by Europe, and wept over by Religion and Learning [2]. Camden, in his eulogium on him, says, "he was the great glory of his family, the great hopes of mankind, the most lively pattern of virtue, and the darling of the learned world [3]." It may not be unentertaining if I give the following description of the funeral procession of this great person, from the curious roll finely engraved from drawings by Thomas Lant, Gent. servant of Sir Philip, by Derick Theodore de Brij, in the year 1587, and now become scarce, one of which is in my possession. It is in length thirty-eight feet and some inches; in breadth seven inches three-quarters; and contains three hundred and forty-four figures. At the beginning, within a compartment with a foliage border, is the following inscription, in the characters or hand-writing of that age:

"The most honorable and thrice renowned Knight Sir Phillip Sidney (of whose singuler vertue and witt all ages will speak) being sente by hir Ma^{ti} into the Lowe

[1] See his "Antiquities in Kent, in the Diocese of Rochester, hitherto undescribed."

[2] Collins's Peerage, vol. II. p. 101.

[3] Britannia, Gibson's edit. p. 191.

Countries, was made Lo. Governour of Vlishing. He arrived there the 18th of November 1585, wher he was most honorablye receaved. He was Colonell of all the Dutche regiment in Zealande, and Capitayne of 200 foote and 100 horse Englishe. In February he attempted the surprising of Eteenbergen in Brabant, wherin he had prevailed, but for a suddeyne thawe. In Julye following, 1586, throughe his wisdome and pollicie, a Towne in Flaunders called Axell was wone. In September, at the releeving of Zutphen he charged the enemye thrice in one skirmishe, and in the last charge he was wounded with a muskett shott, whereof he died at Arnhame the 17th of October, from whence he was broughte by water to Vlishing, where he was kepte eighte dayes for his convenient passage. On the 1st of November 1586, he was broughte from his howse in Vlishing to the sea syde by the Englishe garrison, which were 1200 marching by three and three, the shott hanging downe their peeces, the halberts, pykes, and enseignes trayling alonge the grounde, drums and fyfes playing very softely; the bodye was covered with a paule of velvet; the Burgers of the Towne followed mourning; and, so soone as he was imbarked, the small shott gave him a triple vollye; then all the greate ordynaunce about the walles were discharged twise, and so tooke theire leave of theire wellbeloved governour. From thence he was transported in a pynnis of his owne, which is here portrayde, all her sayles, tackling, and other furniture, were coulored black, and black clothe hanged rounde aboute her with escouchions of his armes, and was accompanyed withe dyvers other shipps. He was landed at Tower Hill, London, the 5th of the foresaide moneth, and caried to the Minorites, where he was kepte untill the 16th of February following, on which daye he was solempnelye caried thorowe London to St. Paules churche (which is expressed in the next leafe, with the modell of the hearse), and there interred. The churche was hanged about with black clothe, the hearse was covered with velvett, and most bewtifully adorned with escouchions of his armes. The picture which you see here expressed is the true counterfayt of T. L. who was the author and inventor of this worke."

Beneath is a small plan or map of the river Thames, with the towns on the Kent and Essex shores, a view of London, &c.

In the next compartment, or leaf as it is above expressed, is a perspective view above the choir of old St. Paul's, in the center of which is the hearse to receive the corpse while the ceremony is performing. It is covered with black velvet and finely decorated with escutcheons, and the choir hanged round with black cloth, and likewise with escutcheons, as above mentioned. On the upper part of the

hearse, within a border, are these words, "Beati mortui qui in Domino moriuntur." And at the bottom—"Cenotaphiũ."

The Hearse.

Next to the choir is a compartment representing a carved frame with the following inscriptions:

"Sequitvr celebritas et pompa funeris quemadmodum a Clarencio armorum & insignium rege instituta est, una cum varietate vestimentorum, quibus pro loco et gradu cujusq; epullatis singuli utebantur. Hos insecuti sunt maioris magnificentiæ et honoris ergo urbis Londinensis prefectus et senatores ex equis purpurati: tum solennij & suo habitu aromatarij, in quorũ numerum se ascribi placuit: tandem indutus sagis nigrioribus Londinensis peditatus, sclopetarii scilicet et hastati 300: qui simulac corpus inhumatũ est exequias honore bombardarũ bis resonantium prosecuti sunt."

"Delineatũ & inventũ hoc opus primũ est a Tho. Lant, generoso, famulo huius honoratissimi equitis. Insculptum deinde in ære a Derico Theodor Dèbrij in urbe Londinensi 1587."

"Here followeth the manner of the whole proceeding of his funerall, which was celebrated in St. Paules the 16th of February 1586-7, with the self same state and order as the mourners were marshalled by Robert Cooke, als. Clarencieulz Kinge of Armes; withe the diversitye of eache mans appẽll and action after their severall degrees. And to sollempnize the same there followed nexte unto the mourners, the Lord Maior, Aldermen, and Sheriffs of the Cittye of London, ryding in purple; after them the Company of Grocers of which he was free; and, lastlye, certayne younge men of the Cittye marching by three and three, in black cassokins, with their shott, pikes, halberds, and ensigne trayling on the grounde, to the nombre of 300, who so soon as he was interred honored the obsequy with a double volley."

"This worke was first drawne and invented by Tho. Lant, Gent. servant to the saide hon. Knight, and graven in copper by Derick Theodor de Brij in the Cittye of London 1587."

Next begins the procession, the figures of which are expressed with great ease and freedom, many of them in the attitude of turning to and conversing with each other as they walk in pairs. To give a description of the different dresses in so great a number of figures would be here too tedious and prolix; I shall therefore only take notice of those which are the most remarkable.

1. { Anteambulones pauperũ. / Conductors to the poore. }

These two figures have short coats buttoned close, deep-crowned hats, and large quilled ruffs, swords by their sides, and long staves in their hands.

2. { Pauperum numerus numerũ annorum quos vixit adæquavit. / Here followed so many poore men as he was years oulde, viz. } 39.

They are in long gowns, some with round short hats, and others with caps or bonnets, and staves in their hands.

3. { Hii sunt, quos in Belgio præfecit peditatui suo. / These represent the officers of his foote in the Lowe Countreys. }

{ Ductores ordinũ pedestriũ. / Sergents of the Band. }

They are in short coats, with their halbards trayling on the ground.

{ Inflatores tibiarum & tympanistæ. / Fyffs and drommes playing softely. }

The drums are covered round with black cloth.

{ Vexillifer. / Ensigne trayled. }

This is a genteel figure, with a youthful countenance. The colours are wound round the staff, and embroidered with stars, and the Queen's motto, *Semper eadem.*

{ Procenturio peditum. / Lieutenant of foote. }

He is in a short coat or mantle, with a battoon or truncheon in his right hand, which he holds downwards. He turns, and looks, with his left hand pointing to the soldiers behind him; who express, by their countenances and attitude, a due observance of his orders.

4. { Præfecti Equitatus. / Officers of his Horse. }

{ Ductores ordinũ equestriũ. / Two Corporalls. }

They are in their military habits, with long belts, swords, and daggers, boots and spurs; and with truncheons in their hands held down.

{ Tubicines. / Trompetts. }

They are four in number, booted and spurred, and in pincked or slashed doublets, with swords by their sides.

{ Signifier equestris. / Guidon trayled. }

The standard or guidon is half rolled round the end of the spear. It represents a large fish swimming in the sea, above which are stars; and in a border next the fringe are these words—*Pulchrum propter se.* This, and the next officer, are in their military habits, with boots and spurs; and with swords and daggers by their sides.

{ Procenturio equitum. / Lieutenant of his horse. }

There is a graceful air in the attitude and step of this figure. He holds in his right hand a battoon with a coronet at the end, which he points downward.

5. { Anteambulones famulorum. / Conductors to his servants. }

These two figures are in long clokes, with swords by their sides, and staves in their hands.

6. { Vexillũ in quo simbola gentilitia continebantur, latum a nobili. / The standerd caryed by a Gent. }

He is in a long close gown, and a hood with a large cape, which covers his head and part of his face: the hood terminates like a cowl, with a long peak hanging down his back. The standard represents a cross of St. George, the porcupine on a wreath with a collar and chain, between three lions' heads erased and crowned; and on a border these words—*Vix ea nostra voco.* Which were the crests and motto of the family.

7. { Ph. Sidneii a famulitio & nobiles & plebeii numero / His Gentlemen and Yeomen servants to the number of } 60.

All these figures are in long clokes with swords, but without any thing in their hands. Some are represented with young countenances, and others with old. Some turning to and conversing with each other as they walk. Some again holding back their clokes, and others resting their hands on the pommels or hilts of their swords. In short, their attitudes are expressed with great ease.

{ Medicus & chirurgus. / Phisition and Chirurgion. }

These two figures are in close gowns, with hoods under their ruffs and hanging

down their backs, somewhat similar to those now worn in our Universities. Under the fore part of the hood hangs a cord or string with a double knot at the end, which they take hold of with their left hands.

{Œconomus. / Steward of his house.}

His dress is the same as the Standard-bearer's. He holds in his right hand a staff, and gloves in his left.

8. {E cognatis & amicis armigeri, ad numerum / Esquiers of his kindred, and frends, to the number of} 60.

All these are in the same dress and attitudes as his Gentlemen and Yeomen before described, except that some have the hoods and knotted string.

9. {E cognatis & amicis equites, ad numerum / Knights of his kindred and frends, in number} 12.

{Sir George Farmer. / Sir George Bowser.}	{Sir Will. Knowles. / Sir John Wingfield.}	{Sir Tho. Parrot. / Sir Francis Drake.}
{Sir Will. Hatton. / Sir Hen. Unton.}	{Sir Rob. Stapleton. / Sir Edw. Waterhouse.}	{Sir Valentine Browne. / Sir Will. Harbert.}

These Gentlemen are in like dresses as the preceding, but with ruffs.

10. {Divini verbi præco & capellani. / The Preacher and Chapleines.}

Their dress like the foregoing, but without swords.

11. {Insignium & imaginum penonia portata a nobili. / The Penon of his Armes caryed by a Gentleman.}

He is in his uniform, with half-boots and spurs. The first part of the Pennon is quarterly of eight coats.—1st, Or, a pheon Azure. 2d, Barry of five pieces Vert (as here expressed by the strokes of the graver); over all, a lion rampant crowned. 3d, Argent, two bars Sable, in chief the escutcheons of the 2d. 4th, Argent, three chevrons Gules, in chief a file of three points, the middle one charged with a crescent Sable for difference. 5th, Argent, on a bend Gules three lozenges of the field. 6th, Quarterly, Argent and Azure, over all an escarbuncle of eight rays pommette and florette Sable. 7th, Or, a chevron Argent between three mullets of the 2d. 8th, Argent, three lions rampant, the colour not expressed.

The streamer of the Pennon is ornamented with foliage work.

12. { Equus militaris ductus a pedite, cui tamen incidebat assecla prætextatus, humi trahens lanceam confractam.
The horse for the field (with imbrodred furniture) was led by a footman, a page rydinge, trayling a broken lance. }

13. { Equus cataphractarius ductus a pedite, cui insidebat assecla prætextatus, gerens manu Amazoniã securim, terram versus propendentem, ac nutantem.
The barbed horse (whose caparazin was with clothe of goulde) was ledd by a footman, a page rydinge, carying a batlax the head downwards. }

The footmen are in rich embroidered mantles, and bare-headed, carrying their hats in the left hand. The youthful look and easy attitude of the figures, the boldness and correct drawing of the horses, with their rich caparisons and trappings, are all finely executed.

14. { Fæcialium anteambulones.
Yeomen Ushers to the Harrolds. }

These two figures are bare-headed, with swords, and short coats buttoned close; and with hats and staves in their hands.

15. { Majus vexillum gestatum a nobili.
The great bañer caryed by a Gent. }

His dress is the same as the Standard-bearer's; the banner is square, with the same Arms and quarterings as in the pennon.

16. { Quinque fæciales & eorũ nomina gerentes insignia & ornamenta equestris dignitatis.
Five harrolds and theyr names, carying the hatchments and dignitye of his knighthoode. }

William Seager, als Portcullis.

He holds in his right hand a short stick with the spurs; and in his left his gloves.

Humfrey Hales, als Blew Mantle.

He holds in both hands the stick with the gauntlets.

Nicholas Paddy, als Rouge Dragon.

He holds in both hands the helmet, and crest on a wreath—a porcupine collared and chained.

Richard Lea, als Richmond.

He carries the shield, with the arms as before described; and the sword.

Robert Glover, als Somersett.

He carries on a staff the tabard or surcoat of arms, with the quarterings as before described.

17. Robert Cooke, als Clarencieulx Kynge of Armes.

He is turning and talking to the next figure, with his right hand stretched out, and gloves in his left. All these Heralds and Pursuivants are in long close gowns, and hoods up; and with tabards of arms peculiar to their office.

18. { Funeris anteambulo nobilis. / Gentleman Usher to the corpse. }

He is bare-headed, in a long gown, with his right-hand on his breast; and with his hat under his left arm.

19. { Corpus velutaceo contectũ peristromate & elatũ a 14 ipsius famulis. Veluti partes angulares supportatæ a 4 nobilibus amicitia & benevolentia ipsi conjunctissimis. Aplustra insignium sebvecta a 4 consanguineis. / The corpse was covered with velvet, and caryed by 14 of his Yomen. The corners of the paule were houlden by 4 Gentlemen his deer lovinge frends. The banrols were caryed by 4 of his neer kynredd. }

Mr. Hen. Sidney.
Mr. Edm. Packenham.

These are in long gowns with the hoods up. They carry the banners with the arms of the family, and precede the corpse.

Mr. Tho. Dudley.
Mr. Foulk Gryvell.

These support the pall at the feet.

Edmondson, in his Account of the family of Grevile, page 80, mentions Sir Fulke Grevile being "one of the four persons who carried the pall at the pompous funeral of his much-beloved and lamented friend Sir Philip Sidney;" which I favored him with from this my roll.

Mr. Edw. Wooton.
Mr. Edw. Dyer.

These support the pall, at the head.

Mr. Edm. Walsingham.
Mr. Will. Sidney.

These carry the banners behind the two last supporters of the pall.

The coffin is placed on two long square poles or a bier, and born on the shoulders of seven Yeomen on a side, dressed in short jackets and trunk breeches, with daggers by their sides. The pall is of black velvet, the folds of which are well

expressed, and adorned with escutcheons of his armes; three on each side, one at the feet and another at the head, and one on the top.

20. { E pullatis princeps erat Rob. Sidneius. / Sir Rob. Sidney chief mourner. }

He follows the last Stander-bearers; and is in a gown and close hood, with his hands clasped; and looking down in a pensive manner.

21. { Rob. Sidneium sex accomitati sunt propinqui a consanguinitate; scilicet 4 equites et duo nobiles, quorum alter frater natu minor erat. / These mourners' assistants were fower Knights of his kindred, and two Gentlemen, the one his kinsman, the other his youngest brother. }

{ Mr. Tho. West. / Sir Will. Fitzwilliams. } { Sir Jho. Harrington. / Sir Hen. Harrington. } { Sir Hen. Goodyear. / Sir Tho. Sidney.

All these figures are finely expressed, some with hands upon their breasts, and others folded; and with dejected countenances.

22. { Baronum anteambulones nobiles. / Gent. Ushers to the Noblemen. }

These two are bare-headed in long clokes, with swords by their sides, and hats in their hands.

23. { Comites & barones è consanguinitate & amicis. / Earles and Barons of his kindred and frendes. }

{ Comes Huntingdoniæ. / Comes Leicestriæ.

The last has the garter buckled round his left leg.

{ Comes Penbrochiæ / Comes Essexiæ. } { Baro de Willowby. / Baro de North.

These Noblemen are in long clokes on horseback, with deep saddle-cloths bordered and fringed; and with other trappings.

24. { Ordines Hollandiæ qui tum in Anglia versabantur. / The States of Holland which were then in England. }

{ Mr. Menyn. / Mr. Valke. } { Mr. Nevelt. / Doctour Sylla. } { Mr. Caminga. / Mr. Ortell. / Mr. Burgrave.

All these Gentlemen are in clokes on horseback, with deep plain saddle-cloths.

25. { Prætor Londinensis, Senatores, Orator, et Vicecomites Civitatis, singuli purpura induti. / The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, Recorder, and Sheriffs of the City of London, riding in purple. }

Sword-bearer.

He is in his proper habit, and high furred cap, and carries the sword erect.

Sir George Barnes Lord Maior.

He is in his gown, gold chain, bonnet, &c.

{ Ordinis equestris senatores. / Aldermen knights. }

These are in number 10, riding in pairs, and represented as antient men with long beards, ruffs, and bonnets; and in their gowns and gold chains.

26. { Senatores alii. / Other aldermen. }

These are eight in number, and have no chains.

27. { E civibus alii, nempe aromatarii, habitu omnes suæ classi proprio, ad numerum / Other citizens, called the Company of Grocers, in their livery, to the number of } 120.

These walk in pairs in their proper gowns, with ruffs and bonnets, and scrips of small bags over their left shoulders; and some with gloves in their hands, turning to and conversing with each other.

28. { Cives Londinenses militari exercitio versati, numero 300, ternario ordine (ut sequitur) incedentes. Scilicet, primo ordine, capitaneus, locũtenens, et tres scutati. Sclopetariorũ minorũ 4 ordines. Tympanistæ, et tibicen. Sclopetariorũ minorum 20 ordines. Hastatorũ ordines 20. Securiũ Romanarũ ordines 3. Tres ministri primarii. Tympanistæ, tibicen, et vexillifer. Ulteriori vero acie; Securiũ Romanarũ ordines 4. Hastatorũ ordines 15. Tympanistæ et tibicen. Sclopetariorũ minorũ ordines 15; et sclopetariorũ majorũ ordines 3. / Cyttizins of London practised in arms, about 300, who marched by 3 and 3, in manner as followeth, *viz.* In the foreward the captain, lieutenant, and three targiters. Muskiters 4 rancks, drums and fyfs, small shott 20 ranck, pykes 20 rancks, halberts 4 rancks, chief officers of the field. Drums, fyfe, and ensigne in the rereward, halberts 3 rancks, pykes 15 rancks, drum and fyfe, small shott 15 rancks, and muskiters 3 rancks. }

I shall here give the following description of these train-bands:

A *Page* or *Footman*, with the captain's target at his back.

The *Captain*. There is much expression in the military step of this figure. He is in his uniform, with a sash over his right shoulder; and in his right hand

is a partisan, the point of which he holds to the ground. His left hand and arm is set a kembo.

The *Lieutenant*. He is in the like attitude, but without a sash, having only a belt over his right shoulder, which holds his side-arms; and trailing a pike.

Three *Targeters*, in short jackets and pinked breeches, holding their swords, with the hilts downward, in their right hands, and the targets on their left arms.

Musqueteers, twelve in number. Marching by threes, in the same dress as the foregoing, with their musquets under their arms, and the but-ends downward. Over their right shoulders are belts with bandeliers, and trailing their matches on the ground. The clumsy antient form of the musquet and match-lock are here very observable.

Drums and *fife*, three.

Musqueteers, fifteen, carrying their pieces as before, but with the matches in their hands.

Pikemen. By threes, fifteen in number, trailing their pikes.

Halberdeers. By threes, twelve in number, trailing their halbards.

Officers. Three, in short mantles without sleeves, swords by their sides, and truncheons in their hands pointed downward; and conversing together.

Drummers, and a *fife*, three.

An *Ensign*. In short coat and trunk breeches, a sword by his side; and trailing the colours wound round the pike.

Halberdeers. The numbers as before, and trailing their halbards.

Pikemen. The same number as before, and trailing their pikes.

Drums, and *fife*, three, as before-mentioned.

Musqueteers, fifteen, carrying their pieces as before described, with matches in their hands, but without bandeliers.

Musqueteers. As before, with bandeliers; and the matches trailing.

All the halberdeers and pikemen have breast and back-plates.

I had a sight many years ago of the curious original roll, containing a description of the solemn Justs held at Westminster the 13th day of February, in the first year of King Henry VIII. in honour of his Queen Katharine, upon the birth of their eldest son Prince Henry, A. D. 1510, which is preserved in the College of Heralds in London. I have a fair copy of it, finely coloured, which was presented to my father by Daniel Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham; and I have

since been informed, there is likewise in their office one of the rolls of the above famous funeral.

My copy was formerly in the possession of the Earls of Leicester.

In Sir William Dugdale's History of St. Paul's Cathedral, in which the monuments, tombs, &c. are finely engraved by that eminent artist Wenceslaus Hollar, there doth not appear to have been one for Philip Sidney [1], which is somewhat extraordinary, considering so great a personage lay interred in the principal part of that church. Indeed, there was no need of brass or marble to perpetuate his fame; only as it was customary in that age, for illustrious persons to have costly tombs, and frequently with their portraitures thereon.

J. THORPE, July 31, 1786.

[1] In Popham's "Elogia Sepulchralia" is the following inscription to his memory:

"PHILIPPUS SIDNEIUS, Miles,
Henrico patre natus, viro nobili,
qui ter Hiberniæ prorex,
complures annos præses Walliæ,
& à consiliis Elizabethæ Reginæ fuit:
matre nobiliore, filiâ Ducis Northumbriæ;
istâ bonis literis domi forisque,
ad omnem humanitatem, prudentiam, virtutem,
excultus & informatus,
ut insigni legatione,
antequam vicesimum primum ætatis annum implevisset,
ad Rodolphum Imperatorem honoratissimè sit perfunctus:
ac nisi immaturâ morte præreptus esset,
dum adversus hostes fortius quàm cautius
in Belgio pugnam iniens patriam defendit,
ei ornamentum commodumque majusquam pater
allaturus fuisset.
Filiam duxit illius, quorum sub hoc marmore,
beatam expectans resurrectionem,
corpore quiescit.
Ex eâ genuit unicam filiam Elizabetham,
cohæredem jure sanguinis,
cum Huntingdoniæ Comitissâ,
Comiti Warwici & Leicestriæ;
vixit annos 32. Obiit 16 Octob. ann. 1586."

This period in the Annals of Queen Elizabeth was rendered memorable by the trial and condemnation of Mary Queen of Scots[1], an event which had been hastened by the discovery in the preceding July of Babington's plot for assassinating Queen Elizabeth, to which it was alleged the unfortunate Mary was privy and consenting.

The following extract from "The Examination of Mary Queen of Scotts, living at the Castle at Fotheringhay by the Lords of her Majesty's Privy Council, and other Commissioners for that purpose, for the hearing of the same, A. D. 1586," is taken from the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum, 1300, fol. 146:

"After the arrival of the Commissioners on the 12th of October, a Sermon was preached before them by the Dean of Peterborough.

"Then follows this description of the fitting up of the Hall for examination:

"Friday morning [Oct. 14] she determined to appear, and so about 9 of the clock came forth into the Presence Chamber, prepared and hanged with cloth of

[1] "The interposition of the young King of Scots, though it was not able to change Elizabeth's determination, seemed, on every account, to merit more attention. So soon as James heard of the trial and condemnation of his mother, he sent Sir William Keith, Gentleman of his Bed-chamber, to London; and wrote a Letter to the Queen, in which he remonstrated, in very severe terms, against the indignity of the procedure. He said, that he was astonished to hear of the presumption of English Noblemen and Counsellors, who had dared to sit in judgment and pass sentence upon a Queen of Scotland, descended from the royal blood of England; but was still more astonished to hear, that thoughts were seriously entertained of putting that sentence in execution: That he entreated Elizabeth to reflect on the dishonour which she would draw on her name by embruing her hands in the blood of her near kinswoman, a person of the same royal dignity and of the same sex with herself: That in this unparalleled attempt, she offered an affront to all diadems, and even to her own; and by reducing Sovereigns to a level with other men, taught the people to neglect all duty towards those whom Providence had appointed to rule over them: That for his part, he must esteem the injury and insult so enormous, as to be incapable of all atonement; nor was it possible for him thenceforth to remain on any terms of correspondence with a person, who, without any pretence of legal authority, had deliberately inflicted an ignominious death upon his parent: And that even if the sentiments of nature and duty did not inspire him with this purpose of vengeance, his own honour required it of him; nor could he ever acquit himself in the eyes of the world, if he did not use every effort, and endure every hazard, to revenge so great an indignity." HUME.—See hereafter, p. 501.

state; in the upper part, and down along both sides, formes were covered with greene for the Earles and Lordes on the right side, and Barons on the left; somewhat belowe the middest of the Chamber was a barre set, within which barr a form for the Knights of the Privy Counsell to sit, and before the formes a chayer with a cushion and foote carpet for the Queene of Scotts; directly against the state, below the middle of the Chamber, was a table, wherat sate the Queene's Attorney and Sollicitor, and Sergeant, the Clerkes of the Crowne, and the two Notaries; directly above that table in the midst of the Chamber are two formes, whereon sat on the right side, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, the Lord Chief Baron, Doctor Dale, and Doctor Ford; over against them the Lord Chiefe Justice of the Common Pleas, Justice Clinch, and Justice Periam: below the barr, such gentlemen as came to see the arraignment.

"The Right side of the Lords.	The Left hand of the Lords.
The Lord Chancellor.	The Lord Abergavenny.
The Lord Treasurer.	The Lord Zouch.
The Earle of Oxford.	The Lord Morley.
The Earle of Kent.	The Lord Stafford.
The Earle of Darby.	The Lord Grey.
The Earle of Shrewsbury.	The Lord Lumley.
The Earle of Worcester.	The Lord Sturton.
The Earle of Rutland.	The Lord Sands.
The Earle of Cumberland.	The Lord Wentworth.
The Earle of Lincolne.	The Lord Mordant.
The Earle of Pembroke.	The Lord St. John of Bletsoe.
The Viscount Montague.	The Lord Compton.
	The Lord Cheney.

"Knights.

Sir Walter Mildmay.
Sir Ralph Sadler.
Sir Francis Walsingham.
Sir Christopher Hatton.
Sir James A'Croft."

Proclamation against Mary Queen of Scots, 1586.

The 6th of December the Lord Mayor of London, assisted with divers Earles, Barons, the Aldermen of London in their scarlet, the principall officers of the citty, the greatest number of the gentlemen of the best account in and about the citty, with the number of eighty of the most gravest and worshipfullest cittizens in coates of velvet, and chaines of gould, all on horsebacke, in most solemne and stately manner, by sound of foure trumpets, about ten of the clock in the forenoone, made open and publique proclamation and declaration of the sentence lately given by the Nobilitie against the Queene of Scots, under the Great Seale of England, bearing date at Richmond, the fourth of December, being openly read by Master William Sebright, Towne Clearke of London, and with loud voyce solemnly proclaymed by the Serjeant at Armes of the same Citty, in foure severall places; to wit, at the Crosse in Cheape, at the end of Chauncery-lane in Fleetestreete, over against the Temple, at Leadenhall-corner, and at St. Magnus-corner neere Londonne Bridge; during which time, like solemne Proclamations were made, with great solemnity, in the County of Middlesex, namely, in the palace at Westminster, without Temple-barre, and in Holborne, by the Sherifes of London, and in Middlesex, assisted with sundry Noblemen and gentlemen of good account, and the Justices of Peace of the saide County, to the greate and wonderful rejoycing of the people of all sorts, as manifestly appéared by ringing of bels, making of bonfires, and singing of psalmes, in every of the streetes and lanes of the Citty.

Robert Cary, Earl of Monmouth, in his Memoirs, says, "In 1586 I lived in Court, had small meanes of my friends; yet God so blessed mee, that I was ever able to keep company with the best: in all triumphes I was one; either at tilt, tourney, or barriers in masque or balles: I kept men and horses farre above my ranke, and so continued a long time."

Anno regni Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ 29°.

Juells given to her Majestie at Newyeres-tide, 1586-7.

First, a purse of golde, enamuled, and garnished with smale diamondes, rubies, and ophalls of sundry bignesses, and a blewe saphire in the topp, with two strings, having pendants of perles of sundry bignesses hanging at a smale chaine of golde; and one bracelet of golde, contayning six peeces, four peeces like crosses, two peeces like half crosses, fully furnished with diamondes, rubyes, and perles of sundry bignesses, on thone side, with a rowe of perles and smale rubyes on eche side of the said bracelett, enamuled. Geven by therle of *Lecetor*, Master of the Horse.

Item, a jewell of golde, being a carkionett, contayning 19 peeces, 10 with two perles in a peece, and nine with one smale diamonde in a peece, and one of them with four sparcks of dyamonds in it. Geven by the Erle of *Warwick*.

Item, a faire juell of golde, lyke a rayne-bowe, garnished with rubyes, having therin two pillers, thone broken, garnished on the one syde with dyamonds and opalls; under them three table dyamondes, and one rubye and four pendants of sparks of dyamonds, and meane perle pendante. Geven by therle of *Essex*.

Item, a browche of aggath, with a sonne and a smale flower in it, with five spriggs of fethers of golde, garnished with smale rubyes and rooes of smale perles on the toppes, with three meane perles pendant. Geven by the Ladye Marquis of *Northamptone*.

Item, a paire of braceletts of golde, contayning 28 peeces, with caters and trayes of very meane perles, with peeces enamuled redd betweene them. Geven by the Countyes of *Oxforde*.

Item, a pair of braceletts of golde, contayning 28 smale peeces, garnished with sparks of rubies, smale emralds, and opalls, with rundles of seede perles abowte them, one opall lacking. Geven by the Counties of *Warwicke*.

Item, a carkyonett of golde, like halfe moones, garnished with sparks of rubyes and diamonds pendants, and one rowe of seede perles. Geven by the Lord *Howarde*, Lord Admirall.

Item, a flower of golde, garnished with opalls, sparcks of rubyes and diamonds, with two luserds and two byrds therin. Geven by the Lorde *Taulbott*.

Item, a carkionet of golde, contayning 19 peces, wherof 10 with fyves of meane perles, and eight with knotts enamuled greene; the nine with smale sparcks of rubyes. Geven by the Barrones of *Burgley*.

Item, a bodkinne of golde, with a pendant at the ende, garnished on the one side with opalls and rocke rubyes, and two smale table dyamondes pendant. Geven by the Barrones *Howarde*.

Item, a browche of golde, garnished with smale garnetts and seede perles, with three spriggs of Venis golde and seede perles. Geven by the Ladye *Stafforde.*

Item, a paire of braceletts of gold, contayning 20 peces with fyves of ragged perles and sparcks of rubyes. Geven by the Lady *Harringtone.*

Item, a short carkyonett of golde, contayning 15 peces, wherof eight rounde and seven longe, garnished on the one side with sparcks of diamonds, with links enamuled betweene them, with four pendants, garnished with lyke diamondes, and four double perles, pendant, and 15 buttons of golde, enameled and sett with letters of seede perles with TU DECUS OMNE TUIS; and an attire for the hedd, of golde, contayning seven peeces, three greate and four smale, fully garnished on thone side with smale diamonds, rubyes, and perles. Geven by Sir *Christofer Hattone,* Vice-chamberlayne.

Item, a chayne of seede perles, with pomaunders. Geven by Sir *Thomas Hennage,* Threasurer of the Chamber.

Item, twoe bodkins of golde, thone a flye, thother a spyder, the spider's body being a perle and a sparke of a rubye, the fly garnished with sparks of dyamondes. Geven by Sir *Henry Lee,* Master of the Armorye.

Item, a knot of smale perle, with six bigger perles, and two labells of christalls pendant. Geven by Sir *William Drury,* Knight.

Item, a fanne of fethers, white and redd, the handle of golde inamuled, with a halfe moone of mother-of-perles, within that a halfe moone garnished with sparks of dyamondes, and a fewe seede perles on thone side, having her Majesties picture within it, and on the backside a device, with a crowe over it. Geven by Sir *Frauncis Drake.*

Item, a juell, being a serpent's tongue sett in golde, enamuled, garnished with three sparks of rubyes, two sparks of emeralds, and three very little perles pendante. Geven by Mrs. *Blanche Parrye.*

Item, three spriggs of Venis golde, garnished with seede perles thone syde, lyke clusters of grapes pendant, and a knott of seede perles in the midest. Geven by Mrs. *Edmunds.*

Item, a bodkinne of silver, with a little ostridg of gold, pendant, enamuled, and two waspes of golde lose enamuled. Geven by Mr. *Carmanden.*

Item, a besert stone. Geven by *Dunstoneanus.*

Item, a booke, wherein are divers Psalmes in Lattine written, the bourds greate, inclosed all over on the outeside with golde enamuled cut-worke, with divers colours, and one litle claspe. Geven by the Lorde *Lomley.*

Item, a smale clocke, the case golde enamuled, with a smale perle. Geven by Mr. *Thomas Knevett.*

[Receyvd into the office, and payde for in the account of Newyeres-Giftes.

One coller of gold of the order of the Garter, twenty-six knotts, and twenty-six roses in quarters, 38 oz. 1 đ. wayte scant.

One other coller of golde, containing twenty-seven roses with knotts, and twenty-seven peces with roses within garters, 35 oz. 12 đ. wait and 6 graynnes.

One George of gold, enamyeled white, and sett with faire rubyes and six opaulls, 1 oz. 7 đ. waite.

One other George of gold, enamyled white, 1 oz. 6 đ. wayte.

One garter of golde, enamyoled white, having on the buckle faire dyamonds, and one dyamonde over the pendante. In all, 3 oz. 2 đ. wayte.

One other Garter, enamyoled red and white, having over the buckle a dyamond, and over the pendant a rocke rubye, with a perlle pendant, and seven small rubyes between the letters, 4 oz. dim̃.

One other Garter of the Order, enamyled white, having on the buckle six dyamonds and foure rubyes; and over the pendant foure dyamonds and two rubyes. In all, 3 oz. 3 đ. wayte.

Received of Mrs. Blanch Apparry.

One greate sealle of sylver, 108 oz.

Also two collers of gold, 66 oz. 3 q^{a}.

Received of Mr. Wyllyam Kyllygrey.

One cover of a boulle of cristaull, the same being of golde enamyoled, and set with waspes and flyes of golde enamyoled, and each of them sett with one smaull rubye lacking one, and garnished with 30 course perles, and a round agget on the toppe. In all, 12 oz. sems.

The bolle belonging to the same cover, broken all with small peses, the fote being garnished in too places, with golde inamyoled.

Also, more, a bolle of glasse with a cover, both broken, being painted with sundrey coullers, and very slyttely garnished with silver guilte, 18 oz.]

1586-7.

The sentence of the Scottish Queen having been confirmed by the Parliament, her son, King James, sent Mr. William Keith, Gentleman of his Chamber, and afterwards the Master of Gray, and Sir Robert Melvil, to England, to prevent the execution of that sentence: And he wrote to Queen Elizabeth on the 26th of January, 1586-7, the following letter:

"MADAME AND DEAREST SISTER,

"If ye coulde have knouin quhat divers thoctis have agitat my mynde, since my directing of Villiame Keith unto you, for the sollisting of this matter, quheir to nature and honoure so greatly and unfeynedly bindis and obleigis me; if, I say, ye knew quhat divers thochtis I have bene in, and quhat just grief I hadd, veying deeply the thing itself, if so it shoulde proceed, as Godd forbidd, quhat eventis micht follou thairupon, quhat number of straites I volde be drivin unto, and amongst the rest hou it micht perrell my reputation amongst my subjectis: If thaise thingis, I yet say againe, uayre knouin unto you, then dout I not but ye uold so far pittie my case, as it uold easely mak you at the first to resolve youre ouin best into it. I doubt greatlie in quhat facon to writt in this purpois, for ye have alreadie taken so evill with my playnness, as I feare, if I shall persist in that course, ye shall rather be exasperatit to passions in reading the uordis, than by the playnness thairof be persuadit to consider richtlie the simpill trueth; yet justly preferring the deutie of ane honest freind to the suddaine passions of one, quho, hou soone they be past, can uyslier vey the reasons, then I can sett thaime doune, I have resolved in few uordis and plaine to gif you my friendly and best aduyce, appealing to your rypest judment to discern thairupon.

"Quhat thing, Madame, can greatlier touche me in honoure, that both is a King and a Sonne, then that my nearest neihboure being in straitest friendship with me, shall rigorouslie putt to death a free Souveraigne Prince, and my naturall Mother, alyke in estaite and sexe to her that so uses her, albeit subject, I grant, to a harder fortune, and touching her nearlie in proximitie of bloode. Quhat law of God can permitt, that justice shall strikke upon thaime, quhome he hes appointed supreame dispensatouris of the same under him; quhome he hath called Goddis, and thairfore subjected to the censure of none in earth; quhose anointing by Godd cannot be defyled by man unrevenged by the authoure thairof; quho being supreme and immediate lieutenantis of Godd in heaven, cannot thairfore be judgit by thaire æquallis in earth. Quhat monstruous thing is it, that Souveraigne Princes thaimselfis should be example-giueris of thaire ouen sacred diademon prophaning? Then quhat should moue you to this forme of proceiding (supposen the worst, quhich in good faithe I looke not for at youre handis) honoure or profeite? Honoure uaire it to you to spaire, quhen it is least looked for? Honoure uaire it to you (quich is not onlie my friendlie advice, but most earnest suite) to mak me and all other Princes in Europe eternally beholdin unto

you, in granting this my so reasonable request, and not (appardon, I pray you, my free speaking) to put Princes to straittis of honoure, quhaire through youre generall reputation and the universall (almost) mislyking of you may dangerouslie perril both in honoure and utilitie youre personne and estate. Ye know, Madame, well enouch how small difference Cicero concludis to be betwixt *utile & honestum* in his discourse thairof, and quich of thaime oucht to be framed to the other. And now, Madame, to concluide, I pray you so to vey this feu argumentis, that as ever I presumed of your nature, so the quhole uorlde may praise your subjettis for thaire dutieful caire for youre preseruation, and yourself for youre princelie pittie; the doing quhairof only belongis unto yow. Respect then, good Sister, this my first so long continuid and so earnest request, dispatching my Embassadowris with such a comfortable ansaure, as may become your persone to give, and as my louing and honest heart unto yowr merits to ressaue. But in caice any do uant themselves to knou farther of my minde in this matter, then my Ambasdouris do, quho indied are fully acquainted thairwith, I pray yow not to takk me to be a cameleon, but by the contrair thaime to be a malicious impostouris, as surelie they are.

"And thus praying yow hairtilie to excuse my ruide and longsom lettir, I commit yow, Madame and dearest Sister, to the blessed protection of the Most Hie, quho mott give you grace so to resolve in this maiter, as may be the most honorabill for you, and most acceptable to Him. From my palleis of Holirud-house, the 26th day of Januarie, 1586-7. Your most louing and affectionatt Brother and Cousin, JAMES R."

"A Madame ma tres chere Sœur & Cousine la Royne d'Angleterre."

The following particulars are taken from "Gunton's History of Peterborough:"

"Upon the seventh day of February, 1586-7 (eighteen years from her first arrival), the Commissioners for her execution came to Fotheringay, the Earls of Shrewsbury [1], Kent [2], &c. and Thomas Andrews, of —— [3], Sheriff of Northamptonshire for that year. By these the Queen of Scotts understanding that the lease of her life was not long to last, only one day longer, she seemed not dismayed with the message, but told the Commissioners, she did not think that Queen

[1] George Talbot, who died Nov. 18, 1590. [2] Henry Grey, who died Jan. 1615.

[3] Of Charwelton, Sheriff 10 and 28 Eliz. Fuller's Worthies, Northamptonshire, p. 297. He died 1590, and has a monument in Charwelton Church. Bridges, I. 41.

Elizabeth would have consented to her death; but, since it was so, she would most gladly embrace it [1], and in order thereunto desire of the Commissioners the benefit of her Clergy, that her Confessor might come to her; which the Commissioners denying, propounded the Bishop, or Dean of Peterburgh, which the Queen of Scotts refused. The Commissioners being departed, she gave order for her supper, at the time whereof she drank to her servants, and comforted them, because she saw them much troubled for her. After supper she perused her will, and inventory: at her usual hour she went to bed, slept some part of the night, and spent the rest in prayer. Her fatal day being come, she arose to prepare herself for her last lying down; when calling her servants together, she read over her will to them, letting them know what legacies she had bequeathed. Then did she apparel herself after this manner [2], in borrowed hair, a bourn, having on her head a dressing of lawn edged with bone-lace, and above that, a vail of the same, bowed out with wier, and her cuffs suitable: about her neck a pomander chain, and an Agnus Dei hanging at a black ribband, a crucifix in her hand, a pair of beads at her girdle with a golden cross at the end. Her uppermost gown was of black satin, printed, training upon the ground, with long hanging sleeves, trimmed with akorn buttons of jet and pearl, the sleeves over her arms being cut, to give sight to a pair of purple velvet underneath; her kirtle, as her gown, was of black printed satin: her bodies of crimson satin unlaced in the back, the skirt being of crimson velvet: her stockings of worsted, watchet, clocked, and edged at the top with silver, and under them a pair of white: her shoes of Spanish leather, with the rough side outward. Thus attired, she came forth of her chamber to the Commissioners, who were ready in the passage to receive her, and to accompany her to the stage whereon she was to act the last scene of her life, making as yet no show of sadness, until Melvin her servant, presenting himself on his knees, bewailing not only hers, but also his own misfortune, that he was to be a sad reporter to Scotland of her death; then with some flux of tears she comforted him, that he should shortly see the troubles of Mary Stuart have an end; sending by him her commands to her son, and bid-

[1] See Hilarion de Coste, Hist. Catholique du 16 siécle, p. 153. W. Cole.

[2] Brantome, speaking of the Compte de Buran, who armed himself completely just before his death adds, "De la meme façon & royalement voulut mourir Marie Stuard cette brave reyne d'Escosse allant à la mort, & au supplice avec ses plus riches vestements qu'elle pouvoit avoir alors, s'etant en cela monstrée magnanime, & vrayement reyne de France & d'Escosse." Hommes Illustres, tom. I. 277. W. C.

ding him tell him, that she had done nothing prejudicial to his kingdom of Scotland [1]. Then addressing herself to the Commissioners, she told them, "that she had certain requests to make to them, *viz.* that a certain sum of money might be paid to one Curle her servant, which Sir Amyas Pawlet had knowledge of. That her servants might enjoy such legacies as by her will she had bequeathed unto them. That they might be fairly used, and safely sent into their own country." To the first Sir Amyas Pawlet gave his testimony and promise: the rest were also promised and performed. "Yet," said the Queen of Scots, "I have one request more to make, that you would suffer my servants to be about me at my death." To which the Commissioners returned a refusal, the Earl of Kent saying, "that their presence would be a disturbance to her, and besides he feared there would be some superstition practised in pressing to dip their handkerchiefs in her bloud." "My Lord," said the Queen, "I will pass my word they shall do no such things. Alas, poor souls, it will do them good to bid their mistress farewell; your mistress (meaning Queen Elizabeth) being a maiden Queen, for womanhood's sake would not deny me this courtesy, and I know she hath not so straightened your commission, but that you might grant me more than this, if I were of a far meaner condition." Whereupon the Commissioners consulted, and granted her the nomination of six persons to be with her; so she nominated four men, Melvin, her apothecary, her chirurgeon, and another old man; and two women which used to lie in her chamber. After this she proceeded towards the great Hall in the Castle, Melvin bearing up her train, two Gentlemen of Sir Amyas Pawlet's, on each hand one, and Mr. Andrews the Sheriff going before. The scaffold at the upper end of the Hall was two foot high and twelve foot broad, hanged with black; and she seemed to mount it with as much willingness as ease, and took her seat, the Earls of Shrewsbury and Kent standing on her right hand, Mr. Andrews the Sheriff on her left, and the two executioners opposite before her. Then was the Commission read by Beal, Clerk of the Council [2], which she seemed as little to regard, as if it had not concerned her at all. After the reading of the Commission, Doctor Fletcher, Dean of Peterborough, addressed an exhortation to the Queen of Scots, that she would consider her present condition, and withal the vanity of her religion, which he besought her to renounce; but she refused, professing her readiness to die therein. The Lords desiring her to join with them in

[1] This seems to imply that she had done somewhat prejudicial to his succession in England. Of which see Bishop Burnet's History of the Reformation, vol. III. p. 327. W. C.

[2] See Memoires de Brantome.

prayers, she also refused, alledging the difference in their religions, and saying she would pray by herself: but the Dean was by the Commission desired to pray, which he did in these words:

"'O most gracious God, and merciful Father, who according to the multitude of thy mercies dost so put away the sins of them that truly repent, that thou rememberest them no more; open, we beseech thee, thine eyes of mercy and behold this person appointed unto death, whose eyes of understanding, and spiritual light, albeit thou hast hitherto shut up, that the glorious beams of thy favour in Jesus Christ do not shine unto her, but is possessed with blindness and ignorance of heavenly things (a certain token of thy heavy displeasure, if thy unspeakable mercy do not triumph against thy judgment); yet, O Lord our God, impute not, we beseech thee, unto her those offences, which separate her from thy mercy; and, if it may stand with thine everlasting purpose, and good pleasure, O Lord, grant unto us, we beseech thee, this mercy, which is about thy throne, that the eyes of her heart may be enlightened, that she may understand and be converted unto thee; and grant her also, if it be thy blessed will, the heavenly comfort of thy Holy Spirit, that she may taste, and see, how gracious the Lord is; thou hast no pleasure, good Lord, in the death of a sinner, and no man shall praise thy name in the pit; renew in her, O Lord we most humbly beseech thy Majesty, whatsoever is corrupt in her, either by her own frailty, or by the malice of the ghostly enemy; visit her, O Lord, if it be thy good pleasure, with thy saving health, as thou didst the offender at the side of thy cross, with this consolation, "This day shalt thou be with me in Paradise;" say unto her soul, as thou didst unto thy servant David, "I am thy salvation." So shall thy mercy, being more mighty, be more magnified. Grant these mercies, O Lord, to us thy servants, to the increase of thy kingdom, and glory at this time. And further, O most merciful Father, preserve we most humbly beseech thy Majesty in long and honourable peace and safety, Elizabeth thy servant, our most natural Soverign Lady and Queen. Let them be ashamed and confounded, O Lord, that seek after her soul; let them be turned backward, and put to confusion that wish her evil: and strengthen still, Lord, we pray thee, the hand and balance of Justice amongst us, by her gracious government: so shall we, both now and ever, rest under thy faithfulness and truth, as under our shield and buckler, and bless thy name and magnifie thy mercy, which livest and reignest one most gracious God, for ever and ever, Amen.'"

"The Queen's assent and attention to this prayer were withdrawn to her own private devotions, which she performed after the custom of her Religion out of her own portuary, with her beads and crucifix, sometimes in the Latin, and sometimes in the English tongue; which being ended, the two executioners with her women began to disrobe her; whereat she said with a smiling countenance, that she was never served by such grooms before, nor was she wont to put off her cloaths before such a company. Her women, with a Corpus Christi cloth wrapped up three-cornerwise, covered her head and face; which done, they departed; and the Queen was left alone to close up the tragedy of her life by her own self, which she did with her wonted courage and devotion, kneeling down upon the cushion, and saying in Latin, *In te, Domine, speravi, ne confundar in æternum.* Then she groaped for the block, whereon she laid down her head, crying out, *In manus tuas Domine,* &c. and then the executioner, at two stroaks, separated her head from her body, saving a sinew, which a third stroke parted also. The executioner took up the head and shewed it to the assembly: and Dean Fletcher cried, "So perish all the Queen's enemies!" which was seconded by the Earl of Kent. Her head coming clear out of her dressing, appeared very gray, as if she had been much older than she was; it was polled very short, which made her (as hath ben said) to wear borrowed hair. The executioner that went about to pluck off her stockings, found her little dog crept under her coat, which being put from thence, went and laid himself down betwixt her head and body, and being besmeared with her blood, was caused to be washed, as were other things whereon any blood was. The executioners were dismissed with fees, not having any thing that was hers. Her body, with the head, was conveyed into the great chamber by the Sheriff, where it was by the chirurgions embalmed until its interment.

"The Castle of Fotheringhay was at that time, by lease from Queen Elizabeth, in the hands of Sir William Fitz-Williams, of Milton, in the same county, who was one of the Queen's pensioners, who by reason of his relation to the place was sent to by the Commissioners, that he should come and guard them in his Castle: this was required of him the first time that the Commissioners came, in October before, for the Queen's examination and trial; but Sir William Fitz-Williams refusing, because he was not summoned by order the Queen, the Commissioners procured such order, and by virtue thereof summoned him again, which he obeyed. This gave him opportunities of visiting sometimes the Queen of Scots, and conversing with her, wherein he deported himself with such respective civility and

courtesy, that the Queen, a little before her death, gave him many thanks, and told him she had nothing to requite his kind usage withal, but, if he pleased to accept of her son's picture, hanging at her bed's-head, he should take it; which he did, and his successors do still enjoy it.

"Thus died Mary the unfortunate Queen of Scots (a woman, for her parts, fit to be a Queen) in the six and fortieth year of her age, and the eighteenth of her continuance in England, in fair possibility of spinning the thread of her life to a greater length, had fate been as propitious to her as nature [1]."

The 8th of February, 1586-7, being Wednesday (according to sentence lately given by the Nobility) Mary Stuart Queene of Scots, about ten of the clocke before noone, was executed, and suffered death by beheading, upon a scaffold set up for that purpose in the great Hall in the Castle of Foderinghay, in presence of George Talbot, Earle of Shrewsbury, Henry Grey, Earle of Kent, Principall Commissioners, and others the Gentlemen of the Countrey neere adjoyning, to the number of about 300 [2].

This is the proper place for introducing a very curious Letter from Queen Elizabeth to the Scottish King, disavowing her privity to the death of his Mother:

"My dear Brother,

"I would you knewe (though not felt) the extreeme dolor that overwhelmes my minde for that miserable accident, which (farre contrary to my meaninge) hath befallen. I have now sent Sir *Robert Carewe*, this kinsman of mine, whome, ere now, yt hath pleased you to favour, to instruct you truly of that which is too

[1] There is an idle tradition that *Perry Mills*, at a little distance from Fotheringhay, were so named from the Queen's hearing a messenger's horn winding on that spot just before her execution, and thence expecting a reprieve; in her disappointment, she is said to have exclaimed, *Pereo!* Of a like complection is the ridiculous couplet which says,

If Fotheringay Castle had not been so nigh,
Peterborough spires had not been so high.

[2] In the Churchwardens' Accompts of the Parish of Lambeth is this very extraordinary entry: "1586-7, Feb. 8. For rynging when the Queen of Scots was put to death, 1*s.* 4*d.*" This article is a glaring mark of the spirit, or, I may say, of the barbarism of the golden age of Elizabeth; and adds weight to the many proofs that have been offered of the artifices devised to inflame the people against the unfortunate Mary, in order to countenance the resolution taken to put her to death. Much dishonour does it reflect upon the character of Wickham, Bishop of Lincoln, if what is reported of him is true, that in his Sermon preached in Peterborough Cathedral at her funeral, he used these remarkable words, "Let us give thanks for the happie dissolution of the high and mighty Princess Mary,

irksome for my penne to tell you. I beseeche you, that as God, and many more knowe how innocent I am in this case, so you will beleeve mee, that if I had bid ought, I would have bid by it. I am not so base-minded, that feare of any living creature or Prince should make mee afrayde to doe that were just; or done to deny the same: I am not of so base a lineage, nor carry so vile a minde. But as not to disguise fits most a Kinge, so will I never dissemble my actions, but cause them to shewe even as I ment them. Thus assuring yourself of me, that as I knowe this was deserved; yet, if I ment it, I would never lay it upon others shoulders, no more will I not damnifie myself that thought it not. The circumstances yt may please you to learn from this bearer; and, for my part, thinke you have not in the worlde a more lovinge kinswoman, nor a more deere frende, then myself, nor any that will watch more carefully to preserve you and your estate. And who shall otherwise perswade you, judge them more partiall to others then you. And thus in haste, I leave to trouble you, beseeching God to send you a longe Reigne. The 17th of February, 1586.

Your most assured loving Sister and Cosin, ELIZABETH R."

Funeral honours (appertaining to a Queen) were all that now remained; and they were magnificently performed, as thus recorded by Gunton:

"The manner of the solemnity of the Scottish Queenis funeral, being the first of August, 1587, when she was buried in the Cathedral Church of Peterburgh.

"Upon Tuesday, being the first of August, were the funerals appointed to be celebrated for the Scottish Queen, in the Cathedral Church of Peterburgh; and accordingly there were sent thither, from the Court, the Queen's Houshold Officers; to make preparation for the diet, Mr. Dorrel and Mr. Cox; for the funeral offices, Mr. Fortescue, Master of the great Wardrobe; the Heralds came down three or four days before, and appointed (together with the Bishop and the Dean) the place for the body to be interred, which was devised over against the lying of Queen

late Queen of Scotland and Dowager of France." (Bibl. Topog. Britan. No. XL. p. 57.) But if a Prelate could thus prostrate his sacred office, and a Queen be capable of jesting whilst she was signing a warrant for the execution of a Queen, and her own nearest relation, (Robertson's Hist. vol. II. p. 168,) can it be matter of surprise, that the Ringers of a country parish, situated not far from the Palace of their Sovereign, should consider the day of Mary's execution as a holyday, and exhibit their customary demonstration of joy? S. DENNE.

Katherine, near to the tomb of John last Abbot, and first Bishop of that Church. There was a rich hearse erected above the first step of the quire, near to the place of the burial, and the whole quire and church were hanged with black. Upon Sunday at night, the thirtieth of July, the body was brought by torch-light from the Castle of Fotheringhay (where it had lain since the time of execution, being the eighth of February before) by Garter King at Arms, and other Heralds, with some number of horse, in a chariot made of purpose, covered with black velvet, and adorned with her ensigns accordingly, between one and two of the clock in the night: where attended for it, before the Church, the Bishop of Peterburgh, and the Dean of the Cathedral Church, the Master of the Wardrobe, Clarentius King at Arms, and divers, as well of her Majesty's servants, as other persons; there came with the body six of the Scotish train, as Melvin, the Master of her Household, and Physician, and others: the body with the closures weighed nine hundred weight, which being carried, and attended orderly by the said persons, was committed to the ground in the vault appointed, and immediately the vault was covered, saving a small hole left open for the staves to be broken into. There was at that time not any offices of the Church service done, the Bishop being ready to have executed therein; but it was, by all that were present, as well Scotish as others, thought good, and agreed, that it should be done at the day and time of solemnity. Upon Monday in the afternoon, came to Peterburgh all the Lords and Ladies, and other assistants appointed, and at the Bishop's Palace was prepared a great supper for them, where all at one table supped in the great Chamber being hanged with black, where was a State set on the right side thereof of purple velvet. Upon Tuesday morning, the Chief Mourners, Lords, and Ladies, and other assistants being ready, about ten of the clock they marched from the Hall of the Bishop's Palace, as followeth:

The Countess of Bedford [a], Chief Mourner.

The Earl of Rutland [b]. The Earl of Lincoln [c].

[a] Bridget, daughter of John Lord Hussey, widow of Sir Richard Morrison, Knight, and of Henry Earl of Rutland, father of Earl Edward, hereafter mentioned, and second wife of Francis Russel, Earl of Bedford, who died 1585. Dugd. Bar. II. 380.

[b] Edward Manners. He died April 14, 1587, leaving issue one daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir William Cecil, Lord Burghley. Ib. II. 298.

[c] Henry Clinton, one of the Commissioners on the Queen of Scot's trial; he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Morrison, Knight. Ibid. I. 533.

The Countess of Rutland [d].
The Countess of Lincoln [e].
The Bishop of Peterburgh [f].
The Bishop of Lincoln [g].
L. Dudley, Lord Chamberlain [h].
L. St. John, of Basing, Lord Steward [i].
L. Willoughby of Parham [k].
L. Compton [l].
L. Mordaunt [m].
The Dean of Peterburgh [n].
Lady Mordaunt [o].
Lady Talbot [p].

[d] Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Holcroft, of Vale Royal, Cheshire. Ib. II. 298.

[e] Probably Elizabeth Fitz-Gerald, daughter of Gerald Earl of Kildare, and relict of Edward Clinton, Earl of Lincoln, father of Earl Henry.

[f] Richard Howland, Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, made Bishop of Peterborough 1584; died 1600, at Castor, and was buried at the upper end of the Choir of his own Cathedral. Gunton, p. 81.

[g] William of Wickham, translated to Winchester, 1594.

[h] Edward Sutton, called Lord Dudley. Dugd. Bar. vol. II. p. 217.

[i] William Pawlett, Lord St. John, of Basing, elder son of William third Marquis of Winchester. (See note [r].)

[k] Charles, who married Margaret, daughter of Edward, and sister of Henry Earl of Lincoln. Ibid. II. 88.

[l] Henry Compton, Lord Compton, was one of the Peers for Mary's trial, and died 1590. Ib. II. 403.

[m] Lewis Mordaunt, Lord Mordaunt, sat on the trial, and died 1601. Ibid. II. 360.

[n] Dr. Richard Fletcher. He was born in Kent, educated in London, admitted at Trinity College, Cambridge, 1563, removed to Ben'et College, 1569, chosen there one of the first Fellows on Archbishop Parker's foundation, incorporated M. A. at Oxford, 1572, and instituted the same year to the prebend of Isledon in St. Paul's. He was President of his College, 1573, D. D. 1581, Chaplain to the Queen, who made him Dean of Peterborough, on the death of Dr. Latymer, 1583. He had the Prebend of Sutton Longa, in the Church of Lincoln, and the Rectory of Alder or Algarkirk, in that Diocese and County, 1581, and next year the Rectory of Barnak. His long Speech to the Queen of Scots may be seen in Strype's Annals of the Reformation III. 385. While Dean of Peterborough he was chosen Proctor for that Church both in Parliament and Convocation, 1588. (Atterbury's Right of English Convocations, p. 621.) The Queen, with whom he was in high favour, promoted him, 1589, to the see of Bristol, which had been thirty years vacant, and made him her Almoner about the same time; translated him to Worcester 1592, and to London 1594. But marrying the widow of Sir John Baker, of Sisingsherst, he forfeited her Majesty's favour, which occasioned his being forbid the Court a year, and suspended from the exercise of his episcopal functions for six months. This disgrace is supposed to have shortened his life. He died whilst sitting in his chair, and smoaking tobacco, and was buried in St. Paul's, without any monument over him. He was of a comely person, and stately appearance, of a good address, an accomplished gentleman, and a great benefactor to his College. He left behind him nine children, of whom John the poet was the eldest, by his first wife. History of C. C. C. C. p. 284. & aut. ibi cit.

[o] Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Arthur Darcie, Knight. Dugd. II. 360.

[p] Qu. Anne, daughter of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, and wife of Francis Lord Talbot, eldest son of George Earl of Shrewsbury, who had the custody of Mary 17 years? Ibid. I. 334.

Lady Dudley [q].
Lady St. John of Basing [r].
Lady St. John of Bletshoe [s].
Lady Mary Savel [t].
Lady Cecil [u].
Lady Montague [x].
Lady Nowel [y].
Lady Mannors [z].
Mrs. Allington as a Lady.
Eight Scotish Gentlewomen.

Sir Thomas Cecil [aa].
Sir Thomas Mannors [bb].
Sir Edward Montague [cc].
Sir George Hastings [dd].
Sir Richard Knightly [ee].
Sir Andrew Nowell [ff].
Sir George Savel [gg].
Sir James Harrington [hh].
Mr. John Mannors as a Knight [ii].
Eighteen Scotish Gentlemen.

[q] Qu. Mary, wife of Edward Sutton, Lord Dudley, daughter of William, Lord Howard of Effingham?

[r] Qu. Lucy, daughter of Sir Thomas Cecil, afterwards Earl of Exeter, wife of William, Lord St. John of Basing, eldest son of William third Marquis of Winchester?

[s] Catharine, daughter of Sir William Dormer, of Ethorpe, c. Bucks, third wife of John, second Lord St. John of Bletshoe. — John Lord St. John of Bletshoe, was one of the Peers who sat on the Queen's trial, and died 1596. He had one daughter and heir, Anne, married to William Lord Howard of Effingham, eldest son of Charles Earl of Nottingham. Dugd. Bar. II. 300.

[t] Qu. Mary, daughter of George Talbot, sixth Earl of Shrewsbury, wife of Sir George Savile, Knight, created Baronet 9 James I.? See [gg].

[u] Dorothy, second daughter of John Nevill, Lord Latimer, first wife of Sir Thomas Cecil [aa], eldest son of William Lord Burleigh, and created Earl of Exeter 3 James I. 1606. Ibid. II. 406.

[x] Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Harrington, of Exton, c. Rutland, Knight, and wife of Sir Edward Montague, of Hemyngton, c. Northampton, Knight [cc], whose son, Sir Edward, was created Lord Montague, of Boughton, in said county, 19 James I. Ibid. II. 443.

[y] Wife of Sir Edward Noel, of Dalby, c. Leicester, Knight [ff], one of the Gentlemen Pensioners to Queen Elizabeth, whose son was created Lord Noel, of Ridlington, 14 James I. Ibid. II. 435.

[z] Theodosia, daughter of Sir Thomas Newton, Knight, wife of Sir Thomas Manners [bb], fourth son of Thomas first Earl of Rutland, who died 1591. Collins, I. 433. ed. 1779.

[aa] See [u]. [bb] See [z]. [cc] See [x].

[dd] Second son to Francis Earl of Huntingdon, to which title he succeeded on the death of his elder brother (who had charge of the Queen of Scots) and died 1604. Dugd. Bar. II. 588.

[ee] Sir Richard Knightly, of Fawsley, c. Northampton, which County he frequently represented in the Reign of Elizabeth, a great favourer of the Puritans, whose libels were printed at his expence, for which he was cited into the Star Chamber, and severely censured, but discharged, and his fine remitted, at the intercession of Archbishop Whitgift. He married, first, Mary, daughter of Richard Fermor, Esq. of Easton Neston; second, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Duke of Somerset; and died 1615. Bridges's Northamptonshire, I. 65. [ff] See [y]. [gg] See [t].

[hh] Of Exton, c. Rutland, died 1591, buried in Exton Church, where see his monument and epitaph in Wright's Rutland, pp. 55, 56.

[ii] Qu. Brother and successor of Edward Earl of Rutland before-mentioned [b]? Dugd. Bar. II. 398.

Divers Esquires with Gentlemen.

Two Kings at Arms { Garter [kk]. / Clarentius [ll]. — Five Heralds at Arms. / An hundred poor women.

The solemnity being settled, the Prebends, and the Quire, which received them at the church-door, sung an antheme, the Scotish, all, saving Mr. Melvin, departed, and would not tarry at sermon or ceremonies. The Bishop of Lincoln preached, out of that Psalm xxxix, 5, 6, 7, "Lord let me know mine end," &c. "Who shall gather them," &c. In the prayer, when he gave thanks for such as were translated ont of this vale of misery, he used these words: "Let us give thanks for the happy dissolution of the high and mighty Princess Mary late Queen of Scotland, and Dowager of France, of whose life and death, at this time, I have not much to say, because I was not acquainted with the one, neither was I present at the other: I will not enter into judgment further, but because it hath been signified unto me that she trusted to be saved by the blood of Christ, we must hope well of her salvation: for, as father Luther was wont to say, many one that liveth a Papist, dieth a Protestant." In the discourse of his text, he only dealt with general doctrine of the vanity of all flesh. The Sermon ended, the offering of the Chief Mourner and hatchments were received by the Bishop of Peterburgh, and the offerings of the rest, by the Dean; which ended, the mourners departed.

[kk] Sir William Dethick, second son of Sir Gilbert Dethick, Garter. The office was conferred on him by patent, 1586, and he resigned it 1606, for a pension of £200. *per ann.* and died 1606. Anstis, Register of the Garter, I. 386—389.

[ll] Robert Cooke, Esq. Clarencieux King of Arms, was made Rose Pursuivant on Sunday, Jan. 25, 1561; promoted to Chester Herald, loco William Flower, appointed Norroy, Feb. 8, following; and made Clarencieux, loco William Hervey, deceased, 1567; in which office he died at Hanworth, co. Middlesex, 1592, and lies buried in the church there. Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, was much the friend and Patron of this Herald; and Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal, placed him in the College of Arms, on his recommendation.—Mr. Walpole, in his Anecdotes of Painting, vol. I. p. 99, says, he painted temp. Henry VII. and that at Cockfield Hall in Yoxford, Suffolk, he drew the portraits of Henry VII. and Henry VIII. Queen Catherine, Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, Sir Anthony Wingfield, Sir Robert Wingfield, his Lady, and seven or eight sons, all remaining there still, or very lately; but he must be mistaken in the person or the fact; by the above dates it appears he was not Clarencieux in the Reign of Henry VII.; and Book marked F. 13. in Bibl. Coll. Armor. contains docquets of the Patents of Arms he granted, all written and tricked by himself, in such a miserable manner, that it is impossible to suppose him capable of portrait-painting! (Lives of Heralds, MSS. penes Joh. Car. Brooke, de Coll. Armor. vol. I. f. 92.)

The ceremony of burial was done by the Dean, the Officers breaking their staves, and casting them into the vault upon the coffin: and so they departed to the Bishop's house, where was a great feast appointed accordingly: the concourse of people was of many thousands, and after dinner the Nobles departed away every one towards his own home. The Master of the Wardrobe paid to the Church for the breaking of the ground in the Quire, and making the grave, £10. And for the blacks of the Quire and Church £20.

When Cardinal Barbarini, afterwards Pope Urban VIII. wrote his poem upon this Queen's death, wherein he hath this,

"Regalique tuum funus honore caret," &c.

either he was ignorant of this her manner of interment, or else he undervalued it as not suitable to her quality.

This relation was attested in a Church Register by Dean Fletcher himself, subscribing his name thereunto: to which (especially that of the Sermon [1]) we may give more credit than to Martin Mar-Prelate, who to slander the Bishops of England with Popery, in a railing pamphlet, which he intituled an Epistle, charged the Bishop of Lincoln with praying at this solemnity, "that his soul, and the souls of all the rest there present, might be with the soul of that unrepentant Papist departed." Though the Bishop, as became a charitable Christian, might hope well of her salvation, yet who but Martin again would accuse him of being so credulous, as to bind up his own salvation in so confident an assurance of hers?

In the Harleian MSS. (N° 1440) is the following more minute detail of the Ceremonial of "The Solemnity of the Funerall of Mary late of Scotish Queene, and Dowager of France, celebrated in the Church of Peterborough, Anno Domini 1587, Augusti primo."

First, the body of the Cathedrall Church was hanged round aboute, six or seven yards high from the grounde, with two breadthes of black bayes, against every second piller, garnished with eschutions of the armes of the defunct alone, *viz.* Or, a lyon rampant, within a double tressure, counterflored proper, and with the armes of both her husbands, impaled severalely, with the armes of Scotland, which were these, first husband, B. three flower de luces Or, for France.

[1] Admonition to the People of England, by T. C. *viz.* Thomas Carter, pp. 63, 64. MS. n. T. Baker.

The second husband eight coates, severally, four above, and four beneath, the first B. three flower de luces Or, on a bordure G. six buckles torteux, the poynts of the thongs upwards of the first two Or. 2. Or, a fess checky O. and B. a bordure G. 3. a saltire between 4 roundles. 4. Or, a lyon rampant G. 5. B. a lyon rampant A. crowned Or. 6. A. 5 pyles V. poyntes in poynt of the fesse. 7. Or, a fesse checky G. or a crescent B. over all a bend G. charged with three buckles fermaulx [1], the poynts upwards of the first. 8. A. a man's hart G. on a chief B. 3 cinquefoyles A. over all, a label of 3 poynts A. over eache escution was set an emperiall crowne.

The Quire was hanged with broad bayes, two bredthes, one over another, garnished with escutcions as aforesade.

The place above the Quire was, in most solemn manier, hanged with four bredthes of black bayes, sowed togeather, garnished at the upper end with escutions of mettall, and one each side, as aforesayde.

In the midst of which place, neere unto the Quire, four steps, assending, was placed betwene a stately herse, with a topp, eight square, rising lik a field-bed, which was covered on the topps with black bayes, garnished with escutions as affore, of mettall, and besett with pinicles from the topp on the each quarter, most butifull to behoulde, whereupon were painted on some the Scottish armes alone, and on others some the armes of France and Darnley, impaled with them, and St. Andrewe's crosse A. in a filde O. and also an unicorne tripping A. attyred and unguled Or, the filde B. with a crowne and a chayne turning over his back Or. On the topp of the hearse was set three escutiones of the Scotch armes cut out in pasteborde guilded, and an impereall crowne guilded and cut out in pastbord.

The vallence was black velvat, a yard and a halfe deepe, edged with a fringe of golde, a quarter of a foot deepe, adorned with fore compartments in silver, two on each side, smale armes in mettle, and buckram set betwene, in the compartments. The word of the armes of Scotland was this, " In my defence God me defend.

Over the vallence at evry corner were set a scution of armes, in compartiments wyse, with emperial crownes, cut out in pastbord, fastned to black staves, that bore out eache a foote from the hearse, beset round about the herse, immediately above the vallens, with pencells of silk, as above named, in forme of stremers.

[1] So it should be in line 2 from the top.

The six principalles and postes were covered with black velvet, and over each a compartiment, with the word or posy as aforesayde, and a small scution of buckram in mettall.

Allowances of Servants and Blackes at the Funeralles of Mary Queen of Scottes, at Peterborough, on Tuesday the First of August 1587[1].

The Countess of Bedford, beyng Ladie Chief Mourner, for her surcott and mantell, with a longe trayne, 16 yeardes.

Two Gentlemen in cloakes, too eche of them three yeardes and a halfe.

Fyve yeomen.

Every other Countesse had twelve yeardes.

Lyke number of Gentlemen in cloaks, and Yeomen in coates.

Every Baronesse had five yeardes, two Gentlewomen, and five Yeomen in coates.

Every Knighte's wyffe had one Gentlewoman, and two Yeomen.

Every Gentlewoman had three yeardes and a haulf apeece.

The Ladyes had Parris heads and barbes.

The Gentlewomen had whyte headdes.

Every Erle had for himselfe ten yeardes; two Gentlemen in clokes, and eight Yeomen.

Every Baron had for himselfe eight yeardes, a Gentleman in a cloake, and five Yeomen.

Every Knighte had six yeardes, and two Yeomen.

Every Esquier had for himselfe five yeardes, and one Yeomen.

Every Gentleman wearinge a cloke, had for the same three yeardes and a haulfe.

Garter and Clarentaulx, Kinges of Armes, had for their blackes, either of them six yeardes.

Every Herald had for his blackes five yeardes.

The order of the Buriall for Marie Queen of Scotts, att Peterborough, observed the first of August, on Tuesdaye, 1587.

Two Conductors with black staves in coates. } The Sheryfes Bailie, and the Baylie of Peterborough.

Poore men (one hundred) in gownes, two and two.

[1] From Harl. MS. 1354. f. 45.

Two Yeomen Harbingers in clokes. } John Hamshiere, and John Keyes.

The Standard borne by Sir George Savill, Knight.

Gentlemen in cloakes, two and two, *viz.*

Syxe Groomes.

The Deane of Peterborough's man.

Mr. Stafforde's sonne.

Master of Wardrope's two men.

The Bishope of Peterborough's Stewarde.

James Howland.

Edward Jackson.

Richard Kylefett.

Robert Cotton.

The Lorde Compton, one man.

The Lady St. John, of Basinge, one.

The Lorde Willoughby, of Parram, one.

The Lorde Mordant, and Ladie, two.

The Lorde Dudley, and the Ladie, two.

The Ladie Marie Savell, one.

The Ladie Talbott, one.

The Lorde St. John, and the Ladie, two.

The Bishope of Peterborough, one.

The Bishope of Lyncolne, one.

The Erle of Lyncolne, and the Countis, three.

The old Countis of Bedford, Chief Mourner, three.

Gentlemen in Gownes.

Mr. Worme.
Mr. Howland.
Mr. Horseman.
Mr. Femis. } three Sewars.
Mr. Creuse.
Mr. Watsonn.
Mr. Alyngton.
Mr. Marmaduke Darrell.
Docture Fortescue Thomas. } Ten.

Scottes in cloakes, seventeen.

A Scottish Preest.

Gownes.

Two Chaplayns to the Bishops aforesayde.

Mr. Fortescue, Master of Queene Elizabeth's wardrobe.

The two Bishopps, Peturborough and Lincolne.

The greate Banner borne by Sir Andrew Nowell.

Mr. Melvin, and Sir Edward Montague. } Comptroller and Treasurer to the Queen of Scottes.

The Lord Chamberlayne. The Lord Stewarde. } Great Officers.

The Lorde Dudley.

The Lord St. John of Basinge.

Two Yeomen of the Garde, in clokes, with blacke staves in their handes.

The halme and creaste borne by ..... Pourcyvant of Armes.

The targett borne by Rouge Dragon, a Pourcyvant of Armes.

The coate of armes borne by Somersett, Herald of Armes.

Then Clarentius, Kinge of Armes, and a Gentleman Huisher goyng with him.

Then the Bodie was carryed by these six Gentlemen, in clokes; *viz.*

Francis Fortescue.
William Fortescue.
Thomas Stafforde.
Nicholas Smythe.
Nycholas Hyde.
Fortescue, sen. of Aywood. } Six.

Banerolls, eight, borne by these Gentlemen, *viz.*

William Fitz William.
Mr. Gryffith, of Drugley.
Mr. Robert Wyngfield.
Mr. Bevill.
Mr. Lynne.
Mr. John Wyngfield.
Mr. John Spencer.
Mr. Fortescue, of Aywood. } Eight.

The Canopie borne by these four Knightes, *viz.*

Sir Thomas Manners.
Sir George Hastings.
Sir James Haryngton.
Sir Richard Knightley.
} Four.

The Bodie assisted by these Four.

The Lorde Mordantt.
The Lorde Willoughby of Parham.
The Lorde Compton.
Sir Thomas Cycill, Knight.
} Four.

Then Garter Kinge of Armes, and a Gentleman Huisher with him.

Then the Chief Mourner, the Countis of Bedford, assisted by the Erles of Rutland and Lyncolne, her trayne borne by the Ladie St. John, of Basinge, who was assisted by Mr. John Manners, Vize-Chamberlain.

The other Mourners, *viz.*

The Countis of Rutland.
The Countis of Lyncolne.
The Ladie Talbott.
The Ladie Marie Savill [1].
The Ladie Mordantt.
The Ladie St. John of Bletsoe.
The Ladie Manners.
The Ladie Cecill.
The Ladie Montague.
The Ladie Nowell.
Mistris Alington.
A Scotish Gentlewoman.
} Twelve.

Then two of the Yeomen of the Gardes, in clokes.

Scottish Gentlewomen, eight, two and two.

Then Gentlewomen of Countisses, two and two.

Then Baronissis and Ladies, accordinge to ther degree.

Then Gentlewomen.

The Countis of Bedforde, four.
The Countis of Rutland, three.
The Countis of Lyncolne, three.
Ladie St. John of Basinge, two.
Ladie Talbott, two.
} Fourteen.

[1] She was an Earl's daughter.

Ladie Marie Savill, two.
Ladie Mordantt, two.
Ladie St. John of Bletneshoe, two.
Ladie Manners, two.
Ladie Cycill, two.
Ladie Montegue, two.
Lade Nowell, two.
Mystris Alyngton, two.
} Sixteen.

All Yeomen in Coates.

The Countise of Bedforde allowed for ten men.
The Countis of Rutlande, eight men.
The Countis of Lincolne, eight men.
The Ladie St. John of Basing, five men.
All Baronissis and Ladies, five a peece.
All Knightes, two men apeece.
All Knighte's wyfes too apeece.
All Esquires one man a peece.

The 14th of August, Sir William Dethick, Garter, Knight, Principal King of Armes, being sent to Peterburgh, a rich pall of velvet, embroidered with the armes of the mighty Princesse, Mary Queene of Scotts, having letters directed to the Reverend Lord Bishoppe of Peterburgh, in that behalfe, which pall of velvett, embroidered, was by him solemnly caryed, and laid uppon and over the corps of the said late Queene, assisted by many Knights and Gentlemen, and much people at the time of divine service, and then the said Lorde Bishoppe preached a Sermon, in that behalfe, in the morning, and made a great feast at dinner, and the Deane preached of the same in the afternoon.

Then the Queene of Scotland was most royally and sumptuously enterred by the said Garter, on the 14th of August, in the yere 1587 [1].

"Shortly after the interment," says Gunton, "there was a table hanged up against the wall, which contained this inscription [2]:

"'Maria Scotorum Regina, Regis Filia, Regis Gallorum Vidua, Reginæ Angliæ Agnata, & Heres proxima: Virtutibus Regiis, & animo Regio ornata, jure Regio

[1] From Harl. MS. 293. f. 211.

[2] Abp. Spotiswood (p. 358) says the author was not known, nor could be found out, so it was taken away. MS note of T. Baker. Spotiswood omits the words in hooks, and says, "Videtur aliquid deesse."

frustra sæpius implorato, barbara, & tyrannica Anglorum crudelitate atque sententia ornamentum nostri seculi, & lumen vere Regium extinguitur: eodemque nefario judicio et Maria Scotorum Regina morte naturali, & omnes Superstites Reges, plebeii facti, morte [civili] mulctantur. [Novum & inauditum tumuli genus, in quo, cum vivis mortui includuntur], hic extat: cum sacris enim Divæ Mariæ cineribus, omnium Regum, atque Principum violatam atque prostratam Majestatem hic jacere scito: et quia tacitum hoc Monumentum Regale satis superque Regis sui officii monet, plura non addo, Viator[1].'

"Which in English may be rendered thus:

"'Mary Queen of Scots, Daughter of a King, Widow of a King of France, Cousin and next Heir to the Queen of England, endowed with Royal virtues, and a Royal mind (the right of Princes being oftentimes in vain implored) by barbarous, and tyrannical cruelty, the ornament of our age, and truly Royal light, is extinguished. By the same unrighteous judgment, both Mary Queen of Scots, with natural death, and all surviving Kings (now made common persons) are punished with civil death. A strange and unusual kind of monument this is, wherein the living are included with the dead; for, with the sacred ashes of this blessed Mary, know, that the Majesty of all Kings and Princes, lieth here violated, and prostrate. And because regal secresy doth enough and more admonish Kings of their duty, traveller, I say no more[2].'

[1] This epitaph was composed by Mr. Adam Blackwood, in whose works it is printed, p. 509, and from thence here corrected. See Dr. Z. Grey's Examination of Neale's second volume of the History of the Puritans, p. 53. W. C. It is also printed in Jebb's Collections, II. 178.

[2] After that the body of this Queen had rested in this place the space of twenty-five years, her son, King James, being minded to remove it to Westminster, wrote to the Church of Peterburgh, as followeth:

"To our trusty and well-beloved the Dean and Chapter of our Cathedral Church of Peterborough, and, in their absence, to the Right Reverend Father in God the Bishop of Peterborough; and to such of the Prebendaries and other officers of the Church as shall be found to be there.

"James R.

"Trusty, and well-beloved, we greet you well: for that we think it appertains to the duty we owe to our dearest Mother, that like honour should be done to her body, and like monument be extant of her, as to others, hers, and our progenitors have been used to be done, and ourselves have already performed to our dear Sister the late Queen Elizabeth, we have commanded a Memorial of her to be made in our Church of Westminster, the place where the Kings and Queens of this Realm are usually interred: and for that we think it inconvenient, that the monument and her body should be in several places, we have ordered that her said body, remaining now interred in that our Cathedral Church of Peterburgh, shall be removed to Westminster, to her said monument: and have committed the care and charge of the said translation of her body from Peterburgh to Westminster to the Reverend

"This table continued not long, but was taken away, and cast aside, by whose hand or order I know not; yet the Royal ensigns of an helmet, sword, and scutcheon, remained to the year 1643, hanging high over the place of her burial, yet did not their height secure them from the storms which then fell upon this Church and monuments."

Mr. Strype has preserved four documents written by the Lord Treasurer Burghley, to which it may here be sufficient to refer.

1. Sentences written by the Lord Treasurer Burghley: occasioned upon the death of Mary Queen of Scots: and upon Queen Elizabeth's displeasure towards him on that account. Indorsed "1586, after the Scots Queen's death; Wednesday, February 18, the warrant signed, to the Lord Chancellor, that night."

2. The Lord Treasurer's second Letter to the Queen, lying under her displesure, upon the death of the Scots Queen; dated Febr. 17; but not received.

3. The Lord Treasurer's third Letter to the Queen, dated Feb. 23; remaining yet under her displesure, on the same occasion, delivered by Lord Buckhurst.

4. A writing of the Lord Treasurer, for his absence from Council, upon some angry words used to him by the Queen[1]; to be delivered to her by Mr. Vice-chamberlain; March the 15th[2].

Father in God, our right trusty, and well-beloved servant the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, bearer hereof, to whom, we require you (or to such as he shall assign) to deliver the Corps of our said dearest Mother, the same being taken up in as decent and respectful manner as is fitting. And for that there is a Pall now upon the Hearse over her grave, which will be requisite to be used to cover her said Body in the removing thereof, which may perhaps be deemed as a fee that should belong to the Church, we have appointed the said Reverend Father to pay you a reasonable redemption for the same; which being done by him, we require that he may have the Pall to be used for the purpose aforesaid. Given under our signet, at our honour of Hampton Court, the eight and twentieth day of September, in the tenth year of our Reign of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the six and fortieth.

In obedience to this letter the Body of the Queen of Scots was taken up the eleventh of October following, in the year of our Lord, 1612, and translated to Westminster. Reg. Nevile, f. 327. After the letters the execution of them is then entered.—"These letters were delivered to the Right Reverend Father in God the Lord Bishop of Peterburgh, and to me, Henry Williamson, one of the Prebendaries of the said Cathedral Church, in the absence of the Dean and the rest of our Prebendaries; and the contents thereof were executed the fourth day of October, in the year aforesaid." W. K.

[1] The Lord Treasurer, in March 1587, had lost his mother at a great age, at which he was much affected.

[2] Annals, Book II. pp. 371—374.

Verses on the removal of what has been inconsiderately supposed the Tomb of Mary Queen of Scots, but is really the *Shrine of St. Tibba*, from the Cathedral of Peterborough to the Dean's garden.

As through the long-drawn aisles of Peter's fane,
I sought for Mary's tomb, but sought in vain;
And whilst, as all impatient of the wrong,
With hasty step, I pass'd the choir along;
And wildly gaz'd around, my throbbing breast
Felt, with unwonted warmth, the tuneful guest,
Through ev'ry vein, with thrilling ardour, ran
Th' inspiring flame; and thus the strain began:
" Ah, Royal shade of Stuart's ancient line!
Ah, murther'd Mary, what a fate was thine!
Nurs'd in the lap of Joy, with empire crown'd,
Proud Nobles wait their cradled Queen around;
Thine Royal power, imperial pomp is thine;
But shame and sorrow mark thy life's decline.
And yet how bright that morn, with gladness gay,
And what proud Pageants usher in the day!
What long processions, and what princely pride,
When gallant Francis weds his Royal bride!
Brief is the triumph; for, ere fades the flower
That strew'd thy couch, and deck'd thy bridal bower,
I see thee bend in tears thy beauteous head,
In speechless anguish, o'er the nuptial bed:
In Death's cold damps the youthful Bridegroom lies!
Youthful in vain! for, see he droops, he dies!
Spare yet the tear—behold where ruthless fate
Frames other ills, and darker woes await.
I see where Interest's sons, a sordid band,
Urge thee, sad Exile, from the Gallic strand;
Where Furies, waving round their pennons dark,
Guide thy reluctant footsteps to the bark:
They hoist the broad sail, and through dire alarms
Of portents dread, and hostile England's arms,
At length, in fatal safety, wafted o'er,
What scenes await thee on the Scottish shore!
To hail their lovely Queen, a rugged host,
Unlike gay Gallia's sons, bespread the coast:
There, in wild tumult and disorder, wait,
With Pageants rudely mean, and aukward state:

Hail with harsh accent and discordant noise,
And clam'rous shouts proclaim their boisterous joys.
Bleak is the air, hoar winter chills the land,
And thick foul vapours darken all the strand:
For these, fit prelude of the woes to come,
Greet thy approach, and hail thee to thy home.
Alas, that home no Gallic splendour knows,
No gallant Courtiers rang'd in glittering rows;
No Louvre there unfolds its gay alcoves,
Its bowers for dalliance apt, and myrtle groves:
But, high in sombrous pride, and grimly great,
The Scotish Palace frowns in sullen state:
No balls, no festal scenes await thee there,
No sprightly song, or softly-warbled air,
But tuneless hymns, by hoarse harsh voices sung,
Through the long ailes and gloomy galleries rung;
And ere the morn, the first sad morn arose,
Domestic outrage broke thy short repose.
But why, sad Shade, ah why, in evil hour,
Lead the young Darnley to thy nuptial bower?
Ah, fatal nuptials they! what ills betide,
What horrid ills, the Bridegroom and the Bride!
For he, light changeling, heedless of thy charms,
Now wanton riots in a strumpet's arms;
Now homeward, mad with wine, by servants led,
Hot from the stews, invades thy sacred bed:
And what unholy stain, what foul disgrace,
When Darnley's Murtherer shines in Darnley's place!
Dire was the stain, for impious was the deed:
And what dread scenes, what vengeful woes succeed!
They come—I see thee now, with mournful mien,
In slow procession pass, a Captive Queen;
Whilst ruffians vex, still rudely pressing nigh,
With pictur'd scenes of guilt, thy conscious eye;
And, lost to faith, pollute thy sacred name
With taunts of insult, and with words of shame.
Yet, fated still severer pangs to know,
When female malice points the shafts of woe;
When wailing in the prison's gloomy shade
Forlorn, by England's ruthless Queen betray'd;
Who meanly envying thy superior grace,
Thy comelier stature, and thy fairer face;

More with thy rival charms than rights at strife,
Gluts her infernal hatred with thy life.
What Friends hadst thou to catch thy parting breath?
What reverend Priest to sooth the hour of death?
To lift the Cross before thy closing eye?
And what sad servants fondly weeping nigh?
No Friend hadst thou to catch thy parting breath;
No reverend Priest to sooth the hour of death;
(An hated heretic declaiming there,
Alas! scarce gives the leisure for a prayer.
It was, methinks, this fane's officious Dean
Disturb'd the dying moments of the Queen);
No menial train, denied this last request,
To smooth thy garments, to unfold thy vest,
In decent form adjust thy locks of hair,
Locks once so lovely, now grown grey with care!
'Tis base, 'tis foul: what scarce one maiden nigh!
Must ruffian hands those female cares supply?
Must insult thus distnrb thy parting breath,
And, keener than the axe, embitter death?
Extinguish'd thus thy beauty's hateful harms,
And fear'd no more the rival of her charms,
Thy crafty Murth'ress then affects to grieve,
And hastes, with tears, unable to deceive,
Beneath these roofs thy sculptur'd Shrine to place,
At once the Temple's glory and its grace;
Here builds a proud memorial to thy fame;
But what thy Murth'ress gives, these Priests reclaim.
But oh! in sternest vengeance of the wrong,
How shall th'indignant Muse attune the song;
How wake the notes, and how the strains prepare
For you, false Guardians of a charge so fair?
Hear what the Nine, th'indignant Nine, inspire,
Oh hear the bitterest measures of my lyre.
For this, when sleep usurps those weary eyes,
For this may Mary's injur'd shade arise;
Harrow each soul, and make you, pall'd with dread,
Start from the fearful slumbers of your bed;
And, vengeful author of severer pains,
May blighting famine visit all your plains,
O'er your rich fields, the valley's verdant pride,
And rampir'd mounds, th' insulting vessels ride!

And through these rifted roofs, ah! roofs no more,
Howl the bleak wind, and beat the driving shower!
Till all the fane, in ruins spread around,
A shapeless mass, deform th'encumber'd ground!
And then, whate'er it boasts of Gothic grace,
Of fretted archway, or of sculptur'd vase,
Cull'd from the mingled mass of ruins, these
With fearless hand, may some proud baron seize,
And bear the massive spoil, in lawless state,
To deck his villa, or adorn his gate!" W. JACKSON.

An Inventory of the Mony and Jewels of ANNE Dutches of SOMERSET[1]: taken after her death, by the Queen's order, by John Wolley, one of the Privy Council, and John Fortescue, Master of her Majesty's Great Wardrobe, April 21, 1587.

1. A great chain of pearle and gold enamelled, with knotts. 2. A carkenet of gold and pearles with knotts, with a pendent sapphire, with a fair pearle annexed. 3. A carkenet of pearl, and padlocks of gold. 4. A chain of fair pearls, furnished

[1] A lofty Lady, relict of the great Duke of Somerset. The substance of her last will, dated July 14, 1586, is here transcribed from Strype; in which will appear her vast wealth, her children and posterity, her relations and servants, by the legacies she left them. "First, she thanked God in Christ Jesus, that he had long ago called her to the knowledge and love of the Gospel; and ever since kept her therein, to an assured hope of life everlasting, through faith in the righteousness of Jesus Christ alone. She gave to her son Edward Earl of Hertford, and his heirs, all her mansion-house, situated in Chanon-row, within Westminster, with the household stuff and furniture. Item, she gave him a glass of christal dressed with gold; a basin and ewer, all guilt plate; a pair of gilt pots; a pair of flagons; three gilt trenchers; a spoon of gold, three other spoons gilt antick fashions; two of the fairest gilt bolles with covers; a salt of christal; best chain of pearls, with long beads of gold between; a fair jewel diamond; a great pearl, by estimation worth £30. To his wife my daughter of Hertford [Lady Katharine Gray] a fair tablet to wear, with antick work on one side, and a rose diamond on the other, a clock of gold, worth about £30. To my son, Lord Henry Seymour, £1300 over and above the £700 I have already given him towards the payment of his debts. Item, I give him a fair jewel of an egret, with divers stones; three bolles of silver and gilt, with covers; and a bason and ewer of silver." [And that was all to this son whom she did not love.] She had two daughters married, and alive: to whom also she gave legacies; viz. the Lady Mary Rogers, and the Lady Elizabeth Knightly. "To my son Beauchamp, [i. e. eldest son to the Earl of Hertford] £200, and a chain of pearls and gold, with friers knots; the gold by estimation worth £80. To my son Thomas Seymour [i. e. the Earl of Hertford's second son] £100. and a chain worth about £60. To my son Beauchamp's wife [Honora daughter of Sir Richard Rogers] a book of gold, kept in a green purse, and a pair of braslets without stones. To my daughter Marie's husband [i. e. Andrew Rogers, Esq.] one of my

with pipes of gold, enamelled with black. 5. A plain chain of gold with small links. 6. A pomander chain, with small beads of pomander, and true-loves of pearl, and many small pearl to furnish the same, with pendants of mother-of-pearl, and a little acorn appendant. 7. A salt of gold, like a bell. 8. A faucon of mother-of-pearl, furnished with diamonds and rubies, standing upon a ragged staff of fair diamonds and rubies. 9. A great jacinct, garnished with flowers of gold and pearl, with a less jacinct on the backside, with a rough pearl appendant. 10. A tablet of gold of a story, furnished with diamonds and rubies, with a pearl appendant. 11. A tablet of gold made like an artichoke, black and blew enamelled. 12. An agate, set in gold, garnished with small pearls, with a pearl appendant. 13. A book of gold, with artichokes of day-work upon black velvet. 14. A pair of flaggon braslets of gold, plain; in each braslet a jacinct. 15. A pair or braslets of gold, wrought with escallop-shells with hollow work. 16. A double rope of pearl, of one ell long. 17. A fair pendent of mother-of-pearl, flourished with gold like an *S*. 18. Twenty-eight small rubies unset. 19. Three pearls, wherof two pendent. 20. A double rope of pearl of one yard three-quarters long. 21. A chain of pearl of a bigger sort, of four double. 22. A lily-pot of gold, with a sea-water stone in the midst, with two pearls pendent. 23. Four fair emeralds set in collets of lead. 24. A little tablet of gold enamelled with gold, with a pearl appendant. 25. A pillar of gold, garnished with eight diamonds. 26. Nineteen amethists; wherof one great one. 27. A fair jewel of gold, set with diamonds on both sides, bordered with small pearl. 28. A great tablet of gold, enamelled black and white, garnished the one side with an agate and six

rings that hath the best diamond. To my god-daughter Anne Knightley [*viz.* her grand-daughter] £500 and a rope of small pearl. To my Lord Treasurer [Lord Burghley] a jug of christal, with a cover drest with silver and gilt; and a ring with an emerald." Somewhat also she bequeathed to her two nephews, John and Michael Stanhope; to her servants; to her yeomen, grooms, and others. To the godly poor in the two Universities £20, and to poor prisoners in London 20 marks. And no more in charity, for ought I find. All the rest to the Earl of Hertford; whom she made sole executor. It was not many days before the Dutchess's death, that something of remark happened concerning her last will. For the Queen coming to understand that she had made her eldest son the Earl of Hertford her sole executor, and excluded the Lord Henry her second son, whose circumstances were somewhat strait, she sent Sir Thomas Gorges to the Dutchess, lying now on her death-bed at her seat in Hanworth, to move her, in her Majesties name, to joyn her said second son in the executorship with the elder; and Gorges argued with her earnestly, as the Queen appointed him so to do. At length she promised she would: but (as appeared by the will) did not. Whereupon, after her death, some trouble arose, and examinations were taken.

rubies, and on the other side with twelve diamonds. 29. A tablet of gold curiously wrought, set with six fair diamonds and three fair pearls; wherof one pendent. 30. A table of gold, garnished round with small pearl, with a great ballast in the midst, and a pearl pendant. 31. A fair square tablet of gold, like an H, with four diamonds, and a rock-ruby, or ballast in the midst, garnished with pearl, and a pearl pendant. 32. A sopertakle case of gold. 33. A chain of gold, enamelled black. 34. A book of gold, enamelled black. 35. A spoon of gold, enamelled black. 36. A bodkin of gold, with a clawes in the end, enamelled black. 37. Two pieces of an unicorne's horn, in a red taffata purse. 38. A folding spoon of gold. 39. A little signet of gold, with her Grace's own crest.

Besides this in gold; in several single purses, either of leather or sattin, or silk in one coffer, £2200 in gold, in single baggs. In another £1500 in gold. And in another £1500 in gold. In all £5200.

JEWELLS more.—1. A confet-box of gold, like scallop-shells. 2. A pair of bracelets, laced with beugles. 3. The pearls, in number four score and eight. 4. A pair of bracelets of corall, cut like acorns, laced with small pearl. 5. In a little black box, six rings set with diamonds, some less and some bigger. 6. In another little black box, two rings of gold; one set with a fair emerald, and the other with a ruby. 7. In another box two rings: the one a topis, the other a small ruby. 8. In another little box, one little ring with a diamond. 9. In a little white box, divers sorts of coarse pearl.

In 1587 the Ringers at Lambeth were paid 1*s.* 6*d.* "when the Queen came to dine with my Lord Admiral[1] at Chelsea;" and the bells at St. Margaret's, Westminster, were rung "when the Queen went from my Lord Admiral's to Richmond."—The bells at Lambeth were again rung, on the Queen's return from Richmond to Greenwich, when she dined at Stockwell, probably with the Lord Montague, then Lord of that manor.

In this year, John Wolf obtained a license to print "The Oration of Neptarne to Jupiter, in ye praise of Q. Elizabeth;" and "A New Yeres Guifte, cõprehending ãpparition against ye prognosticated daungers of the yere 1588, cõpyled by Tho. Tymme, Minister, upon condicon, &c."

[1] Charles Lord Howard of Effingham, afterwards Earl of Nottingham.

Anno 30° *Reginæ* ELIZABETHÆ.

New Year's Gifts presented to the Queen in 1587-8.

Item, one cup with a cover of cristall, fashoned like a dragon, slytely garnished, with golde, and sett with several small rubyes. Geven by Sir *Chrystopher Hatton*, Lord Chancellor, 38 oz.—Item, one cup of assaye of silver guilt, made ovall fashione, with a handle garnished with peyses of golde, in eache of them a sparck of a ruby. Geven by the said Lord Chanshelor, 9 oz. 3 q^{a}.

Item, one cup of cristaull, fashyoned like a beast, slytely garnished with golde, with a cover of golde garnished with pesys, with sparks of rubyes on their topes. Earle of *Sussex*. In all, 20 oz. dī.

Item, one cup of crystaull, made ovall p fashyone, slytely garnished with golde, with a cover of golde garnished with froggs, waspes, and deyses; on the top of the cover a bunch of flowers, 13 oz q^{a}.

Item, one lyttle coup of crystaull, slytely garnished with golde, with a braunche of deyses in the tope. Lord *Lumney*. In all, 15 oz. 3 q^{a}.

Item, one lyttle cup of cristaull, graven, slytely garnished with golde, with a lyke braunch of dasyes in the tope, 9 oz. q^{a}.

Item, one porrynger of white porselyn, garnished with golde, the cover of golde, with a lyon on the toppe therof; all geven by the *Lord Threasorour*, 38 oz.

Item, one plate of golde, graven on the one syde with astronomy, and on the other syde with a shippe called the Tryumphe, with a case of murry vellat, embroudered on thone syde with a shippe, with a strynge and tassels of Venis golde, sylver, and silke. Geven by the said *Lord Threasorour*, 63 oz.

Item, one cup of golde, with a cover with an angell on the top thereof. Geven by the Archbishop of *Caunterbury*, 19 oz. 3 q^{a}.

Item, one cup of grene pursselyne, the foote, shanke, and cover silver guilte, chased lyke droppes. Geven by Mr. *Robert Cecill*, 15 oz.

Item, one spoune and a forke of golde, the handle of the spoune corral, garnished with one lyttle diamonde, and one lyttle ruby, the forke garnished with too lyttle rubyes, too lyttle perles pendant, and a lyttle corral. Geven by the Countees of *Warwicke*, 4 oz. dim̃ q^{a}.

Item, one cup of pursseline, thone syde paynted red, the foote and cover sylver guilt. Geven by Mr. *Lychfelde*, 14 oz. q^{a}.

Received by Mr. Thomas Knyvett.

Item, one cheine of golde, weing one hundredth threescore and one ounce, being of the goodnes of 21 karrets and three grayns, 181 oz.

Receved of Mr. Kyllygrewe.

Item, one chayne of gold, being of the goodnes of 21 karrets two graynes and a quarter, and weing one hundredth fyvetye-seven ounces three q^{a}. 157 oz. 3 q^{a}.

Receved of Mr. Mychaell Stanhop.

Item, one coup fashyoned lyke a skallop, the foute, shanke, and bolle of aggath, garnished with golde, enamyled, set with three perls and three table dyamonds; on the foute three lesser perls, and three lyttle dyamonds on the shanke; the cover of golde inamyoled, sett with three round agatts, foure perls, three table rubyes, one fayrer than the other, three starres of dyamonds of sundry coutts, with one ruby in the myddest of either; and sundry small dyamonds upon the cover, having in the top thereof two antique horses of agatt; and a rynge of golde garnished aboute with small rubyes and a table dyamonde withoute foylle, and an agath without the cover; weing altogether twenty-one ounce and half and quarter. Geven by Mr. *Cavendyshe*, 21 oz. dim̃ q^{a}.

Prolusion of "Prince Arthur, with his Knights of the Round Table," exhibited [in 1587] before the Queen.

(From a MS. written in the Reign of King James I. in the possession of Samuel Shore, Esq. of Norton, c. Derby; and communicated by the Rev. Dr. Pegge).

A little before the year 1588, Hugh Offley[1], a rich Citizen of London, free of the Leather-sellers' Company, "set forth, at his own expence, a costly show of Prince Arthur, with his Knights of the Round Table. He made choice of 300 archers, personable men, and well appointed in black satin doublets and black velvet hose; every one having a bow of yew and a dozen of waxed arrows. He appointed certain stages and forts and marks to shoot at, with liberal rewards to them that won the prizes, and plentiful banquets for them all. They marched in goodly and orderly array, three together, every three a bow length from the other, from Merchant Taylors' Hall to Mile-end Green. Queen Elizabeth happened to pass by, and she ordered her chariot to be stopped, that she might see the show, and speaking to the Nobility that attended her, said, "that in her life she never saw a more stately company of archers." They, approaching near to her Majesty, did their duty upon their knee, praying God long to prosper and preserve her Majesty; whereupon she most graciously bowed her body, and gave them most

[1] Hugh Offley was a considerable merchant-adventurer, lived in Lime Street, where he erected a stately mansion, and kept a most beautiful house in the time of his Shrievalty, in 1588, a year memorable for the invasion and defeat of the Spanish Armada. He was the lineal ancestor of the Offleys of Norton.

hearty thanks, saying, "she would love, maintain, and advance, her Citizens of the City of London;" and so prayed to God to bless all her good subjects therein. This show, it seems, was no direct compliment to the Queen, but only a Prolusion, according to the vogue of the time; the occasion of it, however, is not expressed.

On the 28th of February 1587-8, as appears by a publication entered in the Books of the Stationers' Company, "Certaine Devices and Shows were presented to her Majesty by the Gentlemen of Graye's Inne, at her Highnesse Court at Greenwich, in the 30th yeare of her Majestie's most happy Reigne."

The principal removals of the Queen in this Summer of 1588, are noticed in the following extracts from the Churchwardens' Accompts at Lambeth:

July 5, from Greenwich to the Lord Admiral's at Chelsea, to dinner.

July 25, from Richmond to St. James's.

Aug. 8, from St. James's to the Camp; Aug. 10, from the Camp to St. James's.

The preceding yeere being fully spent, and each man's minde more forward than the Spring, of infinite desire to graple with the Enemy, after many musters both of horse and foote, and due survay of England's chiefest strength, to wit, navigation, Captaines, Commanders, Leaders, and fit Officers were appointed unto their severall charges, over all which land forces Robert Earle of Leicester was Lord Generall; and Henry Lord Hunsdon was Generall for the Queenes person. Cities, Counties, Townes, and Villages, the Cinque Ports, and all other havens of England, manifested as great forwardness in their zealous love and dutie, as eyther subjects coulde performe, or Prince expect. To single out the admirable dexteritie and bountie of any one particular place or people, were apparent wrong to all; yet for a tast of truth in all, thus much may be sayd for London. After the Counsell had demaunded what the Citie would doe in their Prince and countries right, the Lord Maior and Aldermen humblie besought their Honors to sette downe what their wisedomes held requisite in such a case. The Lords demanded five thousand men, and fifteen ships: the Citie craved two dayes respit for answere, which was granted; and then entreated their Lordships, in signe of their perfect love and loyaltie to their Prince and Country, humbly to accept tenne thousand men, and thirtie ships amply furnished: and even as London, London like, gave precedent, the whole Kingdome kept true rank and equipage.

The whole Nobilitie most nobely, like themselves, and like Planets of the higher

orbes, in kind conjunction knit their harts in one, whose princely valour equalling their love, assured their Soveraygne of triumphant victorie[1].

About three yeeres before, at which time the Cittie of London was greatly troubled and charged with continuall musters and trayning of souldiers, certaine gallant, active, and forward citizens, having had experience both abroad and at home, voluntarily exercised themselves, and trayned uppe others, for the readie

[1] "It is a debt of gratitude which we owe to our predecessors, to mention a few particulars concerning the spirited conduct of Queen Elizabeth, her Ministers, and people, on that formidable invasion.

"The Queen fitted out a fleet with so much expedition, that though her preparations were begun but about the 1st of November 1587, yet her ships were ready to put to sea on the 28th of December following, under the command of Charles Lord Howard of Effingham, High Admiral of England. For land service, there were disposed about the Southern Coasts of England, twenty thousand men; besides which, two armies of well disciplined troops, one under the command of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, was encamped at Tilbury, for the safeguard of the City of London; the other army, under the command of Henry Cary, Lord Hunsdon, consisted of thirty-four thousand foot, and two thousand horse, was destined to guard the Queen's person. Her officers, civil and military, advised, that Milford Haven, Falmouth, Plymouth, Portland, the Isle of Wight, Portsmouth, the open Coast of Kent called the Downs, the Thames Mouth, Harwich, Yarmouth, Hull, &c. should be well manned and fortified. That the train-bands all along the maritime counties should meet in arms, on signals given, to defend the said ports, to prevent the enemies landing, and in case of their debarkation, that they should lay all the country waste round about, and leave neither booty nor forage for them; that they should annoy them night and day, so as to give them no rest, but not hazard a battle, till they were joined by a sufficient force. The Queen also wrote letters to the chief of her subjects who lay near the sea-coast, acquainting them, that she expected on that extraordinary occasion, a larger proportion both of horse and foot to be raised, and the number she required, to be certified to her Privy Council.

"Letters were also addressed from the Lords of the Council, by the Queen's command, to the Nobility and others in the several counties, to provide themselves, their servants, and dependants, with horses and armour, to be ready to act upon summons for the defence of her person.

"She also directed letters to Sir Francis Walsingham, Knight, Keeper of the Privy Seal, reciting, 'that for the better withstanding of the intended invac'on of this Realme upon the great preparac'ons made by the King of Spaine, both by sea and land the last yere, the same havinge been suche, as the like was never prepared yet anie time against this Realme.' Commanding him to signify to the Lieutenant of each County, that her Majesty required from her loving subjects an extraordinary aid, by way of Loan, for the defence of the Country.

"The manuscript gives an account of the money raised in each County in consequence of this requisition, which is valuable, because it contains the names of the Nobility, Gentry, and persons of property, who flourished upwards of two centuries ago; and although the sums may at this day appear small, they were in fact great, when we consider the difference in the value of money, between that time and the present. It may be proper to observe that the persons mentioned in the following lists were but a small part of those who manifested their zeal and love for their country on this occasion, for the Cities, Towns, and Villages, the Cinque Ports, and all other Havens of England, were unanimous in their exertions on this emergency.

...of Exeter, in all of which places there was almost three hundred merchants, and divers of the gentry very sufficient and skilful to ...raine and teach common soldiers the manage of their pieces, pikes, and bolstars, to march, counter-march, and wage; which said merchants, for their owne perfection in military

"The City of London, at our owne being requested by the Privy Counsel to fitte five thousand men and fifteen ships, they willingly and cheerfully furnished thirty ships, provided with all necessaries, and ten thousand nine men, well armed and trained; besides which, they kept in readiness three thousand men more, prepared to march wherever there should be occasion; and also lent the Queen fifty-one thousand nine hundred pounds in ready money.

"As to the rest of the Nation, when it was reported that the Spanish Fleet appeared at the Channel, many of the Nobility and Gentry repaired to London for the defence of the Queen's person, bringing with them above five thousand horsemen, which were maintained at their private expense. The Spanish Navy was known to have passed beyond Scotland.

"In short, a spirit of unanimity pervaded the whole Nation, all ranks of persons concurring in being ready to serve for the defence of the Country. Catholics and Protestants united with equal zeal in the common cause, and some counties brought into the field twenty thousand, and others even forty thousand able fighting men. The maritime Counties, or provinces on the South and East parts of England, from Cornwall to Lancashire, were so well furnished with a stout and well regulated militia, that there was no place for an enemies landing which could not be resorted to within forty-eight hours, by upwards of twenty thousand fighting men, with ammunition and other necessary provisions, and as a further security, several of the disaffected were imprisoned in the Isle of Ely.

"A great many of the young Nobility and Gentry entered themselves as volunteers in the navy, fitted ships at their own expence, and, from a zeal to serve their country, joined the Grand Fleet in vast numbers; among which, were the Earls of Oxford, Northumberland and Cumberland, the Lord Dudley, Sir Thomas, Sir Robert, and William Cecil, Sir Henry Brooke, Sir William Hatton, Sir Charles Brook, Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir Robert Carey, Sir Anthony Wingfield, Sir Thomas Vavasour, Sir Horatio Palavicini, Thos. Gerard, Henry Nowell, Edward Darcy, Thomas Woodhouse, William Harvey, Arthur Gorges, and others. And at the same time the Justices of the Peace in the maritime counties, as also the Earl of Sussex, Sir George Carey, and the Captains of the Forts and Castles along the sea coasts, were ships, men, powder, shot, victuals, and all sorts of provisions, for the relief and assistance of the main fleet.

"Such was the spirited and magnanimous conduct of our ancestors, for the defence of all that was dear to them; let us reflect what a debt we owe them, and let us resolve to pay it, by transmitting down to our posterity our happy Constitution, and all those rights which we inherit as Britons; thus shall we continue to flourish, the pride and envy of all surrounding nations.

"On the contrary, were we not to resist our determined and inveterate enemies, who have ravaged and plundered a great part of Europe, and who, as their greatest exploit, prepare to invade and subdue this Island, in order not merely to ravage and plunder, but to destroy our existence as an independent country, should they succeed, we should see our towns and villages, our granaries and warehouses, and in short, all our property plundered and ransacked by ferocious invaders, whose aim and wish is, to annihilate Great Britain as a nation; which cruel and wicked designs, should they effect, we should be compelled to submit to the brutal rage of these unprincipled monsters to feed their

affayres and discipline, met every Tuesday in the yeere, practising all usuall poynts of warre; and ever man by turne bare orderly office, from the corporall to the captaine. Some of them this yeare had charge of men in the great campe, and were generally called captaines of the Artillery garden; and these tooke precedent from the marchants of Antwerp.

The English navies hasten to the seas; each squadron hath his charge, and know their time and place for rendezvous, to hold newe counsels as occasion serves: and first the Narrowe Seas were strongly guarded by the Lord Henrie Seymor, to interrupt recourse betwixt port and port, upon the French and Flemish coasts, or flying frigates with newes from Dunkerke unto Spaine, or from Spaine unto the Duke of Parma back againe.

The English fleetes appointed for the West kept due survay and watch upon the Ocean, cleering all havens, creekes, and corners from suspition, in as great state and braverie to beholde, as if in heartie kindnesse they hadde come to have solemnized Neptune's great festivall. The chiefe Commaunder of all this mightie Armado, was the Lord Charles Howard, England's High Admirall, the Lord Thomas Howard, the Lord Sheffield, with many other Lords and Gentlemen[1], both

insatiable thirst for plunder, with the earnings of our industry; to look on, incapable of resistance, whilst they are actively employed in the subversion of our Government, Constitution, Laws, and Liberties, while they are destroying at once, all the sources of our prosperity, all the securities of our comfort, all that which our ancestors and we have to this day, defended from foreign and domestic enemies for so many centuries; but this is not all, for our misfortunes would not end here, we should also have the inexpressible mortification to submit to a foreign yoke, to wear the chains with which our enemies would shackle us, and to receive the law from the French; to be, in short, the victim of an enemy over whom we have so often triumphed, who by throwing off all restraints of religion, order, and government, has in a manner annihilated every moral and social tie which should link society together. To be subjected to an enemy of this description, and to have our liberties and property decided on by their Revolutionary Tribunals, to be degraded to such a despicable situation, and after all, to be obliged to bear the most insufferable insult of being told, that they brought us liberty and independence."

This long Note is transcribed from the Introduction to "The Names of the Nobility, Gentry, and others, who contributed to the Defence of this Country at the time of the Spanish Invasion, in 1588. With a brief Account of their spirited and patriotic conduct on that occasion, 1798."

[1] Fuller, in the character of Sir William Fitzwilliams, says, "he was born at Milton in Northamptonshire; and married the sister of Sir Henry Sidney, Lord Deputy of Ireland. Yea, he himself was *five times* Lord Deputy of that kingdome; a sufficient evidence of his honesty and ability, seeing Queen Elizabeth never trusted *twice* where she was once deceived in a Minister of State*. She so

* This noble family, still flourishing at Milton, with increased dignity and splendour, has, within our own times, furnished a Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, who is still living, and highly respected.

of name and note, of whom yee may read; besides that man of fame and fortune, Sir Francis Drake, Vice-Admirall. In this expedition, Hawkins and Frobusher had worthy place and trust; and both of them, with the aforenamed lords, and Maister Roger Townsend, were shortly after knighted, by the Lord Admirall, for service done upon the enemie. Thus the Queene having sent competent centinels and strength to guard her confines and secure her land from sudden invasion, the counsel, upon mature deliberation, gave order for the executing and disposing of land service, and chiefely what strength, and in what place were best to plant an armie of defence; and in the end it was concluded the rendevous should be at Tylbury. The ground have beene survayed before, forthwith were trenches cutte: their next thwart neighbour, Gravesend, was then likewise fortified; and westerne barges thither brought, to make a bridge like that of Antwerp, to stop the entrance of the daring foe, and give free passage both to horse and foote, betweene Kent and Essex, as occasion served.

All the Shires and Cities of the land, having their trained souldiers aptly furnished with captaines, officers, and fit abilliments for warre, attended the hourely pleasure of the Prince; provided alwayes, and was ever meant, that all frontier ports, eyther to the sea, or other nation, should still retayne their proper strengths, and from the inland onely to select such men as were fittest for the generall campe.

It was a pleasant sight to beholde the souldiers as they marched towards Tylbury, their cheereful countenances, couragious wordes and gestures, dauncing and leaping wheresoever they came; and in the campe their most felicitie was hope of fight with the enemy, where ofttimes divers rumours ran of their foes approch, and that present battell would be given them; then were they as joyfull at such

preserved him in the power of his place, that, sending over Walter Earl of Essex (a person higher in honour) to be Governour of Ulster, it was ordered that the Earl should take his Commission from the Lord Deputy.—An intelligent pen * alloweth him serviceable towards the reduction of that kingdome, in *two* eminent particulars. First, in raising a composition in Mounster, then in settling the possessions of the Lords and Tenants in Monahan, one of the last acts of State (tending to the reformation of the Civil Government) performed in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. His vigilancy was most conspicuous in the *Eighty-eight*, when the routed *Armado*, in its return, did *look*, dared not to *land* in Ireland, except against their wills driven by the tempest, when they found the *shore* worse than the *sea* unto them. I confess some impute the Irish Rebellion which afterwards brake out, to this Deputie's severity, in imprisoning suspected persons for concealing Spanish goods, though this only gave the Irish a *mantle* for their intended wickedness. He died June 22, 1599."

* Sir John Davis, in his "Discoveries of Ireland," p. 257.

newes as if lustie giants were to run a race. In this campe were many olde souldiers, and ryght brave Commaunders, who although in their greatest force did never exceed the number of three thousand horse, and fifteene thousand foote, yet there were ready in all places many thousands more to backe and second them; and it was found good policie, not on the sudden to keepe too great an army in one place.

The Queene, upon certayne knowledge of the Spanyardes comming, forthwith settled all her land forces in warlike readinesse, but ordayned no more campes then that at Tylbury[1]; and when shee saw her enemies to consist onely of two parts to one purpose, that is to say, the Dukes of Parma and Medina minding directly to conjoyne, and that the Duke of Guyse was silent, so as the invasion could be but in two places at most, shee went in person to Tylbury; where her presence and princely encouragement, Bellona-like, infused a second spirit of love, loyaltie, and resolution into every souldier in her armie, who being as it were ravished with their Soveraygnes sight, that as well commaunders as common souldiers quite forgate the ficklenesse of Fortune and the chance of Warre, and prayed heartily the Spanyardes might land quickly; and when they knew they were fled, they beganne to lament. The campe being dissolved, both Prince and people praysed God for their deliverance.

A Prophesie of 1588; with a Translation.

Post mille expletos à partu virginis annos,
Et post quingentos rursus ab orbe datos,
Octogesimus octavus mirabilis annus,
Ingruet, is secum tristia fata feret:
Si non hoc anno totus malus occidet orbis,
Si non in nihilum terra fretúmque ruet:
Cuncta tamen mundi sursum ibunt atque retrorsum,
Imperia, & luctus undique grandis erit.

When after Christ's birth there be expired,
Of hundreds, fifteene yeeres eighty and eight,
Then comes the time of dangers to be feared,
And all mankind with dolors it shall fright:
For if the world in that yeere doe not fall,
If sea and land then perish ne decaie:
Yet Empires all and kingdomes alter shall,
And man to ease himselfe shall have no way.

[1] "In 1588, after serving as a volunteer in the fleet which opposed the Spanish Armada, on coming on shore I found the Queen in her army at Tilbury camp." Memoirs of Robert Cary, Earl of Monmouth.

The Queen's "Speech to her People" on this interesting occasion was in these words:

"My loving People, we have been persuaded by some, that are careful of our safety, to take heed how we commit ourselves to armed multitudes, for fear of treachery; but assure you, I do not desire to live to distrust my faithful and loving people. Let Tyrants fear; I have always so behaved myself, that, under God, I have placed my chiefest strength and safeguard in the loyal hearts and good-will of my subjects. And therefore I am come amongst you at this time, not as for my recreation or sport, but being resolved, in the midst and heat of the battle, to live or die amongst you all; to lay down, for my God, and for my kingdom, and for my people, my honour and my blood, even the dust. I know I have but the body of a weak and feeble woman; but I have the heart of a king, and of a king of England too; and think foul scorn that Parma or Spain; or any Prince of Europe, should dare to invade the borders of my realms: to which, rather than any dishonour should grow by me, I myself will take up arms; I myself will be your general, judge, and rewarder of every one of your virtues in the field. I know already, by your forwardness, and that you have deserved rewards and crowns; and we do assure you, on the word of a Prince, they shall be duly paid you. In the mean my Lieutenant-General shall be in my stead, than whom never Prince commanded a more noble and worthy subject; not doubting by your obedience to my General, by your concord in the camp, and by your valour in the field, we shall shortly have a famous victory over the enemies of my God, of my kingdom, and of my people."

On the triumphal visit of the Queen to her Camp at Tilbury, the following Letter from the Earl of Leicester to the Earl of Shrewsbury is a good comment:

"My dere good L. I cãnot sufficiently imagyn how to render you thanks inow for yor loving and honorable care of me; but it doth me so much good to hear oft frõ you; and spetially in this so noble and kind manner, as I can no wey express it, but only w^{t} so just and so ashured good wyll as never to fayll you whilst I lyve. And now, my good L. I must most ernestly entreat you not to think me forgetfull that I have not wrytten to you of late; the true cause I trust you hear and conceave, wch is indede the contynewall toyll and busines I have byn in sinse my coming to this Camp. But now, God be thanked, the most dyfficulties ar past, wch ley most uppon my none hand, and o^{r} gratious M^{rs} hath byn here w^{t} me to see her Camp and people, wch so enflamyd ye harts of her good subjects, as I

think ye wekest pson amongs them ys able to match ye proudest Spa. y^t^ dares land in England. But God hath also fought myghtely for her Matie; and I trust they be too much daunted to follow their p̃tended enterprice. My L. this gentleman hath seen o^r^ Camp, and a fayr shew I made my L. Tres. who cam from London to see us. He shall tell you how wylling and well furnished men here be; and, he being now very full of busines, and I wyll take leave, and comytt my derest good L. and frend to ye Almighty. Frõ the Camp, this 15th of August, 1588.

" Ever yor L.' most ashured, R. LEYCESTER[1]."

Upon the first news of this wonderful deliverance and victory, the kingdom was filled with joy, and a sense of gratitude to God; and that expressed by special offices to be used in all the Churches of the Nation. The first notice given of it in public was on the 20th of August, when Dr. Nowel, Dean of St. Paul's, preached at the Cross a Sermon of Thanksgiving, the Lord Maior and Aldermen present, and the Companies in their best liveries: moving them and all the auditory to give praise and thanks to God for the great mercy.

September 8, being another and chief day of Thanksgiving, the Preacher at St. Paul's Cross moved the people to give God thanks for the late wonderful overthrow of their enemies, the Spaniards. There was then openly shewed eleven ensigns, being the banners taken in the Spanish navy; and particularly one streamer, wherein was an image of our Lady, with her son in her arms; which was held in a man's hand over the pulpit. The same banners the next day were hanged on London-bridge towards Southwark.

The following letter was addressed by Sir Martin Calthorpe, the then newly-elected Lord Mayor of London, previous to her Majesty's attending divine service at Paul's Cathedral, to the several Livery Companies of the City:

" By the Maior.

" Where the Queene's moste excellente Matie entendeth to come in her Ma^t's^ moste royal p̃son, on the eighteenth daye of the present moneth, from Soñset House to Pawles to heare a sermon: Theise therefore shal be to require and charge yo^u^, in her Ma^t's^ name, that you take especiall care that all persones of the Livery of yor saide Companye may be in readynesse againste the said tyme, with theire liverye hoodes, attyred in their best apparel, to wayte and attend her Ma^t's^ cominge;

[1] The Earl of Leicester died within three weeks after the date of this Letter.

and that you and the Livery of youre said Companye receave direction from Mr. Martin, Mr. Allott, Mr. Rowe, Mr. Radcliff, Aldermen, and others of the worshipful Cõmons of this Citie, appointed by me and my brethren the Aldermen, for orderinge and disposinge of all thinges needful for that service; requiringe you not to faile hereof, as you will answere the contrarye at yor p̃ill. At the Guildhall of the Citie of London, this eighth of November, 1588.

" The whole nomber of yor Livery.

" Wiffelers in coates of velvet and chaynes, tenn at the leaste.

" Yo^{r} standinges to be stronge, and well rayled; the fore-rayle to be covered with a faire blewe clothe.

" Yo^{r} standers and streamers to be set up as shall best beseeme the place."

On this memorable and joyful occasion the following expences were incurred by the Worshipful Company of Stationers:

" Paid for the preparacion of standinge, and for flags and other necessaryes perteyninge to the Companyes attendaunce at her Majesties repaire to Paules, to give God thankes for her Victorye ovvr the Spanyards, and for twooe severall dynners for the Companye at the same tyme on twoe dayes, xxii*l.* ii*s.* iii*d.*[2]"

On the 17th of November, was another day of joy celebrated, as well for the Queen's Accession to the Throne, as also for the said Victory; when Cooper, a very learned and worthy Bishop of Winchester, was appointed then the preacher at the Cross. At which assembly her Majesty was to have been present; but upon some occasion she came not; and so her coming was deferred till the Sunday following.

The 19th day, being Tuesday, was kept holyday throughout the Realm, with sermons, singing of psalms, bonfires, &c. for joy, and thanksgiving unto God for the overthrow of the Spaniards. And the Citizens of London then appearing in their liveries, had another Sermon at St. Paul's Cross.

The foure-and-twentieth of November, being Sunday, her Majestie having attendant upon her the Privie Councell and Nobilitie, and other honorable persons, as well spirituall as temporall, in great number, the French Ambassador, the Judges of the Realme, the Heraults, Trumpetters, and all on horseback, did come in a chariot-throne made with foure pillars behind to have a canopie, on the toppe whereof was made a crowne imperiall, and two lower pillars before,

[1] Letter Book, among the Archives of the Corporation of London, marked " &." p. 220.

[2] From the well-preserved Court-Books of the Company of Stationers.

whereon stood a lyon and a dragon, supporters of the armes of England, drawne by two white horses from Sommerset-house to the Cathedrall Church of St. Paul[1], her footemen and pensioners about her[2]: next after rode the Earle of Essex, Master of the Horse, leading her Majestie's horse of estate richly furnished: after him a great number of Ladies of Honor; on each side of them the guarde on foote in their rich coats, and halbards in their hands. At what time before shee came at the Temple Bar, Edward Schets Corvinus, an officer of her Privie Chamber, gave her Majestie a jewell, contayning a crapon or toade-stone set in golde, which she, graciously accepting, sayd it was the first gift she had received that day. The same day also her Highnesse received a booke, entituled, "The Light of Britaine," by the gift of Henry Lite, of Litescarie, gentleman, the author thereof. Over the gate of the Temple Bar were placed the waites of the Cittie. And at the same Barre the Lord Maior, and his brethren the Aldermen in scarlet, received and welcomed her Majestie to her Cittie and Chamber, delivering to her hands the scepter, which, after certaine speeches had, her Highnesse re-delivered to the Maior, and he againe, taking his horse, bare the same before her. The Companies of the Cittie in their liveries stoode in their rayles of tymber, covered with blue cloth, all of them saluting her Highnesse as she proceeded along to Paules Church, where, at the great West door, shee dismounting from her chariot-throne betweene the houres of twelve and one, was received by the Bishop of London, the Deane of Paul's, and other of the Clergie, to the number of more than fiftie, all in rich coapes, where her Highnesse on her knees made her heartie prayers unto God; which prayers being finished, shee was, under a rich canapie, brought through the long West isle to her travers in the quire, the clergy singing the Letanie: which being ended, she was brought to a closet of purpose made out of the North wall of the Church, towards the pulpit crosse, where she heard a Sermon made by Doctor Pierce, Bishop of Salisbury, and then returned through the Church to the Bishop's Palace, where shee dined; and returned in like manner as afore, but with great light of torches.

[1] The late Mr. Gough had an Italian Bible, printed at Lyons, 1562, folio, which by the following inscription, written in the first blank leaf, appears to have been a present to Queen Elizabeth:

Vive O
Reina e fior di quante belle donne A. D.
Fra l' Inde sono, e l' Atlante colonne. 8. 8.

[2] See the particulars of the cavalcade, p. 541.

There was a prayer and psalm appointed to be used duly in the parish churches on this joyfull occasion. And as there was a prayer to be said for God's assistance of the Queen's forces, and their good success, when they went out, and to be continued while they were abroad, which was set down before; so the prayer and thanksgiving for the happy issue may deserve to be repeated and preserved here, as an eternal record of God's goodness and England's gratitude. It was as follows:

"We cannot but confess, O Lord God, that the late terrible intended invasion of most cruel enemies was sent from thee, to the punishment of our sins, our pride, our covetousness, our excess in meat and drink, our security, our ingratitude, and our unthankfulness towards thee, for so long peace and other thine infinite blessings, continually poured upon us; and to the punishment of other our innumerable and most grievous offences, continually committed against thy Divine Majesty: and indeed our guilty consciences looked for, even at that time, the execution of that terrible justice upon us, so by us deserved. But thou, O Lord God, who knowest all things, knowing that our enemies came not of justice to punish us for our sins committed against thy Divine Majesty (whom they by their excessive wickedness have offended, and continually do offend, as much or more than we); but that they came with most cruel intent and purpose to destroy us, our cities, towns, countries, and people; and utterly to root out the memory of our nation from off the earth for ever; and withal wholly to suppress thy Holy Word, and blessed Gospel of thy dear Son our Saviour Jesus Christ: which they, being drowned in idolatry and superstition, do hate most deadly; and as likely only for the profession of the same, and not for any offences against thy Divine Majesty, or injuries done to themselves. Wherefore it hath pleased thee, O Heavenly Father, in thy justice to remember thy mercy towards us; turning our enemies from us, and that dreadful execution which they intended towards us, into a fatherly and most merciful admonition of us, to the amendment of our lives, and to execute justice upon our cruel enemies; turning the destruction that they intended against us upon their own heads. For the which the same thy most gracious protection, and all other thy graces, without our deserts, continually and most plentifully poured upon our Church, our Queen, and Realm, and people of the whole land; we beseech thee, add and pour also the grace of gratitude and thankfulness into our hearts: that we never forgetting, but bearing in perpetual memory this thy merciful protection and deliverance of us from the malice, force, fraud, and cruelty of our enemies," &c.

The Proceedinge in State of the High and Mightye Prince ELIZABETH, by the Grace of God, Queene of England, Fraunce, and Irland, &c. from Somersett Place to St. Paule's Church in London, Anno 1588.

Messengers of the Chamber.
Gentlemen Harbingers.
Servauntes to Ambassadours.
Gentlemen, Esquires, } her Maiasties servauntes.
Trumpetes.
Sewers of the Chambers.
Gentlemen Ushers.
The Six Clearkes of the Chauncery.
Clearkes of the Starre Chamber.
Clearkes of the Signett.
Clearkes of the Privye Seale.
Clearkes of the Counsell.
The Queen's Chaplaines having dignities, as Deanes.
Maisters of the Chauncerye.
Aldermen of London.
Knightes Bachelers.
Knightes Officers of the Admiralty.
Judges of the Admiralty.
The Deane of the Arches.
The Soliciter and Atturney Generall *(sed quære an hoc sit de jure)*.
Sergeante at Lawe. The Queene's Sergeantes. } *(quære de hoc.)*
Barones of the Exchequer.
A Pursuivant of Armes. { Judges of the Common Pleaes. Judges of the King's Bench. } A Pursuivant of Armes.
The Lord Chiefe Baron, and the Lord Chiefe of the Common Pleas.
The Maister of the Roles, and the Lord Chiefe Justice of the King's Bench.
The Queene's Doctor of Phisick.
The Maister of the Tents.
The Maister of the Revells.
The Lieutenant of the Ordinance.
The Lieutenant of the Tower.
The Maister of the Armory.
Knightes that have bin Ambassadors.
Knightes that have byn Deputies for Ireland.
A Pursuivant of Armes. { The Maister of the Great Wardrobe. The Maister of the Jewelle House. } A Pursuivant of Armes.
Esquiers of the Bodye, and Gentlemen of the Privie Chamber.
Trumpetes.
The Queene's cloake and hat, borne by a Knight, or an Esquier.
Barones younger Sonnes.

Lancaster Herald. { Knights of the Bathe. / Knights Banneretts. } Yorke Herald.
Viscounts younger Sonnes.
Barons eldest Sonnes.
Earles younger Sonnes.
Viscounts eldest Sonnes.
Secretaries to her Majestie.
Somersett Herald. { Knights of the Privye Counsell. / Knights of the Garter. } Richmond Herald.
The Principall Secretary.
Vice-chamberleine.
Comptroller and Thresorer of the Housholde.
Chester Heralde. { Barons of the Parliament. / Bishops. } Windsore Heralde.
The Lord Chamberleine of the House, and the Lord Admirall of England, being Barons.
Marquesses younger Sonnes.
Earles eldest Sonnes.
Viscounts.
Dukes younger Sonnes
Marquesses eldest Sonnes.
Norrey King of Armes.
Earles.
Dukes eldest Sonnes.
Marquesses.
Dukes.
Clarencieux King of Armes.
The Almoner. The Maister of Requests.
The Lord High Thresorer of England.
The Archbishop of Yorke.
The Lord Chauncelor of England.
The Archbishop of Canterbury.
The French Ambassador, accompanied with the Lord Buckhurst.
The Maior of London. { Garter principal King of Armes. } A Gentleman Usher of the Privie Chamber.
Sergeants at Armes. } The sword, borne by the Lord Marquis. { Sergeants at Armes.
Gentlemen Pensioners, Esquires, for the stable footmen. { The Queene's Majestie in her chariot, her Highnes' traine borne by the Marchiones of Winchester. } Gentlemen Pensioners, Esquires for the stable footmen.
The Palfrey of Honour, led by the Maister of the Horse.
The chiefe Lady of Honour.
All other Ladies of Honour.
The Captaine of the Guard.
Yeomen of the Guard.

Sir George Bond, Lord Mayor, in 1587-8, wrote a Letter, in the name of the City, to the Privy Council, stating, that "Forasmuch as they [the Citizens] were desirous that some convenient and comely order, such as might stand with the honour of the Queen, might be in London used and continued, which could not be without some further toleration; they therefore thought good to present to the Lords of the Council a book which they had caused to be drawn, containing a certain order for apparel of Citizens and Officers of the City, in their several degrees and callings, and of their wives, which they prayed them by their honourable good means to her Majesty, by public Proclamation, or otherwise, to be allowed unto them; and that, observing the same, they might not be impeached of either of the said acts, by reason of wearing any apparel or stuff by the same book desired to be allowed them [1]."

The great augmentation in the buildings of the Metropolis, which had taken place during Elizabeth's time, may be seen from numerous passages in Stow's Survey.

October 15, the bells at St. Margaret's, Westminster, were rung, "when the Queen went from St. James's to Greenwich."

On the 20th of December the bells at St. Margaret's, Westminster, were rung "when the Queen went from Greenwich to Lambeth;" and on the 21st, "when she went from Lambeth to Richmond."

Dec. 31, 1588, the Queen gave her bond to the Mayor and Citizens of London, for £20,000 which she had borrowed [2].

*** "Hardwicke-house in Derbyshire, belonging to the Duke of Devonshire, containing the state apartments fitted up by the Countess of Shrewsbury, for the reception of the Queen of Scots, and on account of the designed visit of Queen Elizabeth, remain in its primitive state, with the original furniture to this day; and deserves to have a large and accurate account of it, as a means of conveying to the curious, in time to come, an exact idea of the ancient style of living, and of the manners of that peculiar age [3]."

[1] Though the grave Magistrates of the City felt their own dignity *abated*, to use a legal phrase, by sumptuary restraints, they seem to have had little objection to impose similar restrictions on those who were subjected to their authority: in 1582 an Act of Common Council was passed for the regulation of Apprentices, the particulars of which have been already given under that year in page 393.

[2] From the Corporation Records, where several other curious articles, relative to the loan of money, the raising of soldiers, and the equipment of ships, may be seen.

[3] Mr. King, on Ancient Castles, in the Archæologia, vol. VI. p. 361.

The following entries occur in 1588, in the Books of the Stationers' Company:

"The Quene's visiting the Campe at Tilberye, and her Entertaynment there, the 8 and 9 of August 1588."

"An excellent Dyttie of the Quene's cominge to Paule's Crosse, the 24th daie of November, 1588."

"A joyfull Songe of the roiall receavinge of the Quene's Matie in her Campe at Tilbury, the 8 and 9 of August, 1588."

A Ballad, intituled, "The Englishe Preparation of the Spaniards' Navigation."

"Certen Englishe Verses presented to the Quene's most excellent Majestie in the Parke at St. James, on Sundaye the 18th of Auguste, 1588."

"A ioyfull Soñet of ye redines of the Shires and Nobilitie of England to her Maiestie's service."

"Psalmes of Invocation upon God to preserve her Maiestie and the people of this land from ye power of our enemies, gathered by Xp̃ofer Stile[1]."

"A propper new Ballad, briefly shewinge the Honorable Companyes of Horsemen and Footemen, whyche dyverse Nobles of Englande brought before her Majestie, &c. 1588."

"The Martiall Shewes of Horsemen and Footemen before her Majestie at St. James, 1588."

"Ramsie's Farewell to his late Lord and Master therle of Leicester, whiche departed this Worlde at Cõrbury, the 4th of September, 1588."

"The Devyses before the Quene's Majestie at her Court at Greenwich, the 12 of November, 1588."

"A joyfull Songe or Sonnet of the Royall Receavinge of the Quene's Majestie into the Cytye of London, on Sunday the 24th of November 1588, all along Flete-strete, to the Cathedrall Churche of St. Paule."

"A joyfull Ballade of the Riall Entertainment of Quene Elizabeth at the City of London, the 24th day of November, 1588, and of the Solemnity used by her Majesty, to the glory of God, for the wonderful Overthrowe of the Spanyards."

[1] On this occasion was also published, "Elizabetheis. Sive de pecatissimo & florentissimo Angliæ statu, sub fœlicissimo augustissimæ Reginæ Elizabethæ Imperio. Liber secundus. In quo, præter cæteras Hispaniæ classis profligato, Papisticarumque molitionum & consiliarum hostilium mira subversio, bonâ fide explicantur. Chr. Orlando authore. Ex Officinâ Calcographicâ, 1589."

ELIZABETHA TRIUMPHANS;

Conteyning the damned practizes, that the divelish Popes of Rome have used ever sithence her Highnesse first comming to the Crowne, by moving her wicked and traiterous subjects to Rebellion and Conspiracies, thereby to bereave her Majestie both of her lawfull seate, and happy life.—With a Declaration of the manner how her Excellency was entertained by her souldyers into her Campe Royall at Tilbery, in Essex: And of the overthrow had against the Spanish Fleete; briefly, truly, and effectually set foorth, declared, and handled, by James Aske.—*Post victoriam gloria.*

To the Right Worshipfull, indued with all singularitie, Julius Cæsar, Doctor of the Civill Law, Chiefe Judge of her Highnesse Honorable Court of the Admiraltie, and one of the Maisters of the Requests to the Queenes most excellent Majestie.

The remembrance (Right Worshipfull) of the great courtesies I have received at your ever bountifull hands, makes me ashamed (seeing my happe hath been so bad) as that I could in no time, sithence I first tasted of the aboundance thereof, gratifie your Worship with some token of my not-ungratefull heart.

Some, while they are too curious (or rather careles) in making choyse of duetifull requitals, purchase the crime of ungratfulnes deservedly for their labour. And many nothing at all esteeming of benefites, or otherwise thinking them to come of course, cast the remembrance of the givers courtesie at their heeles.

Misliking therefore the over curiousnes of the former, and altogether condemning the ungratefulnes of the latter's forgetfulnesse, least, I should make myselfe suspected to be of both sex, I present to your Worship's liking the first fruit that my barren wit yeelded. No gift (I confesse) because so unworthie by reason of the ruffe and unskilful handling of the matter therein conteyned: but a Pamphlet greatly standing in need of your Worship's patrocinie, that by the protexion of so learned a Mæcenas, it may be defended from the biting jawes of snatching carpers. Which, if of your Worship's wonted bountie and never overshadowed clemencie, you shall voutchsafe, my studie shal be how to prepare presents which may bee moore beseeming your Worship's service, and my prayers to the Almightie for the continuance of this your obtayned happines, with the daylie increase of all worldly commodities, and in the end to graunt you eternall felicitie. Your Worship's, in all humblenes, Ja. Aske.

To the Gentle Reader.

When I considered with my selfe (Gentle Reader) of the sundrie kinds of delights; of the fine wits yeelding most pleasant conceipts, of the diversitie of inventions, with the profunditie of everye man's judgement, I find that (thereby) this is the hardest world that might happen to grosse heads and grene wits. The redoubling of phrases running with words beginning all with one letter, in the amorous discourses of young Gallants, jointly with the lives of their inamoured Mistresses: in Histories lively desciphering foolish dotage ordinarily in old men and stale widdowes, with the inconveniencie of matching crooked old age and wilie youth together, are so commonly used, as they who spend their time, dull their heads, and bestowe their travell in penning such bookes, are either thought to steale their invention from other mens labours, or else accounted of as wittals, for spending their studies about such common devises. But if any man write loving songs, and amiable sonnets, they, as foolish toyes nothing profitable, are of every one misliked; if of famous mens actes done long agoe, they are tearmed lyes, and therefore to be rejected; if of things hapned in our dayes, the events of those but now performed practises, neede no discourses to cause remembrance. What shall I say, the booke-binders' shops, and every printer's presse, are so cloyed and clogged with bookes of these and such like matters, that they are good for nothing (as they say) but to make wast-paper, whereby it falleth out, that through the misprising of the Authors minds, and misconstruing of their meanings, with the innumerable swarme of Momus followers, that a man were better to go to plough one whole yeare, than to toyle his head but one moneth about publishing any of his studyes. The consideration whereof hath been such an impediment to the printing of this my Pamphlet (I tearme it so, not in respect of the matter therein handled, but of the handling thereof), that when it was (at the earnest request of one that might have commaunded) both begun and finished very neere within the space of one whole moneth, I was afterwards three long moneths studying, whether it were better for me to burne it, or give it to the presse: which the rather happened, for that my proceedings were crost by divers backward events. For first of all (after the finishing of it) when I had gone through with the printer, so that within two dayes it should have been ready for his trade, there fell out a crosse matter, whereby it was dasht for the space of tenne weekes; then having intelligence of the commonnesse of Ballads, with bookes to this purpose, I resolved myselfe to bestowe this my Pamphlet on the

fire. But crabbed Fortune (who ever hinders willing enterprises), through the entreatie of divers of my deerest friends, stayed my determinate purpose, by perswading me that those bookes and ballads did very little touch the matter my booke intreateth of, which caused me rather to publish this my worke (intituled, "Elizabetha Triumphans"), truely and effectually declaring the wicked attempts of the divelish Pope, with his damned adherents, practised to the praise or dispraise of me its Author, than to let such broken tales, told in plaine ballets, expresse the unspeakeable actes and wondrous overthrowes had against the Pope by this our Royall Queene and her (by this made famous) Island. Committing therefore both this booke, my first worke, with myselfe a yong Versefier, to your liking, I desire nothing of you for my paynes, but that you will not condemne the beginning, untill you have read to the ending, and then of God's name be free with your censure.

Fare you well. Yours, as he would wish you his, JA. ASKE.

E Elizabeth sole Rectrix of this Land,
L Long time with thee hath raigned happy peace:
I In all thy deedes assisteth Pallas' hand,
Z Zenobia-like thy fame shall never cease.
A All other soyles throughout the wondrous world
B Behold and see thy sweete prosperitie:
E Even by thy force of late they soone were thrald,
T That falsly bragged of their deitie.
H Honor, with Peace, Prosperitie, and Fame,
A Accord with thee, and highly praise thy name.

T Triumph (O English people), leap for joy,
R Redouble oft the lawding song ye sing,
I In prayse of her, who banisheth anoy.
V Vnto Jehovah's altars offerings bring,
M Mir, Frankinscence, with every sweetest flower:
P Play on your timbrels, let your cornets sound;
H Heave up your hands to Him that giveth power,
A And did of late your threatning foes confound.
N No traytors be, but honor still her name,
S Sithence for her sake Jehovah wrought the same.

ELIZABETHA TRIUMPHANS[1].

I write not of the labours (passing strange)
Which Jove's base sonne with wondrous fame atchiv'd;
Ne of the actes, the never dying actes,
That English Kings have done long time agoe:
But all my drift is to declare the deedes,
The famous deedes that this our sacred Queene
Performed hath, sithence Sol hath passed the Signes
Just thirtie times, with those his shining lights.
Then, mightie Jove, who guides each moving thing,
Direct my Muse to that thy flowing streame,
Whence flowe amaine both sweete and thundring words,
That with those words she may set downe both peace,
And warlike deedes this maiden Queene hath done.
The Royall state of famous English soile
(Right happy made by this their noble Queene)
Declares the vertues of a heavenly mind,
Adorned with all the gifts which Nature can
Bestowe, on any of her deerest Nimphes,
So deare a darling is Elizabeth,
Renowned Queene of this renowned land,
Renowned land, because a fruitfull soile:
Renowned land through people of the same:
And thrise renowned by this her Virgin Queene,
A Maiden Queene, and yet of courage stout,
Through Wisedome, rare, for Learning, passing all.
Her mother toong is not her only speach,
For Spanish, Greeke, Italian, and French,
With Romans toong, she understands and speakes.

[1] This Poem was first printed at London by Thomas Orwin, for Thomas Gubbin and Thomas Newman, 1588.

Ne are these all, though more than may be found
In female sex, except her stately selfe:
For other Vertues are (no lesse of force)
Within her Royall brest and outward parts.
Her comely stature doth not Beautie want,
Ne Beautie is from seemely favour barred;
But both of them do (in the hyest degree,
Conjoyned together) beautifie her port.
Among the rest, this must not be forgot,
(No lesse praise-worthy than the other are,)
Which is: Although she be by nature weake,
Because her sex no otherwise can be:
Yet wants she not the courage of her Sire,
Whose valour wanne this Island great renowne,
So great renowne as never Island had.
Which high renowne as yet hath not bin lost,
But farre inlarged through wonders passing strange,
Which have bin done next under God of Heaven,
By Rectrix of these famous Westerne parts.
For first of all (which is not least in force)
When by the space of sixe whole winter times,
The glittering starres of Heaven did nere appeare,
Ne Luna bright, for dimme and duskie cloudes,
Could shew her lights from out the firmament:
When Darknes ruled Queene of all the earth,
Then did a Wolfe (the Pope, a ravenous Wolfe)
By stealth breake in among a flock of Sheepe,
And there did slay, and, having slaine, did glut
His gredie paunch, with their most guiltlesse bloud.
But when Auror' had sent abroade her lights,
And Phœbus bright begun to spread his beames,
This Wolfe then feared longer there to stay,
But theevishly did haste unto his denne.
This ravening Wolfe, this foule deceiptfull Pope,

He hates the light because his deedes are nought.
But England joy, O England thankefull be,
The Night is gone, and now the Day appeares:
The God of Heaven, who knoweth every thought,
And ruleth them by his eternall power:
The God of Gods, who is the Morning Starre,
Which giveth light in every creature's heart,
That God (I say) did see his wickednesse,
And seeing, would not let it longer last,
For by the Sunne, Elizabeth our Queene,
Whose vertues shine as bright as Sol itselfe,
By that same Sunne the Wolfe is put to flight,
And by that Sunne God's flocke doth live in rest.
From that bright Sunne, Religion hath her beames,
Which lightens those who did in darknesse sit:
By that same Sunne, Sinceritie is plast,
Where heeretofore false Error ruled Lord,
Through that same Sunne God's word is truly preacht,
And by that Sunne all Popish reliques burnt.

Which happy change did cause the Pope to rage,
And put him sore unto his shifting tricks,
He studies now how to renew againe
His credit crackt through this so foule a soile,
He beates his braines, he craves his Counsels aide,
And yet in all he strives against the streame,
But that his father Sathan (King of Hell),
His deerest friend, and wisest Counseller,
Will have him try, and see to what event
His fond devises will by practise come.
Wherefore the Pope, much like a cravin curre,
Who quarrell will with every passenger,
But having had a knock for that his fault,
He seekes unto his neighbour curres for aide,
Them once in sight (though speeding too too bad)

H'il leave alone, and standing thence aloofe,
Will ever barke, but never come to bite.
So doth the Pope, for chased by our Queene,
Whose valiant heart cannot abide his brags,
From this her land, unto his seate at Rome.
He sitting there, doth barke; and barking sends
In all post haste unto the land of Fraunce,
(Because he thinks the Frenchmen soonest will
Be drawne to thinke that every tale is true,)
With this Ambassage to the young French King:
" Salute King Frauncis, second of that name,
And let him wit, that by the contract made
Twixt him and Mary Queene of Scottish land,
He 's rightfull heire unto the English Crowne.
And furthermore, we will he understand,
That she who now by force usurps the same,
Can lay no claime unto that land by right."
Which forged tale did please the King so well,
Because he was of young and tender yeares,
And therewithall the Councell of the Guise,
His faithlesse friend, which prickt him forward still,
Did so prevaile, as that the French King sent
To Scotland divers forces day by day;
Where landed, they do sore torment the Scots,
They rule like Kings, who do but aske and have,
They waste their Countrey, lavish out their goods,
Their houses burne, their lives bereave with sword.
But when our Queene (a full of mercy Queene)
Had knowledge of their treason full of baine,
She readie made within a little space,
A companie of brave and valiant men.
The Duke of Norfolke was their generall,
Who did remaine at famous Barwick towne:
And worthie Gray of Wilton, Noble Lord,

Lieutenant was. He into Scotland went,
And with his power did on the Frenchmen set,
Where worthy Gray did so their forces quaile,
As wearie soone they weare of handie blowes.
There did the French (who so triumphed before)
Like scattered sheepe, for feare runne fast away.
There might you see great streames of Frenchmen's blood,
And heapes of bodies, which by us were slaine.
There men lament for losse of faithfull friends,
And women houle, who there were widowes made.
The children weepe, to see their mothers sad:
And servants grieve because the children crie.
These with their teares a running river make.
These with their sighes do fill the ayre with smoake.
These with their noyse do cause an eccho sound,
And make the Earth to quake and shake therewith.
Our gracious Queene, who never thurst for blood,
(When thus the Frenchmen once had felt her force)
Did use a meane which nearer was to peace.
For why? she sent Sir William Cicill, Knight,
Her Majesties chiefe Secretarie then:
But now by his desarts and worthie deedes,
Lord Treasorer of all this worthie land,
Accompanied with wise and learned men,
To parle with the Frenchmen which were there.
Whose wisedome did therein so much prevaile,
As at that time concluded was a Peace:
Whereby the warres of late fire-hote did end,
And nought at all redounded to Fraunce but shame.
This enterprise so peaceably performed,
In what I pray now doth the Pope triumph?
His hope quite frustrate soone agaynst his will
Makes him neglect to be at morning Masse.
He raves as mad, he curseth bookes and beades,

All Pater-nosters quite are layd aside:
His Images do want their wonted due
Of honor now, because so ill he sped.
Not any Pardons are dispersed abroade,
Nor merie lookes on any of his Monkes:
But dolefully (or rather doultishly)
He keepes his chamber, free from any mirth.
Thus lives the Pope, still mourning for his losse:
Thus mournes the Pope, for want of better lucke:
Thus want of luck doth make him wish to dye:
Thus with his wish his death is come at last.
He being dead, and for his soule a Masse
Next morning sung within his Chappell Church,
His Popedomship, with Myter, Crowns, and Crosse,
Are all bestowed on Pius Quintus Grace.
A man (I wist) not less with envie frought
(Although the daies wherein he lived were fewe),
Than was the man, which last before him raigned.
For when he was installed in his seate,
He straight was troubled with the Popish pippe:
He cannot quench his thirst he is so drie:
But judge for what? For English Martyr's blood,
He seekes thy bane, O England, thine he seekes:
He starves because he's barred from thy flock,
(This English flock, Christ's deare and sacred flock,)
Where are his sheepe within a strong kept hold,
Where feede his sheepe of his most heavenly word,
Of that same Manna which did fall from heaven.
Where sheepheards are, who carefully them keepe,
As nere a Wolfe can hurt the poorest sheepe:
Though this new Pope doth now revive againe
Of Trent the Counsell, to that damned end,
By Legats sent to divers forraigne Coasts.
Five Cardinalls with many Bishops are
To go about this worke, by Pius chos'de

To this intent, least that the glorious light
Which shines most bright among us Englishmen;
Least that same light, Christ with his sacred word,
Should cleerely shine throughout his placed globe,
Whereby the Pope withall his damned deedes,
His paynted Gods, his senseless Stocks and Stones,
Should be forlorned, foreseene of every one,
To let this good, and further that too bad.
These Cattel were from Rome dispersed abroad:
But God of Heaven, agaynst whose holy will
The Pope did call this Counsell wickedly:
That God did laugh to scorne his fond devise,
And made it frustrate, and of none effect.
His Legats sent, are home agayne returned
(To Rome I meane); but with as bad successe,
As had the Frenchmen in their former deede.
The Queen of Scots (who late was Queen of France)
Consenting to the death of James the King,
Of Scotland late, her husband too too true,
Was faine to flie for that unnaturall deede
From that her native and long-holden land.
From whence escaped, she tooke her passage thence
To this our land (to happie English land),
Where happely she was descried by chaunce,
But basely clad, and with a simple traine:
And till the cause of this her landing here
Was truely knowne, she closely here was kept.
Yet had she all things for a Princesse meete,
For where of late she had no trayne at all,
But like a simple gentell did remayne:
Now hath she men with women at her call,
To runne, to ride, to do her any worke;
Now hath she sommes, great sommes of English quoyne,
To serve her turne at every needfull time.
And yet for all these too too good deedes done

To her so bad, quite banished from all good:
By this Pope's meane, she doth perswade the Duke
Of Norfolke to rebell agaynst his Queene.
He drawne thereto, doth go about to bring
Great forraigne powers from his native soyle:
He seeks the death of his dread Soveraigne,
Whereby he may enjoy her Royall Seate.
But (thankes to God) insteade of that he had
A scaffold made, whereon he lost his head.
And now for this the Pope's so bad successe,
He perished as had done all the rest.
And for although these Pecock's tayles were pulled;
Yet doth succeede a bird of that same brood,
Who will not let to jet and brave it out.
He will not move the King of Fraunce or Spayne
With forraigne forces, to invade this land:
But, butcher-like, he sends abroad his Bulles,
To grase within a straunger's fertill land.
This Pope affirmes: "The Queene of English soyle
Hath lost the right of this her lawful seate:
And by his power he will absolve from oath
Her subjects, who agaynst her will rebell."
This, this the Pope, and thus he stirres his stumps:
He thirsts for blood, and blood he 'd have to drinke.
He will not send unto his neighbour coasts,
For to revive a Counsell once againe:
But, traytor-like, he will his pardons give
To Rebells, rising in their native soyle.
This Pope doth send Magitians to her land
To seeke her death, by that their devillish arte:
Yea, which is more, he 'll cause a devillish doult
Of Fraunce, a Doctor (Parry I do meane),
With smiling face for to discharge a dagge
At her kind heart, who saved had his life.
See here the fruite of kindnes ill bestowed:

See here a wight, worse than the doggest beasts,
Ungratefull wretch, to Nature farre unlike:
For Nature wills we love for love should give:
But thou, (alas!) by Nature never taught,
Didst seeke the death of this thy happie Queene,
Whose sacred life did save thy dying death.
O damned Villaine, fostred by a Wolfe,
Borne of a Tiger, nursed by a Beare.
Nay, worse than these did nourish this foule impe:
For Belzabub by blacke Proserpina
Could ne'er have had a devill halfe so bad.
But what ensued thereof? but this of right:
The God of Heaven, who searcheth every heart,
And hath regard unto the innocent,
Reveiled their thoughts, their treasons did display,
Before they were by them in practice put:
And they who sought to spill her guiltles blood,
Did lose their blood, and Parry gained a rope.
These were the deedes of Pius Quintus Pope,
Wherein the Devill had no little share,
But tooke great paynes, and for his paynes he had
The Pope himselfe, with all his Instruments.
Now seeing Paulus nothing could atchieve
By Francis meanes: and also seeing that
The Northerne power got nought in Pius time:
Another Pope (Pope Gregorie forsooth),
He needes must shoote as have the others done,
But yet will have his bowe and arrowes newe.
His marke is that, whereat the other shot,
But takes his aime from Ireland thereto.
Fitzmorises, with wretched Desmon's Earle,
Were chiefest shafts which in his quiver were.
With these same shafts he thought to hit the white,
And therefore placed them first within his bowe:
But ere he could unlose the string thereof

And let them flie, whereat they leveled were,
The mightie God did cause the warlike Gray
To blow a blast, yea such a boysterous blast,
As arrowes brake, and bowe in peeces flew,
And Pope himselfe constrayned to leave his stand.
This Pope, though foyled, yet will not leave off so,
But since that this his purpose will not fadge,
He 'll practise now, as have the others done,
By private traytors to revenge his foyle.
And like a Foxe who takes his Cubbes abroad
Unto a place, where Pullen are at feede:
He thether come, will not go in himselfe,
But sendeth them, and sayes he'll keepe the watch.
"Go, spare no blood (saith he), there is ynough,
Behead the Geese, destroy both Cocke and Hennes,
Leave ne'er a Chicke but shal be motherles.
Which done, returne that we may all rejoyce,
And glut ourselves with their desired blood:
You for your hire shall have your share therein."
The simple Cubbes, less guilie than the Foxe,
Do straight beleeve their Sire is sure a God,
And thinke at least they shall be Kings or Lords:
But as they went about their purpose meant,
In certaine trappes (which th' owner of that place
Had set, to catch the cattell of that kind)
They fast were caught (a straunge and sodaine chaunge)!
They call for ayde unto their craftie Sire:
But he (forsooth), when as he heard the clappe,
Did runne away post-haste unto his denne,
And leaves his Cubbes to shift to save their lives.
Thus deales the Pope, a subtile dealing Foxe:
For when he hath with Popish Pardons sent
His Priests (his Cubbes) unto this happie land,
Where is the Foule whereat he aimeth still:
These Jewes-like Cubbes do seeke by all their shifts

To moove rebellion here agaynst our Queene.
These Catterpillers, persons traytors borne,
Incourage then to kill her Majestie.
These seeke to bring in straunge and forraigne Powers,
Which should destroy their native Counterie.
These publisht tayles and lyes in every place,
And blas'd abroad that this our Soveraigne
A Tyrant is, (O damned enterprise!)
When they themselves forsaken of their Sire,
By law condemned, have openly confessed,
That nought they sought, nor ought they could looke for,
Except the Queene did mercie to them shew.
About this time did Philip King of Spayne,
By this Pope's meanes, prepare a mightie power;
England therewith he would have over-runne:
But Don John died, who should have marvels done,
Whereby he was debarred from that his course.
The Pope so grieves for this so bad successe,
As he's half mad with finding out new meanes,
Which once may quench his never-ceasing thirst.
He'll now leave off his warlike kind of shifts,
And play awhile the Grasier in his deedes.
He sends abroad his Seminarie Priests
To drive his Bulls into the English soyle.
They being there within a fruitfull land,
Do fat apace, and too too lustie grow:
They cannot live, unlesse they have some Kowes,
By whom their courage may abated bee.
They bull them oft, and bulling get fayre Calves
Like to themselves, within a little space
Which grow so fast, as within twise three yeares
They able are to draw the Popish wayne.
The Queene of Scots is chiefest instrument
This Pope doth use soone after he doth raigne:
For by her meanes there were a companie

Of forward gallants brought unto their ends.
Fourteene brave youths, with divers other, are
By her intised to conspire the death
Of their thrise sacred and renowned Queene.
Proud Babbington, with all his wretched crue,
Do seeke the spoyle of this their native soyle.
These, with their friends, will ayde such forraigne Powers,
As shall to dare to land within this Realme.
These Catholikes (nay Caterpillers then)
Will set this Pope within his former seate
In England here, or els they 'll dye the death.
These by their oathes have bound themselves thereto:
O Heavens! O Earth! O never-dying Fame!
Lament with me for England's haples lucke:
Her haples lucke through these unnaturall sonnes,
Who seeke to ruine her their mother deare,
And lay in wait to slay their carefull Nurse
Elizabeth, their Queene and Royall Nurse,
Whose milke her lawes (her sacred life-full lawes)
Was for them food, if that they would have suckt:
Whose sacred lawes a cradle (none so sure)
Was for their ease, would they have lien therein.
And last, whose lawes did carefully them warne
Least they should fall, by payne which longed thereto.
But these fond youthes (as wayward Children) did
Despise the counsell of their carefull Nurse,
And for the same they seeke her death (alas!)
With the confusion of their Mother deare.
These mooved were for sacred Conscience sake
To do these deedes (a Devill sure they were)
When they themselves did at their ends confesse,
For this their facts promotion they should have.
I, that 's the Conscience which hath mooved them
To seeke an alteration in this land.
The Pope he thinks he so deserves the place,

As ne'er he shall it get by just desarts.
The youthfull Sirs so well esteeme of Fame,
As, if they may attaine unto her Court,
They 'll spare no meanes how to obtaine that place.
The Queene of Scots desires to rule this Realme
With such whoale zeale, as that she doth not care
How many soules unto Elizium
Are sent, so she the English Crowne may weare.
But marke the end which did ensue thereof.
As foolish Flies, which cannot rest at night
If that they see a light within their sight,
But still will flie unto the flame thereof,
Untill they have themselves consumed therewith;
So little power have they how to resist
The burning flames which do ensue therefro.
Or as a Bird, which being set to rest
Within a bush, when as he sees the light
The which the Fowler carrieth in his hand,
Doth straight approach unto the flame thereof,
Whereby he 's catched in his limed bush.
These foolish flies, these fond-faceted birds,
These witlesse youths, these thursting paragons,
Cannot abide to see so cleere a light,
As be the beames which glide from this our Queene,
But still they storme, and envie at the same,
And never cease till they consumed are
By those the fire-like burning flames thereof.
For Babbington, with all his companie,
Attainted were with these their traiterous actes,
And had the hire which is to Traitors due.
The Queene of Scots was guiltie found by lawe,
And suffered death for this conspiracie.
The raging Panther so abhorres to see
The majestie the which a man presents.
As at the sight thereof he frets and fumes,

And tryes all meanes how to destroy the same.
Yea, which is more, if happely he spies
A paynted man, he so envyes thereat,
As ne'er he 'll leave till he defaced hath
The fained face which in the picture is.
This divellish Pope, a Panther borne by birth,
No lesse abhorreth our dread Soveraigne;
Her Majestie doth so offend his sight,
As all his thoughts are how it to disgrace.
The King of Spayne, who, as you heard before,
Debarred was from comming hitherwards,
Hath ever sithence enlarged that his power,
Untill this yeare wherein it complet is:
In this same yeare of eightie-eight, the King
Catholique hath (unto the end he may
In England heere the credit of the Pope
Renewe againe) had from his Holinesse
Both money, men, with many of his Bulls.
In which he sings the Coockoes song (all one)
Except this clause, " He hath both dispossessed
Our royall Queene of this her happy seate,
And all her Nobles with grave Counsellers
Which shall alliant be unto our Queene.
Eke all her Subjects who shall her defend
Gainst Spanish King (the King of Catholiques):
And also doth his Holinesse give power,
That this our Queene, with all her subjects true,
Should every one be put unto the sword:
And all their lands with livings he bestowes
On vanquishers, which come to execute
His holy will," and divelish purposes.
See these the works of Christ's Vicker on earth,
Who doth forsake his charge (the cure of soules),
And practiseth how to destroy both soules
And bodies of Christ's deare and sacred flocke

Through this his damned doome in that his Bull.
Through which his Bull (much like the horned Beast
Which sent the same) the King of Spayne naught feares
But that he shall receive his former seate,
In England heere, ere end of eighty-eight,
And therefore hath imbarqued all his men
Within a sort of huge and warlike ships.
Seavenscore and tenne of the best fighting ships,
Which could provided be within seaven yeares,
With all his men which able are to fight,
Are ready now to sayle to England ward.
But when the Ruler of this little Isle,
(A famous Isle through this her Governour),
Did understand of this their whole pretence,
She was not slacke in mustring of her men:
For lesse than in the space of two whole moneths,
She mustered had, out of all her Shires,
A hundred thousand able fighting men,
The Lord Haward her worthy Admirall,
Sir Frauncis Drake Vice-Admirall under him,
Lord Thomas Howard, and the Sheffild Lord,
With divers other forward Gentlemen,
To sea were sent with all her Royall Fleete,
To guard the Streights, and meete with that his Fleete.
But least they should perhaps escape their hands,
And land their forces on her aimed-at land,
A campe of fiftie thousand able men,
Appointed should have layne on Tilberry-hill,
Where Leicester's thrise made renowned Earle
Lieutenant was unto our Royall Queene:
And Sir John Norris, honored for his deedes,
Lord Marshall was among that companie.
Eake Devorax of Essex famous Earle,
Whose forwardnesse hath made his house renowned,
Was Generall of brave five thousand horse,
Which should have come unto that Royall Campe.

Sir Thomas Laiton chiefest Colloner
Of all the footemen which should thether come.
Sir Francis Knowles of the great Ordinance,
Was Mayster there (a place of great accompt),
And Nicholas Dawterie (Captaine long agoe
For former deedes) her Serjant-major was.
Sir Roger Williams had the second chardge
Of complet horsse, which armed launcers bore,
And Robert Sidney, Knight had equall chardge
Of brave Light Horsse belonging to that Campe.
There Captaine Edward Yorke obtained the place
Of Quarter-mayster to the placed Campe,
And Captaine Crispe, her Provish-mershall now,
Did beare that office in the royall place.
The regiments which out of every Shire
Elected were, for this most famous Campe,
Except those Shires next neighbours to the Sea,
Did dayly marche by companyes thereto.
Now mightie Mars, a stranger heeretofore,
In armour bright with never-yeelding sword,
Commes bravely mounted on a foming Steede,
Whose trampling causeth such a fearefull noise,
As all the world is shaked with his power.
Now you might see the field, late pasture greene,
Wherein the beasts did take their foode and rest,
Become a place for brave and worthie men.
Heere Noblemen, who stately houses have,
Do leave them voide, to live within their Tents.
Heere worthy Esquires, who lays on beds of doune,
Do cabben now upon a coutch of strawe:
Instead of houses strong, with timber built,
They cabbins make of powles, and thinne greene bowes:
And where of late their tables costly were,
They now do dine but at an earthie banke:
Ne do they greeve at this so hard a chainge,

But thinke themselves thereby thrise happy made:
For when there were a twentie thousand come
Of brave footemen unto this placed Campe,
And twise tenne hundred well-appointed horsse,
To serve with launce, and demi-lances there,
They all on heapes do make so brave a showe,
As it was thought that then there were ynowe,
For to encounter with their looked-for foes:
Wherefore there went commaundement from the Lords
Who of her honorable Counsell are,
That those, which were as yet not thether come,
Should stay from thence within their several Shires,
Untill there came some newes of farther neede.
They thereby stared, do greatly greeve thereat,
And often say for that their hap is bad.
Yea which is more, there was a regiment
But of one thousand men, of Dorsetshire,
Which offered five hundred pounds that they
Might forward goe unto the Royall Campe.
And further marke (I tell a right strange tale,
I heard of one who was of great regard
In Tilbury Camp): "There served with the rest
An Essex man, who was a Muskater,
Who being met by one which neere him dwelt,
Was asked, 'Why he served with a gunne?'
The souldier sayd, 'My friend you are deceived,
This is no gunne, a musket we it call.'
The other said, 'But, Sir, you have enow
Of servants who are very able men,
And might have had performed this your charge
In better sort than can your weakely selfe.'
'It is right true,' (replied the souldier then)
I have some store of servants at my house,
And (thanks to God) I able am and will
(If that our Queene shall stand in any neede)

Provide five hundred well-appointed men,
To serve whereas her Highnesse shall thinke good:
And they even there at mine owe cost shall serve
Just three whole months, and yet will I myselfe
There likewise be (as now) a Muskater."
The fame of this her subjects forwardnesse,
Did please so well our sacred Soveraigne,
As she desires to see her placed in campe,
Therefore there was by her a downe-set day,
Wherein she would fulfill her purpose meant.

Now came the day, the happy blisse-full day,
Wherein Aurora putting foorth her head,
Hir curled head with wirey hanging locks
Of brightest silver, whence did newlie shine
Hir clearest streames, and never-darkened lights.
The morning gray, wherein the hovering larks
(Whose sweete shrill notes recording hermonie
Resound within the heavenly creatures eares)
Did notise give to wretched Phaeton's Sire,
To harnesse up his fierce and furious steeds,
To drawe him thence unto his Westerne home.
From whose cleare beames once in his chariot plast,
Did gladsome glimps as bright as burnisht gold
Shine all displaied upon the waightie globe.
On this same day, a faire and glorious day,
Came this our Queene (a Queene most like herselfe)
Unto her Campe (now made a Royall Campe),
With all her troupe (her court-like stately troupe),
Not like to those who coutch on stately doune,
But like to Mars, the God of fearefull Warre,
And heaving oft to skies her warlike hands,
Did make herselfe Bellona-like renowned.
The Lord Lieutenant notice had thereof,
Who did forthwith prepare to entertaine
The sacred Goddesse of this English soyle,

The order how, thus presently ensues.
On every side of that directest way
From Block-house where she should be set on land
Unto the outward quarter of the Campe,
There rancked were both armed men and shot,
With Captaines, who of them had taken charge,
To entertaine their sacred Generall.
The other Captaines, with their companies,
Still resident were at their *corps du gard*,
Whereas they ranked all their armed-men first:
Behinde them were the shot in severall ranks,
With equall distance twixt the placed rowes,
Which made a passing brave and warlike showe.
The Earle of Leicester, with those Officers
Which chosen were to governe in the field,
At water-side within the Block-house stayd,
In readinesse there to receive our Queene.
Who landed now, doth passe along her way;
She thence some way still marching King-like on,
The cannons at the Block-house were discharged:
The drums do sound, the phiphes do yeeld their notes,
And ensignes are displayed throughout the campe,
Our peerelesse Queene doth by her Souldiers passe,
And shewes herselfe unto her subjects there:
She thanks them oft for their (of dutie) paines,
And they againe on knees do pray for her.
They coutch their pikes, and bowe their ensignes downe,
Whenas their sacred Royall Queene past by,
In token of their loyall beared hearts
To her alone, and none but only she.
A troupe of brave and warre-like horssemen did
(Conducted by Sir Roger Williams, Knight)
Meete with the Queene amid the way she came,
The halfe whereof, which was five hundred horsse,
Most stately steedes, made complete for the field,

With neighing sounds, and fomed champing bitts,
Betrampling sore the ground whereas they stoode
Attended on her sacred selfe. The rest
Five hundred more (in nought to them unlike)
Before her traine in stately order marcht,
These joyntly did with twentie hundred men,
Which footemen were, our gracious Soveraigne guard,
Unto the house whereas she lay all night.
Whether once come, the horse-men turned backe;
But all the rest, with her great Serjant, did
Watch there all night aloofe her Royall Court.
The souldyers which placed were farre off,
From that same way through which she past along,
Did hollow oft, "The Lord preserve our Queene."
He happy was that could but see hir coatch,
The sides whereof beset with emmerods,
And diamonds with sparkling rubies red,
In checker-wise by strange invention,
With curious knots embrodered with golde,
Cast such a glimse as if the Heavenly place
Of Phœbus were by those his foming steedes
On foure round wheeles drawne all along that way.
Thrise happy they who sawe her stately selfe,
Who, Juno-like, drawne with her proudest birds,
Whose tayles do hold her heard-man's hundred eyes,
Passed along through quarters of the Campe.
Thus all along her Highnesse like herselfe
Hath passed by her subjects joyfull made
Through this her loving and renowned deede).
From out the Campe unto her lodging then,
Full three miles distant from that warlike place,
Prepared for her to Maister Ritche his house,
With purpose meant for to returne next day
That way againe, the better it to view.

Now when bright Day was to her Pallace gon,
And by that time had locked up her lights
Within their place strong walled with cleere glasse,
To take their rest untill the morning tide:
By this same time our sacred Generall
Was come unto her new prepared Court.
There entred once, and in their lodgings plast,
The Courtiers talke is of the warlike show
They sawe that day within the Royall Campe.
Some praise the place whereas they camped are:
Some praise the discipline is used therein:
And other some the passing forwardnesse
Of Noblemen and Gentels lying there:
But all of them do say, the Souldiers are
Most comely men, appoynted well thereto.
Thus with this talke, Time hasted fast away,
And wished-for Rest did come among them then,
Who bids them all unto his loved house:
They willingly do yeeld to her request,
And every one is come unto her place:
The doore whereof was called Wearines,
And Drowsines bore name of her first roume:
The other were termed Slumbers (passing sweete)
A Sound sleepe was the name of that her house.
Her servants who did entertaine her guestes
Were these, A mind free from all worldly care,
An earnest will, with, A convenient place.
The guests thus come at this their welcome joy,
And there do finde all things they could desire.
But Envie, who doth joy in nought but warres,
Doth helpe to end this their so pleasant mirth:
For fearefull Dreames, with foolish Phantasies,
The formost foes that quiet Rest torments,
Come first to make an hurly-burly there.
Then brightest Day, the others Generall,

Doth banish Rest quite from her late-held house,
And leaves her guests unto their day-ment deedes.

Now by the time that Phœbus had beyoked
His foming steedes within their harnesses,
To draw his bright and never-darkned lights;
The Captaines of the Campe with all their men
Did from their quarters with their severall charge
Come marching to the place prepared for armes.
When thether come was every Officer,
A Royall battell royally was set
With two most strong and brave battalians.
The Vangard whereof by the Lord Marshall,
The Reerward by Sir William Knowles was set:
And last the Serjant-Major-Generall
The battell set in like most warlike sort.
Twixt every fight their severall troopes of horse,
And two brave troopes, did guard the outward flankes.
The battells set do march in brave aray
Both to and fro the stately Generall,
Who now was come unto the place of armes
With all her noble and renowned trayne;
Where glittering harnesse gives such gleaming lights,
And from those lights reflecteth such a heate,
As Heaven and Earth with planets greatly feare,
Least Phaeton agayne to Heaven was come,
And had obtained to guide his father's lights.
The trampling horses with their mist-like breath,
Do fill the ayre with such a sodaine smoake,
As Jupiter did feare least Terra was
New set on fire by that fore-named heate.
The drommes, the phiphes, the trumpets passing shrill,
Do sounded yeeld such marching forward notes,
As Mars himselfe with all his trained-up men,
In armes are prest, as if the Goddesse Peace
Were coming now to banish him the field.

Which warlike showe with that Mars thundring noyse,
So ravished our Princely Soveraigne
(Addicted only then to marshall prowes)
As that she doth (her trayne forbid therefro)
Most bravely mounted on a stately steede
With trunchion in her hand (not used thereto)
And with her none, except her Liutenant,
Accompanied with the Lord Chamberlaine,
Come marching towards this her marching fight.
In nought unlike the Amazonian Queene,
Who beating downe amaine the bloodie Greekes,
Thereby to grapple with Achillis stout,
Even at the time when Troy was sore besieged.
He had that wight (that thrise puissant wight)
Who well performed twelve labors passing straunge,
A braver grace encountring with his foes,
Than this our Queene in that her marching pace.
Thus comes our Queene (our thrise renowned Queene)
A Generall beseeming such a Campe:
Thus comes our guide, a princely carefull guide,
In warlike sorte to see her warring men,
Who couched had their strong defensive pikes,
As if they were to fight at push thereof.
She nigh them come, they pitch their fore-couched pikes,
And she stands still to see the battell set,
With joy to see her men to keepe their rankes.
Now Voada, once England's happie Queene,
Through Romans flight by her constrained to flie:
Who making way amidst the slaughtered corps,
Pursued her foes with honor of the day
With Vodice her daughter (her too like,
Who urging wounds with constant courage died)
Are now revived; their virtues live (I say)
Through this our Queene, now England's happie Queene:
For they no more did in those actuall deedes,

Thrise famous deedes through Cactes fatall fall,
With losse which there the valiant Planch' us lost
Their prowes shew, then did our sacred Queene
Here signes display of courage wonderfull.
For when our Queene (an Amazonian Queene)
Most carefully the vanward had beheld,
Lhe thence doth go the reerward for to see,
And takes a view of it, two strong set flankes:
At whose by-passing, launce with pike are bowed,
And all yeeld reverence to her sacred selfe.
Her Officers, with all her Souldiers there,
Do tokens shew of their made-joyfull hearts.
She gives them thankes as had she done before:
Who nought have done but what their duties bid.
Her statelines was so with love-showed joyned,
As all there then did joyntly joy and feare.
They joyed in that they see their Ruler's love:
But feared least that in aught they should offend
Agaynst herselfe, the Goddesse of this land.
Thus causing joy and feare, she passed thence
With cherefull heart for this her late viewed sight
Unto the tent of her Liuetenant there:
Where readie were in readines each thing,
Which could be fit to entertayne a Queene.
The battell set, is soone agayne broke up:
Where foming steedes, right fearce and raging steedes,
Now marching raise the loose and scattered dust:
As Sol's bright beames, ne ayre-much azure-like,
Within a space could be discerned, so thicke
This raysed dust obfuscated the light.
The companies asunder parted once,
Do now returne to whence they first were brought,
Where nought is heard among the Souldiers,
But how the Queene did lately shew herselfe
The only Empresse that on earth hath lived.

When Phœbus' lights were in the middle part
'Twixt East and West fast hasting to his home:
Our Soveraigne (our sacred blisfull Queene)
Was readie to depart from out her Campe.
Agaynst whose comming, every Captaine was
There prest to shew themselves in readines,
To do the will of their high Generall.
There might you see most brave and gallant men,
Who lately were beclad in Mars his cloathes,
Inranked then in Court-like costly suites,
Through whom did passe our Queene most Dido-like
(Whose stately heart doth so abound with love,
As thousand thanks it yeelds unto them all)
To water-side to take her Royall barge.
Amidst the way (which was the outward ward
Of that her Campe) her Serjeant-major stood
Among those squadrans which there then did ward.
Her eyes were set so earnestly to view,
As him unseene she would not passe along,
But calls him to her rich-built couches sides,
And thankng him (as oft before she had)
Did will him do this message from her mouth,
Delivered with full of wisedome words.
Which that it may not altogether be
(Through unfit words hewed from a stonie wit)
Obliterated to my utter shame:
Ye sacred Dames, ye seaven-fold Nimphes, I meane,
(Whose thickie groves resound your heavenly words,
Whence every arte had first their severall names)
Bebathe my temples with those peerl-like droppes
Which fall amaine from that your silver streame:
That through your ayde my wit, now dulled sore,
May quickned be with that your flowing arte.
Then shall I write in these my lines too rude
Her Royall Speech (though nothing like her Speech)

Which in effect was it that here ensues:
" We will them know, that now by proofe we see
Their loyall hearts to us their lawfull Queene
For sure we are, that none beneath the Heavens
Have readier subjects to defend their right:
Which happiness we coumpt to us as cheefe.
And though of love their duties crave no lesse,
Yet say to them, that we in like regarde,
And estimate of this their dearest zeale,
If time of neede shall ever call them foorth
To dare in field their fearce and cruell foes)
Wil be ourselfe their noted Generall.
Ne deare at all to us shal be our life,
Ne Pallaces or Castles huge of stone
Shall hold as then our presence from their view:
But, in the midst and very heart of them,
Bellona-like, we meane as then to march;
On common lot of gayne or losse to both,
They well shall see we recke shall then betide.
And as for honor with most large rewards,
Let them not care; they common there shal be:
The meanest man, who shall deserve a might,
A mountaine shall for his desart receive.
And this our Speach, and this our solemne vowe,
In fervent love to those our subjects deare,
Say, Serjant-major, tell them from ourselfe,
On kingly faith, we will performe it there."
Which sayd, she bowed her princely bodie downe,
And passed thence unto the water side:
Where once embarg'd the roring cannons were
Discharged, both those which were on Tilb'rie-hill,
And also those which at the Block-house were:
And there even then the fore-white mant'led ayre,
From whence the Sunne shed forth its brightest beames,
Did cloathe itselfe with darke and duskie hue,

And with thick clowdes bar'd Phœbus gladsome streames
From lightning then the earth with glorious shew.
It powres foorth showers in great and often droppes,
Signes of the griefe for her departure thence.
And Terra now, her Highnesse foot-stoole late,
Refuseth quite those drops desired before,
To moysten her dried up and parched parts,
And of herselfe even then she yeelded foorth
Great store of waters from her late-dried heart,
Now deeply drouned for this the parted losse
Of that her sacred and renowned Queene.
But happie Thames (thrise happie at this time)
Turnes backe with speede his lately ebbing course:
He calmes his billowes raging sore before,
And makes it flow with a swift running streame.
And Æolus, to him a friendly king,
Recals his boysterous Boreas to his den,
Sent late abroad with such sore thundring blasts
As be the cracks which come, when angrie Jove
Throwes from his seate his hurtfull thunder-boults.
Him he tyes up within an hollow cave,
With three linked chaines with huge and strong made locks,
Least that he should annoy her sacred selfe,
Who now was carried on the river Thames.
These joyntly thus convey our Royall Queene
Unto her Pallace by St. James his fields:
Where resident her forward Noblemen
Do orderly their forwardnes her shew.
There by her gates do every day passe by
Divers brave troopes of well appoynted horse:
They thether come, triumphant triumphs make,
And bravely runne at Tilt and Turny then,
To shew their prowes to our Goddesse there.
Thus they at home, thus they in Campe who lie
With those who coast upon the Narrow Seas,

Do daylie looke, when those our looked-for foes
Will dare to tread, or looke upon her land.
Who now perchaunce by Captaine Flemming's happe
Descried were, fast sayling hether-ward
With such a Fleete, as never bore the Seas
So hugh a Fleete (except this Spanish-fleete).
Now worthie Haward lodged in Plimmouth Sound,
Most of the Fleete within the Haven then,
(By his great care with much inquirie made),
Receiving notise by the fore-named man,
Brought out the Fleete the same next following night
Into the Sound by his incessant toyle.
Although the winde (the hurtfull Sotherne-winde)
Did blow amaine into the Haven's mouth;
A wondrous thing, and worthie right to note.
Which done (Aurora putting foorth his head
With wirie lockes, the glimpsing light whereof
Did chase blacke Night unto his darksome cave),
The Generall with all his war-like power
Did hoyst up sayles (yea all their helping sayles)
To meete with that the Spanish late-seene Fleete.
Thus arrow-like they scouring on the Seas,
Are within sight of that long looked-for Fleete,
Now do they see the Spanyards shippes on heapes,
In al things like a huge and pop'ler towne:
Their bigge-made barkes with huge and mightie mastes,
Like Churches are with steeples very high:
Their lesser shippes like stately Pallaces
Which Princes build to keepe their brave-kept traine:
Their gallies small, like smaller houses stand,
Inhabited by those which meaner are:
In briefe, they all in nothing are unlike
Unto the Trojans stately new-built towne,
Which nought did feare the Greeks bewronged by them.

Thus ride these shippes, the Spanish strong-made shippes,
Which nothing daunt our never-yeelding men,
But makes their hearts (before halfe dead for feare,
Least they would not fulfill the rumor noised)
To leape within their bodies new revived
By this the sight of that discerned Fleete.

Thence swift Disdayne (disdaining England's foes),
With worthy Jonas Captaine of her men,
By his three times made famous Generall,
To cry to them for England's Royall Queene,
Was sent forthwith unto the Spanish Fleete.
Where strong Disdayne performed so her part
In that her charge late given to her care,
As all her foes, her now attein'd-to foes,
Were halfe strooke dead at that her Captaine's tale;
Although for shame they made no show thereof,
But, in a bravery, by the brave Disdayne,
Do offer fight unto our readie Fleete.
And marvell not why they so forward were,
For Æolus (a full of pitie King)
Perceiving well their dismall comming doome,
Kept in his winds within their dwelling cave,
The dore thereof fast locked by himselfe:
And quiet calme was over all the Seas
To helpe their strength abated very much,
Whereby the Spanyards gallyes safely might
Rowe too and fro t' indanger us by fight;
The greatest helps they possibly might have
Next God of Heaven, who rules and guides both these.
And yet although their strength is twise as great
As is the Fleete which must withstand their blowes,
For that their ships with chaines together linckt
Did seeme much like a faire and strong built towne,
But (as they said) ours were but fisher-boats:
And lastly, though King Æolus himselfe,

With Neptune's calme did aide their monstrous Fleete,
Yet (thanks to thee, O ever-living God,
The God of gods, a carefull helping God
To those thy Saincts, thy well-beloved flocke,
Who put their trust in none, but only thee:)
Thy servant Haward through the mightie power
(The Generall thereof, but too too bold
In forwardnesse to finish dangerous actes),
With those his ships (with them but fisher boates)
Bebattered the thicke bombasted sides
Of their most strong and tall at fighting ships,
As most of them did carry messengers
Unto King Neptune, ruler of the seas.
The smaller part, which made the greater haste,
Did Triton meete, his thundring Trumpetter,
Who bids them welcome towards his King's Court,
And asketh them where all their fellowes are.
They like so well of this his court-like Speach,
As ravished they are with these his words,
Which make them turne to fetch their companie,
Who somewhat slowe in that their warrant meant,
Were forward sent by Lord High Admirall
And Noblemen, made Noble through their deedes.
There might you see the Arke by Rawley built,
With her defender, Generall of the fleete,
Put in amaine amongst his thickest foes,
And there and then performed worthily
Such enterprises as he tooke in hand.
And after him, for his more safe a-gard,
Came Noble Howard, then a forward Lord,
In charging there his late triumphing foes:
Lord Sheffield eke, through but of tender yeares,
Gave place to none for forwardnesse to fight;
Nor worthie Drake (no stranger to the ships
Which Spayne doth own) was quailed with their sight.

Ne Suthwell sterne, with valiant Frobisher,
Did there stand still to looke upon the fight.
But joyntly these, with all them present there,
Do prease so sore their now sore weakened foes
(Through five hours fight) as fayne they are to rest
The battered sides of their bombasted ships
For space of one whole houre, and somewhat more.
That time expired, they fight afresh agayne,
And joyntly meete before the Isle of Wight,
Where then began a fierce and greater fight.
There musket-shot, discharged of either fleete,
Did fall like haile into the raging Seas.
There crosse-barres flew most liberally bestowed,
Which brake the sides of their late battered ships:
And there was cast against each other's foe
A thousand balles of wild-fire mercilesse,
By which were sent great store of Spanish ships,
To follow those that were to Neptune gone.
And least the first should troubled be too sore,
In comming backe to fetch this late-sent traine,
These meete with them halfe-way (their looked-for friends)
Whence all make hast unto King Neptune's Court,
Where they do finde such pleasant pleasing friends,
As neare they 'l to King Phillip's Pallace turne.
A world it is to see what messengers
They send to shew in what estate they stand,
For Spanish-felts with Spanyards dearest bloud
Becheckereth the sea with black and red,
As there no white could possibly be seene.
Don Pedro with his ship and company
Did like so ill (the cause I know not why)
Of that the newes these messengers did bring,
As they do better England's bondage like,
Than Neptune's Court from whence these lately came.
The other ships, in better case than his,

Do neither like their state, ne yet his choise,
But thinke it best to trust unto their heeles.
Wherefore they hoise up all their sayles at once,
And take their way to Callice haven, whereas
They lye at rode, with often wishes that
They were againe in Spayne from whence they came.
Ours, not farre off, do rest their toyled corps
Sore overcharged by too too forwardnes
In prosequting their late quailed foes.
Where for their deedes, their well perfourmed deedes,
Lord Thomas Haward, with the Sheffild Lord,
And Roger Townsend forward in those warres,
With Martin Frobisher (not a little knowne),
Most worthie Gentells newly entertained,
By mighty Mavors, from Bellona Queene,
Received from her the gift of Knighthood there.
  Which deede performed, England was not slacke
In trying meanes which might anoy her foes.
For presently a wondrous stratageme
Did then ensue, by her in practise put.
For certaine ships of our worst English ships,
By Lord Charles Haward worthy Generall
Commanded, were forthwith then set on fire:
Which driven thence through a swift running streame
Did fall among the Spanyards roding-ships.
At which strange sight they so astonished were,
As they rejoyced that could the cables cut,
Which fastened were unto their anchors cast.
This sudden maze, which nothing setled wits,
Were chiefest cause of this their second baine:
For then each ship on other's cables foule,
And runne on rocks to their ensuing losse:
They hoist up sailes, and as they thether came
So hye they fast unto the Northerne Seas.
These thus in flight are chased very sore

By Generall of this our conquering Fleete:
Who lion-like (sufficed nere ynough
With Honors lawd) pursues his flying foes.
And Comberland, a wondrous forward Earle,
But new imbarkt, attayning to this flight
Did shew himselfe, and shewing made them feele
His power, not felt before of Spanyards.
What shall I say, or what could that her Fleete
(Although they sayd that English land was theirs:
And therefore when they first received word
That then but thirtie little English boates
Could be descried, cried oft " Victoria")
Are sunke, are drowned, are burnt with England's fire,
And grounded lye before the French Townes haven.
The rest (even then remayning weakly) sayle
They know not whether, guided by their fate,
Now chased farre beyond this Island's bounds.
Our little Fleete, our famous Generall
Doth shame to follow them that will not fight,
And therefore turnes his course unto his charge,
Still sayling with an happie Sotherne winde
Attaines unto the same the Narrow Seas:
Where setting every thing in needfull sort,
Left then the Fleete, and hasted to the Court
Of his thrise sacred Soveraigne our Queene:
Whose welcome thether was as his desarts,
And famous deedes performed, had deserved.
  Our gracious Queene (for this God's mercie shewed
To her, her land, through conquest over them
Who came to seeke her death, and death of those
Who stedfast are unto his holie word)
Doth yeeld him thankes devoutly on her knees,
And wills her subjects throughout all her land
To fast and pray for this his Providence.
But Sixtus Quintus, Pope of whorish Rome,

Hath lost his Bulls, and hath his souldiers lost
With credit crackt, and all in Eighty-eight.
And well I wit what was the cause thereof,
Belike his Saints, himselfe, and Cardinals,
With Friers, Monks, and Seminarie Priests,
Were all at dice for England's peoples goodes,
And quite forgot to fall to Morning Masse.
Or otherwise, they told their beades so oft,
And said so many mattins to their gods,
(Their wodden gods,) as that they fell asleepe,
And so left off to persevere in prayers;
Whereby their Saints, at that time sleepie too,
Did likewise nod, and sued not to their gods.
Or lastly thus (which likest is of all):
His silver scant, whereby his crosses few,
And Holy-water niggardly bestowed,
Did scarsly blesse his souldyers going forth:
For which hard dearth the God of Heaven (our God)
Did wash them all within his hallowed seas,
Where plentie is of water like the Pope's.
By which (as by his goodnesse ever shewed
To England, where his little flocke remaines,
With alwayes losse unto the haplesse Pope)
His Holynesse, with all deceived by him,
Or instruments he to that end hath sent,
May now confesse, with sore repenting heart,
That long ynough they all provoked have
Our loving God, to never-ceasing ire.
But if his father Belzebub, that feend,
Hath bound the Pope so to his damned lore,
As that he cannot turne unto the Lord:
Yet Englishmen Recusants (ah, I greeve
To tearme ye so because my countrey-men),
Despise his deedes (his meere deceiptfull deedes),
And turne your hearts unto your sacred Queene:

And with your Queene, beloved of our God,
Turne to God's word, and shunne the divelish Pope.
So God will joy in this his little flocke,
And blesse this Land with still increasing store;
Whereas he now like to a naturall Sire
Weeps over it, as once he shedded teares,
When that he saw Jerusalem he loved.
Which (heavenly God) with three-fold Nestor's yeares
Given to our Queene, to England's ever joy,
Fullfill (I pray) with such convenient speede,
As shall seeme good unto thy holy will!

A SPARKE OF FRIENDSHIP AND WARME GOOD-WILL;

That shewes the effect of true affection, and unfoldes the finenesse of this World.—Whereunto is joined, the commoditie of sundry Sciences, the Benefit that Paper bringeth, with many rare matters rehearsed in the same: with a description and commendation of a Paper-Mill, now and of late set up (neere the Town of Darthford) by an High Germayn, called M. SPILMAN, Jeweller to the Qu. most excellent Majestie.—Written by THOMAS CHURCHYARD, Gent.[1]

Nulla potest esse jucunditas, sublata amicitia. Cic. pro Flac.

To my honorable frend Sir Walter Ralegh, Knight, Seneshall and Chancellor of the Duchie of Cornwal and Exon, Lord Warden of the Stanneries, and her Majestie's Lieffetenant of the Countie of Cornwall, &c.

Enforced by affection (that leades the mindes of men to a multitude of causes), I stood studying howe to requit a good turne received, and confessing that no one thing is more monstrous, in nature, than an unthankfull minde, saw myself in debt, and bound either one way or other to pay that I owe; but not in such degree as I received; but in such sort as my abilitie serveth, and, as a man might say, to make a cunning exchange, insteed of due payment, to offer glasse for gold, and bare words for friendly deedes. In good truth (my honorable frend)

[1] First printed at London in 1588.

if my creditours will so stande contented, I am readier to depart from wordes, and discharge debt therewith, than to promise treasure, and offer that I have not. For if free-harted people (fortunate in the worlde) through bountie of minde (towarde my sutes or preferment) bestowe manye speeches to doo mee good, where grace is to bee gotten: I can but yeeld one ordinarie thanke for a thousande benefits, except they ransacke my storehouse of vaine invencions, and finde some pleasant papers, bepainted with verses, or polished pamphlets (beblotted with barraine matter) where both verse and prose shall make but a bad restitution for the goodnesse I have stollen by fortune, or borrowed by friendshippe. Yet waying how little Fortune hath done for mee, and howe fewe creditors I have, that have either lent me anie porcion of preferment (or procured me but a peece of anie certaine living) I thinke myself somewhat able, with the little talent God hath given me, to repay all the debtes that ever I could bring to perfect remembrance, saving one, a most honorable personage, that I dedicated my booke, of choice, unto, who got me two great seales (besides common courtesies manie) to shifte withall a season. And, furthermore, yourselfe, six yeres past, bestowed good speachees to the Q. Majestie in my behalfe, by the which I got some comfortable recreation, to quicken my spirites and keep me in breath. And yet, loe, a matter to be mused at, I have sixteene severall bookes printed, presently to bee bought (albeit they are but trifles), dedicated, in sundrie seasons, to severall men of good and great credite; but, to be plaine, not one among them all, from the first day of my labour and studies, to this present yeere and hower, hath anie way preferred my sutes, amended my state, or given mee anie countenaunce; I hope I am not much indebted to those, not fallen so farre in their dangers, but may easily get out, though I yeelde them no more than a customable good will. So finding my Muses franke and free from their servitude, I addresse this worke of unfeyned friendshippe to your good consideration, which worke showes the value and woorth of frendes (whose love is necessary about all estates), the flatterie and finenesse of foes, and the dayly dissimulation of a cunning worlde. And if the world mervaile why I treat of that which is so commonly knowen, and often put in practise, I answere not those wondring wits, but shoot what bolts I thinke convenient, at the bad behaviour of transformed people, that beares but the shapes of tame men, and shewes the maner of wilde monsters: and if the worlde say (as I knowe it is talkative) I showe a kinde of adulation to fawne for favour, on those that are happie, I answere, that is a point of wisdome, which my betters have taught me,

and I have read in a great booke of Latine (printed four hundred yeres agoe), that one of your owne ancestors, called Sir Walter Ralegh, had more fawners and followers than you have: for he was Lord Chiefe Justice of England, and so farre in credit with his Prince (his learning was such), that he made laws and edicts, the which the Prince confirmed and allowed. I take an example from the fish that followes the streame, the fowles that comes to the court from the windes, and the brute beastes that avoydes a sturdie storme, under the saveguard of a strong and flourishing tree. Their craftie forecast, though they want reason, may succor the simplenes of any reasonable creature, and the defence and provision they make to escape open danger may fet to schoole a great companie of ignorant schollers. But I leave to speak of their examples (because they are brute), and follow the gravest sort of sage and wise personages, that will not blush, nor thinke scorne, to learne a lesson of their forefathers, that got al their good fortune by following the flood, where we fish for preferment. Thus, honourable friend, as my affection (and other good causes moves) bade me go forward with this my device and present unto you: so beginning the same in health, and falling sodainly sicke, I feared God would have cut me short from my purposed enterprize; but his goodness called me up from the bed of sorrow (where despaire had almost dispatched the life), and set me afoote to go and ende my first determination, and brought me in hope you wil accept my good will; which may encourage me to a further labour and studie, that may purchase more greater favor and thanks. So resting yours, in all that my small power may stretch unto, I take leave, and wish you what goodness you can imagine or desire.

London, at my lodging, the 8th of March. Most willing, at commandement,

T. CHURCHYARD.

A SPARKE OF FRIENDSHIP AND WARME GOOD-WILL.

Where Friendship findes good ground to growe upon,
It takes sound roote, and spreads his braunches out:
Brings forth fayre fruite, though Spring be past and gon,
And blowmeth where no other grayne will sprout;
His flow'rs are still in season all the yeere,
His leaves are fresh, and greene as is the grasse,
His sugred seedes, good, cheape, and nothing deere,
His goodly barke shines bright like gold or brasse;
And yet this tree in breast must needes be shrinde,
And lives no where, but in a noble minde.

Being rockt too long in the careles cradle of idlenesse (where slouthful lims are soone lulled asleepe), the hinderer of health, good happe, and vertue: a multitude of worldly causes (my honorable friend) awakened my wittes, and bad the sensible spirites arise from the forgetfull couch of drowsie rest, and offer the bodie to some profitable exercises, that thereby the head, hand, and pen, might either purchase commendation, or publish to good people a matter that shoulde merite some memory. But finding myself unfurnished of learning, and barely seene in the artes liberall, and farre unfit to touch or treate of divinitie, I stood amazed and knewe not what thankfull thing I should first goe about, and take in hand to a good end and purpose. And so while bethinking mee (minding to draw no stronger bowe than I could well shoot in), and looking into mine owne strength, I saw me most ablest and apt to be at commaundement of Prince, countrie, and friends. In the honoring and sevice of whom, I should studie to bring foorth some acceptable worke, not striving to shewe any rare invention (that passeth a meane man's capacitie), but to utter and revive matter of some moment known and talked of long agoe, yet over-long hath bene buried, and as it seemeth layne dead (for any great fruit it hath shewed) in the memory of man. The thing that I meane that hath layne so long in the grave of forgetfulnesse, is faithfull friendship, which Tully hath touched, and a number of good authors have written of; but fewe in these daies have observed, honored, and followed.

And now to proceed forward with this friendship (and shewe the degrees thereof orderly), meethinkes that the first braunch thereof is the affectionate love that al men in general ought to beare to their countrie. For the which Musius Scævola, Horatius Cocles, Marcus Curtius, Marcus Regulus, and many more, hath left us most noble examples. Yea, you shall reade that some, although they were banished from their countrie, yet they bore in their bowels and breastes, to the hower of their death, the love of their countrie, parents, friends, and familie. In which everlasting love of theirs remained such manly and honourable motions of the minde, that manie noble services (of voluntarie good will) were brought forth by them, to the benefite of their countrie, and recoverie of their first credite, estate, and dignitie. Thus, by a naturall disposition, planted in the soule and sensible storehouse of stayed judgment, great exploytes were brought to passe, and sondrie wonders of this world hath easely bene taken in hand. And, surely, all these former examples (with the hazarde of our forefathers lives) bravely put in proofe, and executed, serves to no other ende (as their meaning was) but to teach

those that came after, with the like greatnesse of minde, to followe the fore-runners of all worthy renowne and worldly reputation. So, by this, thousands may see, man is not made for himself, created to be King of earthly delights, and placed amidst the pleasures of the worlde, to do what he pleaseth; but chiefly to look, and with good advisement to search, how and in what sort he may be duetiful and beneficiall to his countrie. Now, peradventure, in this perillous age (where many are puft up with presumption) and sedicious season of proude practises and head-strong people, some serpentine sect, that carries venome in their mindes, and mortal stings in their tongues, will holde a bad opinion, and say, that the earth is made for the children of men (as the sea is for the fish), and that is man's natural countrie where he findeth foode, living, and credite in. But this cankred kind of rebellious conceite is such a gnawing worme in the conscience of man (and so farre differs from all humaine lawes), that he that but thinkes one thought of this nature is not only unnatural to his countrie, but likewise unblessed and unhappie in all the soyles and countries he happeneth to dwell in. For he that honoreth not in hart the soyle and seate of his nativitie, and despiseth the place where he tooke life, sustenance, nurriture, and education, besides good fortune and preferments (the onely blessednesse here to rejoice of), he doth degenerate, and what birth and blood soever he be of, we may call him a bace-borne groome, or a kindly bastard begotten out of time, living out of order, and of worse beleefe than an infidell. The birdes of the ayre, the fish in the flood, and the beastes on the earth, loveth to haunt and behold the place of their procreation: and the greatest conquerors that ever were (call them Kings or what you please), though they went uever so farre to obtain victories, yet they brought all the glorie home to their countrie, and triumphed onely there where they were first fostered, founde favour and fortune, and had from the beginning bene trained and brought up; yea, and after their life (both Kings, Prophets, and other great men) desired to have their bones buried in their countrie. And some of excellent judgment held opinion, that the love of their countrie did farre surpasse the love of their parents, in defence of which they offred lives, lands, and goods, and cared not what danger they should thrust themselves into, so that thereby they might doe their countrie any honour or service.

O then what a blemish and blot is this in the faces and browes of them that in a proude presumption (perswaded by pestilent wittes) abandoneth their country, and would hazard on a peevish opinion (if it were in their power) to set Prince,

people, and patrimonie, for a colde and bare welcome, full of hollowness of hart, in a strange kingdome, where cracked credite is lothsome, and long mistrusted, and seeldom or never comes to a good and honorable end! I can but wish their payment no worse nor better, but such as Tarpeia found of the Latines and Sabines for selling unto them the capital of Rome: a most notorious example, read it who pleaseth. So if in those daies (a great while agoe) millions of men helde the love and friendship of their countrie so deere and precious, as in deede it ought to be esteemed; now in our ripened years, when wittes are mellowed and seasoned with the sweete flavour of long experience, the folly and foule facts that by ouer great boldnes makes many runne mad, should be a generall warning, and teach all kinde of people to keepe the right and playne path of naturall affection towards their countrie and friends.

Now, all these things here rehearsed before are written in way of friendship to the wild wanderers of this worlde, who undoubtedly want but grace and good councell. And the rest that followes hereafter, in this little piece of prose, is written to yourselfe (my honorable friend), whose friendship I have felt, and sondrie moe have tasted. Let the deede shewe itselfe: not writing this to teach you (with presuming wordes) and other course than your former judgement and present consideration thinkes best to hold; but onely to keepe the blaze of good will continually burning, by feeding the flame with plying and putting in more oyle to the lampe. For I acknowledge that you knowe, that as the sinowes is needfull for the body, the marrow for the bones, and the blood for the life; so friendship is most fittest to knit the joyntes and mindes of men together, and bindes them about with such brazen bandes, that no barres of yron may brake, nor police of people may put asunder.

He that hath travayled (as I have done) through the forrest of affliction, where many wilde beastes are wandering in the woods (some roring and running after their prey) shall see how narrowly he hath escaped from the gaping and devouring monsters, and finde that if friendshippe and good fortune had not holpen him, he had bene utterly destroyed. From the highest to the lowest (reckon what degrees can be named) in good sooth they are all left alone, bare-footed and desolate, where friendship hath forsaken them. But where, or into what laborinth, O Lorde, have I now brought myselfe? for now I am forced to goe forward, and may not steppe backe, but seeke an open way to walke in, orderly to set downe and shewe the substance of friendship, the flatterie of the world, and the fineneese of our age:

the circumstance whereof craves another manner of discourse and volume than this little treatise can utter. What then, as by small sparkes (or kindled coales) great fire is made, and of a trifling tale true matter may bee gathered; so out of weake wordes strong arguments may be sifted, and through a number of spiced speeches, a simple sentence may shewe some favour, aud yeeld such tast to the quicknesse of understanding, that the hearers wittes and judgement shall willingly stand contented with all that shall be spoken. And friendship is so much desired, spoken of, and necessarie for all kinde of people, that only the bare and naked name thereof is sweete and most acceptable, though the writer thereon be but meanly learned, and of small sufficience to set out at the full, the fulnesse of so flourishing a vertue.

Then forward to the purpose: I say and prove that the same is true friendship that procedes from vertue, and hath so noble a nature (by a divine motion of goodnesse), that neither vice can corrupt, nor any kinde of vanitie vanquish: for, where it taketh roote, it buds so beautifully, that it bringeth foorth an everlasting fruite, whose taste is more sweete and precious that can bee easely imagined.

And now, in a season when fineness and flatterie so aboundeth, and strives by cunning practises to supplie the place of friendshippe (and overgrow every braunch that springs from loyall amitie), this true friendshippe is most sweetest of savour, and most highest of reputation, and burnes with quenchlesse flame, like a blazing beakon, or sparkling torche (that can abide all windes) which is set up on the toppe of a high mountayne. For fine or grosse flatterie is but a base foyle to set forth a bad jewell: and the craftie curious cunning of these artificiall fellowes (that feedes all men's humours) makes through their manifolde trumperies a free passage to perfect faithfulnesse and friendly good-will. There is covertly crept and finely convayed, into the common societie of men, a hundred sondrie sortes and shewes of amitie, which in deede are but juggling castes (or ledgerdemayne) to purchase favour and deceive the lookers-on. If all that speake faire, bowe downe knee, make trim curtchie, kisse fingers and handes (yea offer service and friendship), were harty and loving friends, the world would be so fulll of friendship, that there were no place left for adulation and dubble dealing. And surely if a man durst decipher the deepnesse of dissimulation, we should finde our ordinarie manner of friendship so faint-hearted and lame, that it neither could goe out of the doore with any man, nor yet dwell safely with many in the house. It seemeth, and may bee well avouched, that friendship of itself is so secrete a mys-

terie (shrined in an honest hart) that few can describe it, and tel from whence comes the privie and inwarde affection, that sodainly breedes in breast, and is convayed to the hart, with such a content and gladnesse, that the whole powers of man leapes in the bowelles of the bodie for joye at that instant. For example, some that never gives cause (with probable matter) to bee embraced and made account of as a friend, is by a naturall inclination received into favour, placed in delight, and planted perpetually (so long as life lasteth) in the warm bosome of our friendly affections and favourable conceites.

Then further note, a wonder of nature, for we see a marveilous motion among men: for some, and that a great number, having neither harmed us, nor ministered any way occasión of dislike, yet no sooner in our companie, but we finde their persons offensive, their presence unpleasant, their wordes sharpe (spoken well and to the best meaning), yea their workes, and whatsoever they will doe, are taken amisse and construed to the worst. But chiefly to be noted, we little desire the acquaintaunce peradventure of a friendly companion. Thus so to hate without cause, and love earnestly without desert, is a matter disputable, and argues plainly that friendship is (without comparison) the only true-love-knot, that knits, in conjunction, thousands together: and yet the mysterie and maner of the working is so great, that the ripest wittes may waxe rotten, before they yeeld reason, and shewe how the mixture is made: that two severall bodies shall meet in one minde, and be as it were married and joyned in one maner of disposition, with so small a shewe of vertue, and so little cause that may constrayne both parties to be bound and fast locked in a league of love. Then what may bee thought on those that currie favor, follow for good turnes, turnes about like a wether-cocke, faunes where fortune favors, and favors no where but for commoditie, countenance, credite, and to compass that they seek. If friends be chosen by election and privie liking, these open palterers may goe whistle: for neither they know the boundes of a good minde, nor the blessednesse that belongs to friendship. What then should we say of men's behaviours in generall? For without reverence uttered by courtesie, suing and following for benefite, fauning and speaking fayre (for entertayning of time), creeping and crouching to keepe that wee have, and winne that wee wish, all civill order would bee forgotten, rudenesse would make revell, and men should sodainly misse the marke they shoote at. But graunting now these ceremonious fashions and maners, yet the users thereof are no more like friends than a maske and mommerie (with vizars on their faces), is like a com-

pany of grave senators that governs a mightie monarchie. And more than monstrous is it, that such paynted shadowes are commonly preferred to bee as pillers of friendshippe, when friendship without proppes, stands against all weathers and windes, and is of a more cleere complexion, than to bee patched up with compounds, or matched with corrupted maners, envie to vertue, and friend to nothing but vice. For friendshipe is a certaine felicitie of the mind, a sweete ensence that burns before God, a preserver of man's renowne and life, a willing bondage that brings freedome for ever, a stedfaste staffe that all good people doe stay on, the mother and nurse of mutuall love, the conqueror of hate, the pacifier of quarels, the glorie of kings, and the suretie of subjects. And friendship is so princely and noble of condition, it may not bee joyned with anie but such as are as honorable as itselfe. You shall see among friendes of equall calling (that are like of affection) such a sweet and common consent of fraternall love and liking, that every thing is wrested to the best construction, and no one matter may be ministred amisse, the mindes and manners of men runs so merrily together, as it were a sorte of pretie chickens, hopping hastely after the cheereful chucking of a brooding hen. And where such amitie is (interlarded with honest pastime), there all hollowness of hart is banished, all playnes is embraced, and all good things doe prosper: as a man might say, friendship is a ring-leader to all happinesse, and the guide that shewes men the highway to all worldly exercises.

But now some may ask me, how men should make choyce of their friends, and knowe, by outward appearance, the inwarde disposition of people; so many looke smoothly, so many flatter, and so many hath clapped on such audacious countenances, that the wisest may be beguiled when he least lookes for desaite? It may bee aunswered, that choyce ought to be made of proofe, and not of fayre semblance, but of constant perfection: for such as casteth colours on cunning devises, and alwaies to cloke collusion, creepes finely in favor with simpering and smiling, to leade readie wits after their subtill intentions, by their needles bable, fruitlesse fauning, often chaunge of visage, unmanerly boldnes, and daily attendance; where no desart commaunds them, the fayned friends of this world may be found, and in the state of necessitie all true friendship is tryed. And methinkes may take no great paynes, that accompanie men in their prosperitie; and they merit no great thankes, that desire to taste (at all times) other men's good fortunes: so that by thrusting and pressing after those we hope to pluck somewhat from, de-

bates of itselfe, it is no certaine signe of friendship that springs from a simple and playne affection.

Now, many will holde question, and say, that Fortune must be followed, sought for, waited on, flattered, because she is a deceiver, and finely entertained: for, that with rude and rusticall behaviour both Fortune and Friends will fling us farre behind, that would march before our fellows. But, I pray you, is not the long proofe of craftie practises, the extraordinary dissimulation of fine people, a testimonie that they are no true dealers that worke with worldly wickednesse and policie, to bee accepted as friends. Then who should presently be called a faithful follower? Thus some man may demaunde. Such, I say, as in men's meanest calling and credite hath begun to favour them; and, in their better estate, doe honestly, in all causes of reason, equitie, and justice of judgment, discharge their duties, and leave flatterie (that openeth the doore of dubblenesse), and fall flatly to the true order of playne dealing: such, I say, that neither for favor, feare, or fortune, but dare speake as they thinke (due reverence observed), and doe rather cut off the festered flesh, than feede and nourish a corrupted canker. Such, whose love and fidelitie lookes narrowly on all the bounds and limits of friendshippe, and are so jealous over the friends they honour, that they cannot suffer any thing to sound out of frame, that may impeach, hinder, or appale the good name and credite of them they follow. Such, whose studie, diligence, and waking regarde, stands as a watch to give warning, and advertise their friends of all inconveniences, daungers, slaunders, and eminent perils and hazards: such are the members most meete to be about a frend, most worthie welcome, most to be liked, loved, and trusted: and such are the blessed birds of the bosome, that ne sings, nor sayes, nor makes signes of other things than they present. And the rest that loyter about crooked measures, sounding, and searching, by deceites (like fishers that closely hides their hookes) to see who they may catch, take holde of, and feele for their advantage. They are the slee smellers out of fortunate flowers, that growe in happy men's gardens, the prowlers after profite and preferment, purchased by audacious practises, the busie bodies that never stands still, but turne like a top to betray the trustie; the tossed white froth of the sea (that makes a fayre showe without substance) which vanisheth away at the touch of every man's finger: and they are the swelling bubbles of the troubled water, that are blowne with each little blast over many a land, and make neither signe from whence they are come, nor to what good ende and purpose they serve. So,

Sir, seeing the swarmes of fayned friends, the heaps of hollowe harts, the abuse of infected mindes, the musled faces covered with counterfaite good maners, and the effect of true friendship utterly mistaken, in many points and places of this worlde; I trouble you no further with the reading of these lines, hoping in your favor and friendshippe, as your affection shall moove, and my merits, without presumption, shall crave and require, making a further present unto you, of a fewe verses (handled as well as I could) that were devised for the setting forth of a Paper-mill, which a great well-willer of yours (as good cause he hath so to bee) hath builded by Darthford, and brought to perfect frame and forme, I trust to the great contentment of the Queene's Majestie, and benefite of her whole countrie, as knoweth God, who augment, maintaine, and blessedly uphold her Highnesse long among us, and encrease your good credite with all vertuous disposition.

A DESCRIPTION and playne DISCOURSE of PAPER, and the whole benefits that Paper brings, with rehearsall, and setting foorth in Verse a Paper-Myll built near Darthford, by an High Germaine, called MASTER SPILMAN, Jeweller to the Queenes Majestie.

When sence of man sought out what Science was,
And found each art, through wit and study great,
Before long proofe could bring great things to passe,
In judging head did many a hammer beat:
But triall had, experienced prooved good,
For practise skill, on certaine surety stoode:
Then ignorance blinde gave learned knowledge place,
So studious minde gaynde glory, wealth, and grace.

Some searcht for gold, and digg'd deepe caves in ground,
And some sought pearle, and precious jewels gay;
Some saylde the seas, and wand'red world full round,
To bring home goods, that should the charges pay.
Some made fine silkes, and velvets fayre and rich,
Invention still was dayly usde so much,
That each device, that could be put in proofe,
Was set abroach, and tried for man's behoof.

But sure some arts doth so surmount the rest,
That famous were the authors of the same,
Whose noble acts, their worth so well exprest,
That writer's pen shoulde but eclips their fame.
Looke throughly then on that our elders did,
And bring to light their secrete knowledge hid,
And yéeld them lawde, as their deserts doth crave,
For I in hand another matter have.

I prayse the man that first did Paper make,
The only thing that sets all virtues forth:
It shoes new bookes, and keepes old workes awake,
Much more of price than all the world is worth:
It witnesse beares of friendship, time, and troth,
And is the tromp of vice and vertue both;
Without whose help, no hap nor wealth is won,
And by whose ayde great workes and deedes are done.

It flies from friend and foe in letter wise,
And serves a state and kingdome sundry wayes;
It makes great winde where never dust doth rise,
And bredes some stormes in smoothest summer dayes.
It telles of warre, and peace, as things fall out,
And brings, by time, ten thousand things about.
For schollars fit, and merchants all alike,
For plowemen good, that digs and delves the dike.

For good devines, and lawyers not amiss,
For saylors too, and those that travell farre,
For students best, that knowes what learning is,
For pleaders meet, for men of peace or warre;
For all degrees that are of manly kinde,
A right good meane, that may express the minde,
A needfull thing, that no good wit may want,
A thing most usde, yet never will be skant.

What man, or sex, or shape of worthy molde,
Can paper lacke, but buies it less or more:

Things present are in paper long enrolde,
So things to come, and things long past before.
Though parchment duer a greater time and space,
Yet can it not put paper out of place:
For paper, still, from man to man doth go,
When parchment comes in few men's hands you knowe,

If paper be so precious and so pure,
So fitte for man, and serves so many wayes,
So good for use, and wil so well endure,
So rare a thing, and is so much in prayes:
Then he that made for us a Paper-mill,
Is worthy well of love and worldes good-will.
And though his name be *Spill-man* by degree,
Yet *Help-man*, now, he shall be calde by mee.

Six hundred men are set at worke by him,
That else might starve, or seeke abroad their bread;
Who nowe live well, and goe full brave and trim,
And who may boast they are with paper fed.
Straunge is that foode, yet straunger made the same,
Spill-man, *Help-man*, so rightly call the same:
Far greater help, I gesse, he cannot give,
Than by his helpe to make poore folke to live.

Fewe help these days, to bring us any wealth,
Some sundry wayes doe still more harme then good:
So such as help doe breede good blood and health,
And, in best part, ought well be understoode.
If Paper-mill helps poor, and harms no riche,
The gayne is great, and the invention much,
The worke not small, the labor worth the viewe,
Because old Art is now revivde anewe.

One *Thirlby* went Embassador, farre from hence,
To Charles the Fift, an emperor of great fame,
And, at returne, did bring with him, from thence,
A learned man, *Remegius* by name;

Who *Thirlby* lovde, and made, by his devise,
A Paper-mill, but not so much in price,
As this that nowe neere *Darthford* standeth well,
Where *Spill-man* may himselfe and houshold dwell.

Well, this is he that first heere profit brought,
First triall made of thinges not heere well knowne;
First framde the forme that sundry paper wrought,
First took in hand, by charges of his owne,
A doubtfull worke, that others erst begun,
Who spent thereon more wealth then well they won,
This man alone the substance shewes so right,
That all the rest were lampes that gave no light.

The mill itself is sure right rare to see,
The framing is so queint and finely done,
Built all of wood, and hollowe trunkes of tree,
That makes the streames at point device to runne,
Nowe up, nowe downe, now sideward by a sleight,
Nowe forward fast, then spouting up on height,
As conduits colde could force so great a heate,
That fire should flame where thumping hammers beat.

The hammers thump, and make as lowde a noyse,
As fuller doth that beates his wollen cloth,
In open shewe, then sundry secrete toyes,
Makes rotten ragges to yeelde a thickned froth:
Then is it stampt, and washed as white as snowe,
Then flong on frame, and hang'd to dry, I trow:
Thus paper streight it is, to write upon,
As it were rubde and smoothde with slicking-stone.

Through many handes this paper passeth there,
Before full forme and perfect shape it takes,
Yet, in short time, this paper yncke will beare,
Whereon, in haste, the workeman profit makes.
A wonder sure, to see such ragges and shreds,
Passe dayly through so many hands and heads,

And water too that paper's enemy is,
Yet paper must take form and shape from this.

This water doth not onely drive the mill,
But gives it grace, and makes it fine and fayre,
Is cause and ground to give it fashion still,
For it is made with water, winde, and ayre.
And takes his forme of compounds mixed well,
Wherein there doth a secrete nature dwell:
A heavenly power, that earth and ayre hath knit,
By cunning art, and worke of humane wit.

For clothe and silke, and metalles fine or bace,
Are wrought of thinges that have a substance great,
This findeth forme and stampe in a straunger's cace,
As water-mill made rags and shreds to sweate.
Of whose thick froth, a cream or curdde should rise,
That should take shape and strength by breath of skyes:
Though sure a meane there is to worke the same,
Some secrete cause brings paper first in frame.

As corne is sowne, and there must rotte in grounde,
Before it blade, or takes good roote or strength,
Then reapt and thrasht, and to the myll full rounde,
Is sent to grinde, and made good dow at length,
Then kneaded well, then bakte and made good bread,
So paper sure, throwgh many a hand and head,
Doth passe, like drosse, that of itselfe is nought,
Till it be tried by skill, and throughly wrought.

From drosse comes gold, when fier hath searcht it well,
So all things have their worth from some great cause:
The pearle some say, is fetcht from oyster's shel,
Thus each thing yields to Art, and Nature's lawes.
As fier from flint, through stroake of steele we finde.
So worlde may see what wonders worketh kinde.
Glasse was at first as straunge to make or vewe,
As paper nowe that is devisde of newe.

Of newe, I meane, in England, save one man,
That had great wealth, and might much treasure spare,
Who, with some charge, a Paper-mill began,
And after built a stately worke moste rare,
The Royall Exchaunge, but got by that more gayne,
Than he, indeede, did lose by former payne,
But neither he, nor none before his dayes,
Made Paper-mill that merits so much prayse,

As this, that nowe is not full farre from hence,
Where water ranne in waste and vaine away,
Nowe profit yeelds, and brings in pounds and pence,
That quittes the cost, and doth the charge defray.
This had not bene, if Prince had not retained
The straunger here, by whome these giftes are gayned:
Her Highnesse then sawe, in her deep foresight,
What famous worke this man coulde bringe to light.

The glory then, and honor of this deede,
Is hers, and ours shall be the gayne therein;
We reape the corne, whoever sowde the seede,
Whoe'er have lost we shall be sure to winne.
This mill remaynes a sampler to the rest,
That after comes to shewe whose worke is best:
No doubt but some this course will followe on,
A straunger left this worke to looke upon.

That many moe by this may builded be,
And many heads and handes may thrive thereby,
He merits much, that first plants fruitful tree,
They purchase prayer that first doth practise try.
They ought not reap that never meant to sowe,
They winne great hap that can through hazards go,
They lose no time that toyles for publike state,
They glory gayne that first a conquest gate.

Nowe gallant witts, that joye in doing well,
Ply pen apace, whiles learning may be had,

Now striplings yong, but late come out of shell,
To schoole, good boyes, to make your parents glad.
Now Printer's presse, that sets foorth many a booke,
Besturre the stampe, that worlde for newes may looke;
Now Stationers, that worketh all the yeere,
Sell bookes good cheepe, for paper is not deere.

Nowe, Writers grave, that studie heavenly things,
Your workes shall shine, by meane of paper's grace:
Now, Merchant wise, that home great profit brings,
Send letters out abroad to every place.
For paper doth present itself to those,
In Commonweale, that writeth verse and prose:
The merry Myll nowe grindes, and goes so brave,
That world at will shall alwayes paper have.

When paper was not throwly knowne of men,
They wrote in stones, and barks of trees, for shift;
But, loe, long since, the paper, and the pen,
By deepe device, found out a finer drift.
And most to prayse, because of trifling toyes,
So great a wealth our worthy world enjoys;
Of drosse and rags, that serves no other meane,
And fowle bad shreds, comes paper white and cleane.

And even so, the baddest people may
Become good folke, if they will bide the stamp,
Which people first, with many a worthy way,
Must be well wrought, like oyle that burnes in lampe.
For oyle is tried, and pur'd, ere it be solde,
And searcht throwout, as fyre tries out the golde;
And when the oyle is fit to blaze or burne,
It is applied, at neede, to serve our turne.

So man is meete to serve his native soyle,
When thumping world, abroad, hath tried him throwe,
Or heere, at home, his life hath 'scaped foyle,
And he, thereby, may shew a blotlesse browe.

But this must be, as paper passeth mill,
Man's doubtfull dayes must passe through perilles still,
And though great blowes do beat him backe a space,
He bides the brunt to get the greater grace.

And yeeldes to thumps and thwartes as yce to thawe,
As frost to fier will soft and gentle waxe;
Or, as stiffe neckes will stoupe and yeelde to lawe,
Compelde, by flame, to yeelde to fire like flaxe.
For nothing more becomes a noble minde,
Than bide the blastes and puffe of every winde,
Whose bellowes blowes to hinder well-wonne fame,
When doe-well shall in spight possess good name.

If ship passe storme, and tries the surging seas,
Comes quiet home to harber in a roade,
Man must of force through torment purchase ease,
And must beleeve great burthen is no load.
And so bace raggs, whereof is no account,
Through straining hard, past tenter-hookes may mount,
And bodie tost and tumbled up and downe,
May come to rest, and reap right rare renowne.

Man's secrete faults, and foule defects of minde,
Must be reformde, like raggs in Paper-mill,
When hammers help hath changde his cankered kinde,
And clensde the heart from spots and former ill.
A second shape, and forme full fresh and new,
He doth receive, in nature, grace, and hiew;
When water-streams hath washt him over quite,
Then man becomes, like paper, faire and white.

If water were as scant as deerest wine,
How should this world mainteine each science heere?
In water thin, there dwels a power divine,
Where face is seene, as in a christall cleere.
An element that every creature needes,
Wherein, full oft, both fowle and fishes breedes:

Whereby a world of people daily live,
And God to man doth manie a blessing give.

What earth or soyle can flourish where it wants?
Colde water sweete doth coole the scalded brest,
The drops whereof doth comfort herbs and plants,
And graces great by water is possest.
Then muse not, man, if water thee reforme,
That art but earth, and foode for scraling worme,
A bladder pufte with winde and ayer full thinne,
That cannot bide the push of baggage pinne.

Our finest coyne of silver or of golde
In grossest sort is handled as ye knowe,
And beaten long, and thumped treble folde,
Before it doth for current money goe.
The wollen-cloth, that from the walke-mill comes,
At first must passe through manie hands and thums:
Yea washt and walkt with water where it goth,
Ere it do take his breadth and thickness both.

What linnen, lawne, or cambricke, can be white,
If water do not throughly wash the same?
It scours that cleane that is as dunne as kyte,
And brings fowle cloth in perfect forme and frame.
All slubbred things must needes be washt anue,
Fowle things are nought, if proverbe old be true.
Thus prove I plaine, by course of water-mill,
And hammering world, men's manners changeth still.

Though some do say, in *France*, and other place,
Are Paper-mills, as fayre and straunge as this;
What's that to us? this gives our Country grace,
And to all *Kent* a double honor is.
That in the soyle, was borne our worthy Queene,
By straunger's meane, so straunge a work is seene:
And straungers are so glad, with straunge device,
To serve and please our Prince of peerelesse price.

In other Realmes, their milles are not in woorth
Scarce half so good, the proofe may well be founde:
This is so fine, with workmanship set foorth,
So surely built, and planted in the ground;
That it doth seeme a house of some estate,
A Mill most rare, a worke devisde of late,
Whose goodnesse great excedes the outward showe,
And from whose stampe shall publicke profite flowe.

And, troth to tell, the Mill is blacke and white,
And water doth worke all the paper there;
The sight thereof shall breede more rare delight,
Than man, with eye, beholdes in many a where.
This somewhat more may move a marvell heere,
No profite may be reapt in many a yeere;
The author then of this newe Paper-mill,
Bestowes great charge, and gaynes but worldes good-will.

Death may prevent his hope and purpose too,
Death cuts off all from him, if so it hap,
If loss so fall, what then shall *Spillman* doe?
But so receive the losses in his lap.
This daunger great deserveth some regard,
Or of the worlde doth merit some reward,
Give him good Speech (as reason doth require)
Yeelde duety, so the labror hath his hire.

An high *Germaine* he is, as may be proovde,
In *Lyndoam Bodenze* borne and bred:
And, for this Mille, may heere be truly lovde,
And praysed too, for deep device of head.
But, if the hope of gayne quit not the cost,
The world will judge his labour is but lost.
To hazard's hap he doth commit the same,
And seemes, as yet, to care for naught but fame.

Wealth, wit, and time, with toyle and travaile great,
He plyes apace, and spareth for no charge,
The mill goes round, the workmen moyle and sweate,
The streame goes straight, that earst ranne all at large.
The wheeles conveyes the water divers ways,
The hammers thump, the stamp but seldome stayes:
The ragges and clowts becomes as white as snowe,
And all these knackes the master needes must knowe;

Whose purse, whose paynes, and purpose is not small,
Whose plot points out a peece of worke right fayre,
To hinder none, but made to please us all,
To which brave mill do thousandes still repayre.
So see what things are wrought, by cunning skill,
To God's great prayse, and Princes' honor still,
And to the place and soyle where it doth stand,
A goodly grace, and paper neere at hand.

Loe, heere how man to paper is comparde,
That readie is to take both stampe and print,
Through triall great, and manie a passage hard,
More stiffe than steele that strikes out fire from flint:
But, though most hard the path and passage be,
In the right way it sets man frank and free:
That hath been brought in bondage from his birth,
And makes him seeme a little God on earth.

Full fraught with wit, with art, and science great,
With learned lore, with skill and knowledge deepe,
With gifts divine, that feares not Fortune's threat,
With quick device, that can both get and keepe,
With reason such as rules each other thing,
Of beast and fowle, the onely Lord and King,
A Prince of all the earthly pleasures heere,
Found out with paine, and bought with travayle deere.

A REBUKE TO REBELLION.

By Thomas Churchyard, 1588.

To the Queen's Most Excellent Majestie.

Most mighty, gratious, and redoubted Queen (whoes Royall dignitie and princely estat the Lord prezarvs), I have presumed to pen a work (under the protection of your Highnes) proffitable for good people, and a pinching rebuke to badd subjects. The onely meanyng thereof is to God's glory, and Contries honor. And for that the lyfe of a just peceable Prince is a rebuke to unjust rebellion (that wold destroye both peace, Prince and publique estate), I have entitled this work, "A Rebuke to Rebellion;" not that I fynd any such monster norished in a Commonweall, but because many rebellious natures (and people) are sparkled and spread abroad the world. Who seeing the stable Raigne and strong maintenance of a just Prince, must of force wax feeble and faint, in executing of pretended tresons. So with ten millions of treble blessings to your Majestie, I wish your Highnes fyftene-fold of good fortunes; with many desired and happie new-yeres.

Your Highnes' humble and loyall subject and servant,

Thomas Churchyard.

A REBUKE TO REBELLION.

Myne eyes they wepe, my hart it bledes in brest,
My soule doth sobbe, my bodie quakes for feare;
My witts they rowle, my mynde can take no rest,
My sences blushe, as spritts amazed weare;
My knowledge shruggs, at rumors in myne eare.
My head doth muse, my reason sore doth rue
Theis quarrells old, that ryse on brablings newe;
Theis bold attempts, that rebells set abroche,
To God's dislyke, and Countries great reproache.

The rotten seames, that in fayre garments are,
Be not espide by sodaine viewe of eye;
The spoyling moth, that eats gay scarlet bare
In foulds of cloth doth long full closely lye:
Tyme is the touche that trecherous trashe doth trye.

Fowle cankred fleshe by surgion's art is founde,
And heald sometymes by searching of the wounde:
World's sicknes must with wisdome well be usde,
That doctors maye see how was health abusde.

For tainted fruite, that is not sounde at core,
Smooth skynne doth shewe, lyke aple rype and good:
A plaister faire may hyde a filthie sore;
A painted face setts fourth no perfect blood.
By proofe the best from worst is understood.
Faire shewes but bleare the judgement for a while,
Yet cullers cannot knowledge longe beguyle.
Though sault be white, the sugar's taste is sweete;
And gall doth byte, when honey comforts spreete.

Moste bitter sowre doth fowle Rebellion taste;
It breedes on hate, that hart hath harbred longe,
And wicked will, that wisheth woe and waste,
Whose raging myndes delight in open wronge.
Stout stomake first, with snakishe stinging tongue,
Stoors up the stryfe, and blowes the blast abrode:
Then Malace comes, and looks lyke swellinge tode;
And venom casts wheare mischief may be wrought
From mother Spight, so Monster fourth is brought.

Rebellion is the Monster that I meane,
A serpent vile, that lives in stinking den;
A griesly goast, a graceles spreet unclean,
That lurketh close in shapes of vainest men:
When it is bredd, beholde what does it then?
It sowes discorde, and fostreth up dislyke;
Maks sharp the sworde that ready is to stryke;
Lyes list'ning still for newes and change of state,
And cares not how it bringeth in debate.

A Turke, or Jewe, a Pagan, or a Dogge,
(A feend of Hell, or els a spreet of th' ayre,
A vent'rous ladd, that all can sett agogge;

A prating boy, that fawnes and speakes full faire,
When Rebell falls in rage or rude dispaire),
Rebellion brings; so he revenge may take,
The Devill himself it will a Captaine make:
Rebellion lookes but howe may blood be shedd,
And so vile myndes in mischief runs on head.

Rebellion springs of too much head and will,
That ryot runs, without rebuke, to farr.
In suffering harmes great wrongs are offred still:
On little broyls begyn a blooddy warr.
The wilfull man doth either make or marr.
The hare-brain head a witles course holds on,
Tyll feare of God, and wordlie care be gon;
All hope is past, run dogge or devill, than
No reason serves to rule the rechles man.

But what fowle shame brings men to this lewd mynde?
What bold abuse is this that breeds suche bale?
What vile device draws nature out of kynde?
What man's good witts? what makes men pull and hale
To seeke for death, and sett the lyfe to sale?
Is 't will alone? fye on that wayward hart
That for a toye makes all the body smart!
Fye on that tryck that turns all out of frame;
Runs farre afield, and brings home open shame.

We see, so long as howse togeather stands,
From rayn and storms both man and wyfe do sytt:
So long as hors remains in rydar's hands,
He keeps his pace, and playes upon the bitt:
So long as men be rulde by temp'rate witt,
Drawe all one yoke; taks part as brethren ought;
So long you know they nede not take no thought:
But when they jarr, and severall waies doe goe,
They drawe to farr, and break true friendship's boe.

Come home, wilde heads, then gad no more abrode
To breed debate, that works your contries wrack;
Lay up your shipps and barks in quiet rode;
Cast anker there where cable cannot crack;
Run not to Roome to learn a combrous knack,
That smells of smoke, and savours of discorde;
Obey your Prince, and soe ye serve the Lorde:
To duties bownds reclayme yourselves againe;
Against the stream who stryve doth lose their paine.

Make Pope your head, the Prince ye do forsake;
Obedience bydds a subject leave dispute;
Indeed you do the Scripture clean mistake,
Yf that your tree do shew no better frute;
(But brings forth brawlls, and rayseth sclaunders brute:)
Say what you please, your conscience is not clean,
What dutie wants, men do some mischiefe mean.
And suche as speak against the Prince's lawe,
Intend no good, but flyngeth fyer in strawe.

And when howse burns, and flame begins to gloe,
Your fyngers ends shall surely singed be;
You smell on smoke as you the bellows blowe;
Than put not fyer where rotten wood you see,
Cleer sight cannot with smothering smoke agree.
Good men are harm'd by wicked bad device;
Of naughty ware you know full well the price;
Make dark your shopps, to blear the buyar's eye;
When all is seen, the light eache thing shall trye.

Iff you do wrong to Prince and Publique State,
Your conscience shall accuse you in the end:
Iff leggs and feet begin the head to hate,
Syck are the lymes that should the head defend;
The body weake by medson may amend.
Wherefore do fall to phisick for your greefe;
From candle cleer be sure to take the theefe:

For yf in snuff be crept a little cole,
Through week and all, is worne a cureles hole.

And so the light that glads the lookers-on,
Good wot, is spoiled before his kyndely howre;
When oyle or waxe, or tallowe cleane is gon,
The lamp or light to burne hath little powre;
You wold plant weeds where grows a goodly flowre.
Let practice goe, and plaie a subject's parte;
Plaine trueth you know bydds fye on cunninge arte.
One God, one lawe, one mynde and manner nowe,
In doble worlde shews subjects duetie throwe.

All other dryfts do drawe the wyer awrye,
And backward bends the bowe that should be straight;
Com neer no clowds, the reache is over hye;
Lyve safelie than no suretie coms by sleight;
Content belowe doth hate to clyme on height.
Who knows his own, hath wealth and witt enough;
He soundly sleeps that onely looks to plough:
And such as waks to overlooke this age,
May singe adue when foote is fast in cage.

O Contrie sweet, perswade obedience here,
Reforme the fond, and still preserve the wise;
No plott of earth more precious, nor more deer,
Than native soile; that for her children cryes,
And calls her chicks, whear kytes and puttocks flyes.
O babes well born, yf you will bastards prove,
Byd welcom hate, and farewell Contries love:
And this be sure, my frends, go whear you please,
No goodnes grows by gadding ore the seas.

Note whear you take both breath, warme blood, and lyfe,
Your parents care, and Contries right do waie:
Regarde what broylls and brawells begyn on stryfe;
Mark how stowt harts stands all on tickle staie;
And byrds of th' air your folly doth bewraie:

And mark how God hath opened all your dryfts,
And in your pride hath put you to your shyfts:
And chiefly note, how God and man do knowe,
For want of grace wilde heads a-gadding goe.

Religion, Lorde, perhapps, shalbe your steeld,
Nay, there a strawe, you mean another thing;
You are so great you would faine marche in feeld,
That world should judge you fethers of one wing:
So buzie birds togeather all would sing.
Well waking cocks ye crow for day to soone,
Ye neither looke on starrs, ne sonne, nor moone;
But, clapping wings, ye thrust owt neck and throte,
And cares not who doth here your midnight note.

That sounds not right; of no religion sure
Rebellion is, the string you playe npon;
O God forbid that hawke forsoke the lure,
To feed on frogg that sits on every stone;
I say not muche, wolde God abuse weare gon,
Rebellion dead, and all her branches bare;
Faithles wear fledd, and contrie void of care:
But since strange toyes breeds humming-bees in brain,
I mean to touch Rebellion once again.

When mother Spight to world this Monster brings,
A naughty nurce, vile Nature then prepares
Who cradle rocks, and lulla-by she sings
Till retchles sence be brought a-sleep unwares;
Than, as in corne, doth creep wilde weeds and tares,
So cockle-seed in Commonweale is sown,
Whearby good grain is quickly over-thrown:
The cawse thereof is cunnyng craftie witts,
That still works woe, and never ydle sitts.

O wretched rage, that ryvs and rents a realme
In peeces small, and gains no thing therby!

O labor lost, that strives with floodd and streame,
And daily hopes to drink great rivers drye!
O cruell plague, that doth for vengeance crye!
O prive hate, that open mischeef breeds!
O shameles sleight, that honest people dreeds!
Acurst I hold Rebellion is of kynd,
That never dyes, but lyvs in cankred mynd!

The Contries weale and Prince's honor both
It clean forgetts; and spoyle and havok cryes;
Taks no regarde to duety, fayth, nor oth,
But clapps on wood whear fyer and flame may ryse;
Tells tratling tales, shoes furious angry eyes;
Maks braggs and boasts that all shall ly in dust;
And hath no hope; but treason is his trust.
The wyfe, the chylde, the frend, and neighbor to,
Rebellion hates, for he will mischeef do!

It fyndeth fawlt with peace and civill lawes;
Abores good men, and such as governs well;
Taks toy in head, bolts owt when is no caws;
Frames dyvlysh dryfts to make this world a hell:
And, at the length, would King and Contry sell.
To wreak his wrath, O vile revenge, most vain!
When all is lost, what doth Rebellion gain?
Joyes it to see the rewn of native land?
Suche fowle offence is whipt with his own wand.

Their goods, their rent, their honor, and their lyves,
Shall under-foote be trodden ev'ry day;
Their kyn deflowrd, their children, and their wyves,
Made captyve slaves, in bondage many a way.
And when the land is made a stranger's prey,
Lyke Isralitts, por Jacob's howse shall morn;
Draw in the yoke, and see their heires born,
Beare burthens still, and bend their backs to toyll;
Whiles enemies laugh, and triumphs of the spoyll.

What can procure a man to sell his lyfe?
Forsake his Prince? becom a servill slave?
What cause can be in fate to stur a stryfe?
What joy or blys by thraldom can we have?
When men are well, what devell wold they crave?
What maks men madd? Why dote they in this age,
To forrayn foes to run in such a rage?
Their language sure, I troe, is not so fyne;
Their love is grosse, and tasts lyke troubled wine.

Want thou but guilt, whear they are masters still;
There shalt thou starve, for all their goodly shoes;
With mocks and scorns, and many another yll,
Poore howletts stands among a many croes:
The wandring wight, that long a-gadding goes,
Coms home at last (by beggars weeping crosse)
Lyke rowling stone that never gathers mosse.
A stranger doth but stare in travlars face,
And smils in sleeve at silly sowls disgrace.

Rebellion lykes the man he never sawe,
Yf bloody warrs upon that league may lynk;
As to the sick doth evill humors drawe,
And from fowll pitts coms smoke and noysom stink:
So filthy floodds flows from Rebellion's brink:
So trobled streame, of puddle mixt with myer,
Doth quench the thirst of Rebells hoat desyer.
The water cleer but scalds a Rebell's brest;
For Revell, Rage, and Riott, takes no rest.

Dissention works to sow but Satan's seeds;
And plucks up flowers and plants in stinking weeds.
It runs with hate, and hunts with bloddy hownd;
It stands with strong, and leaves the weak at worst:
In Commonwealth it maks a mortall wound;
It braggs to fight, and yet retyreth furst:
It is a plague that God himself hath curst:

For it devyds in littell peces small
Both kingdoms great and mighty Monarks all.

It creeps in holes and corners close by rybbs;
  Provids for frends to band it out for need:
It banketts still, and freely quaffs and bybbs,
  And with lewd words their wicked humor feeds;
  Prate much of Prince, make bost of doughty deeds.
When feeble harts lyes quaking in their hose,
Much lyke bold cocks that loud on midding croes;
But yet cryes creak when that in shape they com:
For Rebells cannot byde the sound of drom.

At May-pole myrth, or at some mariage feast,
  Or in a Fayre, where people swarm lyke bees,
Theis stinging wasps, but new com owt of nest,
  Do fly for lyfe, and so tegeather grees
  Lyke lytttle mytes, or maggots in a chees.
The hummyng then that these wood-wasps do make,
Doth seeme at first as it would mountains shake.
But lo, alas! those lawles loytring soles
Are hyd in hast, or crept in connye-holes.

The privie Theef that steels awaie our wealth,
  Is sore afrayd a true man's stepps to see:
The fearfull wight that doth misdowt his health,
  Will blushe to com whear that sound people bee.
  The faithfull stands, the fawltie man will flee:
The Rebell shrinks whear rule and order swaies:
Trueth bydes the brunt, the Traytor runs his waies:
Bold Practize quakes when power supplants his pride:
Whear byles break owt, there is Rebellion spide.

Among good ewes beware of scabbed sheep;
  The woolf with lambe may not be matcht aright:
The flock is spoyled whear fox the geese doth keep:
  The sick with sound is sure to come to sight.
  What needs more terms? who dare not byde the light

In darknes dwells: a blynd rebellious mynde
Is more corrupt than any thing we fynde;
Than either heall, the member that doth smell,
Or cut him of before he further swell.

But far more fitt that flesh shold be reform'd,
And sav'd from harm, that ells corrupt wold gooe:
The ytching hand of force must needs be worm'd,
Least skyn wax rough, and pymples ryse, ye knoe:
If knyfe pare well a corn upon the toe,
The foot is eas'd, and man shall march upright:
Take slyme from eyes, the blynd receyve his sight:
So clensing clean each part and member well,
The state of man in safety long shall dwell.

So all things ment that heer doth pas the pen,
Wounds to be heal'd, and serched as they ought
All to be don, for health and wealth of men;
And naught amys, in word, in deed, nor thought;
Yea, when my vers so great a work hath wrought,
To lynk in love good subjects all in one;
(To stand as fyrm as rock, or marble stone)
Then shall my mouth, my mynd, my pen, and all,
Be prest to serve at each good subject's call.

*** In 1593 John Wolf printed a quarto volume called, "Churchyard's Challenge:" containing 21 pieces [1].

[1] Herbert's Ames, vol. II. p. 1180.

ROBERT DUDLEY, EARL OF LEICESTER.

The life and actions of this powerful Nobleman are so intimately blended with the subject-matter of these Volumes, that the following traits of his character, derived from various sources [1], may be acceptable to the Reader, though some few of them are already introduced in detached pages of this Work [2].

His family is a remarkable instance of the fickleness of fortune. His grandfather, Sir Edmund Dudley, was beheaded in 1510, as a sacrifice to the importunate clamours of the people. His father, John, was soon after restored in blood by King Henry VIII. and raised successively to be Viscount Lisle, Earl of Warwick, and Duke of Northumberland; but likewise lost his head in 1553, for rebelling against Queen Mary, and ambitiously marrying his son, Lord Guildford Dudley, to the Lady Jane Grey; and Lord Robert Dudley, another of the Duke's sons, was imprisoned by Queen Mary, arraigned at Guildhall of high treason, and, confessing his indictment, had judgment given him by the Earl of Sussex, to be drawn, hanged, bowelled, and quartered [3]; but was afterwards restored by her to his honour and estate, on account of his youth.

The 15th of August 1551, he was sworn one of the six Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to King Edward VI.; and Sir John Hayward, in his Life of this King, says, that after his entertainment into a place of so near service, the King enjoyed his health not long. But this is too severe an accusation of him, as he was then only nineteen, and could not at that early age be suspected, with the least probability, of so horrid a crime as the poisoning his Royal Master.

Immediately after Queen Mary's death, in 1558, this young Nobleman went to the Princess Elizabeth (who was then at Hatfield), mounted on a snow-white steed, being well skilled in riding a managed horse; and paid homage to her on his knees. His beauty, stature, and florid youth, were such powerful recommendations, that she made him Master of the Horse, and conferred on him titles and estates.

"He was high in the favour of Queen Elizabeth, who out of royal and princely clemency heaped honours upon him, and saved his life whose father would have

[1] Principally from an elegant and valuable publication by the late Charles Rogers, Esq. F.R.S. and S.A. under the title of "A Collection of Prints in Imitation of Drawings; to which are annexed, Lives of their Authors, with Explanatory and Critical Notes," two volumes folio, 1778.

[2] See the several passages referred to under his article in the General Index.

[3] Sir Richard Baker's Chronicle; under Queen Mary.

destroyed her's. Whether this was from any real virtues in him, whereof he gave some appearances; or in regard of the common lot of their imprisonment in Queen Mary's days; or that there was something in his birth, or the planets that ruled it, which occasioned a mysterious sympathy between their souls," says Camden, "I cannot determine: but most certain it is, that the favour or disfavour of Princes to several persons is governed by a secret kind of fatality. For the Queen having made him Master of the Horse, as the first token of her friendship and esteem, she made him Knight of the Garter (to the amazement of all) in the first year of her reign [1]."

In 1564, he was created Baron of Denbigh and Earl of Leicester [2].

He was a person of fine shape and proportion, of exact neatness, a generous Patron of Arts and Arms, and a most complete Courtier. Besides, he was of a temper pleasant and popular, very shy and reserved to his suspected enemies, had in his youthful days been very complaisant to the ladies, and, when he grew older, expressed a strange fondness for marriage.

One of the last important events in the life of this great Favourite was his attending the Queen at Tilbury, at the memorable period of the threatened invasion, in August 1588; soon after which, in his return to Kenilworth, he was taken ill of a fever [3], at Cornbury Park in Oxfordshire, of which he died on the 4th of September following [4]. His corpse was removed to Warwick, and interred in the Beauchamp chapel; where, on the North side, is a handsome monument, of four Corinthian pillars, supporting an entablature, under which is an arch, over the figures of an Earl in his coronet, plated armour and mantle, and of his Countess in her coronet and mantle of Ermine, on a table of marble, inclosed with iron rails.

On a tablet within the arch is this inscription:

"Deo Viventium S.
Spe certâ resurgendi in Christo hic situs est illustrissimus Robertus
Dudleyus, Johannis ducis Northumbriæ, comitis Warwici, vicecomitis
Insulæ, &c. filius quintus, comes Leicestriæ, baro Denbighie, ordinis
tum S. Georgii tum S. Michaelis eques auratus, Reginæ Elizabethæ

[1] Camden's Queen Elizabeth, in the Complete History of England, vol. II. pp. 383. 549.

[2] See the Ceremonial in vol. I. p. 190.

[3] Some suspected he died of poison; and reported that his wife served him as he had served others. There is a print and account of this Earl in Holland's Heroologia (for the contents of which rare book see Censura Literaria, vol. I. p. 305.); where is also a print of his brother Ambrose Earl of Warwick.

[4] See before, p. 537.

(apud quam singulari gratiâ florebat) hippocomus reginæ aulæ, subinde seneschallus, ab intimis consiliis; forestarum, parcorum, chacearum, &c. citra Trentam summus justiciarius, exercitûs Anglici a dictâ regina Eliz. missi in Belgio ab anno MDLXXXV. ad annum MDLXXXVII. locum tenens & capitaneus generalis Provinciarum Confederatarum ibidem gubernator generalis & præfectus, regnique Angliæ locum tenens contra Philippum II. Hispanum numerosâ classe et exercitu Angliam MDLXXXVII. die IV° Septembris; optimo et charissimo marito mœstissimo uxor Leticia Francisci Knolles ordinis S. Georgii equitis aurati, et Regiæ thesaurarii, filia, amoris et conjugalis fidei ergô posuit."

Within the arch are sixteen flags with arms.

For his issue, it is hitherto uncertain whether he left any legitimate or not[1]; his lawful and true marriage with his second wife, the Lady Douglas Howard, daughter to William Lord Howard of Effingham, and widow of John Lord Sheffield, being dubious, in regard it came in question after his death, and at length adjudged not lawful.

By his last will, dated at Middleburgh in Zealand, Aug. 1, 1587, being at that time General of the English Auxiliaries for the United Provinces, he gave Kenilworth to Ambrose Earl of Warwick, his brother, for life; and the inheritance to Sir Robert Dudley, Knight, whom he then thought not proper to style his lawful son, having openly married Lettice, daughter of Sir Francis Knollys, Knight of the Garter, and Treasurer of the Houshold to Queen Elizabeth, and widow of Walter Earl of Essex, in the life-time of the Lady Douglas, and by her had a son; but he died young; for whom, near the altar in the South wall of the Beauchamp chapel, is placed an altar-tomb, with his figure in the coat and mantle of a child, and a cap with a double row of pearls on his head, on a cushion, and a bear chained at his feet.—In the front is this inscription, in capitals:

" Here resteth the body of the noble impe Robert of Duddely Baron of Denbigh, sonne of Robert Erle of Leycester, nephew and heire unto Ambrose Earle of Warwick, brethren, both sonnes of the mighty Prince John late Duke of Northumberland, that was cosin and heire to Sir John Grey Viscount Lisle,

[1] Of his first lady, by whom he had no issue, and who died suspiciously before he was ennobled, see hereafter, p. 617.

nephew and heir to the Lady Margaret Countesse of Shrewsbury, the eldest daughter and coheire of the noble Earl of Warr' Sir Richard Beauchamp here interred; a child of great parentage, but of fare greater hope and towardness, taken from this transitory unto everlasting life, in his tender age, at Wansted in Essex, on Sunday the 19th of July, in the yeare of our Lord God 1584, being the XXVIth year of the happy raine of the most virtuous and godly Princesse Quene Elizabeth. And in this place layd up among his noble auncestors, in assured hope of the general resurrection."

On the back of this tomb are the arms of Dudley; and the quarters, and the sloping moulding of the tomb, are charged with ragged staves.

In Sir Robert Naunton's words, "He was a very godly person, and singular well featured, and all his youth well favoured, and of a sweet aspect, but high foreheaded, which, as I should take it, was of no discommendation: but towards his latter end (which with old men, was but a middle age) [*viz.* 56] he grew high coloured and red faced[1]."

In Henry Holland's Heroologia, p. 76, it is said that his countenance was handsome, his stature upright and tall, his face full of dignity and majesty (as his picture there represents him); and that in his conversation he was affable and engaging[2]. And Grotius allows him a certain engaging Majesty, both in his face, and in his discourse[3].

This is the character he is supposed to give of himself, in the Poem, intituled, "Leicester's Ghost," p. 3.

"My braine had wit, my tongue was eloquent,
Fit to discourse or tell a courtly tale;
My presence portly, brave, magnificent;
My words imperious, stout, substantiall;
My gestures loving, kind, heroicall;
My thoughts ambitious, proud, and full of ire,
My deeds were good or bad, as times require."

[1] Fragmenta Regalia, p. 13.

[2] Fuit Aspectu venustus, Staturâ rectâ et procerâ, Facie dignitatis majestatisque plenâ, prout hæc Effigies vivè demonstrat. Fuitque in vitæ consuetudine comis et amabilis.

[3] Inerat Vultui Sermonique amœna quadam Majestas.

From Sir James Melvil we learn that Queen Elizabeth could not forbear publicly shewing her partial favour to him: "I was required," says he, "to stay till I should see him made Earl of Leicester, and Baron of Denbigh, which was done at Westminster with great solemnity, the Queen herself helping to put on his ceremonial investments, he sitting upon his knees before her with great gravity. But she could not refrain from putting her hand in his neck, smilingly tickling him, the French Ambassador and I standing by. Then she turned, asking at me, 'How I liked him[1].' Certainly this was a great freedom to be taken by a Lady of thirty. She shewed also the particular regard she had for him, by writing with her own hand on the paper in which was wrapt the picture of the Earl of Leicester, My Lord's Picture[2]."

The Queen was once desirous of making him her husband[3]; yet submitted the gratifying her passion for him to prevailing reasons against it: and at one time he so far flattered himself in these ambitious views (to which his brother Lord Guildford Dudley, having been near the Crown, might not a little conduce) as to procure his first Lady to be got out of the way, by having her neck broke in a fall down stairs: but this accident raising some suspicion, the Earl caused her to be buried a second time in the University Church at Oxford, with great pomp and solemnity, and her funeral Sermon to be made by his chaplain Dr. Babington, who unhappily tript twice in his Speech by recommending to their memories that virtuous Lady "so pitifully murdered," instead of so pitifully slain[4]."

When he was disposed to marry the Countess of Essex, whose husband he had procured to be poisoned in his journey from Ireland, he caused some ill potions to

[1] Memoirs, p. 94.

[2] Ibid. p. 97.

[3] Gabriel Harvey tells the Earl that every one allots a Crown to him; and every one prays that he may become a Royal Spouse.

Nemo tibi non regificos impertit honores,
Expectat Capiti non Diadema tuo.
Fata illis ignota Deûm: sed quisque precatur
Regalis tandem Sponsus ut esse queas.—Grat. Vald. p. 5.

And Carolus Utenhovius says, in a quibbling epigram, that the Queen made him a Count, in order to have him her companion for life.

Cur titulo Comitis te Regia virgo beavit?
Te comitem vitæ poscit habere suæ.
Si titulum Comitis titulus Ducis amplior ornet,
Jamque Comes vitæ, Dux fuerisque viæ.
Duxque viæ factus, vitæ comes, ilicet, illam
Ducere quæque voles, quaque volet poteris.—Ibid. p 4.

[4] Leycester's Commonwealth, pp. 22, 36.

be given to Lady Douglas, his second wife, so that with the loss of her hair and nails she hardly escaped death; but when these did not fully answer his purpose he endeavoured to persuade her to disclaim her marriage to him, offering her no less than £700. *per annum* in case she would so do; and, upon her refusal, terrified her with protestations that he would never come at her, and that she should never have a a penny of him [1]. Such an union of their stars, such a *synastria* (as the Astrologers term it) prevailed, that he was never out of the Queen's favour: yet Sir Robert Naunton observes [2] that "there were more starres in the firmament of her grace then 'Ursa Major,' or the Bear with the ragged staffe [3]."

To the many honours and advancements conferred on him, he had, towards the end of his life, the accession of the high character of acting as the Queen's Lieutenant in the Government of England and Ireland; nay, this he had so far secured, as that the letters patent were already drawn; but Burghley and Hatton put a stop to the matter, and the Queen saw in time the great hazard of entrusting so large a share of her prerogative into the hands of a single person [4].

[1] Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 167.

[2] Fragmenta Regalia, p. 15.

[3] Alluding to the Earl's crest, which was a white bear and ragged staff; and of which a cut in wood, together with his whole coat of arms, in "Gabrielis Harvey Gratulationum Valdinensium," lib. II. London, 1587, 4to; and at the back of the title-page of "Whitney's Emblemes," printed at Leyden. 1586, 4to.; both which books are dedicated to him.—The crest is here copied, by permission, from "Kenilworth Illustrated." See under 1592.

[4] Camden's Queen Elizabeth, p. 549.

On account of her partiality to him, the Queen suffered greatly in her reputation, and she was informed of it; for Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, her Ambassador in France, wrote to her Majesty, "that he heard reported at Duke Montmorance's table, that the Queen of England had a meaning to marry her Horsekeeper[1];" but for this the Earl, her Master of the Horse, invited Sir Nicholas to supper, and gave him a sallet; the fatal effects of which soon put an end to his life[2].

He was always ambitious of obtaining the favour of the Learned. In 1563 he became High Steward to the University of Cambridge[3]; and in 1564 the Earl was chosen Chancellor of Oxford. Geffrey Whitney, in his dedication to him of "A choice of Emblemes," 1586, Compliments him on this subject, and tells him, that "knowing there needeth no apologie to bee made unto your honour, in the behalfe of learning: whose noble minde hath bin so addicted to the same these many yeares, that divers, who are now famous men, had bin, throughe povertie, long since discouraged from their studies, if they had not founde your honour so prone to be the their patron."

In the poem called "Leicester's Ghost," page 5, he is made to say,

"To learned Schollers I was something franck,
Not for the love that I to learning bore;
But either to get praise or pick a thanke,
Of such as could the Muses aid implore,
To consecrate my name for evermore;
For he is blest that so befriended dyes
Whose praise the Muses will immortalize."

When this fortunate Earl was first raised to his honours, he, by his mild and submissive behaviour, made himself universally beloved: and was as eminent for his courage as his mildness[4]. His charitable foundations at Warwick and Coventry, are celebrated by Christopher Ocland[5]; and his great liberality in Laneham's Letter.

[1] The French very unpolitely called her "L'Haquenée de ses propres vassaux." Howell's Letters, p. 349.

[2] Leycester's Commonwealth, p. 27.

[3] His letter of thanks to the University for this honour, dated July 15, 1563, and subscribed only "Ro. Duddeleye" (not being created Lord Denbigh and Earl of Leicester till the 28th and 29th of September 1564), is published in Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, lib. VII. No. 14, p. 245.

[4] Quippe hoc positus sublimi, pectore miti,
Mansueto, ac humili cunctis fit amabilis Anglis.—Elizabetha Oclandi.
Robertus, fausto germanus sidere natus;
Usque fuit mitis, sic indole fortis et audax.—Anglorum Prælia Oclandi.

[5] Hic est invidia Satrapas alienus ab omni
Omnibus hic prodesse studet, nec velle nocere
Cum possit, semper fuit illius hactenus ingens

His gaiety appears by having one of the best dances of that age, called from his title "The Leicester Dance [1]."

He was the first of all Englishmen that ever used the title of "His Excellency;" which was given him by the Dutch [2]." And "till Leicester's dayes none of the Privy Council are found to have received pensions from foreign Princes [3]."

Winstanley says, that the Earl of Leicester seemed wiser than he was; that Sir Nicholas Bacon was wiser than he seemed to be; and Lord Hunsdon neither was nor seemed wise [4].

It would take up too much room to speak particularly of his haughty temper, his dissembled zeal for Religion, and great shew of pretended piety, and his skill in the arts of dissimulation; being, in the words of Sir Henry Wotton, "wont to put all his passions in his pocket [5]: and it would fill too many pages to transcribe the various instances of his lust, and numerous vices, already collected by a Writer contemporary with him [6], who, even when he seemed to be Fortune's and the Queen's chief Favourite, spared not disgracefully to defame him; yet, says Camden, not without a mixture of some untruths [7].

And the Writers in the following age scruple not to give him the most horrid character.

"That great Artizan of Court was by many thought to do nothing by chance, nor much by affection [8].

"What a monster of a man was Leicester, who first brought the art of poysoning into England [9]."

"Leicester, that terrestial Lucifer [10]."

Even his retainers bore different characters: and Bishop Corbet, in his "Iter Boreale," says, that his Host at Killingworth, my Lord of Leicester's man,

"——————had no other proofe to testifie
He serv'd the Lord, but Age and Bawdery."

It is remarkable that though the Earl of Leicester continued in the Queen's favour all his life, he was no sooner dead than she seized all his estates, and caused

Gloria: dat manibus plenis prolixiùs ampla
Xenia, structa domus senibus testatur alendis
Varvaci, testatur idem simul annua merces
Impensis donata suis, Ceventria testis
Esto, ubi verba Dei sacratus præco renarrat.—Elizabetha.

[1] Character of Queen Elizabeth, p. 78. [2] Camden's Queen Elizabeth, p. 541.
[3] Osborn's Queen Elizabeth, § 12, p. 376. [4] Worthies, p. 262. [5] Reliquiæ, p. 175.
[6] Robert Persons, or Parsons. See before, p. 481. [7] Camden's Queen Elizabeth, p. 549.
[8] Reliquiæ Wottoniæ. [9] Howell's Letters, p. 541. [10] Osborn's Queen Elizabeth, § 5.

them to be sold at a public sale, for the payment of money which she had lent him[1]: and certain it is that his widow encountered, after his decease, many serious difficulties.

In 1589, she was re-married to Sir Christopher Blount[2], Gentleman of the Horse to Queen Elizabeth, and knighted by Lord Willoughby of Eresby in Flanders. He was with his son-in-law Lord Essex in the expedition to Cadiz, and had a command there; was elected in 1597 M. P. for Staffordshire[3]; wounded in Essex's insurrection, taken prisoner, tried, condemned, and beheaded[4].

The following particulars relative to the Earl of Leicester's property are curious.

" A noate what Legasyes weare given by my L. of Lecester, and delivered by my Ladye, beinge Excequetrixe.

To hir Matie a chaine of great pearle of 12 hundred powndes price, beside the jewell my Ladye added unto itt. It was delivered to the L. Chauncellor Hatton for hir Matie's^ use.

To the Earl of Warwick,
To the L. Treasorer Bughley,
To the L. Chauncellor Hatton,
} all jewells.

To divers other jewells also, nott now remembred."

" A remembraunce, to shewe howe my Ladye hathe bynne ridde of hir jewells.

" The firste yeare Sir Christopher Blunte was married, he soulde manye greate jewells; and hathe continewed the same course almoste every yeare since.

" Three yeares paste was soulde unto the Earle of Essex a greate chaine of pearle, a fayer table diamonde, and a pointed rubye, for the wch Sir Christopher Blunte receaved three thousande poundes.

" The Countesse of Northumberland boughte twoe fayer pendentt pearle.

" Att my Ladyes laste beinge att London, were soulde two fayer collors, and other jewells of pearles and stones.

" Hir Matie had twoe fayer pearles and a jewell of opales made faste to the seales of a lettre.

[1] Sir Richard Baker, in one place, says, " This Earl was an exquisite Statesman for his own ends;" in another, "That he was in so great favour with the Queen, that some thought she meant to marry him: yet when he dy'd, his goods were sold at an outcry, to make payment of the debts he ow'd her."

[2] See Birch's Elizabeth, vol. I. p. 56. [3] Ibid. vol. II. p. 362. [4] Ibid. p. 493.

"Att Sir Christopher Blunte his laste unhappye coming to London[1], he broughte a clocke of diamonds, a great table diamonde, and one other fayer jewell of diamonds the beste my Ladye had left hir. How he bestowed them, God knoweth.

"My Ladye hath given heartofore att severale times divers jewells, for offices of kindnes don for hir by reason of hir manye trobles.

"It is well knowne my Ladye hathe payed of my L. of Lecester's debtts, at the leaste, fyftye thowsande pounds.

"All these considered, my Ladyes store of jewells must needes be smale."

"Landes and leases.

"A noate whatt Sr Christopher Blunte soulde outt of my Ladye of Lecester's livinge.

"Item, a lease in Kentt, for the wch he receaved eyther eyghte or tenn thowsande pounde.

"A lease for fiftye years of Grafton pasturs, worthe fower hundred pownds yearlye above the rentt.

"The Lordshippe of Benington, wherein she had an estate for terme of life, bettre worthe then three hundred powndes a yeare.

"The inheritaunce of Wanstead, bettre worthe then three hundred powndes a yeare.

"Divers other thinges also, percell of hir jointure by the olde Earle of Essexe, hathe he choptte and chaunged awaye; so as hir estate of livinge is farre worse then itt hathe bynne.

"Hir jointure also from my L. of Lecester is extended[2], out of the wch she payethe three hundred powndes yearely to hir Matie; wch is contrarye to equitye, the heyre having lande of inheritaunce sufficient to discharge debtts to hir Ma^tie^s."[3]

Among the Harleian Rolls, D. 35. are,

"An Inventorie of all the goods and chattels of Robert late Earl of Leicester, at Leicester House, at the time of his decease, £3,197. 14*s.* 2*d.*

At Wansted, taken 14 Nov. 1588, £1,119. 6*s.* 6*d.*

At Kenellworth, £2,684. 4*s.* 1*d.*

Leases held by him, £14,314. 6*s.* 8*d.*

[1] This evidently alludes to Sir Christopher's engagement in the insurrection of his son-in-law Essex, for which he suffered death.

[2] See Shaw's Staffordshire, vol. II. p. 8.

[3] Harl. MSS. N° 364, p. 88. a. b.

Debts owing by the Earl, £53,120. 8*s*. 5*d*.
Debts owing to the Earl of Leicester, £2,196. 10*s*.
Goods removed from Kenellworth to Langley, and from Langley to London, £111. 8*s*. 8*d*.
Jewells, £446. 4*s*.
Ready money, &c.
Sum total of the Inventorye, £24,777. 10*s*. 9*d*.
Rental of the Earl of Leicester's lands.
Copy of the Earl of Leicester's will.
Various inventories and calculations concerning the real and personal estates of the Earl of Leicester [1]."

The Earl of Leicester's Widow survived to a good old age; and was buried in the Beauchamp Chapel at Warwick; where, on the wall above the monument of her husband, hangs a wooden tablet, with this inscription:

"UPON THE DEATH OF THE EXCELLENT AND PIOUS [2] LADY LETTICE COUNTESSE OF LEICESTER, WHO DYED UPON CHRISTMASS DAY IN THE MORNING, 1634.

1.

Look on this vault, and search it well,
Much treasure in it lately fell.
We are all rob'd, and all do say
Our wealth was carried this away;
And, that the theft might ne'er be found,
'Tis buried closely under ground:
Yet if you gently stir the mould,
There all our losse you may behold.
There you may see that face, that hand,
Which once was fairest in the land.
She that in her younger yeares
Match'd with two great English peers;
She that did supplye the warrs
With thunder, and the court with starrs;

[1] Ayscough's Catalogue of Charters, in the British Museum.
[2] Not very pious, if there is any credit due to the reported cause of Lord Leicester's death. See p. 614.

She that in her youth had bene
Darling to the Maiden Quene,
Till she was content to quitt
Her favour for her Favouritt.

2.

Whose gould thread when she saw spunn,
And the death of her brave sonne,
Thought it safest to retyre
From all care and vaine desire,
To a private countrie cell,
Where she spent her days so well,
That to her the better sort
Came, as to an holy Court;
And the poor y^{t} lived neare,
Dearth nor famine could not feare.
Whilst she liv'd, she lived thus;
Till that God, displeas'd with us,
Suffrid her at last to fall,
Not from him, but from us all:
And because she tooke delight
Christ's poore members to invite,
He fully now requites her love,
And sends his Angels from above,
That did to Heaven her soule convey
To solemnize his owne birth-day. GERVAS CLIFTON[1].

"Lettice Countess of Leicester, Eue, and Essex, Viscountess Hereford, Baroness of Denbigh, and Ferrars of Chartley, sister to William Lord Knolles of Greys, Viscount Wallingford, and Earl of Banbury, Knight of the Garter, had the happiness to see living the grandchildren of her grandchildren, as is declared in her stem at the manor of Drayton[2]."

[1] Dugdale, Warwickshire, vol. I. p. 448. This Gervase Clifton, who seems by this to have had some talents for poetry, was probably of the Baronet's family.

[2] Plot's Staffordshire, p. 328. See also Shaw's Staffordshire, vol. II. p. 8.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

London: Printed by J. NICHOLS and SON, 25, Parliament-street.

APPENDIX TO THE SECOND VOLUME.

The Four following Original Letters were discovered too late to be inserted in their proper places.

1. *Lord* TALBOT *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY, 1580 [p. 298].

My hũble deautie remẽbred. Meay it please yor Lo. sens my last letter Mr. Staford is sent into Fraunce, and departed frõ London the XXIIth of this instant: his cõmicien is to deale ether for conclusion of mariage, or parfett amitie and pease; whether is likelier I leave to yor Lo.' jugement. Out of Fraunce it is sertenlie delivered that ther hathe bene a slaughtter of soume of the Religion, but in what sort, or order, I cannot get the knoulege. Out of Flaunders I here litle, onelie this; that Mr. Jhon Nores[1], in Anwarpe, gouinge in a couche to the Prince, serten set of him, and discharged serten calivers, and shot thourowe the couche in 3 or 4 places; he leped out, and one stricks him over the feace wth a houlberd, but no gret hurt; he recovered a horse, and so was saved. Hir Matie remeaneth here at Nonsyche as yet, but mindeth to remove to Otlands about a senight hens: hir Grace liketh well of this place, but yet thes causes of Fraũce troble her so as she is no wes well disposed. The French Imbasidore, Mounswer Mouiser[2], ridinge to take the ayer, in his returne cam thowrowe Smithfild; and ther, at the bars, was steayed by those offisers that sitteth to cut sourds, by reason his raper was longer then the statute[3]. He was in a great feaurie, and drewe his raper; in the meane season my Lord Henry Seamore cam, and so steayed the matt^{r}: hir Matie is greatlie ofended wth the ofisers, in that they wanted jugement. Thus, wth my wounted prear to Almightie God for yor Lo.' longe life, wth muche healthe, I most hũblie take my leave, cravinge yor Lo'delie bleshing. Frõ the Couert at Nonsyche, this XXIIIth of June, 1580.

Yo^{r} Lo.' lovinge and most obedient soune, FRANCIS TALBOTT.

To the Right Honorable my singular good Lord and father, the Earle of Shrowesburie, at Shefeld, his Lo.' house.

[1] Sir John Norris, second son of Henry Lord Norris, and at this time General of the English forces in the Netherlands.

[2] Malvoisier, the French Ambassador in Ordinary.

[3] In the beginning of this year certain sumptuary laws were published by proclamation, and enforced with great exactness. The ruffs, which had encreased to an enormous and ridiculous size, were reduced to legal dimensions, and swords were restrained to the length of three feet. It appears by this passage that persons were placed at the principal avenues to the City, with orders to shorten such as might be beyond the prescribed measure.

2. *The* QUEEN *to Sir* EDWARD STAFFORD, *August* 1581 [*see pp.* 298. 333].

Stafford, as I greatly regard your poor man's diligence, so will I not leave him unrewarded. For the charge I have written to Monsr that I have given unto you, this it is: first, for the Commissioners authorities, I have good reason to require that they may be as I desired, both for present mislikes, as well as for mishaps. It happened in Queen Mary's days, that when a solemn ambassade of five or six at the least, were sent from the Emperor and King of Spain, even after the articles were signed, sealed, and the matter divulged, the danger was so near the Queen's chamber-door, that it was high time for those messengers to depart without leave taking, and bequeathed themselves to the speed of the river stream, and by water passed with possible haste to Gravesend, and so away. I speak not this that I fear the like, but when I make collection of sundry kinds of discontentments, all tied in a bundle, I suppose that faggot will be harder altogether to be broken. There is even now another accident fallen out of no small consequenceto this Realm. I am sure the States have acceded to the demands of Monsr, and do present him the sovereignty of all the Low Countries. Suppose now, how this may make our people think well of him and of me, to bring them to the possession of such neighbours. O Stafford, I think not myself well used; and so tell Monsr that I am made a stranger to myself who he must be if this matter take place. In my name shew him how impertinent it is, for this season, to bring to the ears of our people so untimely news; God forbid that the bands of our nuptial feast should be savoured with the sauce of our subjects' wealth. O what may they think of me, that for glory of my own would procure the ruin of my Land: hitherto they have thought me a fool, let me not live the longer the worse, the end crowneth all the work. I am sorry that common posts of London can afford me surer news than the inhabitants of Tours will yield me. Let it please Monsr to suspend his answer unto them till he send some unto me of quality and of trust to communicate and concur with that I may think best for both our honors; for I assure him it shall too much blot his fame if he deal otherwise, not only in my sight, unto whom it hath pleased him to promise more than that, but especially to all the world, that be overseers of his actions. Let him never procure her harm whose love he seeks to win; my mortal foe can no ways wish me a greater loss than England's hate, neither should death be less welcome unto me than such mishap betide me. You see how nearly this matter wringeth me, use it accordingly. If it please him, the Deputies may have the charge of this matter, joined with the other two that were afore-mentioned. I dare not assure Monsr how this great matter will end, untill I be assured what way he will take with the Low

Countries; for rather would I never meddle with marriage, than have such a bad covenant added to my part. Shall it be ever found time that Queen Elizabeth hath solemnized the perpetual harm of England, under the glorious title of marriage with Francis, heir of France? no, no, it shall never be. Monsr may fortune ask you, why should not the Low Countries be governed by the indwellers of that Country as they were wont, and yet under my superiority as well as the King of Spain did? I answer, the case is too far different; since the one is far off by seas distance, and the other near upon the Continent; we willingly will not expose our whole trust so far in the French nation, as we will give them in power all our fortune, and afterwards stand to their discretions, I hope I shall not live to that hour. Farewell, with my assurance that you will serve with faith and diligence.

In haste, your Sovereign, ELIZABETH.

3. *The* QUEEN *to the young* KING *of* SCOTS.

Among your many studies, my dear Brother and Cousin, I would Isocrates' noble lesson were not forgotten, that wills the Emperor his Sovereign to make his words of more account than other men do their oaths, as meetest ensigns to shew the truest badge of Prince's Arms. It moveth me much to move you, when I behold how diversely sundry wicked spirits direct your mind and bend your course to crooked paths [1], and, like all evil illusions, wrapped under the cloath of your best safety, endanger your state and best good. How may it be that you can suppose an honorable answer may be made me, when all your doings gainsay your former vows? You deal not with one, whose experience can take dross for good payment, or one that easily will be beguiled: no, no, I mind to set to school your craftiest Counsellors. I am sorry to see you bent to wrong yourself in thinking to wrong others; yea, those, which if they had not even then taken opportunity to let a ruin that was newly begun, that plot could have perilled you more than a thousand of such men's lives be worth, that persuade you to avoutch such deeds, to desire a faulty pardon. Why do you forget what you wrote to myself, with your own hand, showing how dangerous a course the Duke was enterd in, though you excused himself, to think no harm therein; and yet they that with your safety preserved you from it, you must now seem to give them reproach of guilty folk? I hope you more esteem your honor than to give it such a stain, since you have protested so often to have taken these Lords for your most affectionate subjects, and to have done all for your best. To conclude, I beseech you pass no further

[1] This Letter is alluded to by Camden. It was written a short time before the death of the Duke of Lenox at Paris, and seems to have reference to the well-known Gowrie Conspiracy of 1582.

in this cause till you receive an express messenger, a trusty servant of mine, from me, by whom I mean to deal like an affectionate Sister with you, as of whom you shall see plainly you may receive honor and contentment, with more surety to yourself and State than all these dissembling counsillors will or can bring you: as knoweth the Lord, to whose most safe keeping I do commit you, with my many commendations to your person.

Your most assured and faithful Sister and Cousin, E. R.

---

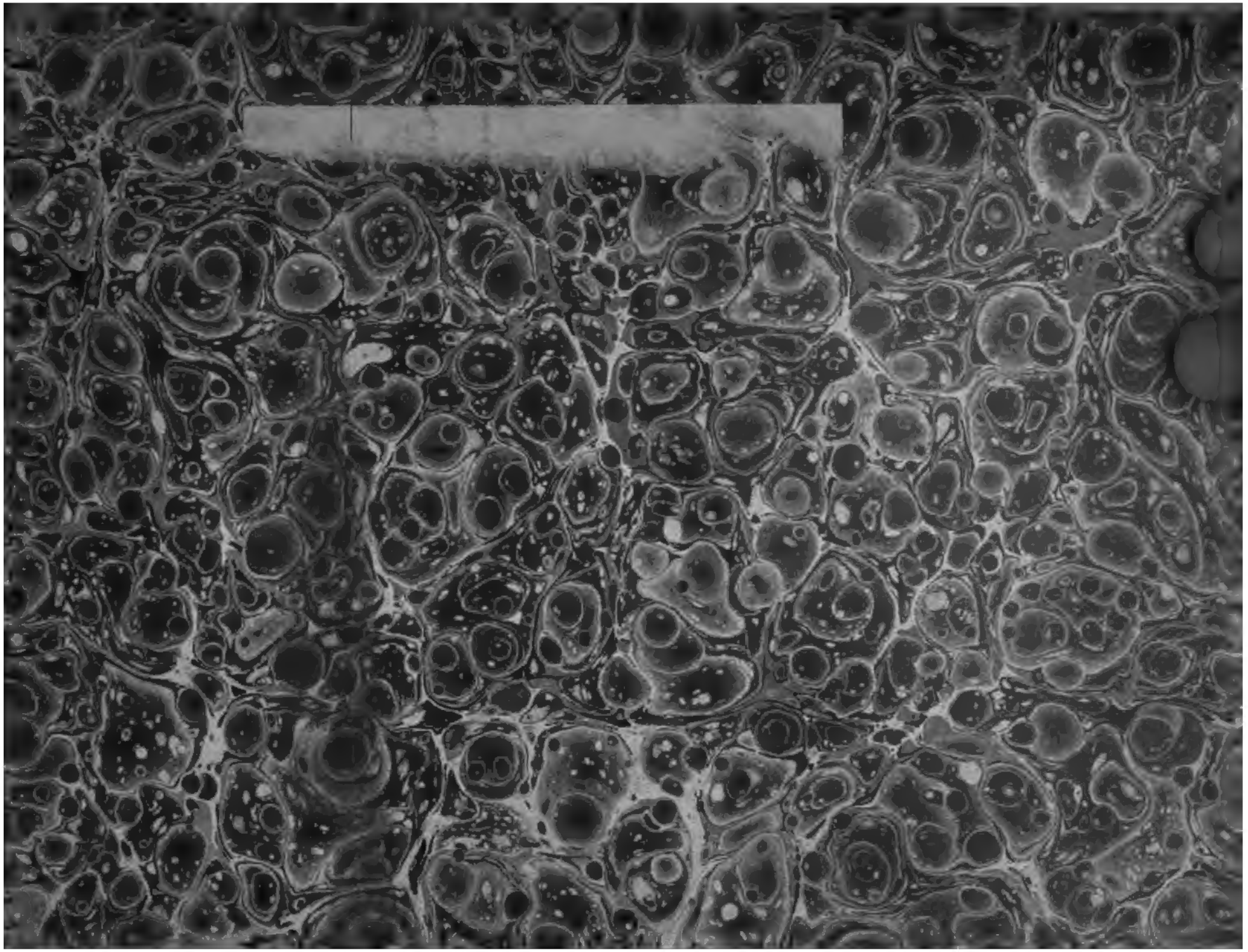
4. *The* QUEEN *to Mrs.* ANNE TALBOT [1].

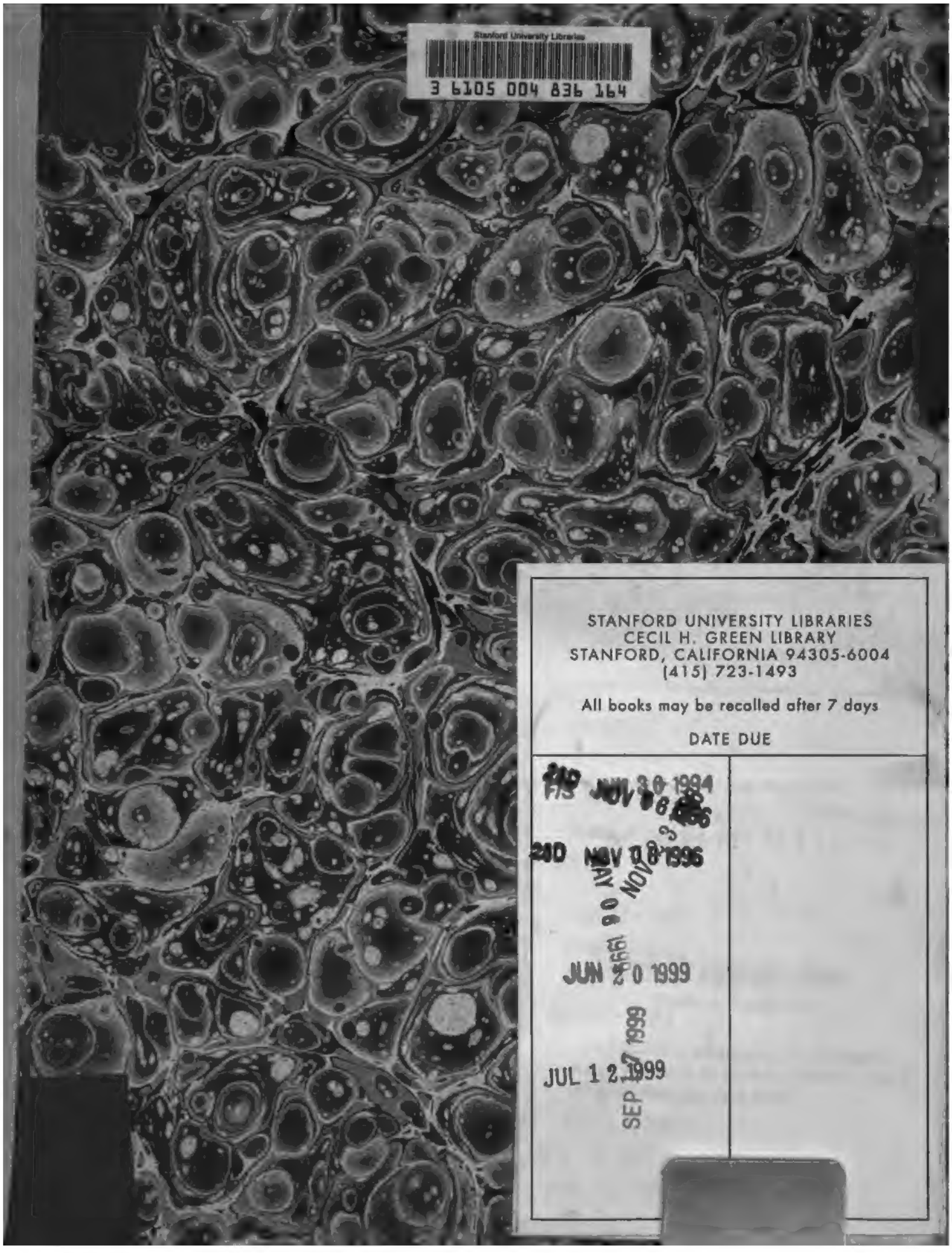
Dear and well-beloved, we greet you well: upon knowledge of an earnest and great affection that our trusty and well-beloved servant, Sir Robert Stapleton [2], Knight, beareth unto you, tending to a godly purpose of matching with you in marriage, we have been pleased by our special Letters to commend his suit unto you to that end, and to give you such further testimony of him, as we ourself know, that for his worthiness he deserveth; not meaning thereby to press or urge you further than your own mind can in this case suffer you to like, but that if you shall be content to yield like mutual affection towards him, you may be very well assured to bestow the same upon a gentleman of whom, for his deserts by service to us, we have just cause to make good account, and for his good parts and discreet government otherwise, is worthy to be well thought of generally. His estate, both for livelyhood and calling, being also such as doth give him credit among the best; which respects, though they do justly commend him to win favour at your hands, yet, if you shall be the rather moved, upon our commendation and desire to do him good, so to like him as to consent to this his honest and godly suit, we will take the same in the most thankful part, and declare our gracious acceptation therefore towards you, to your comfort hereafter; adding thus much further, for the present, that if we had not likewise a good opinion of yourself, being by this gentleman partly informed of your virtues and good qualities, we would not thus commend him to you to any such end; and so being in each of you good parts to deserve well of each other, there is no likelyhood but of *great comfort by this match,* which we wish unto you both.

[1] Relict of John Talbot, Esq. of Solway, Worcestershire. She was the daughter and heir of Sir Henry Sherington, of Lacock, Wilts, whom the Queen had visited on her return from Bristol in 1574.

[2] Sir Robert Stapleton was descended from Sir Miles Stapleton, one of the first Founders of the Garter, and Sheriff of Yorkshire 29 Edward III. He met the Judges with seven score men in suitable liveries; and was (saith Sir John Harrington) "in those days for a man well spoken, properly seen in languages, a comely and goodly personage, had scant an equal (except Sir Philip Sidney), no superior in England." He married Mrs. Talbot (the Lady addressed in the above Letter), by whom he had a numerous posterity. Fuller, vol. II. p. 534.

London: Printed by J. Nichols and Son, 25, Parliament Street.





Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 004 836 164

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

2ID JUN 30 1994
F/S NOV 06 1996
2ID NOV 08 1996
NOV 23 1996
MAY 06 1999
JUN 20 1999
SEP 17 1999
JUL 12 1999